This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE

VOL. XXVII. 1909

Digitized by Google

THE LIBRARY

Periodical Collection
CLASS

BOOK

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER

FOR

THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata

Vocant."

VOL. XXVII.

PRINTED BY GEORGE W. GRIGG AND SON, "ST. GEORGE'S PRESS," DOVER.

1909.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX, VOL. XXVII.

Africa, A Lesson from (Poetry) 200
Answers to Correspondents 11, 25, 41, 65, 85, 103, 126, 145, 162, 180, 196, 213
Army, Reflections on the 46
Art of Being, The :—
No. 1—A Wart 14
No. 2—A Barrack-Room Lawyer.. 27
Astronomic Pills 13, 26, 42, 65, 85, 103, 126, 163, 180, 197, 214
Badger Digging, A Day's 127
Badger, The Capture of a 219
Bayonet Fighting Competition 78
Billiards 22, 135, 155
Births, Marriages and Deaths 2, 17, 33, 49, 73, 89, 109, 133, 153, 169, 185, 201
Boxing 7, 21, 36, 55, 91, 186, 189
British Army, Some Account of the Rise and Progress of the 107, 131, 147, 167
British Columbia, A Trip to 181
Chelsea Hospital 215
Cricket .. 19, 60, 77, 80, 91, 96, 99, 114, 118, 138, 158, 206
Cross-Country Race 21
Day's Diary, A 31
Dead, Beckoned to the 221
Depôt Notes .. 7, 22, 38, 59, 81, 98, 141, 158, 177, 193, 210
Echoes from the Past, Some 41
Editor's Corner 1, 17, 33, 49, 73, 89, 109, 133, 153, 169, 185, 201
Editorial Notes 9, 23, 40, 63, 84, 102, 124, 144, 161, 178, 195, 211
Esprit de Corps 146
Fifth Battalion (Gosforth Detachment) Notes.. 82
Fifth Battalion (Headquarter) Notes 8, 61, 82
Fifth Battalion (Newburn Detachment) Notes 62
Fifth Battalion Notes .. 23, 39, 101, 122, 143, 160, 194, 211
Fifth Battalion (Wallsend Detachment) Notes 9, 61
First Battalion Notes 4, 18, 34, 50, 75, 90, 111, 134, 154, 170, 186, 203
Football 21, 36, 54, 79, 91, 115, 155, 175, 177, 190, 194, 206, 208
Fourth Battalion Notes 8, 23, 39, 61, 82, 100, 122, 143, 160, 178, 194, 211
Gazette, Extracts from the *London* 2, 18, 33, 50, 73, 89, 109, 133, 153, 170, 186, 202
Golf 80
Haro Valley Expedition, The 105
History and Establishments of Regiments .. 16, 31, 48, 67
History of Second Battalion April and December Supplements
Howlers, Some 129
Letters to the Editor 10, 24, 41, 64, 102, 126, 162, 180, 196, 213
Man or Mouse? 218
Mansion House, Newcastle, The Old 45
Memoirs of Sir William Medows, K.B., at One Time Lieutenant-Colonel 5th Foot 88, 106
Military Training in the Light of Civilian Life, The Value of 164
Mitford, The Village of 151
Musketry at Lydd 86
Nobby Clark, One of the "Makings-Up" of 219
North Country Yarns 71, 129, 181
Northern Nigeria: An Afternoon Performance 165
Obituary Notices :—
Major W. C. Ormond 3
Lieutenant-Colonel R. Williamson 18
Lieutenant-Colonel A. R. W. Thistlethwayte 74
Colonel C. Hackett.. 110
Mr. C. E. C. Thurlow 170
Major-General St. G. C. Henry 202
Old Soldiers I have Known 70
One Hundred Years Ago 11
Otterburn, Memorials of 47
Our Contemporaries 1, 17, 33, 49, 73, 89, 109, 133, 153, 169, 185, 201
Phœbe Hessel 168
Pig-Sticking in Morocco 28
"Poor Old Brown" 164
Private Soldier's Account of the Action at Matta, 24th April, 1908, A 71
Regimental Dinner, The 85
Regimental Editor, The Tribulations of a 199
Regimental Sports 92, 138
Retrospect of 1908, A 2
Second Battalion (Mounted Infantry Detachment) Notes 176, 193 210
Second Battalion Notes 6, 19, 35, 52, 77, 94, 115, 136, 155, 172, 188, 207
Seventh Battalion Notes 9, 40, 62, 83, 101, 122, 143, 160, 178, 195
Shooting 81, 98, 112, 136, 172
Shooting Trip in North-Western Rhodesia, A 129, 149
Sixth Battalion Notes 9, 23, 40, 62, 82, 122, 160, 178, 195, 211
Skiing 44
Slave Raiding in West Africa 43
Soldier Anecdotes 15, 70, 106, 151, 222
Stag-Hunting on Exmoor, A Fast Day's 30
St. George's Day at the Depôt 60
St. George's Day with the Second Battalion 55
St. George in Shakespeare 69
St. George in Russia, The Knights of 66
St. George, Some Extracts from the History of Norwich Concerning the Ancient (but now Defunct) Company of 68
St. Lucia, 1778 197
Subscriptions Received 1, 17, 33, 49, 73, 89, 109, 133, 153, 169, 185, 201
Succession List of Officers, Additions to the 213
Third (Reserve) Battalion Notes.. .. .. .. 99, 121, 141
Thomas Atkins 151
Twenty-Five Years Ago 12, 25, 42, 65, 85, 103, 126, 145, 162, 180, 197, 213
Week in France in 1863, A 103
Whiteman's Christmas, Private Suli of the W.A.F.F. Recounts the 215

SEP 9 '43 Stedman
1041868
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

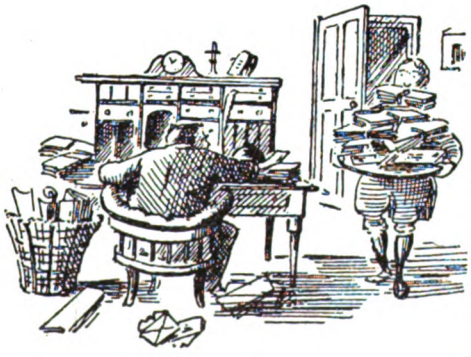
No. 313.] **Saturday, 30th January, 1909.** **[Vol. XXVII.**

CONTENTS.

	Page		Page
Editor's Corner	1	5th Battalion (Wallsend Detachment) Notes	9
Our Contemporaries	1	6th Battalion Notes...	9
Subscriptions Received	1	7th Battalion Notes...	9
Births, Marriage and Deaths ...	2	Editorial Notes	9
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	2	Letters to the Editor	10
A Retrospect of 1908	2	Answers to Correspondents ...	11
Obituary Notice:—The late Major W. C. Ormond	3	One Hundred Years Ago	11
1st Battalion Notes...	4	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	12
2nd Battalion Notes	6	Astronomic Pills	13
Depôt Notes	7	The Art of Being—No. 1—A Wart	14
4th Battalion Notes...	8	Soldier Anecdotes	15
5th Battalion (Headquarter) Notes	8	History and Establishments of Regiments (*to be continued*)	16
		Advertisements i. to xii. and cover	

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
30th January, 1909.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"79th News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"The Diehards' Doings"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The Chinese Dragon"
"The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor ...	31/10/08	Colonel H. A. Cherry ...	31/12/09
C. M. Le Breton, Esq. ..	31/ 3/09	Captain J. H. L. White ...	31/12/09
Officers, and Officers' Mess, 2nd Battalion, per Mess President	31/12/09	Major F. W. Saunders ...	31/12/09
Officers' Mess, 3rd (Reserve) Battalion, per Mess President	31/12/09	Major-General T. D. Pilcher	31/12/09
Sergeants' Mess, 5th Battalion, per Secretary ...	31/12/09	Lieut.-Colonel Williamson	31/12/09
Major Cubitt	31/12/09	Captain A. E. Whitaker ...	31/12/09
Mr. R. W. Allen	31/12/09	Major Hon. M. O'Brien ...	31/12/09
J. B. Kemys Tynte, Esq. ...	31/12/09	Lieut.-Col. Thistlethwayte	31/12/09
Colonel T. Rowland... ...	31/12/09	Colonel W. F. Riddell ...	31/12/09
Staff-Sergeant Storey ...	31/12/09	Colonel W. H. Sitwell ...	31/12/09
Yeoman-Warder Burdett ...	31/12/09	Major G. F. T. Leather ...	31/12/09
Lieut.-Colonel Heathcote ...	31/12/09	C. H. Mitchell, Esq.... ...	31/12/09
Lieut.-Col. de J. Graeme ...	31/12/09	Lieut.-Colonel R. Scott ...	31/12/09
The Rev. H. Athill	31/12/09	Captain J. W. Morrison ...	31/12/09
The Countess of Pembroke	31/12/09	The Earl of Durham ...	31/12/09
E. S. Crispin, Esq.	31/12/09	Captain R. T. Roundell ...	31/12/09
Mrs. F. W. Graham	31/12/09	Mrs. G. Carden	31/12/09
Miss Alice Booth	31/12/09	Colonel W. C. Master ...	31/12/09
Lt.-Col. W. F. Longbourne	31/12/09	Captain M. L. Sant	31/12/09
Major F. B. Morley	31/12/09	Captain S. M. Trench ...	31/12/09
Major F. C. Turner	31/12/09	Miss Fishbourne	31/12/09
Captain Lethbridge	31/12/09	Mrs. J. S. Cramsie	31/12/09
Captain Festing	31/12/09	Mr. J. Howard...	31/12/09
Captain H. B. Warwick ...	31/12/09	Mr. C. Sinclair...	31/12/09
Captain H. C. Hall	31/12/09	Lieut.-Colonel P. Lambart	31/12/09
The Hon. J. C. W. S. Foljambe	31/12/09	Captain A. C. Temperley ...	31/12/09
Major J. Bett	31/12/09	Mr. J. Lillycrop	31/12/09
Captain W. H. Young ...	31/12/09	Mr. C. Byrnes	31/12/09
Captain S. M. Binny ...	31/12/09	Mr. G. Woodage	31/12/09
Colonel C. F. Pollock ...	31/12/09	S. Young, Esq....	31/12/09
Major-Gen. St. G. C. Henry	31/12/09	Sergeant-Major O'Toole ...	31/12/09
Colonel E. W. Dashwood ...	31/12/09	Colonel J. Creagh	31/12/09
Lieut.-Colonel W. S. Darley	31/12/09	Major-General T. S. Bigge	31/12/09
Lieut.-Colonel C. Hackett	31/12/09	Mr. A. G. Calvert	31/12/09
Mrs. J. G. Harkness... ...	31/12/09	O. C. Downes, Esq.	31/12/09
Colonel H. Kilgour	31/12/09	Mrs. Arundell	31/12/09
Lt.-Gen. Sir Bryan Milman	31/12/09	Lieut.-Colonel Biddulph ...	31/12/09
Miss Milman	31/12/09	J. Girdwood, Esq.	31/12/09
Colonel C. G. C. Money ...	31/12/09	Lieut.-Colonel Robinson ...	31/12/09
Colonel Hon. C. Lambton...	31/12/09	Major H. E. Buchanan ...	31/12/09
		Mr. W. D. O'Brien	31/12/09
		Lieut.-Col. Pearse-Hobbs ...	31/12/09
		Mr. F. Poulter...	31/12/09
		Colonel Armstrong	31/12/09
		Mr. W. Dommett	28/ 2/10
		Mr. T. Johnson	28/ 2/10
		Mrs. G. Wool	28/ 2/10

Digitized by Google

BIRTHS.

BELCHAMBER.—On the 31st ult., at Small Heath, Birmingham, the wife of Mr. J. Belchamber, formerly Sergeant 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

BENNETT.—On the 19th ult., at Dover, the wife of No. 1020 Private R. Bennett, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

HORN.—On the 4th inst., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of Lance-Sergeant Horn, Depôt, Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

SISK.—On the 17th inst., at Haltwhistle, the wife of Colour-Sergeant-Instructor J. Sisk, 4th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

MARRIAGE.

SONES—PURDIE.—On the 26th ult., at the Parish Church, Alnwick, by the Rev. R. R. Mangin, M.A., Sergeant-Drummer W. Sones, Permanent Staff, 3rd (Reserve) Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to Ada Louisa Purdie, of Alnwick.

GOLDEN WEDDING.

COLLINS—WIEHE.—On January 12th, 1859, at St. James' Cathedral, Port Louis, Mauritius, by the Right Rev. the Bishop of Mauritius, assisted by the Rev. W. L. Mason, Civil Chaplain, Francis Collins, M.D., 1st Battalion 5th Fusiliers, third son of William Collins, of Kirkman Bank, Knaresborough, Yorkshire, to Olympe Amélie, eldest daughter of P. A. Wiehe, of Port Louis, Mauritius.

DEATHS.

MACINTOSH.—On the 13th inst., at Dover, Frederick, son of No. 3114 Lance-Corporal D. MacIntosh, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 2 years.

ORMOND.—On the 4th inst., at 21, Gay Street, Bath, Major William Church Ormond, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 68 years.

VAUGHAN.—On the 2nd inst., of consumption, at 48, Station Estate, Herne Bay, Mr. John George Vaughan, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 37 years.

WEDDELL.—On the 26th inst., at Avenue House, Berwick-on-Tweed, Colonel Robert Weddell, V.D., late commanding 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 65 years.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette* :—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Supernumerary-Captain C. W. Gordon to be Captain, *vice* R. C. B. Lethbridge, placed temporarily on the half-pay list on account of ill-health (dated 17th January, 1909).

5TH BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—T. Hindmarsh, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 4th December, 1908).

6TH BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Surgeon-Lieutenant W. G. Richardson, M.B., resigns his commission (dated 15th December, 1908).

7TH BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant C. Mitchell, Reserve of Officers, late Lieutenant Grenadier Guards, to be Captain (dated 1st August, 1908).

NORTHERN CYCLIST BATTALION.—Captain A. C. Collis, from the 3rd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Major (dated 1st April, 1908).

A RETROSPECT OF 1908.

I THINK dismal is too mild a word to use to describe the year 1908, as far as it affects the 5th Fusiliers, and I suppose never has a year, unaccompanied by a great war, left the FIFTH in a more mangled condition than 1908, the year of the great exodus. I cannot resist giving a list of the wounds we have received, many of which are absolutely incurable. They are bad wounds, because they are practically the amputation of limbs from the body. Here is my list :—

Major	Morley	to the East Lancashire Regiment
,,	Leach	,, South Wales Borderers
,,	Somerville	,, Royal Sussex Regiment
,,	Marden	,, Welch Regiment
Captain	Rawson	,, Gloucestershire Regiment
,,	Caffin	,, Yorkshire Regiment
,,	Neville	,, Royal Fusiliers
,,	Wake	,, 60th Rifles
,,	Stenhouse	,, Queen's West Surrey Regt.
,,	Wilson	,, Somersetshire L.I.
,,	Hon. N. Gathorne Hardy	,, Rifle Brigade
,,	Riddell	,, ,, ,,
,,	Isacke	,, ,, ,,
,,	Coles	,, Suffolk Regiment
,,	Larpent	,, Connaught Rangers
,,	Woods	,, Royal Munster Fusiliers
,,	Ritson	,, Inniskilling Dragoons
,,	Le Gallais	,, Royal Scots Fusiliers
,,	Evans	,, South Lancashire Regt.
,,	Temperley	,, Norfolk Regiment
Lieutenant	Cameron	,, Cameron Highlanders
,,	Higson	,, Norfolk Regiment
Lieutenant	Jackson	to the 60th Rifles
,,	Chapman	,, Gloucestershire Regiment
,,	Hon. J. S. Foljambe	,, Oxfordshire Light Infantry
,,	Fox	,, Royal Welch Fusiliers
,,	Douglas	,, East Yorks Regiment
,,	Hervey-Bathurst	,, Border Regiment
,,	Boyle	,, Seaforth Highlanders
,,	Forsyth	,, ,, ,,
,,	Charlton	,, South Lancashire Regt.
,,	Colmore	,, Inniskilling Dragoons
,,	Ritson	,, Rifle Brigade
,,	Maude	,, Royal Fusiliers
,,	Lawson	,, Somersetshire L.I.
,,	Gower	,, Royal Munster Fusiliers
,,	Brooke	,, Inniskilling Dragoons
,,	de Calry	,, ,, ,,
,,	James	,, Buffs
,,	O. C. Downes	,, Rifle Brigade

We feel their loss very much in the Regiment, but hardly more so than the officers do their own, to judge from the language I have heard. We can only express our deep regret at their departure, and a hope that a turn of fortune's wheel may bring some of them back to the fold again.

There are other losses we have borne, but these we cannot complain about, as they come with the lapse of time. I refer to our two C.O.'s, Colonels Dashwood and Riddell, and those who have had the honour of serving under them are full of regrets at their departure, mindful of their sterling qualities as 5th Fusiliers.

And then there is old Bill Somervell, whose name still appears in the Army List in the columns of the Fifth Regiment, but who is transferring his attention to recruits for His Majesty's service.

We have lost one Sergeant-Major—Buckthought—but are glad to get back Sergeant-Major Morgan.

Now for other matters of the past year, beginning with "War," which after all is the excuse for our existence, and should be the be-all and end-all of our training.

The 1st Battalion have been on the Frontier campaign against the Mohmands; in fact they spent St. George's Day on active service. We are glad their casualties in battle were not great, but it is a pity that cholera broke out and prevented them from continuing the advance. Whilst on this subject, we are very glad that Second-Lieutenant Platt got a D.S.O., and that Privates Baines and Carruthers gained the medal for distinguished conduct. Captain Wreford Brown, we are sorry to say, has not by any means recovered from his wound, and when we last saw him was looking far from fit.

The 1st Battalion have been lucky since they left England in 1896, in having had their full share of active service, almost in every spot they have been.

St. George's Day at home saw only a small gathering of old officers and non-commissioned officers, but it was a fine show; and the annual Sergeants' Balls in both Battalions were a great success. The Band and Drums are as good as anything we have ever heard in the Regiment; the disbanding of the 3rd and 4th Battalions has given them a somewhat greater range of choice, but even that would not account for the "quality."

April saw General Auld made Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey.

The Regimental Dinner was held on the 4th June, Colonel Riddell in the chair; our chief, General Sir Bryan Milman, to our regret, was absent on account of illness.

June was a month of many "happenings." That good old warrior, Sergeant Wells, was taken from us, only a few days previous to which the unveiling of the War

Digitized by Google

Memorial at last took place, and the Colours of the 3rd and 4th Battalions were lodged in the Cathedral at Newcastle.

Colonel Sitwell has been made a Companion of the Order of the Bath; although the few last months of his service as a battalion commander were spent at the head of another regiment, we need hardly say we do not attribute his C.B. to this, but to his many years' stout soldiering in the FIFTH, at all times and in all places; and we trust he will shortly follow his brother-in-arms, Major-General Henry, to the list of "Generals."

In August, Colonel Riddell bade us good-bye, having completed his period of command.

One word about the Sports in the Regiment. It was very gratifying last spring to hear the 2nd Battalion had a Regimental Point-to-Point. There were twelve starters, and it was won by Lieutenant Jackson. The Regimental football team won the Hallam Parr Shield at Dover; unfortunately they have not been able to retain it this year, but from what we saw of the team, like the egg, parts of it are excellent. A really fine pair of backs, and useful halves, but the forward line don't seem to have got into their stride yet.

History is repeating itself as regards stations. Sixteen years ago the 1st Battalion were at the Citadel, Dover, and the 2nd Battalion at Peshawur. Now the positions are reversed.

The past year has seen our Militia Battalion, which has been made our 3rd Battalion on the disappearance of the 3rd Regular Battalion, assuming its new role as the 3rd or Reserve Battalion.

Before we wind up, we feel we must mention one important topic to which we hope all officers will give the attention it deserves, if only for the selfish motive of their own well being. Sister Agnes has sent round to all officers in the Navy and Army asking them if they are willing to contribute the enormous sum of 5s. a year towards the upkeep of King Edward VII. Hospital for Officers. Many officers don't know, or have never been reminded that a very large sum of money has been given for the last five years by a few most generous friends to raise, equip and carry on a model hospital for officers.

It is a small subscription to ask, and undoubtedly the day will come when officers will have to do something for themselves if they want a hospital to go to when sick, maimed or wounded, *i.e.*, a hospital where they will not have to pay the usual large fees that they do in private hospitals.

Considering the large number of FIFTH officers who have received treatment in the Misses Keyser's private house during the war at no cost to themselves, and subsequently in the new hospital they have established, it behoves us to take up the matter strongly, and not to delay sending in these slips of paper to our agent, or unwittingly to let them slide into the waste paper basket.

Personally, we should like to see the two Battalions of the FIFTH guarantee a certain sum annually, to save the enormous bother to the hospital staff of sending out circulars or reminders, and to mitigate the chance forgetfulness of the individual.

If in this retrospect sufficient prominence is not given to the doings of the 1st Battalion I hope they will not take it that it is from lack of interest, but that they will remember that this happens to be written by a 2nd Battalion officer, and he has not always somebody at hand to jog his memory.

"TICKLETOBY."

(From a photograph by Friese Greene, Bath.)

THE LATE MAJOR WILLIAM CHURCH ORMOND.

BORN: 7TH AUGUST, 1840; DIED: 4TH JANUARY, 1909.

IN the first number of *St. George's Gazette* for 1909, it is our sad duty to record the death of Major Ormond, retired pay, late 1st Battalion 5th Fusiliers. Born at Bath, on the 7th August, 1840, he obtained his first commission in the Army on the 13th July, 1858, and was posted as Ensign to the FIFTH, becoming Lieutenant on the 2nd September, 1862, and Captain on the 12th February, 1873; he was appointed Instructor of Musketry to the 1st Battalion on the 9th October, 1863, this appointment he held until he obtained his company. He served in the Afghan campaigns of 1878-79-80, and was present at the action at Kam Dakka, the affair of the Durunta Pass, the expedition into Besud and the action with the Safis to the Kunar Valley, and the destruction of Forts Abdul Khel and Banares Khan, receiving the medal for his services.

Deceased, who had been ailing some time, was the son of the late Dr. John Ormond, of Bath. He married at Jhelum, India, a daughter of the late Lieutenant-Colonel W. Bristow, Bengal Staff Corps, in 1869, this lady eventually dying at Fort Chunar, in 1877, of cholera. Two daughters survive him, both are married and are living in South Africa.

Major Ormond was an old member of the Bath and County Club, where he was a great favourite; after leaving the Service he was for some years resi-

Digitized by Google

dent secretary of the Royal United Hospital, Bath; he was buried at Locksbrook Cemetery, on Friday, the 8th inst., the Rev. Prebendary B. Norton Thompson officiating; there were several beautiful floral tributes, among them being a large wreath from the officers of the 2nd Battalion.

1st Battalion Notes.

PESHAWUR, INDIA,
30th December, 1908.

TELEGRAMS were received on Christmas Day from the 2nd Battalion, the 47th Regiment, the 5th Gurkhas and General Anderson, all of them wishing good luck to all ranks of the FIFTH. Christmas cards arrived from the 6th Royal Warwickshire Regiment, the 19th Lancers (Fane's Horse), the 72nd Highlanders, the 45th Rattray's Sikhs, the 58th Light Infantry, General Barrow and Major Malet, to all of whom we send our best thanks and best wishes for 1909. We also hope that next Christmas will find us with a regimental artist and a regimental Christmas card.

Lieutenant H. C. Stephen arrived on Sunday, the 27th inst., on posting from the late Depôt.

Peshawur has just come to the end of its Christmas week, which included a polo tournament, golf, tennis, racquets, billiards and bridge tournaments, two dances and two variety entertainments. The boxing unfortunately fell through, no one being apparently anxious to face probable winners. It is hoped that there will be more entries on the next occasion, and a more sporting spirit. We had representatives in all the competitions, but regret that we have no winners' names to chronicle. The variety entertainments at the theatre were largely patronized and we were all glad that Colour-Sergeant Duffill was still with us to sing his well-known "Oh Song Divine," and "In old Madrid," which we appreciate more every time we hear them. Private Urwin also brought the house down with his "Dinky Doo 22."

THE REGIMENTAL CREST CUT ON THE ROCKS AT CHERAT, BY SERGEANT C. McKIM AND PRIVATE BLOXHAM. THE CREST MEASURES 8¼ FEET WIDE BY 10 FEET LONG. SERGEANT McKIM IS SEEN STANDING TO THE RIGHT, PRIVATE BLOXHAM, HALF CONCEALED BY THE ROCKS, ON THE LEFT.

(From a photograph by D. Baljee & Co., Nowshera.)

In connection with the Christmas week we must give a word of congratulation to Mr. Moss and his Bandsmen, who though very shorthanded from fever, have rendered an excellent account of themselves at their many engagements.

The Polo Tournament was won by our neighbours the 57th Wilde's Rifles, whose victory was very popular. They beat the 23rd Cavalry in the Final by two goals to one after an excellent game. Our opponents were the 17th Cavalry who defeated us by six goals to one. Though defeated by a large margin, there should be no need for discouragement, but rather a hope that now that the Regiment has entered for a tournament it will go one better in every subsequent one. We would remind all beginners that they need not always remain so, a witness to which is Mr. Sloper who after taking up the game quite recently, played a very good game in the Regimental team in the Tournament. May many follow in his footsteps.

The rain came down and swamped all hopes of a Gymkhana, but brought out the Rugby footballers. Two Regimental matches have been played against Peshawur. The first was lost by 16 points to *nil*, and the second against a better team won by 14 points to 5. Several Companies are practising hard, and next month's notes will contain the result of the Inter-Company Cup.

These notes are accompanied by some photographs of our Master-Cook's masterpiece at Cherat. It was a very fine piece of work, and Sergeant McKim and his assistant, Private Bloxham, are to be congratulated on the result of some really hard work and some very clever stone carving.

The close of the year saw the departure of General Anderson, our Brigadier. He had a great send off, practically all the officers of the Garrison being at the

Digitized by Google

station to see him off, when the bands of the 5th Fusiliers and 59th Rifles played him away to the tune of "He's a jolly good fellow" and "Auld Lang Syne." By his departure we have lost a real friend, and we wish him and Mrs. Anderson the best of luck. We all look forward to a possible time when we shall again have the honour of serving under him.

The following have been awarded Certificates of Education :—

1st Class :—

(dated 29th September, 1908)

No. 1025 Armr.-Staff-Sgt. Benham — No. 794 Corporal C. Guttridge

2nd Class :—

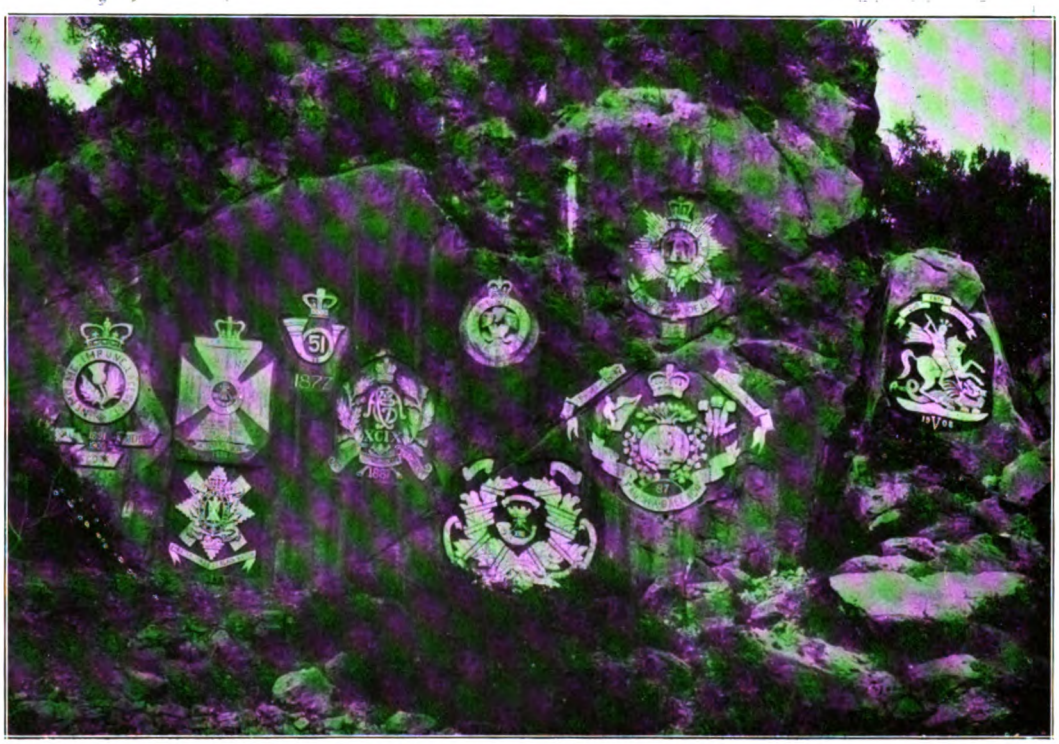
(dated 10th December, 1908)

No. 9388	Lce.-Corpl.	A. Cooney	No. 1654	Private	W. Henshaw
„ 1922	„	W. Pattison	„ 1359	„	T. Wood
„ 1209	„	A. Saunders	„ 1449	„	R. L. Insley
„ 181	„	A. Paterson	„ 701	„	R. Gardiner
„ 9279	„	C.W. Warner	„ 1562	Boy	A. J. Fisk

3rd Class :

(dated 10th December, 1908).

No. 1373 Lance-Corporal B. Shelley
No. 9876 Lance-Corporal G. C. Godfrey
No. 9392 Lance-Corporal F. Guest
No. 8268 Bandsman J. Nicholls
No. 833 Private H. Jeffries
No. 1491 Private J. Drayson
No. 867 Private E. Challis
No. 987 Private G. Sutton
No. 81 Private H. Griffin
No. 153 Private C. Doyle
No. 8346 Private J. Smith



SOME OF THE REGIMENTAL CRESTS CUT OUT ON THE ROCKS AT CHERAT.
(From a photograph by Mela Ram, Peshawur.)

The following Non-Commissioned Officers and Men have passed in Group I. for 1st Class Certificate of Education, dated 29th September, 1908 :—

No. 6452	Sergt.	T. E. Thompson	No. 8538	Private	W. Whiteman
„ 8458	Lce.-Corpl.	J. W. Bell	„ 447	„	G. Cook
No. 2006	Boy	G. Newton			

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No. 1529	Private	E. Monteith	1 from	8/ 8/07
„ 1256	Boy	J. J. Allan	1 „	6/10/07
„ 8816	Drummer	M. Turnbull	2 „	21/11/07
„ 8857	Bandsman	H. A. Fairbank	2 „	27/11/07
„ 7079	Lance-Corporal	H. Robertson	2 „	21/ 3/08
„ 1910	Boy	T. Vigden	1 „	30/ 4/08
„ 5302	Private	G. H. Smith	2 „	30/ 6/08
„ 953	„	J. Osborne	1 „	27/ 8/08
„ 936	„	F. F. Frame	1 „	31/ 8/08
„ 9263	„	J. Hawdon	1 „	4/ 9/08
„ 1073	„	F. Saunders	1 „	2/11/08
No. 9280	Drummer	C. G. Vandapeer	1 from	6/11/08
„ 9920	„	J. D. Quinn	2 „	10/11/08
„ 29	Private	W. Lewis	2 „	13/11/08
„ 487	„	G. J. Bell	1 „	16/11/08
„ 9234	Lance-Corporal	G. Thorneycroft	1 „	20/11/08
„ 8359	Private	W. Bradbury	1 „	23/11/08
„ 65	„	J. Botton	2 „	26/11/08
„ 69	Lance-Corporal	G. Prophet	2 „	30/11/08
„ 75	Private	W. Beanland	2 „	3/12/08
„ 9388	Lance-Corporal	A. Cooney	1 „	7/12/08
„ 1330	Private	J. Taylor	1 „	7/12/08
„ 9553	Lance-Corporal	G. Oakley	2 „	14/12/08
„ 211	Private	T. Hope	2 „	17/12/08

Good Conduct Pay has been granted as follows :—

No. 6512	Private	P. Hines	at 1d. from	8/11/08
„ 5950	„	R. Storey	„ 1d. „	19/11/08

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

We are very sorry to have to say good-bye to two of our oldest members, Colour-Sergeants Simpson and Arnold, who left for home on the 13th. Colour-Sergeant Simpson, who is taking up an appointment in the 7th Battalion, has been a member of the Mess for the last eighteen years, and Colour-Sergeant of E Company since 1899. Colour-Sergeant Arnold has been a member of the Mess for about thirteen years, and Colour-Sergeant of B Company since 1902. Unfortunately he has been invalided through the effects of active service, but we sincerely hope that he will soon recover from his various ailments, and live long to enjoy the well-earned pension he anticipates being granted.

During the month we have played the following games at hockey and football. At football we met the Officers, and defeated them after a hard game by two goals to *nil*. We also played the Sergeants, 1st Royal Warwicks, at hockey, the result being a draw of two goals each.

On the 26th the members of the Mess and married families had a most enjoyable social evening in the

Digitized by Google

schoolroom. The arrangements were well carried out by our able chairman, Colour-Sergeant Condon, and an excellent programme was concluded at 12 midnight.

2nd Battalion Notes.

THE CITADEL, DOVER,
25th January, 1909.

THERE has been little of any interest during the past month. We had a very interesting lecture on "Intelligence Duties" the early part of the month, the lecturer giving a few hints on the cut of detective and intelligence work.

The end of last month we were able to fit in three days' tobogganing, but the country here is not good for it, as most of the hills are far too dangerous to attempt The officer from Central Africa seemed to be quite at home on his tobaggan and fully appreciated the snow and bitterly cold wind.

CASTLE STREET, DOVER.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son Ltd., Dover.)

We have had hardly any hockey this month, as in two matches which had been arranged our opponents scratched. It has been difficult to play our full team as there are very few officers here at present, and all of these hunt regularly.

We have been lucky in some good days' hunting, having an excellent five mile point about a fortnight ago, out of a field of eighty or ninety only twelve finished. All five representatives of the FIFTH who were out that day were among this number.

Everyone nearly has been racking their brain to contribute towards the columns of the *St. George's Gazette*. These contributions should form an excellent variety of light literature if the titles of these great works have anything to account for. They vary from an article on "Astronomy," to the subject of "A Wart."

We bivouac here even in the winter, one officer being compelled to sleep the whole night with his umbrella up, having opened the window it had frozen up. There were some deep snow drifts in the carpet which was covering his head.

St. John has gone to Lydd to take over the strenuous and responsible post of Camp Adjutant, we sincerely hope he will be able to occasionally tear himself away for an hour or so and go over to Littlestone, even if he has only time to fit in nine holes.

Several of us have been over to Deal to play golf lately. The course is now being covered with top dressing, so Sandwich will take its place for the next month or so.

The beginning of the month a horrible rumour reached us that we were going to Malta next autumn. The very word seemed to pervade the Mess; luckily we have heard no more to give us reason to think there is any truth in it.

There is going to be a Regimental "Marathon" race the end of the month each Company entering a team. The course suggested will be a particularly stiff one although only seven miles; the Citadel hill will be a stiff finish.

There is no news in the football line as the Regimental team only returned off furlough a short time ago. There are a good many matches to be played off next month.

No. 5223 Sergeant R. Hall has been taken on the married establishment, from the 17th inst., and No. 7176 Private R. Wickham, from the 19th ult.

No. 4141 Sergeant W. Remnant has been permitted to re-engage to complete 21 years' service with the Colours, dated 28th ult.

No. 7931 Sergeant G. Welburn has been permitted to extend his service to complete 12 years with the Colours, from the 8th inst.

Digitized by Google

No. 246 Lance-Corporal W. Bainbridge has been granted a second Good Conduct Badge, from the 5th inst.

The undermentioned were awarded Certificates of Education, on the 21st ult., as stated:—

2nd Class:—

No. 7975 Private A. George

3rd Class:—

No. 2178	Private	T. Hunnam	No. 2371	Private	G. Saxby
„ 2386	„	A. Reavell	„ 2295	„	F. Naylor
„ 2370	„	G. Matthews	„ 2448	„	E. Hagen
„ 2444	„	J. Derrick	„ 2460	„	J. Falsus
„ 2467	„	J. K. Thompson	„ 2304	„	J. Ford

No. 2308 Private A. Fuller

No. 1236 Private G. Hammond was granted a 3rd Class Certificate, on the 20th inst.

BOXING NOTES.

On Wednesday, the 20th inst., our neighbours, the Royal West Kent Regiment, held a very successful Boxing Tournament; as all the competitions were confined to their own regiment our men could not show their prowess, except Sergeant Maynard, Privates Middleton and Topping.

"Third Round Exhibition Spar."—Sergeant Maynard (5th Fusiliers) v. Lance-Corporal Baker (Royal West Kent Regiment). Both men were in good form, and their exhibition was much appreciated by the large audience.

"Eight Round Contest."—Private Middleton (5th Fusiliers), Featherweight Champion Southern Command, v. Corporal Darley, Featherweight Champion Navy and Army, 1908. This was the best contest of the evening. Darley was awarded the fight on points. There was very little to choose between the men, and Middleton is to be congratulated on his fine boxing.

"Six Round Contest."—Private Topping (5th Fusiliers) v. Private Sparrow (Royal West Kent Regiment). This fight opened in a sensational manner, Topping being knocked out towards the end of the first round. The opening exchanges were very even, later Sparrow forced Topping on the ropes, and, on the rebound caught him a heavy blow on the point; he was unable to rise on the call of time. Sparrow was declared the winner.

Private Middleton spent a very vigorous and successful furlough, at least so far as boxing is concerned, he enter for a 9st. 6lb. competition held at the Essex Club, Walthamstow, and 9st. 4lb. competition held at the Carlisle Club, London. In the former competition he knocked out his first two opponents in the first round, and in the final he fought his man to the stand still in the second round, thereby winning the competition. In the latter competition Middleton easily worked his way into the final, and after taking severe punishment, knocked his man out in the third round.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

During the month our billiard champions, competing in Messrs. Thurston's tournament, have been vanquished. Colour-Sergeant Regan disposing of Colour-Sergeant Beecroft, the former and Sergeant Wilkinson being beaten by Quartermaster-Sergeant Harveson, of the Royal Marines, Deal, in different rounds of the competition. Harveson is going strong, and we expect to see him figure in the final. We wish him every success.

We have bid good-bye to two more of our members, Sergeant Lees being posted to the Permanent Staff Northern Cyclist Battalion, and Sergeant Watson (Jock) to pension. Their departure creates a blank which is indeed difficult to fill. The former has always been well known on account of his ever ready tongue, he certainly does not believe in the Latin saying, *verbum sat sapienti.* "Jock" was well known in the 1st and 3rd Battalions before he joined the 2nd Battalion. We shall miss his advice as regards Regimental football, and the Companies have lost a good referee. Each received a present to keep in remembrance of the days spent in the 2nd Battalion.

I regret to announce the death of our old Regimental pet in the shape of our canine pet "Mick." Mick was a good and faithful dog, he joined the 4th Battalion at York about the middle of 1900. He was a splendid fighter, always setting a good example as regards pluck to all who witnessed any of his many fights, size was no deterrent, he took on all weights and fought gamely to the last, in fact, fighting was the cause of his death; in his last mêlee he received a nasty bite which never healed, so he was shot. He was buried by some of his many admirers near the east entrance to the Citadel, and, I am told, some of his followers shed silent tears as they reverently placed him in his last resting place.

Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
27th January, 1909.

IN last month's notes your correspondent ventured to prophecy about the weather. Rash man, of course he was wrong! It must have been of Newcastle that the American was thinking when he made the famous remark that "England has no climate, but only samples." It is worthy of record, however, that among the numerous samples we have had, there have been quite three days of sunshine.

On the 22nd inst. the Children's Christmas Treat for the combined Depôts was held in the Gymnasium. The fact that the 4th Battalion Durham Light Infantry as well as the 3rd are now quartered at the Depôt, tended to swell the numbers, which amounted to the formidable total of 87 women and 181 children. After tea the Christmas Tree was unveiled, and the presents distributed by Mrs. Ainslie. A conjuring and Punch and Judy entertainment followed, and the more energetic members of the party proceeded to fill in the rest of the evening, till ten o'clock, with dancing. A novel and excellent feature of the entertainment was the music provided during tea by a small string band, under the able direction of Bugle-Major Cross, of the 3rd Battalion Durham Light Infantry.

The Quartermaster-General and the Master-General of Ordnance inspected the Barracks on the 22nd inst. It is believed that the inspection was made with the possible view of the 4th Battalion Durham Light Infantry being

Digitized by Google

transferred to Barnard Castle, but nothing on the subject is yet known officially.

No. 3377 Sergeant T. Neilan and No. 4589 Corporal C. Smith were posted to the 2nd Battalion, on the 26th inst.

No. 6966 Corporal J. Jones was discharged, on the 31st inst., on termination of his engagement.

No. 9893 Private L. Sharp was granted an increase of 1d. per diem Service Pay after five years' service, and a 2nd Good Conduct Badge, on the 26th October, 1908.

No. 5047 Private J. Finlay has been discharged, on termination of his engagement, dated 4th inst.

THE ANNUAL DINNER.

The Warrant-Officers, Staff-Sergeants and Sergeants 5th Fusiliers, past and present, held their Annual Dinner at the Crow's Nest Hotel, Barras Bridge, Newcastle-on-Tyne, on Friday, the 8th inst., when a good sprinkling of old comrades, mostly resident in the district, were present. The inclement weather, however, was accountable for the absence of others who had previously signified their intention of putting in an appearance. At subsequent meetings to be held this year, the advisability of holding the dinner during the summer months will be discussed, to enable those who live at a distance to attend.

The following officers very kindly favoured us with their company :—Colonel the Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O., Major H. S. Ainslie, Commanding Fifth Regimental Depôt, Major J. Thomson, Captain and Adjutant A. W. Rickman, 3rd Battalion. Acknowledgements to invitations were read from Captain Gatehouse and Lieutenant Thornton, who, owing to previous engagements, were unable to attend, both officers wishing us a pleasant evening. The chair was filled by Sergeant-Major George Atkins, who proposed the toasts of "The King" and "Our Regiment." To Sergeant-Major P. Challons fell the duty of proposing the toast of "Our Officers," coupling with the toast, the names of the Honorary Colonel of the Regiment, General Sir Bryan Milman, K.C.B., Colonel the Hon. Charles Lambton, D.S.O., and Major H. S. Ainslie. To Sergeant-Major J. Hadfield was delegated the toast of "Absent Comrades," in a few appropriate and sympathetic sentences he conveyed to those present what a gigantic but scattered family we now represented. The response to the toast of "Our Officers," was given by Colonel Lambton, who, in a few delightful words, intimated how pleased and honoured they felt to be with us on that occasion. He wished the Association every possible success, and hoped the dinner had now been put on a permanent footing, and that it would in future be looked upon as a regular Regimental Institution. He reminded those present of the fact of a junior lieutenant having been recently decorated with the Distinguished Service Order for gallantry, and of two men who had gained the Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field during the recent operations on the North West frontier in India ; at the mention of each name a rousing cheer was given.

After a thoroughly enjoyable programme had been gone through, a pleasing evening was brought to a close by the singing of "Auld Lang Syne" at midnight, and so the merry party broke up, but—all too soon!

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
25th January, 1909.

THE had our first experience of campaigning in the snow on the 16th inst. Fortunately it was only mimic warfare, and the local inhabitants, including the purveyors of sundry grateful and comforting liquids, were friendly. Seaton Burn was the scene of our operations, which took the shape of a Regimental Staff Tour for officers and non-commissioned officers.

Assembling at the Central Station, Newcastle-on-Tyne, the party proceeded by motor car and brake to Wide Open, where Company positions were taken up for a line of defence south of Seaton Burn, from Weetslade to Havannah. Snow had fallen heavily during the previous night and at intervals throughout the day, but fortunately held off during the operations, which terminated at dusk.

Three officers and twenty-five non-commissioned officers attended, a capital muster considering the weather conditions and the distances many of the non-commissioned officers had to travel. On the 24th inst. five of our officers took part in a Divisional Staff Tour over the same country.

Our Hexham Company held a Smoking Concert on the 22nd inst., there was a good attendance of nearly 100. Captain Bickers-Stephenson presided, and was supported by Lieutenants McComb, Robinson and Lockhart, and the Rev. R. D. R. Greene.

Recruiting has now re-commenced, and several of the Companies have commenced Recruits' Drill.

5th Battalion (Headquarter) Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
23rd January, 1909.

THE Annual Prize Distribution and presentation of Long Service Medals took place at the Drill Hall, Walker, on Wednesday, the 13th inst. In the absence of the Commanding Officer, Colonel R. Saxton White, V.D., through illness, Major T. R. Rowell presided, and amongst those present were :—Lieutenant-General R. S. S. Baden-Powell, C.B. (who handed over the prizes and medals), Colonels Sturges and Scott ; Majors Bell, Carter, Muir, Bentham and Grahamsley ; Captains MacDonald, Hunter, Robinson, Myles, O'Neill, Hardy, Bentham, Gatacre (Adjutant) and Napier ; Lieutenants Carlile, Harie, Lhurs, Proud, Straughan, Petterson and Nash. Major Rowell, in the course of his remarks, said the Battalion required six officers and 358 men to bring it up to its full establishment, and made a special appeal to employers of labour on Tyneside to afford facilities to their employés for joining the Territorial Force.

Colonel Sturges (our Brigadier) said that, in time of war employers of labour would suffer the most, and it was therefore to their advantage to further the Territorial scheme, and thus ensure peace as far as they could do so.

Digitized by Google

With regard to this year's camp, arrangements were being tried to hold it in the vicinity of Rothbury, and after perhaps ten days' training at that place, they would make their way back to Newcastle, and in doing so pass over their area of defence.

After distributing the prizes General Baden-Powell delivered a short address, in the course of which he said he regarded the Regiment as one of excellent material and of very great promise, and that he was much impressed with them in camp last year. Efficiency, he said, depended very much on the men themselves; the officers could teach the details and give general ideas, but if the men did not practice they would never learn anything at all.

The chief prize winners were:—Army Long Service Medal, Sergeant-Major Linley; Volunteer Long Service Medals, Sergeants Tocher and Chirnside; The Battalion Challenge Cup, South African Cup, Long Distance Cup and Rapid Firing Cup were all won by Armourer-Sergeant Cunningham; the Officers' Cup by Captain Stephenson; the Recruits' Cup by Private Green; the Old Soldiers' Cup by Colour-Sergeant Armstrong; the Spencer Cup (D Company) by Colour-Sergeant Connell; the Morris Tube Cup by D Company; the Freeman's Shield (open to all local Battalions) was won by this Battalion.

5th Battalion (*Wallsend Detachment*) Notes.

WALLSEND,
23rd January, 1909.

THE officers are being kept pretty busy with winter schemes, writing "appreciations," making maps and visiting the ground. During this month their services have been called for three Saturdays in succession, sometimes getting only six hours' notice, and during the busiest part of the day for most of them. We do not mind work, but should like to point out, with all due respect, to those responsible to remember that the majority of us have to work for a living, and with a good number, Saturday morning or afternoon is a busy day.

The Sergeants of the Wallsend Detachment held their Annual Dinner, on the 15th inst., in the Assembly Rooms, Wallsend. The usual toasts were given, Captain Myles responded to the toast of "The Officers." A short programme of harmony was afterwards gone through.

Second-Lieutenant Hindmarsh has joined our Battalion, and has a hearty welcome from all.

6th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
22nd January, 1909.

ON the 7th inst. Major L. F. Philips, of the General Staff, Northumbrian Division, lectured on the subject of the reports sent in by Companies on last winter's reconnaissance scheme. Although perhaps somewhat belated, the criticism should be of great assistance to officers and non-commissioned officers in preparing their work this year.

In previous exercises officers have been required to take up a position across a large area, acting as brigade-commanders; this winter, however, each company-commander has a small portion of the position allotted to him, which he has to prepare for defence in detail, four companies being under his command.

Re-enrolment of men who signed for one year has recommenced. Although it is early yet to speak with any certainty, the men seem to be showing no hesitation in taking on again for another twelve months. Following last year's precedent, a Battalion Smoking Concert is to be held on the 15th February, when the bulk of the members will be re-attested.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
25th January, 1909.

RECRUITING has been steadily going forward, both Alnwick and Morpeth adding considerably to their strength during the month.

Colour-Sergeant Simpson is returning from India to take over from Pensioner Hutton, who has been "carrying-on" at Morpeth pending his arrival.

The first sympton of "scarlet fever" is expected on Thursday next, the 28th, when the Morpeth Detachment will be in scarlet, with gosling green facings at the Prize Distribution by the Commanding Officer, Major Gillespie's prompt returns of four years' men having enabled him to get the first issue of the new walking-out dress.

The weather prevented the Regimental Staff Ride on the 17th and 18th, but Majors Reavell and Gillespie, and Captain and Adjutant Riddell went over the ground with the Commanding Officer the day before yesterday, also attending him on his tour over the ground with General Baden-Powell yesterday.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
28th January, 1909.

THE Editor has this month to thank the following who have kindly sent donations to the funds:—The Officers of the 1st Battalion, £15; the Officers of the 2nd Battalion, £10; the Officers of the Depôt, £4 15s. (£2 5s. of which represents various sums from Officers who were serving at the Depôt last year); Lieutenant-Colonel Heard, 10/-; Lieutenant-Colonel Lambart, 10/-; Mrs. Arundell, 10/-; Miss Alice Booth, 10/-; Colonel Sitwell, 11/6; Lieutenant-Colonel Biddulph, £1 1/-; Major Percival, 10/-; and Colonel Armstrong, £1. We can assure one and all that their donations are very acceptable, the disbanding of the 3rd and 4th Battalions means more to *St. George's Gazette* than might be imagined; it crippled us at the time, and, we fear, must do so for many a long day to come. Apart from the social loss, as Editor of the Regimental paper, we feel their departure from a financial point of view very much indeed.

Digitized by Google

A glance at these columns last month, when we gave a *resumé* of extracts from the cash book, etc., a comparison with a similar statement in December, 1907, may perhaps throw some light on the present day aspect of affairs as far as our funds are concerned. The sales of *Gazettes*, etc., for the year 1907, for instance, came to £336 19s. 6d., while last year, under the same heading, we were close on £80 short of this sum; we got nearly £20 less last year as our income from advertisements than in 1907, and so on, and to go back again, it will be noted that the year 1887 did not compare favourably as far as pounds, shillings and pence was concerned with the year 1896. The great trouble, as we have pointed out before, is the loss of our two line Battalions, as we lose in numbers, so, as a matter of course we lose in monthly sales and yearly subscriptions, and not unnaturally our advertising revenue diminishes with a smaller circulation. More we need not say, we cannot retrogade, we have adopted a style for our paper, we must keep it up at all costs, if only for the credit of the Regiment.

The Bound Volumes of *St. George's Gazettes* for 1908 will be ready very shortly, the Editor will be glad if those wanting copies, and who have not already sent in their names, will kindly do so as soon as possible, enclosing at the same time their remittances (5/6 for copies sent anywhere in the United Kingdom, or 6/- post free, anywhere abroad). The Editor would be also much obliged if those who have not yet paid their subscription for 1909 will kindly do so without delay, and thus save him the trouble of sending bills. Subscribers can always obtain bankers' orders for the asking.

Editorial congratulations this month are offered to Doctor and Mrs. Collins on the occasion of their golden wedding, which happy event was celebrated on Tuesday, the 12th of this month. The announcement will be found elsewhere in the paper. This is the first time that a golden wedding has been chronicled in our pages; in congratulating the Doctor and his wife, we feel we only re-echo the wish of all of the FIFTH, when we say—very many happy returns of the day to both of them.

Writing to us on the 22nd inst., Colonel G. Hart Dyke tells us that he hears the Club at Bath is putting up a stone to the memory of the late Major Ormond; officers who served with deceased may be glad to know this, and join in with their subscriptions, this then is to say that all correspondence and remittances should be sent either to Colonel Dyke, Slade End House, near Wallingford, to Colonel Wilkinson, 2nd Battalion 5th Fusiliers, the Citadel, Dover, or to the Secretary, the Club, Bath.

The 16th of this month is an important battle anniversary in the history of the FIFTH, for at Corunna, according to our records, "the Regiment took its full "share in the disasters and privations . . . . "as well as the glories of the 16th January, 1809." Details of this great victory and the share in which the FIFTH took part will be found elsewhere in this number, under the head of "One Hundred Years Ago," but although not actually dealing with the Regiment, we feel the account below, sent us by a correspondent, is worthy of reproduction in our pages. Our correspondent does not mention the source, but it is apparently cut from a local newspaper, who themselves culled it from the pages of *T.P.'s Weekly*; the extract is as follows:—

"THE DEATH WOUND OF A HERO.

"HOW SIR JOHN MOORE FELL.

"A hitherto unpublished letter, containing a vivid account of "how Sir John Moore received his death wound, from which we "take extracts, has been sent by a correspondent to *T.P.'s* "*Weekly*. The letter is from an officer, and was found in a manu- "script book of the late Judge Ellison.

"'. . . I had been ordered by Sir John,' says the officer, "'to desire the left battalion of the Brigade of Guards to move "'forward from the second line, and when advanced he again "'desired that that battalion should advance across the valley "'and attack a large house, with a strong garden wall, in which "'the enemy had a very formidable post, from whence they "'severely galled that part of our line opposed to them. The "'intersected and close nature of the grounds obliged the Guards "'to halt and form their attack with compactness and order. I "'returned to the General, and was pointing out the circumstance "'and situation of this battalion, and in the earnestness of con- "'versation, touching his horse, when a cannon-shot from the "'enemy's battery carried away his shoulder, leaving his left arm "'hanging by the flesh. The violence of the fracture threw him "'off his horse on his back. I dismounted, and, with the assist- "'ance of a soldier near me, carried—or, rather dragged—this un- "'daunted character behind a stone wall a few yards distant, for "'the fire in this part of the action was extremely hot, being in "'the rear of the 42nd Regiment.

"'His countenance underwent not the least change. He "'grasped my hand, and when I asked him if he could be trans- "'ported in a blanket he assented in a very distinct tone of voice. "'His sword being in the way, in lifting him into it, I was in the "'act of unbuckling it from his waist, when, in a calm, mild "'manner, he said, 'It is as well as it is. I had rather it should "'go out of the field with me.' . . Observing his calmness and "'collectedness, I said that I trusted, when his wound was dressed, "'that all might go well. Upon this he looked round upon his "'wound, and then said, in his usual voice and manner, 'No, "'H——e; that I feel to be impossible.' I wished to accompany "'him to the rear, but he desired me to report to General Hope "'that he was wounded, perfectly recollecting that Sir D. Baird "'had been wounded early in the day and left the field. My sash "'was placed under the middle of the blanket which was carried "'by six men and two spare files. I saw this great man into the "'road for Corunna, and then made my report to General Hope. "'His countenance never changed a muscle or betrayed the least "'sensation of pain. Three hours after he expired, with the "'satisfaction of having fallen in a victorious battle. . .'"

Letters to the Editor.

MIDDLETON HALL, BELFORD, NORTHUMBERLAND,
16th January, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—I have lately been looking at the brasses erected to the memories of deceased officers and men in St. Nicholas Cathedral, Newcastle. Alas! how numerous they have become during the last ten years. The space on the wall allotted to the 5th Fusiliers is becoming very congested, and a couple of campaigns would completely fill it, if the present size of brass is adhered to.

I believe that in the Guards' Chapel, brasses are restricted to a certain size, and very properly so. This question should, I think, be considered at the Annual Meeting of Commanding Officers, and something should be arranged in conjunction with the Cathedral authorities.

Yours truly,
GERARD F. T. LEATHER,
Major (Retired).

THE CITADEL, DOVER,
21st January, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—Kindly insert in the next number of the *St. George's Gazette* my acknowledgment with many thanks of the following

Digitized by Google

subscription to the 5th Fusilier Room in the Union Jack Club:—

	£	s.	d.
Captain H. Gall	1	0	0
Cash remaining in Bank	3	7	9
TOTAL ...	£4	7	9

Yours truly,
E. S. HEARD, Lieutenant-Colonel,
Commanding 2nd Northumberland Fusiliers.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"LITTLE MARY."—*We have no idea when the young soldier is likely to get his first stripe.* "X.Y.Z."—*You will be well advised to give up all idea of getting what you want; be a man and make up your mind to accept the inevitable, and grin and bear it.* "CAPTAIN C."—*Your letter dated 8th inst. duly received, contents are noted.* "SILENUS."—*Yes, we received your subscription all right, many thanks for it; you are quite right, we have long since given up acknowledging these, except in the pages of 'St. George's Gazette' itself, unless specially asked to do so; you will see your name in the list we publish this month.* "DRUMMER Y."—*We have no means of ascertaining; possibly the drum-major can tell you.*

ONE HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

No. 3.—CORUNNA.

IN our September number we gave an account of the Battle of Vimiera. The result of Sir Arthur Wellesley's signal victory at that place was, that we were able to dictate terms to the French, with the result that they evacuated Portugal. No doubt diplomacy, if properly used, could have done even more, but the Government at home appears to have looked upon the two successes of the British arms, as something in the nature of a "fluke," and were devoutly thankful to be able to obtain any permanent benefit through them. Not so the soldiers on the spot. They were now fully aware that when properly led they were more than a match for an equal force of Frenchmen.

The greatest soldier of the day, and probably of any age, was also not deceived in the matter, and saw that the situation in Spain was so serious, that it was necessary for him to personally superintend operations there. Napoleon, leaving Germany in October, was on the Spanish frontier early in November, and having forced the mountain passes was in possession of Madrid on December 4th. Here he found the whole of Spain in revolt. He tried conciliation by proclaiming the abolition of the Inquisition and of feudalism. In all probability his wonderful personality would have calmed the Spaniards, but that would have been the first step towards fixing the yoke firmly on their shoulders. But he had the British Army to reckon with. Sir John Moore had advanced from Portugal as far as Salamanca, and determined in the middle of December to assist the insurrection by marching on Valladolid. Soult was at Carrion and was threatened by this advance, since the English force, after Moore had effected his junction with Baird, amounted to 19,053 infantry, 2,278 cavalry, 1,358 gunners, with 60 guns. Napoleon made one of his lightning decisions, followed by instant action. With the intention of cutting the British communications, he set out from Madrid on December 22nd with about 40,000 men, and marched 200 miles in ten days over snow covered mountains. Moore quickly saw the danger, retired to Benavente, and blew up the bridge over the Ezla. Napoleon advanced as far as Astorga, saw that he had missed his mark and professed to receive information which necessitated his immediate return to Paris. The next time Napoleon saw old England's red was at Waterloo.

The French entered Astorga on New Year's day, 1809, the force consisting of 70,000 infantry, 10,000 cavalry, and 200 guns. The congregation of this mighty force, while it evinced the power and energy of the French monarch, attested also the genius of Sir John Moore, who had found means to arrest the course of the conqueror, and drew him away from the fair province of Southern Spain, into the bleak and mountainous north.

Napoleon was determined to drive the small British force from the Peninsula. Soult was ordered to continue the pursuit, and no better general could have been selected. He pressed Sir John's retreat with a fury that seemed to increase every moment. Fortunately for the British, Moore had foreseen his retreat before he originally advanced from Salamanca. He had therefore sent officers to examine the roads of Galicia, and report on the harbours which offered the greatest advantages for embarkation. Stores had also been collected at Astorga, Benavente, Labanzza, and other towns.

Some of Sir John Moore's critics condemn his retreat on Corunna. They say that had he shown a bold front, and offered Soult battle at many of the good positions he passed in his retreat, the previous victories of Sir Arthur Wellesley would have been repeated. Such is the arm chair critic. What does Sir William Napier, who commanded the 50th Regiment say?

"Nineteen thousand British troops posted on a strong ground "might have offered battle to a very superior number; yet where "was the use of men fighting an army who had 300,000 men in "Spain? Nothing could be gained, but he might by a quick "retreat reach his ships unmolested, and carry his army from the "narrow corner to the southern provinces, and renew the war "under most favourable circumstances. It was by this com-"bination of a fleet and army the greatest assistance could be "given to Spain, and the strength of England became more for-"midable; a few days' sailing would carry the troops to Cadiz; six "weeks' constant marching would not bring the French from "Gallicia to that neighbourhood."

But, like Sir John Moore, we must push on. The story of this retreat, so well told in Sir W. Napier's "History of the Peninsula War," Book IV., Chapter 5, is read with mixed feelings by Britons. Stories of disgraceful scenes of drunkenness, debauchery and insubordination are overshadowed by incidents of heroism and sacrifice, both by individuals and the army. On one occasion £25,000 in cash had to be rolled over a precipice to prevent it from falling into the enemy's hands, because an officer in the Guards, in charge, was too proud to take the advice of an officer of the Line.

Then we have the heroic conduct of Privates John Walton and Richard Jackson of the 43rd, who were posted as sentries beyond a bridge, with orders that one should stand firm, the other fire and run back to give the alarm. The light cavalry of the Imperial Guard tried to rush the bridge. Jackson fired, but was overtaken and received twelve or fourteen sabre cuts in an instant. Nevertheless he came staggering on and gave the signal, while Walton, with equal resolution, stood his ground, and wounded several of his assailants who retired, leaving him unhurt, but with his cap, knapsack, belt and musket, cut in about twenty places, his bayonet bent double, blood to the hilt, and notched like a saw.

The conduct of the Reserve, under General E. Paget, is deserving of all praise. It covered the retreat of the army, and constantly faced about, causing Soult to delay his pursuit. On occasions when the French did give battle, Paget hit hard, and when the enemy recovered from the blow, the Reserve had disappeared like the mountain mist. In spite of these many engagements, the Reserve lost fewer men than any division of the army, showing the value of real discipline.

When, at Constantino, Sir John Moore decided to give Soult battle, it was found that the enemy were in as bad a state as we were, owing to the ardour of the pursuit, Napier says:—"Whatever "may be their misery the soldiers will always be found clean at "review, and ready to fight. Scarcely was this order (for battle) "issued, when the line of battle, so attenuated before, was filled "with vigorous men, full of confidence and valour."

For three days the British faced the French, Soult, with the exception of a few skirmishes, in which he lost 400 men, declined to fight. Provisions were giving out, and there was nothing to do but continue the retreat. The country was intricate, and, as the retreat had to be conducted at night, the route was marked by bundles of straw, and guides told off to each column. Disaster still followed the little army. A severe storm destroyed the marks, and when day broke the worn-out troops were only a short distance on their way. Shoeless and dispirited, drenched with rain and sleet, and half starved, discipline broke down, and had it not been for Paget's Reserve, Corunna would not now decorate the colours of a single regiment in the Army. The column that approached Corunna numbered but 14,000, whilst the number of stragglers was so great that a party of them united under a sergeant of the 43rd were sufficient to repulse the French cavalry.

Sergeant Stephen Morley, of the 5th Foot, writes fully of the retreat on Corunna, from the point of view of a private soldier. He says:—"We had neither an adequate supply of food or clothing, "and our feet were dreadfully hurt from want of shoes; many "were actually barefooted, indeed we might be considered as nearly "destitute of everything, but that with which a brave man parts "with only with his life—courage. * * * As we approached "Lugo, a distance of 200 miles from the point of commencing our "retreat, pursued by an enemy for whom however we had a con-"tempt, irregularity, nearly amounting to insubordination, threw "its dark mantle over the ranks of the British soldiers. Happily

Digitized by Google

" it was put aside by a report that we should look our enemy in " the face on the plains of Lugo. This was no *ruse*; and sickness, " privations, inclement weather, were all alike forgotten; cheer- " fulness was depicted in every face, alacrity in every movement. " * * *" As above related, no battle took place, but the retreat was continued. " When we reached the road, we found it nearly " impassable from an immense quantity of snow and rain, which " had alternately fallen, and was at this juncture again hardened " by the frost; in the morning our route might have been traced " by the blood upon the snow. * * * The illness with which I " had been attacked had exhausted my strength; without shoes, " and sometimes a day without food, a load made heavy by the " rains to carry, I was compelled to sit down; too many, alas! were " similarly situated." Morley crept into a building to sleep, and with others, was captured, after being wounded by the cavalry of the French advanced guard.

On the night of the 11th of January, 1809, the advanced guard of Sir John Moore's army entered Corunna only to find that the transports which were to convey it back to England had failed to double Cape Finisterre. The French were hot upon their heels, and it was evident that a battle must be fought to cover the embarkation. A tidal river, the Mero, divided the hosts, and it was not until the 14th that, after constant skirmishing, Soult was able to move his artillery across. On that afternoon the transports at last made the harbour, and Moore began to get his sick and wounded, his cavalry and guns on board. General Crawfurd and the Light Division had been detached to Vigo, and all that Sir John could put into the field was 15,000 bayonets, with nine small field guns and a troop of the 15th Hussars as his personal escort. The army had recovered from the demoralisation of the retreat, the men had been fed and shod and equipped with new muskets. War hardened veterans to a man, they were panting, in dumb rage, to be loosed on the foe.

It was not till the 16th that they were gratified. The French had suffered scarcely less in the chase, and Soult would not attack until they were in tolerable trim. His numbers have been disputed, but they could not have been fewer than 20,000, of whom 4,500 were cavalry; and he had forty guns. Moore had chosen an excellent defensive position on the Monte Moro, about two miles outside Corunna, the western end of which, however, was commanded by the French cannon on the heights of Penasquedo. Corunna itself stands on a peninsula, and there was the danger that by turning the English right the enemy might cut them off from the sea, and force the army to surrender. Moore accordingly told off more than a third of his force to serve as a flank guard on this wing. The main body was posted on the upper slopes of the Monte Moro, with the little village of Elvina in front of them.

The 5th Regiment was posted on the extreme left of the position, and were occupied with constant skirmishes during the whole battle. The enemy brought two guns to play on the left wing of the Regiment, which did great havoc, as we had no artillery at that point with which to return the fire.

Colonel Mackenzie saw that the immediate capture of these guns was essential. Collecting thirty men under Lieutenant Clark, he placed himself at their head and charged the enemy. The guns were apparently weakly escorted and the party arrived within a few yards of them, when suddenly 600 riflemen, concealed behind a wall, opened a tremendous fire. The colonel, who was mounted on a white horse, was too conspicuous an object to be missed. He fell, shot through the groin, and most of the gallant little band fell also. Lieutenant Clark, who distinguished himself greatly, rallied the survivors, and retreated to the battalion under a heavy fire, bearing the body of his gallant commander, whose death was a fitting close to his glorious life. Never was a commanding officer more regretted by the Corps, which he had brought to such a high pitch of discipline. Captain George Clark was wounded in the head, but recovered, but Captain Martin Armstrong was so overcome by the hardships of the retreat that he died immediately after landing in England.

On the right flank the battle raged furiously, and was directed by Sir John Moore in person, his second-in-command, Sir David Baird, of Seringapatam fame, having been carried off the field with a shattered arm. The British pickets were driven in, and the French had reached the top of the slope, when Moore gave the order for the 42nd and 50th to advance. The latter, now the Royal West Kent, contained many Irishmen in its ranks, and when Napier called out, " Do you see your enemies plain enough to hit them?" a chorus of voices replied, " By Jasus we do." " Then blaze away," said Napier, " and," he adds, " such a rolling fire broke out as I have hardly ever heard since."

Before these crushing volleys the heads of the opposing column melted away, and the British pushed their adversaries down the slope, up again through Elvina, and out beyond their supports. The storm of the village was accomplished by the 50th alone, the 42nd having been halted outside, and the 50th was terribly cut up among the houses and the broken ground. Napier was wounded and taken prisoner. The French were still in strength, and Moore threw his two Guards battalions, the 1st and 2nd Grenadiers, into the fighting line. Their splendid discipline had kept them almost intact during the horrors of the retreat.

But before the village was recaptured, the army had suffered an irreparable loss. As Moore was giving directions to one of the Guards Battalions, a cannon-ball struck him on the left shoulder, carrying it away with part of the collar-bone, and leaving the arm hanging only by the flesh and muscles. He was picked up and carried to Corunna in an army blanket; he suffered agonies, and he knew his wound was mortal, but as he lay on the ground where he had been dashed from his horse, raised himself on his sound arm, and bade Hardinge tell the 42nd to advance; and he also found strength to send a message to Sir John Hope ordering him to take command.

As the short January day waned, Soult drew off his men, and the battle died down in desultory skirmishing; he had been badly mauled, and was content to fall back to his original position. Whether, if Moore had lived, he would have converted the repulse of the French into rout and disaster may well be questioned, though there were impetuous spirits who longed to see Fraser's reserve division launched against the enemy. The latest historian of the Peninsular war maintains that Hope was right in being content with his success, and points out that our battered army was in no condition to follow up a victory, or, indeed, to do anything but re-embark. The English losses amounted to about seven hundred men, the French to twice that number: it was the deadly fire of Brown Bess, reserved until within almost point-blank range, which in this as in all the other Peninsular battles, made the enemy's casualty list so heavy.

" PIGSKIN."

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 31ST JANUARY, 1884.

I HOPE I don't intrude."—*Paul Pry.* * * * The *St. George's Gazette* has had a good start, and a man would be a fool indeed if he did not try to improve an advantage, or at least to keep it. It remains with the members of the Regiment, officers and soldiers, officers' wives and soldiers' wives alike, to support it in every way in their power, and let everyone bear in mind the words of many a great man " All contributions will be thankfully received."

OUR DEPÔT DESPATCHES.—* * * Newcastle-on-Tyne, January 7th, 1884. " Your Own " finds himself once again in the canny, coaly, whiskey-cum-lamp-oil-and-bawbee Newcastle. * * * I have much to tell you about, especially as I notice that in your last issue of the *Gazette* no mention was made of our " doings " at Christmas time, which, indeed, were very festive. * * * On the 26th December, the Staff-Sergeants and Sergeants of the Garrison gave a ball, in the Mess Room of the Sergeants', 5th Fusiliers. It was a most enjoyable entertainment, and dancing was kept up till a late hour.

Christmas Day in the Depôt was very festively kept. The barrack rooms were tastefully decorated; the tables, laden with the good things of the season, looked very inviting. * * *

Two men were walking the other day down the Gallow Gate. A policeman stopped them and asked them who and what they were. " Militia men," was the reply. " Aye, that may be true " said the policeman, " but hoo dis it happen ye doant keep step together, if ye're sowldiers?" " Oh," said one of them, " that's easy explained. That chap's in the Berwick Militia, I'm in the Alnwick!"

REGIMENTAL ODDS AND ENDS.—* * * Letter C Company, under Lieutenants Dashwood and White, made up to the strength of fifty non-commissioned officers and men from K Company, went on detachment, in two parties yesterday and to-day, to Boyle. E Company, under Lieutenants Kays and Heard, made up to the same strength from B Company, went to Ballaghaderreen in relief of H Company.

Digitized by Google

Captain the Hon. C. Lambton joined the 1st Battalion on promotion from the 2nd Battalion on the 20th inst., and has taken command of K Company. * * *

MULLINGAR NOTES.—The past month at Mullingar has not been of the liveliest description. The weather, of course, has been unfavourable in every way to enjoying out-of-door amusements. * * *

---

* * * Football, which under ordinary circumstances would have been going on every day, has for the time been neglected, but no doubt the first dry day we shall see that most healthy and invigorating of exercises in full swing. A match has been arranged to take place at some later date with the 45th Regiment, at Athlone. so that only hard play and plenty of practice will enable us to get together a good representative team.

---

* * * On the 25th inst. two photographs were taken of the Regiment and colours on parade—one at "the slope," and the other at "the order"; both are very good and clear, though the Regiment did not at the time look as strong as we have seen it. Some groups were also taken of the officers in full uniform, which have all come out well.

OUR SING-SONGS.—The fifth of the season of the above amusing entertainments took place in the Gymnasium, on Friday, the 18th inst., and, as usual, an appreciative audience filled the house; from the rapturous applause which was freely given to each part of the programme we can only conclude that all thoroughly enjoyed the amusement provided for them.

We had again the pleasure of seeing Mrs. Jarley (Captain Malet) and her choice collection of wax-works, which consisted of an entirely new set of figures from those exhibited by her on the previous occasion. Mrs. Jarley's description of the different models was amusing. and brought before us varieties of character not often met with. The figures themselves were, as before, wound up by "John," and "performed their motions in a life-like manner"; they all looked their parts, and the "getting up" of the different personæ was most characteristic, and must have put the manager to endless trouble in procuring the various dresses. Where each character was so admirably represented it would be hard to select anyone as being better than the others, but we have not yet shaken off the awe with which we were inspired on beholding the faithful portrait of what we suppose a "Vampire" to be like.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Captain Money in his song, "The Old Mousquetaire," called forth rounds of applause, and in response gave the audience "Ehren on the Rhine," which "brought down the house." The trio, "Canadian Boat Song," by Mrs. Money and the Misses Drake was very correctly and sweetly rendered, and the "Keel Row" as an encore was excessively pretty. "The Northumbrian Song," by Private Joyce, in character, was amusing, and the listeners might have thought it comical could they have only understood the broad dialect in which it was sung! the few Northumbrians who did so loudly demanded an encore.

Perhaps the greatest success of the evening were the "Tableaux Vivants." The first scene represented "A Group of Afghan prisoners," male and female, the latter looking miserable and dejected, while the former were bold and defiant, which correctly depict the Afghan character, even when about to die. Some of the dresses were actually brought from Afghanistan, and these, with the English sentinel in the familiar khaki uniform, guarding the chained group, gave the scene a realistic experience. "Before the Battle" was an army, or as much of an army as could be got on to the stage, awaiting the signal to commence operations. The fire of excitement was conspicuous on the faces of both officers and men, as with swords drawn and bayonets fixed they stood fronting the supposed enemy. With the curtain down, was heard the din and roar of the "battle," the distant booming of cannon, the noise and clash of arms, and when the actual firing of rifles came on closer and closer the excitement was intense. On the curtain rising for the third time, "After the Battle," a picture of the horrors of war was very faithfully portrayed—the dead and wounded lying in all directions, some with their wounds being attended to, others being operated on by the surgeon's assistants, while mixed in the crowd were seen two Sisters of Mercy charitably administering to the wants of the fallen. The curtain fell on this scene brilliantly illuminated with coloured lights, and thus closed an evening of varied and amusing entertainments.

OUR EXPEDITION TO DROMORE.—On Saturday, the 29th ult., we received telegraphic orders to hold in readiness 150 men to start the following Monday for Enniskillen in aid of civil power, our object being, in conjunction with other troops, numbering over 1,000 in all, to keep the peace between the representatives of the Orangemen and Nationalists, who had fixed Dromore as the scene, and New Year's day as the date, whereon to hold a monster meeting to express their feelings. The Government, to guard against the possibility of these two parties meeting, had ordered this large force of troops to keep them apart. Early on Monday morning a special train took our detachment, under Colonel Oldfield, with Captain Malet, Lieutenants Tuite, Heard and Caulfield to Enniskillen, where they arrived about 2 p.m., and, having marched to the barracks occupied by the 13th Light Infantry, were told they would be billeted for the night in Enniskillen, and start early the following day (Tuesday) for Dromore. Tuesday morning at 7.15 our party were all in the train, and after some delay at the station and on the road, arrived a little after 11 o'clock at Dromore, and from thence marched to the village, which was swarming with troop (cavalry and infantry) and police. At about twelve (noon) the Orangemen began to turn up, and by one o'clock 6,000 of them had assembled in a large field on one side of the town, while about 4,000 Nationalists had congregated the other side of the town; the meetings had then begun; the troops were ordered to clear the streets at the point of the bayonet; detachments both of cavalry and infantry patrolled the surrounding country with the object of separating (and, if necessary, to use force to attain that end) the rival parties, at one period of the day as a small party of Fusiliers on this duty was patrolling outside the town, they had only just time to prevent two small parties meeting one another, and for their interference (?) received a volley of bricks and stones at pretty close range; one of our men, Private Atkinson, got a nasty cut over the head. At about 3 p.m. the meeting was at its height, and several times the military had to interpose, and the cavalry charged the mob; the Riot Act was read twice, and it required some skill on the part of the officer in command (Colonel Bennet) to keep the two mobs apart, as it was not sufficient to barricade the streets of the town with soldiers, but the country all round for miles had to be scoured by skirmishers and cavalry. We returned to Enniskillen that night without further casualties as far as our detachment was concerned, and about 4 p.m. next day arrived in Mullingar.

ASTRONOMIC PILLS.

FIRST DOSE.

"WHAT a lovely night!" You glance upwards and reply —"Y-e-e-s, isn't it. I expect it will freeze to-night."—and you change the subject and start talking horse or about the poorness of pay, or something of the sort, according to your taste.

What was it that met your eyes when you glanced upwards? A black vault, powdered with silvery points of light. A common-place sight you think; it is always there, to be seen on any clear night. They are stars of course! take them for granted. Beautiful? M-y-e-e-s, Oh yes, beautiful and—that's all.

Let me assure you that is not all. Those stars that you glance at with so little feeling mean a great deal. Their study is one of the most interesting and fascinating pursuits to which we can devote a little of our spare time. Why are nine-tenths of the human race so ignorant of the Universe and the place in it of this old World on which we live? I think it is because we have a queer sort of idea that the study of Astronomy is confined to a few stuffy old gentlemen called Astronomers. I have come across some Astronomers and I did not observe that any of them were stuffy or very old. Indeed some of them were quite young and sprightly. The study of Astronomy need not be confined to Astronomers, but in its elementary form can be undertaken by anyone, and most interesting and instructive it will be found.

Have you ever tried to realize what Space and Time are? Try it, and you will come to the conclusion that this world is very small, and that we who crawl about on it are infinitely smaller still. Try and imagine that you have fallen off this world into Space and go on falling and falling. Where would you fetch up? At the back of beyond there is more Space, and more and more beyond that, *ad infinitum*. Can you imagine an end?

Can you carry your imagination back millions and millions of years? What was before then? More millions of years, and more and more! Can you appreciate that Time had no beginning as

Digitized by Google

Space has no confines? No, you cannot. Time and Space are infinite and you are very finite. Your span of time is three-score years and ten, and your space is six feet or so of Mother Earth at the end of it. Does this not make one feel small and mean in comparison? It will if one thinks about it enough.

So much for Space and Time. Now perhaps we shall be in a proper frame of mind to think about and learn a little of the visible Universe and our minute part in it.

What are these points of lights twinkling so brightly in the sky above us on a fine, clear night? You call them stars, of course; but are you aware that each is a blazing sun like the one that gives us light and warmth by day? Do you know that the majority of them are larger than our sun which has a diameter of over 850,000 miles?

You look up and appear to see myriads of stars. In reality you see something less than 2,500 with the naked eye in this hemisphere, and something over 3,000 in the southern hemisphere, or about 5,700 in all. With a moderately good telescope you may see about 400,000, and with the best telescopes over one hundred millions! But with the aid of photography the number is increased in millions so as to overwhelm your understanding.

The distances of the stars from us are enormous and beyond our imagination. The nearest star is twenty-five billions of miles away! Can you imagine, can you appreciate such a stupendous distance? It is impossible to appreciate it in miles. Let us try and imagine it in another way.

Let us start with the distance of our own sun which is quite close in comparison. The sun is some ninety-two millions of miles from the Earth. Suppose we had an enormous gun and fired it at the sun and that the projectile left the muzzle at the rate of 1,640 feet a second and kept on its way without losing its initial velocity till it hit the sun, it would not reach the sun till after the lapse of nine years and eight months!

Again, imagine a railway train starting from the Earth and running to the sun at the rate of thirty-seven miles an hour without stopping on the way. The journey would take 266 years to accomplish!

Once more, take the velocity of light which travels through Space at the rate of 186,000 miles a second! A flash on the sun would take eight minutes before it would be seen on the Earth.

Now, to return to the nearest star, which I have said is twenty-five billion (25,000,000,000,000) miles from us. A flash on that star would be seen on the Earth more than forty-two years after it occurred! And the light of that flash travelled at the rate of 186,000 miles a second! Understand therefore, that when you look at that star, you do not see it as it is at the same instant, but as it was more than forty-two years ago.

Now perhaps you can imagine in a small way what the distances of the stars are like. All this sounds like fairy-tales, but I can assure you that it is hard fact. It can be corroborated by a reference to any of the numerous works on Astronomy.

I think that this is a sufficiently large pill, well rolled and sugar-coated, for you to swallow as a first dose, and you will have time to digest it thoroughly by the time the next dose arrives.

"AUDIOR."

"Studying the idiosyncrasies of those in power."

THE ART OF BEING*

No. 1.—A WART.

BETWEEN the art of being a thing and that of becoming a thing there is a great gulf fixed, and as to the latter art is it not written in many official towns, not to mention those of the crammer of the brain and the various sartorial artists who create that unspeakable joy of the newly-fledged wart in his first uniform. But as soon as his name appears in the *Gazette* it behoves him to practise the art of becoming a wart. At first, until he joins, he must needs practise it on unsuspecting and innocent relatives and friends, but there is revealed during this period one of the finest fields in which he can give free scope to his artful imagination. To begin with, it is essential that he instil into the minds of everyone he meets that the corps he is about to join is *the* smartest thing in corps extant at the present time, and that he is jolly lucky to have got it when so many fellows had applied for it, "but," he adds, grandiloquently, "of "course they ap- "plied from the "regiment for me "to go to them "some time ago." This need not be necessarily true, but the artful wart will never flinch at a harmless fib, though be it quite understood that if artful he is still a gentleman, and any lie approaching meanness or which would harm anyone else is entirely outside the bounds of his art and the nature of his character. Having, however, actually joined, his field is for a year or so considerably cramped, for he will realise, or should do so very quickly, that a newly joined wart, though no doubt considerably more competent to give an opinion on any point than the majority of his brother officers, serves his cause better by lying doggo, and saying nothing. This though is not time wasted, for if he be an observant wart he will utilise it by studying the idiosyncrasies of those in power with whom he is likely to come in contact with a view to, at a later date, exerting his artistic abilities in creating a "study in

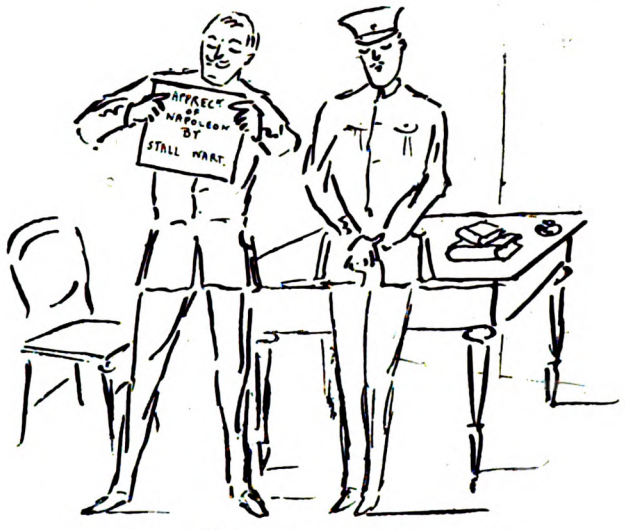
* NOTE.—The writer of this article, "The Art of Being," wishes us to explain to his readers that this one, and any others that may follow, are not intended by him to serve as a guide to the conduct of the various subjects on which he intends to dilate, but he assures us they are simply the results of his observations on the art of existing in the various states and phases of life as practised by the more cunning of the members of certain fraternities. Having thus explained to us his reasons in writing, and pointed out how he in no sense wishes to be considered as being a perverter of young ideas, he proceeds with article No. 1. To the uninitiated he wishes us to explain that a Wart is the old-fashioned name given to subalterns, on account of these being considered excrescences on the face of the earth.—ED., "St. G.G."

Digitized by Google

eye-wash," which if it does not excite the unqualfied admiration of all concerned should have this effect on the majority, and should disarm the adverse criticisms of the remainder ; as soon as this period is over and he begins to assume the minor responsibilities of a military career so soon does his field of art commence to widen and continues to do until he lays down his sword in exchange for a well earned pension ; but this is digressing from the subject in hand. The artful wart does not employ his art to shirk or evade his duties, but to make those duties appear in the eyes of others tasks of the utmost importance, needing the greatest skill and ingenuity in their execution. This must not be over done though, or else a character for blather and not for brain will be attained. A good rule apparently is if a task has been particularly well carried out to belittle one's performance of it. Go to the adjutant or whoever ordered the task to be done, and say, "I have done that so and so job, sir, but I'm afraid I have made rather a poor fist of it" ; *then ask advice* on the subject in question, and by degrees show him what you have done, pointing out the good points in your work as points which give rise to doubt in your mind. This will probably puzzle him, and he will not continue the argument but will undoubtedly be impressed suitably by your zeal and acumen. If, however, he is through ignorance or bumptiousness, ungentlemanly enough to agree with your original remark, a few disagreements with his criticisms, backed by quotations from or references to a text book will very soon have him metaphorically at your feet, and he will agree then with whatever you may say to him, and here again is the golden opportunity of the artful one.

But should you not have performed your task in your usually good style the reverse tactics may be employed, and you may report task finished with a light self-confident air that will very likely disarm suspicion, and avoid a close inspection. If it fail to do this argue each point for as long as possible, and then give in gracefully to superior wisdom as an act of concession.

Though the old adage which says that it is better to incur a slight reprimand than to perform an unpleasant or arduous duty is no doubt a very sound precept in the eyes of the *idle* wart, yet the idle wart and the artful wart are not of necessity one and the same thing. In fact, the *successful* artful wart whose ways we are considering cannot be termed idle, or else his artfulness must have been abortive, and his success therefore non existent. But for all that the artful wart can so apply his art to the performances of his duties that he can reduce their inconvenience and tiresomeness to a minimum. Undoubtedly the least pleasant of the many delightful days which go to fill up the period of a wart's existence are those which he spends on duty as orderly officer, and moreover to each individual wart certain others of his professional duties appear to him in a less favourable light that the remainder. What therefore does the artful one do ? He arranges by means of a system of exchange of his orderly duties with his brother warts and a singular aptitude in discerning the dates of occurrence of the less pleasant duties referred to above, to combine the two into one day, so that even if (as will very likely be the case) he does not get out of all or part of one of them he can feel that the less extra duty cannot add to the dullness of his orderly ones.



"To belittle one's own performances."

One more point, which as perhaps the most important one of the lot, does well to come last. This is the importance of seeming busy. Whatever you do, never appear to have nothing to do. Good artists all agree in this, and you may often see the artful one's rush into the ante-room bearing in his hand a sheaf of official looking documents. These documents need not be really official, and instances have been known of a blank sheet or two of foolscap and an official envelope or two serving the purpose, but the main object is to seem busy, and even a hasty rush from one's quarters into the ante-room, the rapid seizure of a cigarette and hurried exit back to one's quarters is of extreme value. If you think your entry has not been noticed by the senior officer present leave the door open if it is cold, or shut it with a slam if it is hot.

Space, thank goodness, prevents us from citing further instances of artfulness, but we trust these few will show what we mean by the expression

"AN ARTFUL WART."

"The importance of seeming busy."

SOLDIER ANECDOTES.

HIS GLORIOUS VICTORY.

The commanding officer had surprised the young lieutenant and his daughter trying to occupy the same chair. The lieutenant sprang to his feet and saluted. "Sir," he said, "I have the "honour to report an engagement at close quar- "ters, in which I have been entirely victorious. It only remains "for you to give your sanction to the terms of surrender!"

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL ORDERS.

Being a keen volunteer, he had done his week in camp, and on his return to London had celebrated his home coming with many strong waters. After closing hours he reached home, and tumbled dressed as he was, into bed. "John! John! said his faithful spouse, you are getting into bed with your boots on." "'Sh'all ri', my dear. Regimental orders."

THE RECRUIT HAD NO REPLY.

A squad of recruits were being drilled one fine morning last summer, when the sergeant had occasion to call attention to one of the lads' dirty rifle. "What d'ye mean by this," he roared, "your rifle is filthy!" The recruit stammered out that "he had no rags to clean it with." "What have you done with the rags you enlisted in?" was the reply.

ARMY (?) INSTRUCTIONS.

"Captain Brown left Headquarters on Saturday, being ordered to take six young women to the seaside for a week." This is not an extract from regimental orders, but an extract from a Salvation Army paper anent Mrs. Captain Brown.

HISTORY AND ESTABLISHMENTS OF REGIMENTS.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE FIFTH (OR NORTHUMBERLAND) REGIMENT OF FOOT.

(COPIED FROM THE *BRITISH MILITARY LIBRARY*, 1799 AND 1800.)

THE history of the Regiment which we now offer, not only for the perusal but for the imitation of our military readers, forms perhaps, one of the brightest records of British valour. It exhibits those flattering proofs of how much may be done when merit is supported, and shows at the same time that true and genuine nobility when placed upon the same level of relative emulation is congenial to all ranks. Pre-eminence of birth and the casual gifts of fortune may certainly raise individuals above the slow and gradual progress of industry and talents; but, when they become thus elevated, it is their duty to convince mankind that, although accident has afforded precedence, an uniform endeavour to acquire superiority, proves them not undeservedly favoured. At a period when rank and situation are so frequently perverted, when merit lies neglected because mistaken theories have frightened half the aristocracy of Europe from the exercise of practical encouragement; when the honest efforts of humble characters to obtain some adequate compensation for talents and application are so frequently crushed by partial patronage; when the excesses of a neighbouring country have in a manner sanctioned the suspension of our dearest rights; at a time, in fact, when the constitutional principles of 1688 are construed into projects of levelling democracy; at a period like this it cannot be uninteresting to give a brief account of a regiment whose first declaration, as a body, was the maintenance and support of that glorious revolution which eventually placed the House of Hanover upon the throne of Great Britain. To the reflecting mind it will be matter of proud exultation to learn that the natural direction of an English soldier's mind is to resist every species of oppression, to stand forward in the defence of national independence, and to reject, with manly scorn, all the overtures of dangerous ambition. On this ground the 5th Regiment stood gloriously conspicuous when, in reply to the corrupt propositions of James II. it had the virtue to say, *we will return to our native country, but it shall be to serve a better King.* Manfully intimating that British soldiers do not consider themselves as the immediate instruments of any particular man, or set of men, but as the necessary support of legal authority, established upon the broad basis of assimilated power; not as the tools of faction, but as the executive means of a limited first cause, putting into effect the salutary measures of a well fixed Government. This the 5th Regiment knew to be the *real* constitution of Great Britain, and from these principles it followed the fortunes and contributed to the successes of King William III.

It will consequently appear that although the corps which is the subject of these pages cannot boast of the high antiquity that the 1st Regiment most unquestionably can claim, it is nevertheless amply illustrated by a series of successful efforts in support of our boasted constitution.

It was originally raised by James II., for the service of our ancient good friends and allies the Dutch. When that infatuated monarch forgot his character (as first magistrate of a free country) so far as to endeavour to establish a sort of *imperium in imperia* to raise a nominal Right Divine upon the ruins of rational dominion, and to render subjection the mere instrument of caprice; the common sense of the people was justly roused, and the wisdom of the uncorrupted part of the Legislature went in unison with a general determination to resist such dangerous encroachments. Nor was the influence of this manly spirit lost upon the more active and daring character of the soldiery. The sentiments which became daily more public, in proportion as the King's weakness gave a spur to awakened reason, were readily communicated from the unarmed citizen to his disciplined friend and relative. What was felt at home, easily found its way to congenial minds abroad; and it was soon discovered by the sagacity of those politicians who could reason upon public affairs, without being warped by private views, that popular opinion had an ascendency which every wise man ought to endeavour to direct towards the maintenance of national independence. They saw that the army was not averse to the measures which political expediency suggested, and nothing was, therefore, left unattempted to secure a weapon so indispensably necessary in all contentions of a public nature. These were unerring maxims, founded upon solid truth; and so correct were the deductions which the wise men of those days made from a thorough conviction of their adequacy that they ceased to have recourse to those petty bickerings that, without opening the eyes of the people, only kept alive an unproductive spirit of opposition. Enough had been done to prove to the nation that that they were ill-governed; the *real* friends of the country were known, and the insidious supporters of a deluded sovereign began themselves to see that the people would not tamely submit to be deprived of their best rights. In the true spirit, therefore, of short-sighted courtiers they began to tamper with the army. That army (thanks to the wisdom of our forefathers!) had already imbibed a proper sense of their situation. Concurring sentiments pervaded almost every rank, and nothing was wanting to complete a rational explosion of justifiable resistance, that the certainty of there being some rallying point to which insulted manhood might resort, and from whence the collected force of intellect, principle and freedom, might boldly advance with the standard of independence. This they found in the intrepid mind of William, Prince of Orange, who, to the feebler claims of blood and consanguinity (by which he stood among the hereditary branches of the established monarchy of Great Britain) added the more binding right of elective invitation. James, though elbowed up for a short time by the imaginary power of an indefeasible right to govern, was soon taught to acknowledge the superior influence of popular opinion, and proved, by his abdication of the Crown, that when a whole nation thinks it expedient to change its magistrate, the mere hereditary descent to a Crown has neither law to maintain its tenure, nor strength to secure its possession. But he proved, above all other things, that bribery and corruption could not subdue the natural attachment which every British soldier has to liberty; and that no allurements, arising from temporary indulgences, could ultimately destroy that union of heart and hand which had raised these islands to such an enviable pitch of grandeur. Seamen, citizens and soldiers felt the same electrical shock; and, as fast as delusion faded before the gathering light of reason and good sense, industry, genius and valour stood united in one cause, and secured a constitution, in the pure maintenance of whose original principles an English king can alone be permanently safe. In the foremost ranks of that illustrious body of men, who advanced as readily against the overgrown despotism of mistaken Royalty as they had uniformly fought the battles of legitimate power, the 5th Regiment was not a little instrumental towards accomplishing the general wish of their harassed and insulted countrymen. They wisely judged it to be more honourable to fight under the banners of a distant claimant to the Crown in order to secure the liberty of their brethren at home than to be deluded by the false promises of a weak man, whose only right to sit upon the throne of a free nation grew out of the casualty of birth. They had the sense to know not only that this right was forfeited by his breach of compact with the people; but that the people had an undoubted privilege to elect their own governor, and they had the spirit to stand forward in vindication of natural and unalienable rights.

Having, in conjunction with the Dutch, been a spirited part of the means by which William succeeded in rescuing this country from the bigotry, pride and folly of James II., we find the 5th Regiment stationary in England, whilst their royal master was actively employed in Ireland.

(To be continued.)

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 314.] **Saturday, 27th February, 1909.** **[Vol. XXVII.**

CONTENTS.

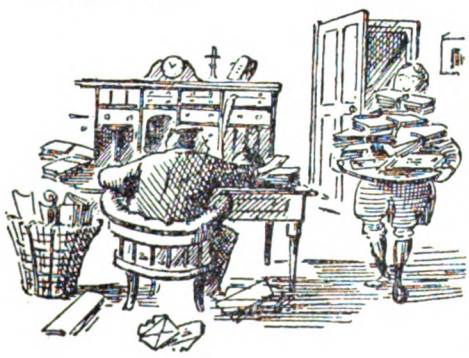
	Page		Page
Editor's Corner	17	6th Battalion Notes...	23
Our Contemporaries	17	Editorial Notes	23
Subscriptions Received	17	Letters to the Editor	24
Births and Marriages	17	Answers to Correspondents ...	25
Deaths	18	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	25
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	18	Astronomic Pills	26
Obituary Notice:—The late Lieutenant-Colonel Richard Williamson	18	The Art of Being—No. 2—A Barrack-Room Lawyer ...	27
1st Battalion Notes...	18	Pig-Sticking in Morocco	28
2nd Battalion Notes	19	A Fast Day's Stag-Hunting on Exmoor	30
Depôt Notes	22	A Day's Diary	31
4th Battalion Notes...	23	History and Establishments of Regiments (*to be continued*)	31
5th Battalion Notes...	23	Advertisements i. to xii. and cover	

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 6667 Gerrard.

27th February, 1909.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

Advertisements can be sent direct to the Editor or to the Sole Advertisement Agents, Messrs. E. D. Ainsworth and Co., 34 and 35, Norfolk Street, Strand, London, W.C.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"79th News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"The Diehards' Doings"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The Chinese Dragon"
"The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor ...	30/11/08	Major B. T. Buckley ...	31/12/09
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieut. and Quartermaster Allan ...	31/12/08	Major A. L. Cartwright ...	31/12/09
A. C. Milne-Home, Esq. ...	31/12/08	Captain A. F. Douglas ...	31/12/09
Mr. G. Barker	30/11/09	Major H. O. Bell	31/12/09
Officers' Mess, and Officers, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	31/12/09	Major C. Yatman	31/12/09
Captain W. Enderby ...	31/12/09	H. C. Holderness, Esq. ...	31/12/09
Colonel J. Creagh	31/12/09	Major J. Thomson	31/12/09
Mrs. Bonham Carter ...	31/12/09	Mr. A. P. Carter	31/12/09
Mr. Victor Coates	31/12/09	Mr. J. Lewis	31/12/09
J. I. Benson, Esq.	31/12/09	Captain E. A. Leather ...	31/12/09
Colonel W. E. Sturges ...	31/12/09	Captain E. M. James ...	31/12/09
Captain C. Wood	31/12/09	Captain N. T. Lloyd ...	31/12/09
Captain Kershaw	31/12/09	Mrs. McAnally...	31/12/09
Mr. W. H. Smith	31/12/09	F. Fairhill, Esq.	31/12/09
Major W. Somervell... ...	31/12/09	Captain R. G. Palmer ...	31/12/09
Mr. G. Atkins	31/12/09	C. F. Nunnely, Esq.	31/12/09
Miss Mabel Malet	31/12/09	Mr. L. Wallace	31/12/09
		Lieut.-General W. Roberts	31/12/09
		Mrs. Williamson	31/12/09
		W. A. Waller, Esq.	31/12/09
		Major H. E. B. Leach ...	31/12/09
		Mrs. Sitwell	28/ 2/10
		Men's Recreation Room, 6th Battalion, per Secretary	31/10/10

BIRTHS.

CHATER.—On the 30th ult., at Broadstairs, the wife of William Chater, late 5th (now 3rd) Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

CLARKE.—On the 6th ult., at the Barracks, Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of No. 2406 Private Clarke, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

MARRIAGES.

BENSON—LEVETT.—On the 20th ult., at St. Peter's Church, Cound, Shropshire, by the Rev. Canon C. E. Brooke, assisted by the Rev. C. Noel Hill, John Ingham Benson, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, son of the late Rev. Riou G. Benson and Mrs. Benson, of Harnage, Salop, to Mary Beatrice, elder daughter of Mr. Walter Levett, of The Manse, Offington, Shrewsbury.

STENT—ARNOLD.—On the 1st inst., at St. Stephen's Church, Elswick, Newcastle-on-Tyne, No. 4924 Private R. A. Stent, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, to Louisa Arnold, of Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Digitized by Google

DEATHS.

ARKLESS.—On the 21st ult., at Alnwick, George Francis, son of Colour-Sergeant J. Arkless, late 1st and 3rd Battalions Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 15 years.

SHIEL.—On the 20th ult., at 8, King Street, Alnwick, Edward Shiel, late Colour-Sergeant, 1st and 3rd Battalions Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 62 years.

WILLIAMSON.—On the 11th inst., at 50, Carlton Mansions, Portsdown Road, London, W., Lieutenant-Colonel Richard Williamson, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 59 years.

YOUNG.—On the 26th inst., at Ealing, Mabel, youngest daughter of Charles A. Young, late 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 13 years.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette* :—

MEMORANDA.—The undermentioned Colonels retire on retired pay:—* * * D. S. Stewart, C.B., half-pay list (dated 3rd February, 1909). The undermentioned Brevet-Colonels, to be Colonels * * * J. F. Riddell (dated 10th February, 1909).

7TH BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Honorary-Lieutenant in the Army E. A. Leather, late Captain, 5th Battalion, to be Captain (dated 1st September, 1908).

(From a photograph by Lyddell Sawyer, Maida Vale, W.)
THE LATE LIEUTENANT-COLONEL RICHARD WILLIAMSON.
BORN : 16TH DECEMBER, 1849 ; DIED : 11TH FEBRUARY, 1909.

ONCE more, and for the second month in succession, we have to record the death of an officer of the FIFTH, Lieutenant-Colonel Richard Williamson, who died at 50, Carlton Mansions, Portsdown Road, London, W., on the 11th of this month. Lieutenant-Colonel Williamson, who was born in Dublin on the 16th of December, 1849, was the son of the late Mr. Charles Williamson, of 14, Upper Mount Street, Dublin, and was first appointed to the Regiment as Ensign on the 22nd of January, 1868, or nearly ten years before the late Major Ormond, who died last month. Just twelve years later he was appointed Assistant Instructor of Musketry to the 2nd Battalion, which appointment he held until he got the Adjutancy of that unit. On the 28th October, 1871, he got his Lieutenancy, on the 2nd February, 1881, his Captaincy, and on the 14th October, 1885, he was promoted Major, in which rank he retired on the 8th December, 1891. From September, 1881, to September, 1883, he held the appointment of Station Staff Officer at the Convalescent Depôt at Landour, India, and later was Adjutant of the Cheshire Rifle Volunteers. During the recent campaign in South Africa he was called out with the Reserves, afterwards receiving the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

The late Lieutenant-Colonel Williamson was a regular subscriber to *St. George's Gazette*, and only last month we acknowledged his subscription for the current year in our pages; in his young days he had been noted as a cricketer of no small merit, he was always very popular with his brother officers, and the men of his own company felt they had in him a friend in need whenever the occasion might demand.

He was buried at Paddington Cemetery on Monday, the 15th inst.

1st Battalion Notes.

PESHAWUR, INDIA,
27th January, 1909.

DURING the last month we have been joined by Major Yatman, D.S.O., on posting from the 2nd Battalion with which he was formerly quartered in Peshawur as a subaltern ; Second-Lieutenant Baxter has joined on first appointment, and Lieutenant Lamb and Second-Lieutenant Watkin have also arrived, on exchange with Lieutenants Forster and Sarel respectively.

Since the close of the "Recess," as the Christmas and New Year fortnight was termed, the Companies have been vigorously taking part in hill warfare in pursuit of imaginary savage fanatics, all over the Takhal Bala range of hills, the height of which is approximately fifty feet above Peshawur level, this, in anticipation of the Kitchener Test which is now upon us.

One of the features of the month has been the victory at polo of the Subalterns over the Senior Officers on two occasions by one goal to *nil*. These successes should still further encourage beginners to improve, and non-players to begin, as by so doing before long it may be possible to enter a subalterns' team in tournaments.

The Regimental Rugby XV. have played a third match v. Peshawur, which resulted in a very creditable win by 14 points to 3. There were eight absentees from the Regimental team, but their substitutes played a great game.

Digitized by Google

Lance-Corporal Lewis was knocked out early in the game, at which time Peshawur were leading by a try to nothing. Lance-Corporal Fallon (D Company) and Lance-Corporal Keeley (B Company) scored respectively 2 tries and 1 try.

The Inter-Company Cup results to date of sending on these notes, are as follows :—

FIRST ROUND.

C Company	beat	A Company	10	points	to	3
B	,,	,, F	,,	31	,,	0
D	,,	,, E	,,	22	,,	0
H	,,	,, G	,,	13	,,	0

SECOND ROUND.

D Company	beat	C Company	3	points	to	0
B	,,	,, H	,,	14	,,	3

On the 23rd January, after a successful decade of raiding, the famous Zakka badmash Multan, was rounded up by the 19th Lancers and 59th Rifles at Phandu, nine miles from Peshawur, and shot; seven of his followers were captured. Captain Lance, 19th Lancers, was badly wounded in the knee; we hope that the wound will soon heal and that he will quite recover from the effects. He will be badly missed by members of the P.V.H.

CHERAT FROM BLACK WATCH HILL.
(From a photograph by Colour-Sergeant Cobran.)

CRICKET.

5TH FUSILIERS v. ROYAL WARWICKSHIRE REGIMENT.

This was a very close match, and ended in a win for our opponents by 19 runs. We were very weakly represented, several of the regular members of the team being absent.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Mr. Ovans, b Brownfield	0
Captain Clifford, c Yates, b Brownfield	36
Mr. Milne-Home, b Brownfield	12
,, Cogan, c Henstock, b Yates	1
,, Gunner, c Brownfield, b Yates	25
,, Erskine, c Poole, b Brownfield	0
Sergeant Beckingham, c and b Brownfield	0
Mr. Liston, run out	16
Bandsman Parrant, b Brownfield	12
Lance-Corporal Wadsworth, b Yates	8
,, Newton, not out	0
Extras	14
Total	124

ROYAL WARWICKSHIRE REGIMENT.

Mr. Brownfield, c sub, b Parrant	13
,, Henstock, c sub, b Parrant	0
,, Montgomery, c and b Wadsworth	24
Major Vaughan, c Parrant, b Beckingham	0
Mr. Yates, c Home, b Wadsworth	67
Captain Poole, b Beckingham	23
Colonel Browne, b Beckingham	1
Mr. de Burgh, c Beckingham, b Wadsworth	2
,, Davies, c Erskine, b Wadsworth	4
,, Molony, not out	2
,, Litchfield, run out	0
Extras	7
Total	143

No. 4917 Sergeant G. H. Lewis has been promoted Colour-Sergeant, from the 8th inst.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No. 1898 Private A. Suter, 1 from 14/4/08
No. 2024 Private W. Ridley, 1 from 2/6/08
No. 187 Private G. Allen, 1 from 26/6/08
No. 1413 Private D. C. Jukes, 1 from 5/7/08
No. 9578 Private W. T. Newton, 2 from 17/8/08
No. 9682 Private E. Crighton, 2 from 4/9/08
No. 9820 Private P. Burns, 1 from 5/9/08

No. 8509	Private	W. Greatorex	2	from	9/10/08
,, 8463	,,	M. Tresadern	1	,,	27/10/08
,, 7997	,,	J. Melville	2	,,	13/11/08
,, 1496	,,	H. Vines	1	,,	16/11/08

2nd Battalion Notes.

THE CITADEL, DOVER,
25th February, 1909.

WE have now nearly passed through the period of winter training, and shall soon begin to think about Company Training, which starts at the end of March. During this month we seem to have been overwhelmed with lectures, which average about three a week, these include a course on sanitation, which is being now given.

Digitized by Google

We had a Regimental Staff Ride last week in the country round Tonbridge, some of the panoramic sketches are considered to be quite works of art, and bear a very peculiar resemblance to the country.

There has been a good deal of Golf played both on the Dover and Deal links lately. One officer has purchased an entirely new set of clubs, and is showing symptoms of getting the "golf fever" badly. The weather has been very kind to us during the last fortnight, but the sun has not been powerful enough to drive all the frost out of the ground, so the short game is still very difficult.

This month has not been satisfactory from a Hunting point of view. The frost has been continuous, and no really good days can be recorded.

There have only been three Hockey matches played this month, namely, against the Royal Artillery, the Worcestershire Regiment and Dover College. The first of these we lost, the other two we won. The game against Dover College was a good fast game, ending three goals to two in our favour.

MAISON DIEU ROAD, DOVER.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

We are very pleased to have heard this month from an old member of the FIFTH, namely A. Chappell, who served as a Sergeant in the 2nd Battalion about twenty years ago; he is now employed as postmaster at a small village in Gloucester, we are very glad to hear he is in good health and doing well.

We have an excellent Cricket season in view, over thirty fixtures have been arranged. We should have a better team than last year, and in the ordinary course of events should win the majority of our matches.

Our Quartermaster, Mr. Allan, gave a lecture on the history of the Regiment on the 8th inst., it was well attended by over 200 men; we hear he is going to deliver another on the same subject shortly.

There was no note in last month's *Gazette* of the Christmas tree and tea which were given to the married men and their children, all of whom appeared to thoroughly enjoy themselves.

A Draft, consisting of two Colour-Sergeants, two Sergeants, one Drummer, and twenty Privates, for the 1st Battalion, left Dover on the 17th inst.

This year's "Musketry" commences on the 26th inst., when a large number of recruits will proceed to Lydd to fire Table "A." The Battalion will proceed to Lydd for its Annual Course of Musketry early in May.

No. 8434 Lance-Sergeant H. Richardson has been granted a Pioneer-Sergeant's Certificate, dated Chatham, 12th inst.

No. 7971 Corporal G. E. Challoner has been attached to the Depôt, on completion of a course of instruction in tailoring at Pimlico, from the 30th ult.

No. 202 Corporal S. Ambury has been granted a Certificate for Physical Training, dated Aldershot, 31st December, 1908.

No. 2008 Boy W. King is appointed Bandsman, from the 28th ult.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made:—

To be Sergeant:—

No. 6304	Lance-Sergeant	M. Hyams (attached 3rd Reserve Battalion)	from 18/1/09

To be Corporals:—

No. 1404	Lance-Corporal	H. Hill	from 17/1/09
,, 1434	,,	F. Watson	,, 18/1/09
,, 1376	,,	D. Crockford	,, 23/1/09
,, 1901	,,	J. Pierce	,, 28/1/09
,, 1271	,,	H. Morris	,, 31/1/09

To be paid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 7387	Lance-Corporal	G. Clarkburn	from 22/2/09
,, 632	,,	J. Rowsell	,, 22/2/09
,, 1015	,,	W. Davison	,, 22/2/09
,, 1627	,,	T. Charlesworth	,, 22/2/09
,, 1650	,,	W. Pawson	,, 22/2/09
,, 1665	,,	J. Lane	,, 22/2/09
,, 2139	,,	R. Jackson	,, 22/2/09
,, 2099	,,	G. Capstaff	,, 22/2/09
,, 7717	,,	J. Johnson	,, 22/2/09
,, 7911	,,	A. Thoburn	,, 22/2/09
,, 2185	,,	J. West	,, 22/2/09
,, 2327	,,	B. Hogarth	,, 22/2/09
,, 53	,,	E. Brant	,, 26/2/09

Digitized by Google

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 1939	Private	H. Wells	from 26/1/09
„ 922	„	C. Marquis	„ 26/1/09
„ 162	„	G. Raison	„ 26/1/09
„ 1583	„	J. Lynam	„ 26/1/09
„ 6544	„	J. Parker	„ 13/2/09
„ 7198	„	W. Smith	„ 13/2/09
„ 7199	„	P. B. Symes	„ 13/2/09
„ 7878	„	B. Annetts	„ 13/2/09
„ 2335	„	A. Vale	„ 18/2/09

FOOTBALL.

Since our last notes appeared our Senior Football Team have played two matches in the Folkestone and Dover Senior League, with results as follows :—

Versus 21st Lancers, on the Danes, and won by us after a hard-fought game by 1 goal to love.

Versus Folkestone Town, on the Crabble, and won rather easily by us by 4 goals to 2.

It is gratifying to note that since the opening of the second half of the season the First Team have returned to their form, and it is to be hoped that this will continue, for the season is by no means over yet.

EFFINGHAM CRESCENT, DOVER.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

The Second Team are still going strong in the Junior Division of the League, as will be seen by the following results:

Versus Royal Marines, at Deal. Draw 0—0
„ Ashford Railway Works, at home. Won 2—0.
„ Dover Institute, at home. Won 4—1.

In the Inter-Company Football, the semi-final took place on the 19th inst., between A and E Companies. A Company won after a well fought out game by three goals to two. There was not much to choose between the sides and the game was fairly even all through. The slight superiority of the A Company forwards really gave them the game.

The final took place on the 24th ult., and A and D Companies tied 3 all. It was a good game, D Company seemed to be having the best of it for the first half as they were leading two love then, but in the second half the A Company's forwards got together and scored no less than three goals in ten minutes. There is not much to choose between the teams, Sergeant Hiorns played an excellent game for A Company throughout, and continually saved the situation. The tie will be re-played as soon as possible.

BOXING.

Private Middleton was in great form at Canterbury on the 23rd inst., winning an open competition, and taking with it a silver cup. He fought four fights, and knocked his man out in the first round in each. We offer him our congratulations.

We held our Boxing Tournament on Wednesday and Thursday, the 24th and 25th inst. We are sorry it is not possible to give an account in this month's *Gazette*, owing to want of time. Next month we hope to send on a full account.

CROSS-COUNTRY RACE.

The Regimental Marathon Race took place on the 22nd inst. The course was from Walmer Station to the Citadel, the distance being 7½ to 8 miles. Although not long in actual distance the road is up hill nearly the whole way to Dover Castle, when it drops down into the town, and then there is the hill up to the Citadel to end up with. Each Company entered a team of eight men. G Company won the Company prize, and Private Knox, of F Company, the individual first prize. Knox was leading the whole way and ended in fifty minutes, a very good performance indeed; he ran in excellent style and thoroughly deserved his position in the race. With luck we hope to have a photograph or two of this event for our next month's notes.

The scoring of the Company teams was arranged so that each man scored his number in order in the race to his Company, that is the Company with the lowest number of points winning.

The list of winners is given below :—

1st	No. 168	Private W. Knox	F	Company	Gold Medal	50 mins.	
2nd	„ 6560	Dr. B. Harmer	G	„	Silver „	51½	„
3rd	„ 1650	L.-Cpl. M. Pawson	C	„	„ „	52	„
4th	„ 9946	Pte. G. H. Povey	G	„	Bronze „		
5th	„ 2492	„ G. Cullingworth	A	„	„ „		
6th	„ 1418	„ E. Chivers	E	„	„ „		

Digitized by Google

WINNING COMPANY TEAM.

G Company ... ... 134 points

Regtl. No.	Rank and Name.	Order of Arrival.	Remarks.
No. 6560	Drummer B. Harmer	2nd	and Silver Medal
„ 9916	Private G. Povey	4th	„ Bronze „
„ 2255	„ W. C. Loder	8th	„ „ „
„ 9785	Corporal H. Poole	26th	„ „ „
„ 53	Lance-Corporal E. H. Brant ...	28th	„ „ „
„ 2299	Private W. Jones	14th	
„ 1939	Lance-Corporal H. Wells	25th	
„ 2389	Private J. Chickleday	27th	
	Total points	134	

2nd	C Company		175
3rd	A „		238
4th	F „		256
5th	E „		292
6th	H „		296
7th	D „		380
8th	B „		417

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

We have wished no less than nine of our members "good-bye" during the month. Four have left for the 1st Battalion, three have proceeded on furlough pending discharge, and two have been transferred to the Territorial Force. Colour-Sergeants Smith and Price, and Sergeants Hill and Featherstone are on their way to India. Sergeants Cowley, Hamilton and Latham are on furlough pending discharge; before their departure each was presented with a suitable present as a memento of the days spent in the FIFTH. Sergeant Steele has been transferred on probation as Sergeant-Instructor to the Officers' Training Corps, Durham University Contingent, and Sergeant Neilan has been attached to the 5th Battalion East Surrey Regiment at Wimbledon, as a Temporary Instructor. The American billiard tournament under handicap rules has now been played off. The winners in order are:—Sergeant Wilkinson, Colour-Sergeant Regan, Sergeant Simpson, Drum-Major Pallister, Sergeant Hiorns and Sergeant Staples.

A Quadrille Party was held in the Gymnasium on the 12th inst., and was one of the most successful of the season.

Only four member of the Mess ran in the Marathon race, but all found good places. They were Sergeant Remnant, 13th, Colour-Sergeant Jenkins 17th, Band-Sergeant Long 19th, and Sergeant Milne 31st, not so bad, out of sixty-four starters.

We have had a six-a-side billiard match, against the rank and file, the latter winning by a game and twenty-four points. Hebbron played a good game, but the most promising player is Leal, although he was beaten by Colour-Sergeant Regan, he played 250 up afterwards, and made breaks of 42 and 48. A musical evening was combined with the billiards, and Lance-Corporal Langtry and Private Moore gave us some good songs and selections on the piano.

The scores of the billiard tournament as below :—

Sergeant Wilkinson	83	v.	Private Hebbron	100
Colour-Sergeant Regan ..	100	v.	„ Leal	76
Sergeant Staples	96	v.	„ Broadley	100
Colour-Sergeant Beecroft ...	100	v.	Lance-Corporal Charlesworth	86
Sergeant Hiorns	89	v.	Bandsman Mayers	100
Drum-Major Pallister ...	64	v.	„ Keene	100
	532			556

Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,

27th February, 1909.

NEWCASTLE has been honoured during the last month by visits from the President of the Board of Trade, and the Secretary of State for War. Needless to say only such dull topics were dealt with as Insurance Reform and the creation of an Imperial General Staff, while the far more pressing questions of doubling officers' pay, and the abolition of Staff rides were not even hinted at. A Suffragette managed to find her way into the Chamber of Commerce dinner where Mr. Churchill was being entertained, but timed her rush badly, as her megaphonic battle-cry rang through the room just as the Bishop was saying grace. This episode reminded one of the Subaltern in Pesbawur, who excitedly sprang to his feet with "Mr. Vice the Queen," while the opening bars of the "Lost Chord" came floating in from the Band outside.

Some of us of all ranks have been assisting in an examination of the Cadets of the Durham University Officers' Training Corps. In an old soldier's opinion one cadet was far the best. It transpired that this promising youth kept a wary eye open, and his favourite word of command was "All right, stand easy, the board aren't looking!" He should go far.

Colonel Lord Algernon Percy and Colonel Heard both paid us a visit on the 22nd. It has hitherto been an unusual experience for an officer to have the pleasure of welcoming two Commanding Officers at once, but under the new Depôt-cum-Special Reserve scheme, this may become quite an ordinary occurence in the near future.

Captain R. F. Gatehouse proceeded to Hythe on Friday, the 12th inst.

No. 2049 Quartermaster-Sergeant J. T. Rowland was discharged on the 9th inst., and awarded a pension of 2s. 9d. for life.

No. 535 Colour-Sergeant A. Kenefec was discharged on the 3rd inst., and awarded a pension of 2s. 6d. for life.

No. 6966 Corporal J. Jones has been awarded a pension of 1s. 4d. for life.

No. 7971 Corporal G. E. Challoner qualified for the appointment of Sergeant-Tailor, and was awarded a Provisional Certificate.

No. 2015 Private J. Linthwaite was transferred to the 19th Hussars on the 19th inst., to serve with an elder brother.

Digitized by Google

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
23rd February, 1909.

AUTHORITY has been received for the issue of a second Machine Gun to this Battalion, and a gun team is being raised at Hexham for the purpose of manning it.

Our Haltwhistle Detachment, in the interests of recruiting, arranged a Torchlight Procession and Military Tattoo, on Saturday, the 20th inst., and the novelty proved a great draw, the streets and Market Square being packed with the population of the whole country side. A Smoking Concert followed, and some eighteen recruits were enlisted, the old hands, almost to a man, re-engaged for further periods of service.

Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Sisk was discharged to pension on the 19th inst., but is being retained as a Pensioner-Instructor, pending the posting of his relief.

Recruiting at Hexham has been distinctly good lately, some twenty-six recruits have been obtained up to date, a number, far in advance of previous years at this period.

We have, so far, heard nothing definite as to the locality of our camp this year, but persistent enquiries are being made at Berwick for suitable land in that neighbourhood.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
24th February, 1909.

THE Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers of the Battalion met the General Officer Commanding Northumbrian Division at their area of defence, on the 24th ult., for their inspection; practically all the officers and non-commissioned officers of the Battalion attended, and the General was pleased with the large gathering, and congratulated all on their keenness and knowledge; this was confirmed in a telegram received from the General by our Colonel on the following day, as follows:—"Much pleased with numerous "attendance, and evident keenness and knowledge shown "by all ranks yesterday."

We have just had the viewers inspecting our rifles, it is a great pity they do not condemn the lot and give us new up-to-date weapons.

The Sergeant-Major, Staff-Sergeants and Sergeants of this Battalion held their Annual Dinner on the 20th inst., which proved the usual success.

Headquarters and Detachments are now busy with Recruits' Drill.

6th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
22nd February, 1909.

OVER fifty recruits have been sworn in already this season, most of them within the last month. The hall now presents an animated appearance on drill nights.

Lectures have been given during the current month by Major Phillips, of the General Staff Northumbrian Division, and H. Awdrey, Esq., of Wellington College.

The result of the Inter-Company Morris Tube Competition was as follows:—

1. F Company Winners of Battalion Shooting Shield and Silver Spoons.
2. E " " of Silver Medals.
3. A " " of Bronze Medals.

The result of the Inter-Company Sergeants' Competition was as below:—

1. B Company. Winners of Sergeants' Shield.
Best individual score—Sergeant-Major Hood, winner of Gold Medal.

The Annual Distribution of Prizes took place on Thursday, the 4th inst., when the Duke of Northumberland, K.G., made the presentations.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
25th February, 1909.

OUR best congratulations to Colonel W. H. Sitwell, C.B., D.S.O., on his coming appointment as Adjutant-General at Lahore. The Colonel will have nearly reached his destination when this number of *St. George's Gazette* appears in public. He left England on the 17th ult., in the transport *Rewa*, in command of the troops; he is due at Karachi on the 9th of next month. His many old friends in the FIFTH we feel are with us when we say—all good luck to him in India in the important appointment for which he has been selected, one which we feel he is so eminently well qualified to fill, and which his old Regiment rejoice in his getting. It is good luck for him going to the Punjab—as one very near to him so aptly describes it—the land of great possibilities from a soldier's point of view, and, from our personal knowledge, we are certain "Bill" Sitwell will not let the grass grow under his feet.

Early this month we received a communication from Colonel W. E. Sturges, telling us that lately he and Major Leather had been going into various matters connected with our Colours and brasses in the Cathedral at Newcastle, and going on to say they propose formulating certain suggestions for consideration by officers at the Annual Meeting of the Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society next June; the Colonel sends us a draft of the proposals he has drawn up, copies of which he has sent to the 1st and 2nd Battalions, it reads as follows:—

Digitized by Google

"SUGGESTIONS WITH REFERENCE TO MEMORIALS, "COLOURS, &c., IN ST. NICHOLAS CATHEDRAL, NEW- "CASTLE-ON-TYNE.

"1. Whether the present position of the Colours in the "Cathedral should be retained or altered. The present position is "that of seniority from east to west. The suggestion has been "made that the 1st Battalion Colours should be placed over Colonel "FitzRoy's memorial, and the 3rd and 4th Battalion Colours on "each side. It has to be remembered that the 2nd Battalion "Colours will have to find a place at some future time. Another "important point in connection with the moving of the 1st Bat- "talion Colours is, that they are so brittle and fragile that it "would be really dangerous to disturb them, and, perhaps, after all, "the satisfactory solution would be to let them stay where they "are, especially as they are now placed over the 1st Battalion "memorial brass for Egypt.

"2. That brass plates recording the services of the Battalion "Colours should be placed under each set of Colours. Major "Leather has kindly offered to present the brass plate for the 1st "Battalion Colours. The wording of these plates to be submitted "for approval before execution.

"3. The actual position for these brass plates referred to in "paragraph 2, remembering that the centre space underneath the "Colours is in each case already occupied.

"4. An opinion is asked as to the desirability of future "memorial plates being of smaller dimensions, as space is being "rapidly filled up in the aisle devoted to the 5th Fusiliers.

"5. The wreathing of the Colours on St. George's Day. "Suggested that it should be done regimentally, and not by the "Cathedral authorities. This is being taken in hand by Major "Ainslie, in consultation with Colonel Heard."

Colonel Sturges goes on to say in his letter that he thinks it would be a good thing to have a photograph taken of our aisle in the Cathedral, so that all our readers may see for themselves the present somewhat congested state of affairs; with this suggestion we cordially agree, and, if possible, the picture will appear in an early issue of our paper. More on the subject at the moment, we feel is unnecessary; the subject is an important one, and doubtless we shall have more to say about it in our next.

A correspondent from Newcastle sends us a copy of the *Newcastle Daily Journal*, containing an account of the Jubilee Celebration of the Local Division of the Corps of Commissionaires, on Saturday, the 13th inst.; we re-print that article herewith, and it is interesting to note that there were eighteen old 5th Fusiliers, including Colonel Hon. C. Lambton and Major Thomson, present at the dinner. The account from our local contemporary, which was dated the 15th inst., reads as follows:

"CORPS OF COMMISSIONAIRES.

"JUBILEE CELEBRATION IN NEWCASTLE.

"A gathering of a unique character took place at the Savoy "Restaurant, Newcastle, on Saturday evening, the occasion being "the commemoration of the jubilee of the foundation of the Corps "of Commissionaires. The proceedings took the form of a dinner, "under the auspices of the Newcastle division of the Corps, which "was strongly represented. Major J. Thomson (formerly 5th Fusi- "liers) commanding officer of the Newcastle Division occupied the "chair and was supported by Sergeant-Major Fisk. Colonel the "Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O. (one of the Governors of the Corps), "was present as a guest.

"Major Thomson proposed the toast of the evening, 'the Memory "of Sir Edward Walter, Founder of the Corps.' In doing so, he "mentioned that the Corps of Commissionaires was formed on the "13th of February, 1859. Tracing the movement from its incep- "tion, Major Thomson said that fifty years ago the late Sir Edward "Walter recognised that the condition of the soldier and sailor "pensioner was a reproach to his fellow-countrymen, for, beyond "giving him his pension, the Government did nothing, and, of "course, with the inevitable result that he drifted to the workhouse. "At that time there were large numbers of pensioners—men who "had fought in the Crimea and Indian Mutiny, and who, through "wounds or disease, were either incapacitated or quite unable to "compete in the labour market with able-bodied men. These were "the men whose cause Sir Edward took up, and it required no "stretch of imagination on their part to arrive at some of the diffi- "culties he experienced in his task. One of these was public pre- "judice against the employing of pensioners. However, Sir "Edward persevered in his task, and, gradually convincing em- "ployers, he at last found himself, before he died, at the head of an "institution with a membership of 3,000—an institution which, "established, thanks to his able administration, on a firm and sound "basis, was likely to last as long as the British Empire itself. In "appreciation of the founder's great work, the King decorated him "with the K.C.B. The toast was pledged in silence.

"Major Thomson also proposed the health of Major Walter (the "present head of the Corps) and the Governors. In responding, "Colonel Lambton pointed out that the Corps was run strictly on "business lines. Those employers who had not yet tried the "Commissionaires he strongly recommended to do so.

"The contributors to the programme were Sergeant Dowsey, "Sergeant-Major Fisk, Commissionaire Young, Sergeant Wriggles- "worth, Sergeant Dalton, Colour-Sergeant Ayre, Sergeant Hatrick "and Sergeant Finlay.

The names of the old FIFTH men who were present at the dinner is as follows:—Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O., Major J. Thomson, Sergeant-Major A. B. Fisk, Sergeants G. Rowden, D. J. Smith, W. Brooks, A. Short, J. R. Pearson, W. R. Corbrick, J. Kirkham, W. Bowran, W. Wood, W. Armstrong and J. Townsend; Commissionaires E. Chapman, R. Spraggon, T. Grantham and W. J. Young.

A paragraph in our last issue, pointing out the state of our funds, has brought some very satisfactory results; six subscribers have come to our assistance with various sums as follows:—Mr. J. I. Benson, £1; Colonel Sturges, 10/-; Major Ferguson, 14/6; Colonel A. Marshall, 10/-; Colonel Forsyth, 10/-; and Major Binny, £1 1s. 0d. To one and all, the Editor tenders grateful thanks. Some are regular contributors to our funds, some are new comers; the kind gifts are gratefully appreciated, and a great help. We are sorry to ask for money, but there are times when it is best to make a clean breast of things, as far as we are able to do so, in black and white.

While speaking of donations to our funds we feel we must allude to another paragraph in this section of our January number; we refer to the one in which we expressed a hope that any subscribers who had not paid their subscriptions for 1909, would kindly do so without delay. Hardly any have complied, with the result that very many accounts have had to be sent out, entailing much valuable time in hunting up the names in the address book and sending out bills. Once more the Editor pleads for some assistance in this direction; subscriptions are due in advance, this has been the rule ever since the *Gazette* first saw the light of day, it is surely not asking subscribers too much to kindly "play the game," and thus, not only simplify Editorial labours, but also avoid unnecessary outlay in postage.

Letters to the Editor.

CASTLE LODGE, NARROWGATE,
ALNWICK,
25th February, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—I have about a dozen copies of photographs of the Black Mountain Expedition:—(1) "Officers' Mess, Chittabut," (2) "Burning of Villages, Chari," (3) "Sir Frederick Roberts inspecting 2nd Battalion at Chirmang." Anyone interested can have copies of same at the following prices:—Mounted, 1/6 each; un-

Digitized by Google

mounted, 1/- each. If you can find space in the *St. George's Gazette* for this information I shall be much obliged.

I am, sir,
Your obedient servant,
J. BYRNES.

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
19th February, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge with thanks the following subscriptions for 1909 :—

	Subscriptions. £ s. d.
Major-General T. S. Bigge, C.B.	2 2 0
Lieutenant-Colonel C. G. Heathcote	1 0 0
,, ,, R. Williamson (the late)	1 0 0
Major J. A. C. Somerville	2 0 0
Officers' Depôt (1908)	2 5 7
Mrs. Herbert Armstrong	1 1 0
Colonel G. T. L. Herbert Armstrong	3 3 0
,, E. W. Dashwood	1 1 0
Hon. F. W. Lambton, M.P.	1 0 0
Lieutenant-Colonel F. A. Forsyth	2 2 0
Captain M. L. Sant	1 1 0
Lieutenant-Colonel J. J. Robinson	1 1 0
Captain R. C. Lethbridge	1 1 0
Lieutenant-Colonel W. F. Longbourne	5 0 0
Colonel C. F. Pollock	2 2 0
Captain W. C. Wright	1 0 0
,, H. C. Hall	1 0 0
,, F. L. Festing	1 0 0
,, A. Duncombe-Shafto, D.S.O.	1 0 0
Lieutenant-Colonel W. S. Darley	2 2 0
,, ,, G. Hart-Dyke	2 2 0
Major-General R. Auld, C.B.	2 0 0
Captain F. Bevan	1 1 0
Lieutenant-Colonel M. W. Biddulph	5 0 0
Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O.	5 5 0
Major J. W. Malet	1 1 0
Lieutenant-General Sir G. B. Milman, K.C.B. ...	5 0 0
Sir H. R. W. Miles, Bart.	1 1 0
Mrs. J. G. Harkness	1 1 0
Major-General St. G. C. Henry, C.B.	1 0 0
Lieutenant-Colonel G. W. Hargreave	2 2 0
Colonel F. Pocklington	5 0 0
,, T. Rowland, C.B.	1 1 0
Major F. W. Saunders	1 1 0
Lieutenant-Colonel G. A. Pagan	1 1 0
Captain J. H. L. White	1 1 0
Lieutenant-Colonel A. E. Whitaker	5 0 0
Colonel W. H. Sitwell, C.B., D.S.O.	2 2 0
,, W. C. Masters, C.B.	1 0 0
Messrs. G. W. Grigg and Son	0 10 6
	£77 11 1

Yours truly,

JAS. THOMSON, Major,
Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

THE BARBICAN, ALNWICK CASTLE,
ALNWICK,
23rd February, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—I enclose an extract from the *Alnwick and County Gazette* :—

"SAD DEATH OF AN AFGHAN VETERAN.

"Mr. Charles Percy, coroner for North Northumberland, held an inquiry "at the Justice Room, Alnwick, on Tuesday, into the circumstances attending the death of Edward Shiel, 62 years of age, who had been employed "as weighman at Alnwick Railway Station.

"Eleanor Ann Shiel deposed that the deceased was her husband, who "had been ailing for about two years. They lived at No. 8, King Street. "About half-past two in the afternoon of Wednesday, the 20th January, her "husband was in the front room sitting on a chair before the fire. She did "not know how he had fallen from the chair on to the fire till he came "into the kitchen. He asked her if she did not hear him shout. She replied that she had not. He said that he had fallen on to the fire and "burned his arm. She got him away to bed and dressed his arm with oil, "and sent for Dr. Robson, who did not come until 6.30 in the evening and "attended him. Sometimes her husband was seized with dizzy bouts. "He was weak on his legs.

"Dr. R. B. Robson stated that he had been attending the deceased for "some time for lung trouble. He did not know he had taken dizzy fits. "On the 20th January when he was called to attend deceased he found "him suffering from a severe wound on the left shoulder, extending to "about six inches by four. In reply to the Coroner, he said that the reason "why he had not attended to the deceased before half-past six o'clock was "because of his being in the country and did not receive the message until "he returned. If he had been told that he was burned he would have gone "quicker than he did, but they got so many messages to 'go at once' "from children who were sent. The Coroner: 'That satisfies me.' Continuing, Dr. Robson said that he found the deceased also suffering from "shock, which with the affliction of the burn brought on delirium from "which he subsequently died.

"The jury found that deceased died from delirium, the result of burns "accidentally received.

"The deceased was a familiar figure in Alnwick, and was a pensioner. "He was a Welshman by birth, and thirty-nine years ago when employed "in Yorkshire, he enlisted into the 1st Battalion of the Northumberland "Fusiliers. For about nine years he served in India, and afterwards went "through the Afghanistan campaign, 1878-79-80, being engaged in some of "the minor expeditions in the Khyber Pass. A few years after his return "to England, he was posted to the strength of the 3rd Battalion at Alnwick, being colour-sergeant of the late Captain Crossman's company. "He was one of those who were instrumental in organising the Sergeants' "Mess in connection with the Battalion, which as time went on became a "popular resort. He was an ardent admirer of cricket and played with "the officers of the Battalion in their annual matches against the Alnwick "Cricket Club. He was injured in India by being struck in the leg with a "cricket ball. He was known in his Battalion as a good average marksman. He was every inch a soldier, blunt and often boisterous in his "manner, but straightforward and possessed of a kindly nature. He leaves "a widow and large young family. His remains were interred in Alnwick "Cemetery on Thursday afternoon.

"His funeral was attended by, amongst others, former members of the "Northumberland Fusiliers who had soldiered with him, including Quartermaster-Sergeant Pickford, Colour-Sergeant J. Arkless, Colour-Sergeant "D. Munro, Bandmaster J. Cordial, who acted as under-bearers; Colour-Sergeant J. Wardle (Felton), Sergeant J. Draycott, Drummer S. Smith, "and Private Alex Duns; also Quartermaster J. Wallace, Colour-Sergeant "W. Ford, and Drummer Saunders, 3rd Northumberland Fusiliers, and "Mr. H. Pentleton, formerly a bandsman of the Battalion. Mr. J. Carlisle "and some of the officials at the Railway Station also followed. The "burial service was conducted by the Rev. Canon Moore, vicar of St. Paul's, "Alnwick. Several beautiful wreaths were laid upon the grave."

Hoping you will find space in the *St. George's Gazette* for publishing the above,

I am, sir,
Your obedient Servant,
J. BYRNES.

THE CITADEL, DOVER,
25th February, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—I beg to acknowledge the following donations towards erecting a headstone over the grave of the late Major Ormond :—

	£ s. d.
Colonel A. R. M. W. Thistlethwaite	1 1 0
,, H. Kilgour	0 10 0
Lieutenant-Colonel W. S. Darley	0 10 0
,, G. Hargreaves	0 10 0
,, G. Hart-Dyke	0 5 0
Major J. W. Malet	0 10 0
Sir Henry Miles	1 0 0
Colonel Routledge	0 5 0
	£4 11 0

A subscription with the same object has been made by friends of the late Major Ormond, who are members of the Bath County Club. A sum of money has also been voted for the same purpose by the officers of the 2nd Battalion.

Yours truly,
P. S. WILKINSON,
Major and Brevet-Colonel 5th Fusiliers.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"NEMO."—*Quite impossible to tell you at the moment.* "X.Y.Z." *We would suggest a letter to the adjutant, through the officer commanding your company.* "WALKER, LONDON."—*Try the editor of some ladies' paper; the subject of ladies' dresses is quite beyond us.* "CAPTAIN C."—*Many thanks for yours dated the 5th.* "SAGITARIUS."—*We agree with you, it certainly is an ill wind that blows nobody any good; we have experienced this ourselves in the old days, particularly when going through the annual course of musketry.*

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, FEBRUARY, 1884.

OUR DEPÔT DESPATCHES.—* * * A draft of the Northumberland Fusiliers left for Headquarters, Mullingar, on the 12th inst., under command of Lieutenant Sitwell.

Everybody is on leave. A telegram came the other day asking if we had any officers anxious to volunteer for Egypt. Lieutenants Carter and Sitwell have returned their names for this service.

I overheard something on the parade ground the other day, which much reminded me of the speech of the drill-sergeant to the recruit

Digitized by Google

whom he was drilling, before joining his regiment in the West Indies. Finding his pupil in an inattentive mood, he said—"Young man, I know what *you're* thinking of—*you're* thinking of '*ome*, you are—hum! *You* never'll see 'ome no more. Carry back them butts!"

MULLINGAR NOTES.—* * * A correspondent recently wrote to ask what was about the usual circulation of the *St. George's Gazette* per month. The largest number of copies sold is of course amongst the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the Battalion, varying from 350 to 400 copies each month—in addition to this, there are over fifty names on the books of outside subscribers, principally old officers of the Regiment. It is a great source of satisfaction to be able thus to record the appreciation of different ranks of the now fairly fledged regimental bantling.

The draft for the 2nd Battalion was inspected on the 27th inst by the Principal Medical Officer, who expressed himself very pleased with the healthy appearance and good physique of the men. The Major-General commanding will inspect them on 1st March, and we feel sure they will give him equal satisfaction. This year the draft will be provided with Indian helmets before leaving headquarters, so we shall have the old "red on white" puggaree brought before us again. It is quite possible that these men may find themselves required for service when passing through the Red Sea, and if called upon they will, without doubt, keep up the credit of the "Old and Bold."

On Wednesday last, our Football Match against the 45th Regiment, "The Sherwood Foresters," took place. The day, unfortunately was not fine, and the ground in such a state as to render good play almost impossible. The visitors evidently were more accustomed to play on a heavy ground, whilst our men, on the contrary, were completely at a loss to know what to do with the ball, after being used to playing on a dry hard ground. Each side obtained a goal, so the match ended in a draw, but if it had not been for the elements being so unfavourable for our usual fast play the result might have been very different.

EXTRACT FROM LETTERS.

"To the Bridget-Major of Chawni Agra.

"Respected Sir,—

"With due respect and humble submission beg to bring to your "kind notice, as my dog ran away and could not found it, therefore "I send this petition of it may be to any your soldier then bid him "to leave it. I shall ever pray for your health, wrath and pros-"perity.

"Form of dog:—He has some distant resemblance in his internal "structure with wolf. He is of rangoon tribe, with a little tail, "and has great hair. His name is Saby, and if you think it "possible, then send it by the police.

"PUNDIT GOPAL SAVOOP,
"Son of Pundit Budei Pershad.
"From Tradat Nagar District, Agra."

ASTRONOMIC PILLS.

SECOND DOSE.

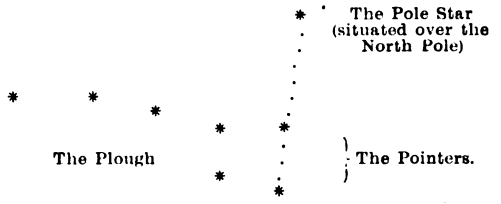
LET us now digress for a moment to a short history of the Science of Astronomy.

When the World's History emerged through the misty curtain of prehistoric times, Astronomy came with it as an established Science, so of all the Sciences it is the most ancient.

The Heavenly bodies, as we call the Sun, Stars, Planets, etc., must have been the educating influence on primitive man who was only one degree removed from the beasts among which he dwelt. The Heavenly bodies, through daily and nightly observation, must have had the first influence in setting his brain in motion to think of something else besides food, shelter, and his enemies.

Primitive man in the then fertile tracts of Central Asia followed a pastoral life, and as he lay out at night guarding his flocks and herds against the attacks of the wild beasts, he had abundant opportunity to observe the stars. Their appearance, their apparent movement, their yearly changes always recurring after the same periods, and all the other phenomena of the Heavens must have caused him to think what it all meant, and so in thinking his brain must have improved. Hence I say that the Heavenly bodies were the first educators of primitive man.

What is our first knowledge of any record of Astronomy in the World's history? We know that nearly 5,000 years ago the stars were grouped in Constellations, to which names had been given. To those who may not know, let me explain that a Constellation is a number of stars grouped together, and supposed to represent a being, an animal, or some other thing. As an example, we have a well marked Constellation to be seen any fine night, known by several names, as the Plough, the Great Bear, or Charles' Wain. This is a group of seven stars that circle round the Pole Star towards which two stars of the Constellation point.



Again, more than 5,000 years ago the signs of the Zodiac were fixed. The Egyptian Calendar was instituted some 4,700 years ago, and the Chinese Calendar a little later.

The week of seven days has been formed about 4,000 years, and for several thousand years the days of the week have been named after the moving stars then known to the ancients, viz.:—The Sun, the Moon, Mars, Mercury, Jupiter, Venus and Saturn.

The Ancients had some queer ideas about the Earth, a few of which are the following:—

At the time of Homer, about 2,800 years ago, it was thought that the Earth, surrounded by the river Okeanos (Ocean), filled the lower half of the Celestial Sphere, the Celestial Sphere being thought to be like a hollow ball. To account for the rising and setting of the Sun (Helios), he was supposed to extinguish his fires each evening, and re-light them again next morning after bathing in the waters of the Ocean.

Many Greek Astronomers, 2,000 years ago, thought that the stars were fires fed by exhalations, a sort of vapour, that arose out of the earth.

Have you ever heard of the expression "the music of the Spheres?" This is its origin:—It was believed that the stars were set in globes of glass in the middle of which was the Earth. As these globes, or spheres, moved round the Earth with the stars, they sometimes touched each other and made a tinkling sound that one was supposed to hear on a quiet clear night.

Now these ancient Astronomers noticed that the Heavenly bodies rose in the East, circled overhead, and setting in the West, rose once again in the East, and so on. Therefore they could only conclude that in order to do so the stars must pass under the Earth. But they thought that the Earth was solid underneath, and extended in solidity for ever, therefore how could the Heavenly bodies pass underneath? They then decided that there must be tunnels through the Earth below, large enough to allow the passage of the Heavenly bodies in order to perform their daily circuit.

Some thought that the Earth was a sort of circular table supported by twelve columns, others argued that it was a dome borne on the backs of four bronze elephants. But they all could not get over the fact that these columns, or elephants must be themselves supported by something, and that something by another thing, and so on for ever, so where was it to end? At last, as the sky seemed to revolve round the Earth in one solid mass none of these explanations would answer, therefore they were finally forced to the conclusion that the Earth was isolated in Space. So you see they were gradually getting nearer the truth.

After that it was decided, since Geography proved that the Earth has the form of a sphere, that it was an enormous ball fixed in the centre of the Universe, and that the Heavenly bodies revolved round it.

At last, in the 16th century, the great Astronomer Copernicus, a Polish Canon, determined what had been suspected 2,000 years ago that it was not the Heavenly bodies that revolved round the Earth, but that the Earth turns upon itself once in twenty-four hours, and made the Heavenly bodies appear to revolve round it, which we know is the real truth.

And so the Earth is not fixed in Space, but is in motion. The Earth has many kinds of movements, but of these we humble seekers after knowledge need only consider three, the remainder being too difficult to explain and understand.

First of all, as I said above, the Earth turns upon itself, or rotates on its axis once in twenty-four hours. This motion is just like the spinning of a top. It is the movement that makes the Sun appear

Digitized by Google

to rise and set, and gives us night and day. The spinning motion is from West to East, or against the hands of the watch. How is it that we do not feel this movement of the Earth, or indeed any of its movements? You put your head out of a railway carriage as the train speeds along, and you feel the air rushing past you. The rattle of the wheels on the metals shakes the carriage, and tells you that it is in motion. Why not the Earth, spinning in Space? Because Space is empty of air. There is nothing in Space, and therefore the Earth's motion is smooth, and there is no friction to give you any idea of its movement.

Secondly, there is the yearly journey or revolution of the Earth round the Sun. The Earth goes round and round the Sun once a year, or in 365¼ days. All the other planets, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune also go round the Sun. The Sun, therefore, has a family of planets that circle round him each in its own path, and at periods that depend on their distance from him, those nearest taking a shorter time over the journey than those further away. The Sun and his family are called the Solar System.

The third movement of the Earth is one that it shares with the rest of the Solar System. Now nothing is at rest or fixed motionless in Space. Every star is in motion in some direction or other. The Sun being a star, is moving in a certain direction, no matter which, but he is, and carries with him his family.

So we see that the Earth spinning on its axis like a top, goes round the Sun once a year, and is carried with him through Space in a certain direction.

And now, having swallowed this second pill, let us sit down quietly for a month and assimilate it at leisure. Mr. Haldane says that hard thinking is good for us, or words to that effect, and I am not sure he isn't right.

"AUDIOR."

THE ART OF BEING

No. 2.—A BARRACK-ROOM LAWYER.

IT happened that a certain member of Parliament, whose political opinions do not in the least matter to the readers of this story, was addressing a meeting of his constituents. And it also happened, as is usually the case on such occasions, that the local big wigs of similar political opinions had gotten them upon their respective hind legs, and, by way of introducing their chosen representative,

Before he 'listed:—"Ow! yer think 'e down't loike me? Do yer? Well Oi down't loike ter 'urt yer feelin's, but it's yer dysy-crushere froightened the pore little animile!"

"Questioning the right of anyone to say anything—upon any subject whatever."

had seized the opportunity of delivering several flowery orations containing some neat allusions to the capabilities of their own

"Beg pardon!!"

"And when he by accident only gave him a push."

man, many bombastic boastings of the prowess of their party in the interests of all classes, and still more violent hurlings of vituperative abuse at the heads of the opposition.

When, however, the maker of laws got up he caused some temporary consternation to his audience by chiding the previous speakers for their vituperativeness, saying:—"It is wrong of you to "abuse the opposition. The opposition was created by a good "providence, just as were snakes and lice and rats, and all such "crawling back-biting worrying beasts. Why they were ever made "I cannot tell you, but it suffices that they were made, and there-"fore it is wrong of you, and what is even worse, useless for you to "abuse them or to kick against them in any way."

(*I don't see what this has to do with the subject in hand.*—ED., "*St. G.G.*")

(*No more do I, but it may come in useful later on, and I had to get it off my chest somehow.*—"A.B.R.L.")

The reason that the M.P. gave for not abusing the opposition, prevents the barrack-room lawyer from getting to know quite a lot of useful facts about himself and his kind and their progenitors, and in fact all their belongings. The barrack-room lawyer is not a nice creature, but he is as artful as they make them, and it is about this artfulness that this article is written.

How and when a soldier becomes a barrack-room lawyer it would be difficult to say with any degree of certainty, but the most plausible solution to the problem is that he is possessed of one of those sweet natures which rejoice in questioning the right of anyone to say anything to them on any subject whatever. Naturally, very soon after joining the Army, this peculiarity gets him into trouble, and he begins his career with a grievance.

Now it is "right here," as our American cousins say, that the seed of his art is laid. That grievance is nursed by him until it grows to be a fine fruit-bearing tree laden with apples of discord. His nature will not allow of his admitting he is wrong, and he makes it his pleasure—at first it is merely a pleasure to him, though later on it becomes a business as well—to lay himself out to run as close to the wind as he can without actually infringing the absolute letter of the law. Occasionally, of course, he is caught out by someone in authority with more sense of how the game ought to be played and less knowledge of the legal niceties of it than the average soldier possesses. These are his moments of true enjoyment. At once he becomes a martyr, and while waiting to be told off he holds forth to his comrades in the detention-room on the harshness of the laws which lay down such rules as that one may not strike a superior officer, and then, when he by accident only gave him a push, he is shoved in the clink for it, or some other equally sound argument about the difference between taking a pint and being gloriously blind.

He never really becomes a first-class lawyer until he has got told

Digitized by Google

off by some young officer of a healthy though unlegal turn of mind who has grasped the true situation and meted out a mild punishment as a warning to him not to sail so close to the wind again, and he has appealed to a higher authority and had the young officer's sentence squashed. Then is the time that he feels his efforts have been rewarded, and in recounting his experiences to his pals, we can imagine him saying:—"So I ups and says quite respecful like "'Begging your pardon sir,' I says, 'but I don't think as 'ow you "'ave quite grasped the situation, and I'd like to see the com- "'manding officer.' In course the colonel sees at once as 'ow I "knew what I was a doin' of, and says as 'ow he was sorry Mr. "——— 'ad been so 'asty like, but of course it was a wash aht."

From now on, law becomes both his hobby and his business, for he gets many a pint from young soldiers who have gone astray, and who come to him to fix up a lie for them to tell in the morning, which will bear the strongest resemblance to a justification of their misdeeds possible under the circumstances. How many hours of fruitless toil have been wasted on courts martial over hearing a long and pointless defence put up by the barrack-room lawyer, can only be known by officers who have so wasted their time. But on the other hand they will never know how much time has been saved on other courts martial by the accused pleading guilty and handing in a nice little address to the court expressing his contrition and giving an apparently quite reasonable excuse for his misdoings invented and written out by the barrack-room lawyer.

It is not easy for outsiders to have much knowledge of his ways in barracks, but the soldier-lawyer is usually very much in evidence when he is surrounded by an admiring and curious crowd of civilians. Then is the time that the officer is held up to the public view as the dissolute, bullying, ignorant autocrat, who, to the minds of a very large number of the people of this country, is the person who rules with an iron hand the brave defenders of their country. It was once my good fortune to overhear in a railway carriage the following conversation between a soldier of the B.R. lawyer type and a mild-looking civilian in blue goggles, who happened to be a friend of mine as well as a field officer in a Highland Regiment. I may say that the soldier had opened the conversation by remarking upon a military divorce case then in progress, some interesting facts concerning which he had culled from the paper he was reading, and at the point at which I take the conversation my friend had ejaculated a mild "Oh, indeed," to a violent attack on all officers whom he had classed as people without honesty or morals of any kind. "Yes," he said "The public thinks the orficer is honest, but I can "tell yer a thing or two about that, I can! Look 'ere now. It "was only larst week, I goes to the pay table for my pay which "should 'ave been seven shillings, but they was only a giving me "five, because they said I owed 'em somethin' for clothes which I

"He gets many a pint from young soldiers."

"oughter be given fer nothink! Well anyway the pay-sargint 'e "calls out 'Private ——— five shillings,' and the orficer 'e gives

"And people wonders where the orficer gets 'is new bicycles from."

"me a couple o' coins. Well, as I've 'ad experience of orficers' "ways for six year now—mark you, sir, for six years now 'ave "I been watching over my own rights, so I knows what orficers "really is like—I looks pretty careful at them coins and sure "enough there was one 'alf crown and a two-bob bit. O' course 'e "says 'e's sorry and it was 'is mistake, but if I 'adn't been a careful "sort o' bloke I should 'ave lost that tanner. It's no wonder, sir "as 'ow people wonders where the orficer gets the money to buy "their fine new bicycles with. You see, sir, I knows ! ! !"

The rest of his conversation was much in this strain, and was addressed to the travelling public at large, and at the end of a too short journey, I felt I had at last met a true artist of his kind and a really fine specimen of

"A Barrack-Room Lawyer."

PIG-STICKING IN MOROCCO.

THERE is a rumour afloat that the 2nd Battalion is to be sent to the Mediterranean about the end of this year. Whether this be true or not only the gods (in the shape of the Army Council) can inform us, but as Tangier is get-at-able from the Mediterranean, perhaps this account may (in the event of rumour proving true) induce some other officers to try Morocco—and pig-sticking—for part of their leave.

"Pig-sticking" is a sport about which we have all heard but which comparatively few of us have many opportunities of indulging in, and possibly few people know what excellent pig-sticking is to be found in Morocco.

The nearest port in Europe from which to start is Gibraltar, and so let us start from there.

Two courses are open to us; either to take our own ponies (in which case, unless they have been previously tried we may find they are useless and will not "go" to pig), or hire trained ponies from Captain Salt, who has a stable just outside the fortress of Gibraltar and another over in Tangier, and who, I am sure will be only too glad to give any information as to joining the club temporarily, and the dates fixed for the various camps. One wants a pony with a stout heart, very fast and handy, and not too small, as bigger ponies get through the scrub better. If taking our ponies with us from Gibraltar, we put them aboard the *Gibel-Dersâ* or one

Digitized by Google

of the other steamers plying between Gibraltar and Tangier about nine or ten in the morning (the boats run every second day from Gibraltar), the steamer sailing about mid-day. We arrive at Tangier about three o'clock. On arriving in the bay, lighters are brought alongside, and into these our ponies are lowered, each lighter holding about six ponies; these lighters are then rowed by Moors as near to the shore as they can get, when the ponies must "walk the plank" into the sea and make their own way to the beach where other Moors catch them and owner and steed meet again at the Customs office. Here the custom officials make out a description of each horse brought into the country and give the owner a receipt which enables him to take his horse away again, as horses may not be exported from Tangier.

That night we stable our horses in Tangier, either at one of the hotels or possibly in the stable of some kind member of the Tenting Club, and proceed to see what there is to be seen of Tangier.

To write a description of Tangier were out of place here, and also I fear my pen could not do justice to it, but—go and see it for yourself—spend weeks there as I have done, and it will fascinate you beyond description.

Next day we meet probably at the house of one of the members and all ride out to our camp about seventeen miles inland in the best of spirits, discussing the prospect of the coming week's sport. To one who has not been there before, the ride out is full of interest, the loveliness of the wild scenery, the herds of camels grazing, the Moors bringing their wares from inland to sell in Tangier, the wonderful lilies and fields of narcissi; one's interest never flags and the seventeen miles ride is all too short.

We spend a most cheery evening (and a most interesting one as well), for our party consists of sportsmen of all nations from the various embassies, and there are usually some of the fair sex in the party, who come to see the sport or even themselves to carry a spear.

In Morocco the long spear is used, and as I have never used the short spear I can say nothing about the comparison between them, each claims its devotees. Now to sport.

We start in the morning after breakfast, and all ride out to the covert we try first. Here we are posted by the hon. secretary, who acts as master, round the covert (which consists of thick bush intermingled with cork trees) in small groups of two, three, or even four, it much depends on the size of the covert and the number of spears, and the beaters commence to beat. About every fourth beater carries an old fashioned long Moorish gun loaded with blank, which he fires when he sees a pig. Therefore, our first intimation of a "find" is a shot which rises above the din made by the beaters. From these shots, too, one can tell the way the pig is coming, as every beater who carries a gun fires on seeing one. This shot also helps to prevent his breaking back, and a pig who has been ridden before has a very determined way of trying to break back.

Let us suppose we are lucky, and after patiently waiting, neither talking nor smoking, for obvious reasons, master boar breaks covert near us; how our hearts beat as we watch him trot out, and as we wait to let him get clear of the covert, for if we "ride" too soon we may head him back; then at last he is clear and we too race for "first spear." Master pig does not look to be going very fast, but when we try to catch him we find he is going so fast it is all we can do to get on terms with him, and if we once lose sight of him, well, it is odds on the boar.

Over the rough ground he takes us, as he knows the rougher the ground he can get on the harder it is for us to follow. Gallop, spur, whip, gallop, no time to take heed of what we go over or to steady our ponies over the bad bits, we *must* get to him and quickly too, for though he begins to flag after five or six minutes, yet he quickly gets his second wind, and then adieu! Now we plunge down an unseen nullah, avoiding a fall, goodness knows how! Now over a morass, and here piggy gains on us, for he splays out his feet and does not sink in like our pony does; at last we draw level neck and neck racing for first spear; we are not jostling one another as at polo, for this would be dangerous (remember the spear), one of us is a little to his left so as to have him on the spear hand, and the other a little way on his right.

We are now almost on top of him, away he jinks to the right and we are carried past him, perhaps the spear on our right may get him as he jinks past him, more likely he misses, and we turn and pelt after him in a new direction.

Now a word on the way to use the spear. During the run the spear is carried in the right hand, point up towards heaven, only just as one is almost on top of the pig is it safe to put it down at the charge. Now you are close up to your pig your spear is down, do not thrust or you will miss him to a moral, ride on with level spear and let the pace you are going carry the spear through him, you will feel no shock, it goes through like through a pat of butter, behind the shoulder if you can you will get him through the heart and roll him over dead. Possibly you may not get him in the right spot, a jink or a bit of uneven ground may spoil your aim, but you *do* spear him. "First spear" to you, however lightly you may graze him, be it even only through the skin, blood on the end of your spear constitutes "first spear." Now the run is over; pig, however slightly they may be wounded, run away no more. A wild boar is the pluckiest thing on earth, and now begins the fight. Piggy is at bay, and how his wicked little eyes twinkle at you as you watch him and he watches you preparatory to the charge. Keep your pony slowly on the move, he is handier so, and keep the pig always on your spear hand. He charges, a good pony will not flinch, and you receive the boar on your spear, wheeling your pony out of the way of his tusks if you fail to entirely stop him. If your spear has gone well home it should roll him over, and one or more of the other spears who may be "up" will dispatch him quickly. Piggy dies without a cry, game to the last.

The week is usually composed of whole days and half days, which means morning and afternoon, or only the afternoon. If a whole day—now comes lunch in the open, a change of horses, and discussion of chances of sport during the rest of the day.

Of course you do not always get every pig you "ride," many succeed in getting away into some dense scrub, where it is impossible to follow. Then the awful "purlers" you sometimes take while riding the pig; somersaults aren't in it, and two spears who run a pig may often find they take a tremendous fall and lose their horses, while pig gallops away safe from further pursuit. Then sometimes a boar may get his charge home and rip your pony, perhaps so badly that he has to be destroyed; sometimes a boar who is really savage will charge while still unwounded, and even roll horse and rider over. You will hear of plenty of hair-raising episodes during your week in camp, and begin to wonder if the charge of Balaclava wasn't a safer form of amusement than pig-sticking. A spear that snaps in two when used for the first time often means damage to your pony or yourself, for then pig's charge goes home.

Perhaps the most exciting moment is when after having run your pig some little way he gets into a large bush or bushes and won't come out. To go in on foot after him is suicidal, you must wait patiently till you can get the dogs (who are always kept for this) they then go in and drive him out, likely enough several of them getting killed or hurt before they succeed in dislodging him. Meanwhile "spears" keep watch on all sides, keeping the bush he is in on the spear hand; again it is advisable to have your pony slightly on the move, for, when dislodged, he will charge straight at anything in his way, and you want your pony "handy" to move.

In Morocco where there are plenty of pig, sows may be ridden, these do not put up such a good fight as a boar will, but may still give you a good run, and though they have no tushes with which to rip, they are capable of giving a very nasty bite; I have seen a horse put *hors-de-combat* by one bite of a sow. Of course if a boar and sow break together you must ride the boar, and naturally enough you choose the biggest boar, but should only a sow be found you may ride her. There is, however, a small fine for killing a sow.

When you see a pig break near to another group of spears and they ride after him, you may follow on the chance of a lucky turn of the pig putting you in front, or you may wait on chance of another pig breaking covert. What your choice will be depends on many things—the size of the boar, the chances of finding another pig, etc., etc.

To him who gets "first spear" belong the tushes. The meat is divided at the end of the week between members of the club, who do not pig-stick themselves but support the hunt by subscriptions, etc.

What your subscription will be for the week I fear I cannot exactly say, but it is very small and should you get your first "spear" your name is inscribed in the "book," and you pay a small fine or fee or whatever you like to call it.

The record boar killed of recent years stood forty-four inches at the shoulder, I have never heard of its equal in any country and he was killed outright by Mrs. Maunsell-Pleydell while charging her pony which was stuck nearly up to its knees in a morass. This big pig was evidently a most savage customer, for he was unwounded and altered his course to charge the moment he saw her pony was in difficulties.

Go to Morocco and try it. Go, oh ye fox-hunters: it is better than even that glorious sport for it is like unto fox-hunting, but you yourself are a hound.

Go and bear one or two little hints in mind. See that your

Digitized by Google

spear heads are sharp. Have at least two ponies, as they are easily "stubbed" or otherwise lamed, have both out if fit, your groom carrying your spare spears on your second horse. Many sportsmen carry a revolver or large hunting knife to use if unhorsed and in imminent danger—please yourself. When you ride a boar, ride like blazes, don't ride with your spear at the charge, more especially if anyone else is in front of you; don't let go your spear when you have stuck a pig, it is heavily weighted at the butt end and it is impossible for anyone to approach a boar with a spear stuck in him and swaying from side to side without the risk of a broken head. Be as keen as you like but don't be jealous. The rest soon comes with practices and you will not do badly if you get but one "first spear" in your week and most certain of all, having once tried it you will "call again."

R. A.

A FAST DAY'S STAG-HUNTING ON EXMOOR.

BY MR. JORROCKS' WHIP.

THE stag-hunting season begins in the second week in August and lasts till the middle of October. Exmoor is then invaded by a large number of visitors who swell the field, till 500 riders are frequently seen at the best meets between the second week and the end of September, the most popular time. The writer hopes to give some small idea of this sport. It should be added that this is not a carted stag-hunt.

The meet is at Cublene Stables on the Minehead—Porlock—Lynton road, where the coach changes horses after a climb of over three miles. Leaving Porlock, one walks one's horse slowly up the hill, which takes six horses to a coach, all passengers walking, and which has caused two motors, at least, to the writer's knowledge, to catch fire from the heat of the brakes, and blow up.

The alternative, to one who knows the country, is to ride up Hawkcombe, a wooded valley with a gentler slope but no air. There is also a zig-zag road, which is considerably longer. On reaching Hawkcombe Head, one mile from the meet, one gets a grand view of the best part of Exmoor. It reminds one rather of rolling veldt in South Africa, but the rolls are bigger and covered with heather, now in bloom, and patches of rank grass. Every valley has a stream, and the sides are in places covered with low oak scrub, difficult even to walk through.

The road is crammed with horsemen and horsewomen, many of the latter riding astride, foot-people, brakes and motors, and if late one had better take the first cutting in the banks to leave the road or one has to crawl to the meet at a mile an hour.

On the arrival of the pack, the master immediately consults the harbourer (whose duties and woodcraft would take many pages to describe), as to where he has harboured a stag. The pack is then kennelled in the coach stables and the tufters selected. These latter are hounds, selected chiefly for steadiness, with whom the huntsman hopes to drive the stag away from covert and the other deer, before the whole pack is laid on. The tufters, some dozen, show their joy in different ways; some give tongue and dance round the master, whose turn it is to hunt them to-day, others wave their sterns and grin, as the Psalmist says, like a dog.

The master, hounds and harbourer trot off into the coverts to the west, heather and small fir trees changing to thick oak scrub, which runs down to the water's edge of the Bristol Channel, to rouse the deer.

The field settle down to gossip and wait, for they are not wanted in covert, and another horse is required to follow the tufters if the stag runs round the covert much before he breaks, as is usually the case. It is not much use listening, as the kennelled pack gives tongue heartily. So do the field with a few exceptions, who watch a clearing over which the stag will break if he is going to run the moor. If he goes towards the sea there is no need to hurry, as few can follow, and the paths along the cliffs are narrow and dangerous.

To-day we are lucky, and under twenty minutes the watchers see a huntable stag break across the clearing towards the moor. A minute of suspense and a tufter follows, another, then the remainder and the master. So it is the run stag. The whole field wakes up. The huntsman gallops by to view the stag away, for there is still a tall fir wood to drive him through, and a large number of the field follow him, thinking that he is hunting hounds to-day. We, knowing the pack are still in the stables, sit tight.

A hunt-servant appears in the distant and waves a white handkerchief, and on this signal the second horsemen of the hunt unkennel the pack, and ride down the path at a trot to the open moor with the hounds packed up and in heel. Everyone jostles after them. Through the wood on to a stony road which runs down a steep hill, and at the bottom the master is waiting with the tufters stopped.

As it is decided to give the deer ten minutes law, some of us cross the Weir water, a small stream, and climb the hill the other side up a sheep track in single file. As we go at a walk, because of the ten minutes law, and because we must, an unknowing thruster leaves the track, and zig-zags up the hill. He arrives at the top simultaneously with the man who was behind him on the track, and with his horse quite blown. The pack is now laid on, and carries the line down the Weir water which runs round the foot of the hill on top of which we are galloping.

There is still some doubt as to whether the deer will run the best part of the moor, or go straight to the sea, but it is dispelled as the pack turn left-handed up Chalk Water.

Down the hill as fast as we can to Chalk Water, wondering how our hireling does it, for hounds are turning away from us up the far side, and there is only a narrow sheep track up the hill on which we must get a good place, a wallow through a little boggy place and the stream, and a horse clearing a space by rearing, our hireling seizes his opportunity and a good place on the track. As the track broadens near the top, a distinguished captain—now alas in another corps—whose name is almost unrecognisable without the prænomen of "Johnny" comes alongside, and we get in a few words. Reaching the top, we trot about fifty yards as the horses get their wind, and then start to gallop, for hounds are a quarter of a mile a-head.

The fox hunter, on first coming to Exmoor, is surprised at the number of people he knows, who hunt there and not in an ordinary country. The reason is soon made clear. Exmoor is easily and safely crossed at a certain pace, more than this pace requires practice and some nerve, more in the writer's opinion than in some fenced countries.

And so the field tails as we gallop over rank grass, with here and there a bit of dry bog in which there are islands of grass about six inches across, and nine inches high. For these one must have one's horse well in hand. Hounds turn into the deer park, a bit of moor and covert where no sheep are allowed to spoil the grazing, and we begin to think.

The deer has of course run to where he will find others, *i.e.*, in the covert, and having put up as many as possible he will go on. So while most of the field follow the hounds, a few follow the vice master and leaving the covert on their right, arrive at Badgeworthy Water, a broad but shallow stream running as far below us as the Folkestone main road below the Citadel Battery, the hills both sides are as steep as the gorse-covered slope to the west of the same Battery.

As we look over, we are electrified to see the stag coming up stream in the river bed from the covert, thus letting his scent be carried down stream on the water. He climbs out, over a stone wall on the far side, and goes up a water course over his shoulders in bracken. Deer know by instinct how trying it is for hounds to run through high bracken or gorse, and never lose an opportunity of going through either.

The vice-master goes off to fetch hounds, who are a quarter-of-a-mile down stream in the covert, probably after fresh deer, and one wonders how to cross this valley with a wall out of the stream and save one's horse, for the going has been heavy.

Suddenly a picnic of two days ago reminds us that the Doone Valley with a gate in the wall, is a quarter-of-a-mile up stream. We dismount and lead down the hill as fast as we can. Remount and gallop along the bank of the stream, meeting half-a-dozen riders coming down the path. The first is an ex-master of otter hounds, and leader of most of the badger digging in the district, the next, the owner of the most popular hunting hotel in the district, a first-class man to hounds, formerly a county cricketer of Somerset, and secretary of the local polo club, his ancestor was second-in-command of the Porlock contingent, 150 strong, which fought at Agincourt, while the third is the best-known and most popular yeoman farmer in Porlock Valley. So we realise that we have taken the best line.

Across the stream, seeing hounds hit off the line as we go, and we gallop up the easy slope of the Doone Valley, which is fortunately not as described in Mr. Blackmore's book, while the field begin to struggle up the steep slope further down stream. Reaching the top of the valley, we all look exultantly at each other. Hounds are running hard closely packed, with only a master and a light-weight lady near them. We change from the turf of the valley to heather, but the going is good and so is the pace. A mile on, and hounds check at a wire-topped bank, we find a gate, some of the field come up and hounds are on again. A bit of heavy going with some boggy bits, and we reach the Brendon Road, quite blown. Now we drop down a mile of slope to Farley Water, which we reach, only half-a-

Digitized by Google

dozen hounds and a dozen horsemen. Here scent seems to fail. Perhaps it floated down stream, perhaps Solomon would have known what to do, but as the four things which were too hard for him seem much easier than the understanding of scent, one has one's doubts.

As the master waits to collect some more hounds, it is very hot and they are beat, we wonder which way the stag has gone. We also watch and are rewarded. Round the bend of the valley a hind comes up stream. Now we came the other way, so no hounds or horsemen can have disturbed her, therefore, perhaps the stag did. So while the master collects hounds we walk down stream along the top of the hill.

In a short time the master makes his cast down stream and hits the line off, so that we enjoy the success as much as he. Half-a-mile down stream and hounds turn up the far side of the valley. We all gallop for a track slanting up the further slope, over ground with places in it like seaside sand bunkers, but with firm banks covered with heather. Half way up the path we think we should save our horse, and look round to see if there is anyone coming to pass us. All are apparently at a walk, so we jump off to ease the horse without pulling up and stopping him. No sooner did the writer feel the ground with his feet, however, than he got something in the back which rolled him over and over under his horse, with the one idea in his head of holding his horse, and not losing the run. Soon up again it is found necessary to assure a sportsman that it is our fault, that we are not hurt, and that we wish we were on the horse that after galloping so far and so fast, could go up this hill the pace he did. For this is a run which makes one feel pleased with everybody and everything on earth.

Another mile of heather at a rather slower pace, and we drop down a more gradual slope than usual to Hoarroak Water, running up which the stag is viewed. Unfortunately but few people viewed him, and so when hounds checked we did not get a good place at an awkward gate, and crossing a quarter-of-a-mile of fields with several gates, we get rather left.

The cultivation crossed and the top of a low ridge being reached, we see hounds going hard half-a-mile away. The field in two divisions reminds us that there was a bog here when we crossed this next stream, the beginning of the West Lyn, two years ago. Joining the nearest contingent, for hounds have turned right-handed down the Lyn, we pick our way across, marking as we go a different way for the next time we are there, which way we tried satisfactorily on the way home, and gallop down the firm heather beyond. A mile on, and we are gaining on hounds when they turn back into the Lyn valley, which is here quite steep. Now one should never go down into a valley till one is sure that hounds will cross it with one exception, and that is when a stag is beat, for he will not climb up out of a steep place, and when he can go no further, he stands at bay in the water. So in this case we turn down at once to find the stag taken and killed close to Furze Hill Farm. A point of seven miles over the best of Exmoor, time one hour-and-a-quarter, and no one knows or cares when we get home.

A DAY'S DIARY.

(THE DIARY OF A SUBALTERN DURING THE FIRST DAY OF THE MANŒUVRES).

MONDAY, 6 A.M. Glorious morning, regiment marching out of barracks.

"Wonderfully bracing the morning air; think I shall make a point of getting up earlier in future, at least during the summer. Fancy beggars staying in bed on a morning like this! Band playing jolly well. Regiment looks fit and workmanlike. Jolly life that of a soldier."

SAME DAY, 9 A.M. 7½ miles. Sky slightly overcast.

"Feel rather hungry, think the Brigadier might halt us for a bit. What a lot of dust one gets at the tail of a column! What's wrong with the band, why on earth can't they play a decent march?"

SAME DAY, 3 P.M. 15 miles. Rain falling.

"I think I've had enough for one day! Could do with a decent meal, too; don't care much for these roadside picnics. Adjutant says we've done 15 miles, seems to me like 30! Can't see the sense of shoving men along like this. Haven't heard the band for some hours; not much loss as their music wasn't up to much. Men look rather done, not much stamina in the present-day recruit. What! Drop back and help lug out a G.S. waggon that's got into a ditch; why can't they let the bally thing stick there?"

SAME DAY, 6 P.M. Raining hard.

"Finished for the day! I should jolly well think so! I fail to see the sense of playing the bally fool like this. We ain't making a forced march are we? I wonder how this set of recruits ever got here, look as if they'd crawled. What! No grub! Transport not up! Well of all the . . . This is the sort of thing that sickens men of the army."

SAME DAY, 8 P.M. Raining in torrents.

"What!! Picquet!! This is the last straw. In go my papers to-morrow!"

NOTE.—They didn't, however; the next day was fine, and he recovered his spirits.

From *Harland's Military Annual.*

HISTORY AND ESTABLISHMENTS OF REGIMENTS.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE FIFTH (OR NORTHUMBERLAND) REGIMENT OF FOOT.

(COPIED FROM THE *BRITISH MILITARY LIBRARY*, 1799 AND 1800.)

(*Continued from page 16.*)

To enter minutely into all the different scenes of actions wherein a regiment, that has uniformly behaved well, may have given superior proofs of courage and good conduct would be trespassing too largely upon the limited records of a military journal. We shall, therefore, content ourselves with presenting our readers with a cursory survey of those particular battles, to the success of which the 5th Regiment of Foot particularly contributed. In so doing we shall have the additional satisfaction of bringing into public observation names (already conspicuous in a variety of other points of view) that have originally blossomed into reputation under the standard of this veteran corps.

When the since impregnable Rock of Gibraltar first became an object of political importance to this country, from the command it has of the Straits, the British Cabinet directed the boldest of its exertions against the Spaniards in that quarter. The most obstinate resistance was made on the part of the enemy, till, unable to withstand one of the most daring attempts that perhaps can be found in history, the garrison was driven from the different points of defence, and the place was taken by assault. The 5th Regiment signalised itself on this memorable occasion, having previously gained much credit and reputation when it covered the retreat of the British Army after the unfortunate battle of Almanza. On the latter occasion the captain of another corps, which had been repulsed by the Grenadiers of France, finding his efforts to rally his men ineffectual, posted himself with the grenadiers of the 5th Regiment, and was killed fighting at their head.

During the German war this valuable corps continued to acquire fresh laurels, and was singularly fortunate, not only in resisting the repeated attacks of a large body of French, but in actually forcing five battalions of their Grenadiers to surrender, after having reduced the whole regiment D'Aquitaine to lay down its arms.* Throughout the whole of our unfortunate contest with America, it was the peculiar lot of the 5th Regiment to stand principally engaged; and it was equally fortunate in meriting, not only the approbation, but the marked distinction of every general officer under whose command it fought. In no instance, however, was it more conspicuous for gallantry than at the battle of Bunker's Hill. During that unfortunate, but well-fought day, the present conqueror of the Mysore, General Harris, was severely wounded on the head whilst he led on the Grenadiers. On that occasion Lord Rawdon, now Earl of Moira, who was lieutenant of the Company, kept up the spirit of intrepidity that had been evinced by his disabled captain, and retired with the remnant of his brave followers, after having received two shots through his cap.

In a letter written to Lord Derby, and subsequently published,

* This happened at the battle of Williamstad. The 5th Regiment was then commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Marlow.

Digitized by Google

General Burgoine thus expresses himself :—" With respect to the " conduct of the FIFTH on this memorable occasion, *the 5th Regi-* " *ment has behaved the best, and suffered most.*"

It cannot be irrelevant to our present matter to hold the attention of the reader for a few minutes whilst we state that the 5th Regiment of Foot has been the nursery of General Harris, General Sir William Medows, the present Earl of Moira, General Sir Alured Clarke, and His Grace the Duke of Northumberland, who commanded it seventeen years. When this worthy nobleman retired from that honourable station, on account of severe indisposition and hereditary illness, he wrote a very affectionate letter to the corps, expressive of his regret at quitting and presented them with a pair of colours. This occurred in 1785. From that period until after the commencement of the present war, the FIFTH was destined to remain and nearly to moulder away in Canada. Circumstances, however, and the growing influence of the French in the West Indies, soon rendered it necessary to direct our attention towards the colonial territories; and we find, that the 5th Regiment was not only called into active service in that part of the globe, but early distinguished by the gallantry of its conduct. It fell to the lot of this brave body of men to be the only battalion that was attached to the flank companies under the immediate command of Sir William Medows; and it was their fate not only to be principally engaged with, but to repulse a considerable force, which had been landed at St. Lucie, by the French Admiral, Count D'Estaing. Sir William Medows was severely wounded in the right arm; but having drawn up his little phalanx upon the heights of St. Vigie, in front of the regimental colours, he waved his sword in his left hand, and emphatically exclaimed, " *Soldiers! As long as you have a bayonet to point against the* " *breast of an enemy, defend these colours!*" This they effectually accomplished, and secured the island from any further attack on the part of the French. Having thus once more put forth its ancient character for intrepidity and discipline, the FIFTH was ordered to embark for Europe; not, however, without having considerably suffered by the ravages of the yellow fever.

It is here necessary to remark, that, when Sir William Medows was promoted from the 5th Regiment to be Colonel of the 89th, His Grace the Duke of Northumberland applied personally to the King in favour of the present General Harris, who had only been major one year, for the vacant lieutenant-colonelcy. This deserving and illustrious officer was originally educated at Woolwich Academy, and was a cadet upon that establishment. He obtained from that situation a lieutenantcy in the FIFTH, and rose progressively by his own merit to the epoch just mentioned.

To return to our narrative, we find the FIFTH selected as one of the regiments appointed to receive militiamen previous to the late embarkation for Holland. It did not accompany the advanced part of the army under General Sir Ralph Abercrombie, and consequently lost a glorious opportunity of adding to its own renown. It was, however, amply indemnified, by being placed under the immediate command of Prince William of Gloucester, and by bearing a very conspicuous part during the action of the 19th of September, when Lieutenant-General Sir James Murray Pulteney made a successful attack upon the strong posts of the entrenched enemy at Oud-karspel, and of which such honourable mention was made in the Duke of York's dispatches. They likewise bore a conspicuous part in the battles that afterwards took place; and the flank companies, which with similar detachments from other corps, formed the reserve under Colonel Macdonald, were very actively employed. The Grenadiers, on one of these occasions, behaved so well that they were distinguished by the particular flanks of the field officer who commanded them. Nor did this valuable regiment lose any of its wonted vigour and resolution when our prospects of success began hourly to diminish in this unfortunate attempt to push our first triumphs beyond the bounds of rational expectation. As late as the 12th of October the 5th Regiment of Foot was still in front of the enemy, and exhibited such proofs of courage and perseverance, that the following flattering testimony of the general good conduct of both Battalions appeared in Public Orders. Lieutenant-Colonel Stephenson, of the 1st Battalion of the FIFTH, was severely wounded in the action of the 19th of September, but is since recovered :—

" GENERAL ORDERS.

" OLD SLUYS,

" *October 12th, 1799.*

" Prince William desires Colonel Bligh and the 1st Battalion of the 5th " Regiment will accept his thanks for the gallant manner in which they " attacked the enemy, when he was passing the canal opposite to Wenkle, " and Lieutenant-Colonels Talbot and Lindsey, of the 2nd Battalion of " the FIFTH, for their exertions on the 10th instant."

The Badge of the 5th Regiment is St. George and the Dragon.

The Motto :—*Quo fata vocant.*

The facings as described in the last Government Army list, are a gosling green.

Before we conclude this article, it cannot be thought superfluous to make an observation relative to the apparent contradiction which is manifested between the actual situation in the line of the 5th Regiment, with regard to the 6th; the latter from the date of its establishment, appearing to be an older regiment. The same singular circumstance attends the 4th, or King's Own; which in point of original formation is junior to the 5th. These seeming contradictions are accounted for in the following manner :—When the regiments in question were first raised, they were not placed upon the British establishment, but sent by James the Second for the service of the States General. On the abdication of that monarch, and the subsequent election of William Prince of Orange by the majority of the British nation, the 4th, 5th and 6th were numbered and taken into the Line, according to the periods at which they landed from Holland. Thus, for instance, the 4th, which had been originally raised *after* the 5th, arrived in England *before* that corps, and took precedence; the 6th, which had been levied *before* the 5th, returned to its native country at a later period than either, and was consequently placed according to that date. When the Scotch Brigade some little time back was restored to England by the Dutch, a claim was made upon the same ground, and the 5th Regiment was stated as a case in point. But neither the Scotch nor the Irish Brigades have hitherto succeeded in their application to get placed in the Line.

The Fifth Regiment was originally raised in 1674. It has been successively commanded by the following Colonels :—James, Viscount Clare, John Fenwick, Bart., Henry Wiseley, Thomas Monk, Thomas Tolamache, Edward Lloyd, Thomas Fairfax, Thomas Pearce, John Cope, Alexander Irwine, K.B., George Whitefoord, Lord George Bentinck, Studholme Hodgson, Hugh, Earl Percy, Hon. Edward Stopford, Alured Clarke, K.B.

Before the 2nd Battalion was lately added, the Regiment consisted of ten companies; and, exclusive of commissioned officers, its effective strength was :—

Sergeants and Corporals	65
Privates	237
Drummers	25
	327
In August last a second Battalion was formed, and the Regiment has, between the 18th of July and 15th of November, received by means of volunteers from the Militia	1,268 Ptes.
Total ...	1,595

The officers belonging to the two Battalions are, Lieutenant-General Sir Alured Clarke, K.B., Colonel-in-Chief, Major-General George Hewitt, Colonel-Commandant of 2nd Battalion.

Lieutenant-Colonels :—

Charles Stevenson	Thomas Talbot
Hon. E. Bligh	John Lindsay

Majors :—

Humphrey Davies	Lieutenant-Colonel William Minett
Waller Partridge	Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Bunbury

26 Captains
2 Captain-Lieutenants
37 Lieutenants
19 Ensigns
2 Paymasters
2 Adjutants
2 Quartermasters
2 Surgeons
2 Assistant Surgeons

The Agents, are Messrs. Meyrick, Spring Gardens, London.

According to Lieutenant-General Sir James Pulteney's letter, of 20th November, we find, that the 5th Regiment of Foot was among the last of our forces which quitted Holland. Their winter station is ordered to be at Silverhill Barracks, near Battle Abbey, in Sussex.

When His Majesty King Charles the Second concluded the peace with Holland, he disbanded most of his troops at Blackheath and other places; upon which several captains, with as many of their soldiers as they could persuade to go over with them, to serve the Dutch, went over to the Brill, Sir Walter Vane having then nearly concluded a treaty with the Prince and the States, to receive a body of 8,000 or 10,000 of the King's subjects into their service, over which he was to be Commander-in-Chief, under His Highness, but the said treaty dwindled away to half the number.

(*To be continued*).

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 315.] **Wednesday, 31st March, 1909.** **[Vol. XXVII.**

CONTENTS.

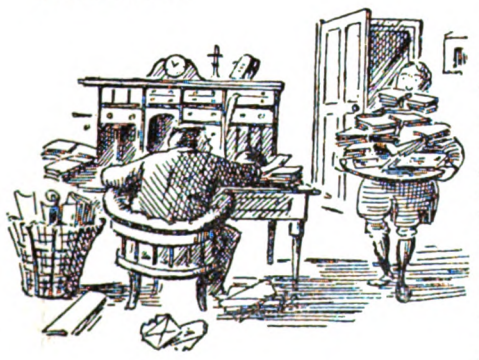
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	33	Letters to the Editor	41
Our Contemporaries	33	Answers to Correspondents ...	41
Subscriptions Received	33	Some Echoes from the Past ...	41
Births and Deaths	33	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	42
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	33	Astronomic Pills	42
1st Battalion Notes...	34	Slave Raiding in West Africa ...	43
2nd Battalion Notes	35	Skiing	44
Depôt Notes	38	The Old Mansion House, Newcastle	45
4th Battalion Notes...	39	Reflections on the Army	46
5th Battalion Notes...	39	Memorials of Otterburn	47
6th Battalion Notes...	40	History and Establishments of Regiments (*to be concluded*)	48
7th Battalion Notes	40	Advertisements i. to xii. and cover	
Editorial Notes	40		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone:
No. 6667 Gerrard.

31st March, 1909.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions** should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified **in the next** number of the paper after the remittances have been **received.

*Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription **not being** paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not **be done** in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their **subscriptions** being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a **subscription** not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber **at home, or** three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is **sent out, it** will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are **wanted.** The name will then be taken off the books.*

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor** NOT LATER **than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on** ONE SIDE **only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

Advertisements can be sent direct to the Editor or to the Sole Advertisement Agents, Messrs. E. D. Ainsworth and Co., 34 and 35, Norfolk Street, Strand, London, W.C.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"79th News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"The Diehards' Doings"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The Chinese Dragon"
"The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor ...	31/12/08	Captain J. E. V. Isaac ...	31/12/09
		O. B. Forster, Esq. ...	31/12/09
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, the Depôt, per Qrmr.-Sergt. Terrill ...	31/12/08	Captain M. Lloyd ...	31/12/09
		F. Higson, Esq. ...	31/12/09
		Qrmr.-Sergeant Suthern ...	31/12/09
Captain R. I. Rawson ...	28/ 2/09	A. A. Jackson, Esq. ...	31/12/09
G. C. M. Crispin, Esq. ...	28/ 2/09	Colonel E. Downing ...	31/12/09
Mr. H. Gallagher ...	30/11/09	Mr. C. Sinclair ...	31/12/09
The Officers, the Depôt, per Mess President ...	31/12/09	H. B. Spence, Esq. ...	31/12/09
		Mrs. Ovans ...	31/12/09
Mr. J. Hutton ...	31/12/09	Captain H. R. Gall ...	31/12/09
J. S. Manford, Esq. ...	31/12/09	Mr. G. Spikins ...	31/12/09
Mrs. Gerrard ...	31/12/09	Mrs. Keppel Garnier ...	31/ 1/10
Surg.-Capt. W. Richardson	31/12/09	Mr. G. Rowden ...	28/ 2/10
Mrs. J. L. Vincent ...	31/12/09	C. J. Anderson, Esq. ...	31/ 3/10
C. G. Hunter, Esq. ...	31/12/09	Sergeants' Mess, 5/68th Regimental District, per Treasurer ...	30/ 4/10
Lieut.-Col. W. A. Willmott	31/12/09		
C. W. Ritson, Esq. ...	31/12/09	Major T. M. Richardson ...	30/ 4/10
G. J. Jackson, Esq. ...	31/12/09	Sergeant T. F. Shield ...	30/ 4/10

BIRTHS.

ANDREWS.—On the 5th inst., at Penrith, the wife of Charles Andrews, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

DAVIS.—On the 16th inst., at Spa Road, S.E., the wife of Charles E. Davis, late 3rd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

DEATHS.

LINDSAY.—On the 28th ult., at Berwick Workhouse, William Lindsay, late 79th Regiment (Cameron Highlanders), and afterwards 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 79 years.

WATTS.—On the 27th ult., at Durham, Florence Lizzie, eldest daughter of Mr. E. M. Watts, late Sergeant, Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 20 years.

WILLIAMSON.—On the 2nd January, at the Chalet, Rhyl, North Wales, Elizabeth, wife of the late Lieutenant-Colonel R. Williamson, formerly Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 62 years.

EXTRACTS FROM THE *London Gazette*:—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant R. T. K. Auld is seconded for service as an Adjutant of Territorial Infantry. Second-Lieutenant G. O. Sloper to be Lieutenant, *vice* R. T. K. Auld, seconded (dated 19th February, 1909).

5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—W. E. Rocliffe, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 1st March, 1909).

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAED FUSILIERS.—The undermentioned officers are absorbed into the establishment:—Captain K. Burns (dated 1st April, 1908), Lieutenant W. F. J. Middlemiss (dated 4th June, 1908).

Digitized by Google

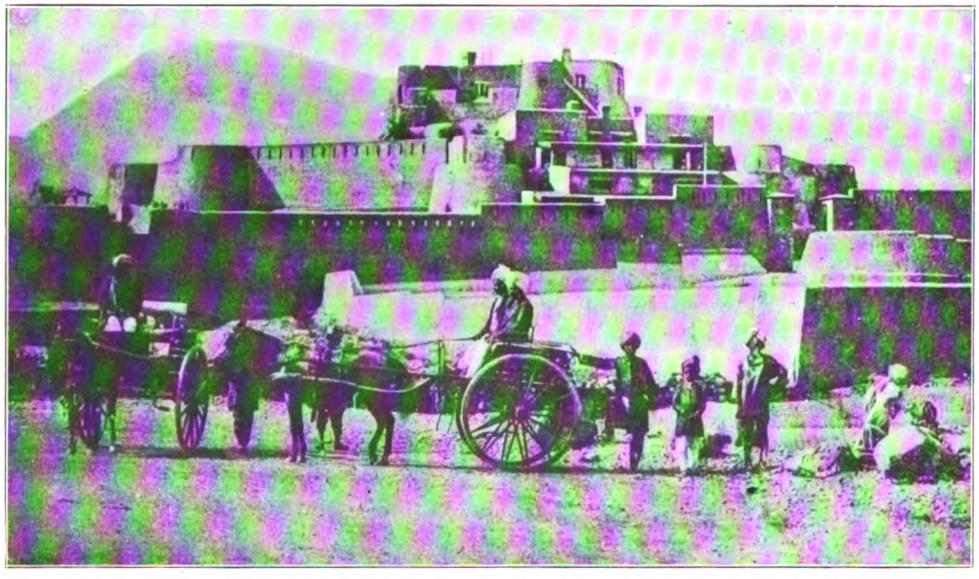
1st Battalion Notes.

PESHAWUR, INDIA,
24th February, 1909.

WE extend a hearty welcome to our new Brigadier, General Campbell, D.S.O., who assumed command of the Peshawur Infantry Brigade at the end of last month.

We started out to Agra Khel for battalion training and the Kitchener's test on the 1st inst. Many men have still got fever on them so we took two days to do the march. The first night we halted at Machu Saya (a police post about ten miles from Peshawur), and marched the remaining distance to Agra Khel on the following day.

We had heard great accounts of the shooting at Agra Khel from the Royal Warwickshire Regiment, who were out there before us. On the whole we had quite good sport and if we had had more time we might have made a very large bag. Several chink were seen, but none were, unfortunately, shot. However, we had quite a nice bag of See see, which are particularly good eating. One must not forget, too, the Kabuli whitebait which one catches with mosquito nets or any other net one happens to have.



JUMRUD FORT.
(From a photograph by D. C. Anand & Sons.)

We went through our Kitchener's test from the 13th to the 17th inst. The General and Major Laine, our Brigade Major, stayed with us during that time. We did our test march on the 17th back to Peshawur. The General was so pleased with everything that we were given three days' holiday.

It is with great regret we have to record our bad defeat in the Punjab Commission Cricket Cup. The Supply and Transport Corps, who were our opponents, chose the Lahore ground to play on, they having the choice of grounds, and our team arrived at Lahore on Sunday. We started the game on Monday. The start augured the best results, as going in first we made over 100 for the first wicket. Alas! This start was not maintained, and we were eventually all out for 178. Our opponents made 100 for three wickets on that day. Continuing on Tuesday they amassed the large total of 310. Over our second innings we had better draw a veil; suffice it to say we were badly beaten by an innings. Our fielding was responsible for much, but our poor batting was a great disappointment, as on paper at any rate, we are quite strong in this department of the game. Lahore society lived up to its reputation while we were there, by inviting us to a most excellent dance at the Montgomery Hall, which we all enjoyed very much.

We heard the day before our departure to Lahore that owing to the number of cases of malaria in the Regiment, we are to be moved to Rawal Pindi at once. How soon "at once" means we don't venture to predict. Several of the married families have already begun to pack, and there is an unusual stir in domestic circles. A good word really ought to be said for the Indian servant on these occasions. He really is invaluable; a cook, for instance, will give one a six course dinner the night before one's departure, cooked with the aid of a saucepan and a spoon.

The Peshawur Vale Hunt held a most successful Point-to-Point on the 30th ult. Captain Gordon was Hon. Secretary, and we congratulate him on the excellent way in which everything was conducted.

Captain Clifford was most unfortunate in not winning the last race of the day on "Grey Goose," a pony belonging to Captain Gordon. A small child ran in front of him, and he had to pull up, even then knocking it down. He was leading at the time, and was quite close to the finish. The child was not hurt, one almost feels inclined to say "more's the pity." The Zamindars' race, which, to the uninitiated means a race for the head men of the villages round, was full of incident. One pony on refusing the last jump was surrounded by the jockey's supporters, and beaten with sticks from behind until it managed to get through the water in front somehow.

We had the usual proclamation parade on 1st January. Sir James Willcocks took the opportunity of presenting Private Baines with his medal for distinguished conduct in the field. Private Carruthers was in hospital, but the

Digitized by Google

General rode straight from the parade ground, and presented his to him there. We offer our heartiest congratulations to both.

One wonders if the route to Pindi will lead to a reduction in the ranks of dogs belonging to the officers. A more motley crew it would be hard to find, and although most of them belong to the same family no one would think so to look at them.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as follows:—

No.	1330	Private	J. Taylor	1 from 7/12/08
,,	110	,,	W. Doyle	2 ,, 9/12/08
,,	212	,,	H. Stoype	2 ,, 17/12/08
,,	9236	,,	T. Stanton	1 ,, 17/12/08
,,	1014	,,	G. Buckland	1 ,, 20/12/08
,,	8171	,,	T. Gallagher	2 ,, 27/12/08
,,	746	Lance-Corporal	T. Whitelaw	1 ,, 28/12/08
,,	232	Private	H. M. Phillips	2 ,, 29/12/08
,,	238	,,	J. Trawer	2 ,, 29/12/08
,,	910	Lance-Corporal	H. Rodgers	1 ,, 5/ 1/09
,,	332	Private	B. Gammon	2 ,, 18/ 1/09

2nd Battalion Notes.

THE CITADEL, DOVER,
25th March, 1909.

THERE is very little to relate this month, chiefly owing to the bad weather we have been having, up till the time of writing these notes, there has scarcely been a fine day. The snow has only quite lately disappeared, and slush has taken its place. There has been practically no hunting at all, and a great many of the hockey and football matches had to be postponed. We had several amusing days tobogganing on the slopes beyond the Castle, and made quite a good run there, which was improved by a ditch at the bottom. The detachment at Lydd must have had a far more depressing time, as of all places in bad weather Lydd is hard to beat. The only thing to do there is golf at Littlestone, which is very good.

Since writing last month's notes the Atlantic Fleet has come to Dover, so we have been busy exchanging calls, and have become more convinced than ever that a frock coat is not the kit to climb the Western Heights in. We took H.M.S. *Prince of Wales* on at Rugby football about a week ago, and managed to win. There is only one ground here, which is used for Association, so we had to make the best of it. It is very satisfactory to think that there are so many Rugby players in the Battalion. Another match has been arranged to take place next week. There are so few grounds here, and so little Rugby played in the district, that it is difficult to run both a "Soccer" and Rugby team.

A "Point-to-Point" has been arranged for the first week in April. Mr. Jackson won last year; at present it is difficult to select the probable winner, as the number of entries is not yet certain.

We have one quite good fixture for next cricket season, namely, against Paris and to be played at Paris. It is exactly fifty years ago since the Regiment took a team over to France. A return match is being arranged to take place here. Applications for places in the team to visit Paris are already pouring in, one officer has applied for the post of pencil sharpener to the scorer.

During the month several changes have taken place. Mr. Carthew has gone on leave pending retirement. He is taking up "law;" we wish him all success in his new profession. Mr. Auld has taken up his appointment as Adjutant to a Territorial Battalion in London. We hope the evening route marches through the suburbs will prove attractive to this officer. Mr. Sarel has returned from Longmoor, where he has been doing a Mounted Infantry course. Captain Festing we hope will return here early next month, on the expiration of his appointment at Hythe.

With these notes we send on some photographs of the Regimental Marathon Race, referred to in our notes last month.

Another Boxing Competition is being arranged to take place the middle of next month.

We are hoping to enter a team for the Army Golf Cup Ties this year, and, with luck, should have quite a good team.

The Lydd party arrive on the 27th inst., and we start Company Training on the 1st of April.

The following are particulars of the services of non-commissioned officers and men who have left the Colours during the past month:—

No. 6550 Bandsman W. ELKINS — Re-enlisted, 1/8/00; discharged, 13/3/09; service, 21 years; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions. Former service: Gloucestershire Regiment, 12 years; Royal Reserve Regiment, 140 days.

No. 7917 Private J. MCCULLAGH.—Enlisted, 14/11/00; transferred to Army Reserve, 11/3/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 7178 Sergeant H. SWENDELL.—Re-enlisted, 23/11/00; discharged, 26/3/09; service, 21 years; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions. Former service: East Kent Regiment, 12 years; Royal So. Reserve, 241 days.

No. 6965 Sergeant J. WATSON.—Re-enlisted, 13/11/00; discharged, 18/3/09; service, 21 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Former service: The Royal Scots, 12 years; Royal Scottish Reserves, 239 days. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 4 years and 96 days; India, 1 year and 361 days. Campaigns; North-West Frontier of India, 1908, with medal and clasp.

No. 7930 Private J. COLEMAN.—Enlisted, 26/3/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 25/3/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service: South Africa, 2 years and 268 days.

No. 3939 Sergeant D. Steele has been confirmed in his appointment as Sergeant-Instructor to the Durham University Contingent Officers' Training Corps, with effect from the 1st April, 1909.

Some of our married sergeants have had rough experiences when on week-end passes from Lydd. Frequently they have had to carry their bicycles through two or three feet of snow.

No. 4567 Sergeant J. T. Berry has qualified as Sergeant-Shoemaker at Pimlico, from the 13th ult.

The following have been awarded Certificates of Education, dated the 12th ult.:—

2nd Class:—

No.	1583	Lce.-Corpl.	S. Lynam	No.	2287	Private	G. Marsh
,,	2099	,,	G. Capstoff	,,	2346	,,	J. Wardle
,,	7883	Bandsman	F. Barrett	,,	2365	,,	G. Munt
,,	2407	Private	A. Davis	,,	2304	,,	J. Ford
,,	2354	,,	J. Rudd	,,	2382	,,	E. Lindup

No. 1752 Drummer J. Hebbron

Digitized by Google

3rd Class :—

No. 2223	Lce.-Corpl.	N. Hawkes	No. 2416	Private	J. Bradley
„ 1293	Private	A. Clark	„ 2296	„	W. Day
„ 2349	„	C. Dennett	„ 2282	„	D. Duff
„ 2275	„	R. Robson	„ 2482	„	R. Ramshaw
„ 2478	„	J. Thompson	„ 2496	„	W. Thompson
„ 2401	„	A. Timbers	„ 2453	Boy	E. Walsh
		No. 2506 Boy E. Hardie			

FOOTBALL NOTES.

Since our last notes we have played two matches in the Folkestone and Dover League, winning one and losing one. We played our old friends Dover on the Danes on the 13th inst., and beat them by two goals to one. We played the West Kent Regiment on the Danes with a weakened team, and were beaten by them by five goals to one.

The "A" Team have played two matches in the Junior Folkestone and Dover League, and won them both. In the match versus Folkestone Gas at Folkestone on the 13th inst., owing to recruits being away at Lydd, and several of the team being with them, we had rather a weakened team, and fully expected a gruelling, but to the surprise of everyone, we won by two goals to one. This is the first time in this competition that the Folkestone Gas have sustained a beating, and although they were surprised at getting one at our hands, yet they took it like sportsmen, saying that the best team won. Our team gave a very good exhibition of play in this match.

THE RECENT MARATHON RACE.—GETTING READY.
(From a photograph by J. H. Gibson, Snargate Street, Dover.)

Versus Folkestone Albion on the Danes on the 20th inst., we won easily by five goals to one.

Owing to bad weather, several matches in above competitions have had to be postponed.

BOXING.

On Thursday and Friday, the 25th and 26th ult., we held our third Boxing Tournament of the season. Some excellent contests had been arranged, and the competition bouts proved to be above the average. Large crowds witnessed the proceedings each evening, the Gymnasium being filled to its utmost.

In the Recruits (open)—First Series—Private Akhurst (Royal West Kent Regiment) beat Private Smith (5th Fusiliers). Private Worby (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Falcus (5th Fusiliers). Private Geraldine (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Watson (5th Fusiliers). Private Cooper (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Morton (5th Fusiliers). Private Peters (Royal West Kent Regiment) beat Private Read (5th Fusiliers).

In the Semi-Finals Private Cooper (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Akhurst (Royal West Kent Regiment). This was a great fight, some terrific hitting being indulged in. Cooper was the better man, Akhurst having to retire in the second round. Private Peters (Royal West Kent Regiment) was drawn against Private Worby (5th Fusiliers). The latter, owing to an injury received the night before, could not fight, leaving Peters to compete in the final.

For the Final, Private Peters (Royal West Kent Regiment) v. Private Cooper (5th Fusiliers). Cooper appeared very tired after his previous bout, and after a moderate fight Peters received the verdict.

In the Feather Weights (open)—First Series—Private Edwards (Leicester Regiment) beat Private Roden (North Staffordshire Regiment). Private Sturgess (Leicester Regiment) beat Private Judd (Royal West Kent Regiment). Private Power (Leicester Regiment) beat Private Freestone (5th Fusiliers). Private Barnes (Royal Marine Light Infantry) beat Private Palmer (North Staffordshire Regiment).

In the Semi-Finals Private Edwards (Leicester Regiment) beat Private Power (Leicester Regiment). Private Barnes (Royal Marine Light Infantry) beat Private Sturgess (Leicester Regiment).

Digitized by Google

For the Finals, Private Edwards (Leicester Regiment) v. Private Barnes (Royal Marine Light Infantry). This was a splendid fight. Barnes appeared to be the better man, but unfortunately towards the end of the second round he dislocated his thumb, having to retire, leaving Edwards the winner.

THE RECENT MARATHON RACE.—LEAVING WALMER.
(From a photograph by J. H. Gibson, Snargate Street, Dover.)

For the Eight Round Contest, Corporal Darley (Royal West Kent Regiment), Feather Weight Champion Navy and Army, 1908, v. Young Smith, of Deptford, winner of 150 contests. This was a splendidly contested fight throughout. Smith was the most scientific fighter and had the best of the opening rounds; but after the third round tired owing to Darley's rushing tactics. Smith fought very gamely up to the finish, Darley being declared the winner on points. At the conclusion Smith announced to the audience that he was satisfied with the verdict, but mentioned that his weight was only 8st. 4lb., Darley being about 10lb. heavier. In the Eight Round Contest, Private Middleton (5th Fusiliers), Feather Weight Champion Southern Command, v. Seaman McDonald (H.M.S. *Attentive*), Feather Weight Champion Navy and Army, 1906, and has twice recently beaten Driver Windebank (Army Service Corps), this year's finalist Navy and Army Championship. In the opening round both led off well, Middleton hit harder but the sailor was quicker. In the next round Middleton kept his guard well, and got home several blows. In the third round both men got in some good work, but Middleton seemed to have the best of matters. In the next round Middleton fought more strongly than his opponent, who had tired somewhat. In the fifth round the sailor did not have much strength with his blows, whilst our man hit hard. The next round was more even, hits being numerous on both sides, Middleton having a slight advantage, lasting better and getting his left home on several occasions. The last round was also a very good one, but Middleton remained the stronger and was declared the winner, amidst great enthusiasm. Middleton deserved our congratulations for his splendid fighting—more especially as the previous evening

THE RECENT MARATHON RACE.—THE WINNER, DRUMMER KNOX, LEADING AT THE DUKE OF YORK'S SCHOOL.
(From a photograph by J. H. Gibson, Snargate Street, Dover.)

Digitized by Google

(Tuesday) he met four opponents at Canterbury in an open competition, which he won, missed the last train, walked back to barracks, a distance of about fifteen miles.

In the Light Weight Competition (open)—First Series—Private Bennett (Leicester Regiment) beat Private Morgan (5th Fusiliers). Bombardier Craig (Royal Field Artillery) beat Private Ruff (Leicester Regiment). Private Jones (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Jacobs (Leicester Regiment). Private Anderton (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Coppen (Royal West Kent Regiment). Lance-Corporal Sheppard (Royal West Kent Regiment) beat Private Maden (North Staffordshire Regiment).

In the Semi-Final Lance-Corporal Sheppard (Royal West Kent Regiment) beat Private Bennett (Leicester Regiment). Bombardier Craig (Royal Field Artillery) beat Private Jones (5th Fusiliers). This was the best fight of the competition, being very clean and hard throughout. There was very little to choose between the two men at the finish, Craig receiving the award. Bombardier Craig beat Lance-Corporal Sheppard in one round in the Final.

Gunner Benson (Royal Garrison Artillery) beat Private Bacon (Leicester Regiment). Corporal Sheppard (Royal West Kent Regiment) beat Bandsman Hooper (Royal West Kent Regiment) in the Open Middleweights bout, while for the Final, Corporal Sheppard (Royal West Kent Regiment) beat Gunner Benson (Royal Garrison Artillery) Two very small boys of ours—Fallow and Duggan—gave a smart three round bout, which was much enjoyed.

For the Ten Round Contest, Lance-Corporal Baker (Royal West Kent Regiment) Light Weight Champion Navy and Army 1908, v. Stoker Griggs (H.M.S. *Orwell*), Finalist Middleweights Championship, Navy 1908. Griggs was a stone heavier than his opponent, and at once opened strongly, but was finely met with a hard left. In the second round Baker waited his opportunity, and drawing his man on, crossed him with a terrific right in the jaw, which floored him like a log. He was counted out, having to be assisted out of the ring.

For the Eight Round Contest, Private Richardson (5th Fusiliers), 9st. 8lb. Champion Southern Command, v. Private Sparrow (Royal West Kent Regiment) winner of several contests. This was a great fight, both men being noted "stickers," and was splendidly contested from start to finish, in which the endurance of both was tested to the utmost. The advantage rested with Richardson who received the verdict amidst great applause.

Previous to the start and during the interval, the Band played some popular airs. At the conclusion Colonel Wilkinson presented the prizes. Major Wray (Royal Marine Light Infantry) officiated as referee, and Sergeant-Major J. Morgan made an excellent M.C.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Up till quite recently many of our members have wished themselves in Switzerland or Canada for a short holiday to taste the glories of tobogganing—or any other game in vogue in the lands of snow and ice. But now our peregrinations are unnecessary, for we have been favoured with many heavy falls of snow, followed by frost during the present month, which has placed at our disposal several excellent runs on the slopes of the Citadel.

We certainly did not cover a mile in less time than a minute, nor did we find exhilarating switchback runs or curves to take the breath away when rounding them, neither did we find a course to rival the Cresta run, but we made a run which provided us with really good sport, and many of our number indulged in the delights of tobogganing on a small scale, at the very minimum of expense.

We offer a cordial welcome to Sergeant Ireland, our new Master-Tailor, who has been posted to us from the 1st Battalion the Cheshire Regiment. He is an excellent pianist. We are looking forward to many musical evenings in the future with his assistance.

This month Sergeant Swendell is discharged to pension. He is to remain with us as Sergeants' Mess steward. No doubt many in the Regiment will remember him—he was for several years Sergeant-Master-Cook in the late 4th Battalion.

Our annual St. George's Ball will take place in the Town Hall, Dover, on Friday, the 23rd April. We take this opportunity of asking Sergeants who have recently left the Service, and old Fusiliers who may have changed their address, to forward their present one, so that invitations may be sent to them.

Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
25th March, 1909.

LIEUTENANTS Athill and Thornton have been undergoing the horrors of the examination in subject "C." The weather conditions were, if possible, even worse than the terrible conundrums set by the Board. Both officers are to be congratulated on having successfully passed through the ordeals.

Thanks to the kindness of the officers commanding the Special Reserve units who have allowed us to use the band instruments during the non-training period we have been able to start a combined Depôt band. Although still in its infancy it promises to be a very healthy child.

Squash rackets has been the chief amusement during the late inclement weather. Some of us have been intending to try our 'prentice hand at tennis, but the fear of displaying our ignorance of the mysteries of "chases," "dedans," and "grille," has so far deterred us.

The prospects of cricket seem gloomy. Newcastle appears to be delivered over into the detestable grip of cricket leagues. Even the County club has sucumbed to the evil influence this year. Our mouths water at the thirty-match programme of the 2nd Battalion.

Digitized by Google

Captain Gatehouse returned from Hythe on the 22nd, having successfully negotiated the difficulties of that dreadful course.

One needs to be at the Depôt, engaged in the daily wrestle with the wily recruit to realise fully the care with which the drill book is compiled. Probably few officers know that it is laid down that in marching "the legs should be swung forward alternately." It is comforting to have this authority handy to prove to the "rookie" that it is not desirable to swing the same leg forward twice running.

The Percy Hunt Point-to-Point was held on the 23rd, in the neighbourhood of Warkworth. Captain Rickman represented the FIFTH, and was leading three fences from home when his mare pecked badly. He eventually finished fourth. The course was a long one, four miles five furlongs, and the country very deep.

Another case of a prophet being without honour in his own country. Our very latest signalling expert was sending a message to some non-commissioned officers in semaphore. On enquiring why they were making heavy weather over it he was informed that they couldn't read it as they weren't used to the angles he was making !

No. 3542 Sergeant F. Joyce, Permanent Staff, has been promoted Colour-Sergeant, from the 4th January, 1909, *vice* Kenefic, discharged.

No. 4339 Sergeant R. E. Ahronson, Permanent Staff, has been promoted Colour-Sergeant, from the 20th inst., *vice* Wilson, discharged.

The following non-commissioned officers and men are attached for a tour of duty from the 2nd Battalion :—

No. 6275	Colour-Sergeant W. Watson	from 14/2/09
,, 360	Private W. Wilson	,, 26/2/09
,, 1376	Corporal D. Crockford	,, 1/3/09
,, 1251	Private C. Austin	,, 9/3/09

No. 2265 Sergeant E. Corbett and No. 2268 Sergeant-Drummer W. T. Sones have been granted permission to continue in the Service beyond 21 years for four years and three years and eight months respectively.

The following non-commissioned officers and men have been re-engaged to complete 21 years' service :—

No. 5218	Private J. W. Stott	from 24/2/09
,, 7188	Sergeant J. Sykes	,, 11/3/09
,, 6304	,, M. Hvams	,, 16/3/09
,, 5379	Lance-Corporal J. Dixon	,, 16/3/09
,, 6275	Colour-Sergeant W. Watson	,, 17/3/09

The following have been discharged, etc. :—

No. 7907	Private G. Hill	to Army Reserve	from 4/3/09
,, 7709	,, D. Monteith	discharged	,, 18/3/09
,, 6954	Colour-Sergeant J. Wilson	,,	,, 19/3/09
,, 6959	Private J. Mitchell	,,	,, 25/3/09

The following recruits enlisted and joined the Depôt during the month :—

No. 2523 Private T. Reed No. 2524 Private A. Atkinson
No. 2528 Private F. Birch

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
25th March, 1909.

WE have to regret parting with one of our most popular officers, Captain and Honorary-Major J. Walton, V.D. ; pressure of private business has, unfortunately for the Battalion, necessitated this gentleman resigning his commission. Major Walton has served with us some twenty-one years.

Colonel L. C. Lockhart, V.D., visited Prudhoe on the 20th inst., and presented Volunteer Long Service Medals to six members of the Detachment, also illuminated Certificates of Service to many members of the late Volunteer Force.

We were promised a visit from General Sir J. French on the 16th inst., unfortunately he found it necessary to cancel the visit, owing to pressure of his many engagements in the district.

Sergeant C. Kennedy has arrived from the 2nd Battalion, and has been posted to Haltwhistle.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
26th March, 1909.

ON Thursday evening, the 25th inst., our Brigade-Major (Major Bell) paid a visit to Walker in connection with the "Appreciations" sent in by the officers as part of the winter scheme. There was a large attendance, and Major Bell took each paper separately and discussed the various points, saying during the course of his remarks that all the papers were excellent. The idea of meeting together like this was highly appreciated by all present—especially by the juniors. We hope this is only a beginning, as in the past, especially at the Annual Camp, the great drawback has been the lack of information regarding the result of "field days." Major Rowell proposed a vote of thanks to Major Bell, which was heartily carried.

During the past month recruiting has been brisk, the three Companies at Headquarters adding forty-five to their number, whilst the detachments at Gosforth, Wallsend and Newburn have also been busy. Preparations have now been made for the new musketry course, and a start will be made at once.

Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Fairless has retired on a pension of 2s. per diem, after twenty-one years' service in the Fusiliers, during which time he has seen service in the Soudan and South African campaigns.

Colour-Sergeant W. Stewart, 3rd Battalion Coldstream Guards, is posted to the Permanent Staff of the Battalion, *vice* Colour-Sergeant Fairless, from the 1st ult.

Digitized by Google

General Sir John French inspected our Drill Halls at Walker and Wallsend during the month.

Our officers are fast approaching their full establishment, four new ones having joined during the last three months.

Our Adjutant (Captain Gatacre) is still busy "flag-wagging" at Bulford.

6th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
22nd March, 1909.

NEARLY 200 Recruits have been enrolled this season, bringing our strength up to 835. The Permanent Staff has been unable to cope with the training of such a large number, so their duty is now undertaken by the Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers, each Company being allotted one night per fortnight.

A (The Quayside) Company Annual Smoker took place at the Crow's Nest Hotel, on the 20th inst. This Company, which was very low in numbers at the end of last season, has already recruited fifty new members, and will probably soon be at full strength. The prizes for last season are to be given on 'Change, by Mr. Thomas Bell, on the 24th inst., when Sir William Stephenson will preside.

On Saturday, April 3rd, a Battalion Route March for recruiting purposes is to take place. The military play, "An Englishman's Home," is being performed during the week, and all the Territorial Units are arranging these marches on the Saturday.

The date fixed for Camp is June 12th to 26th. The place is not yet definitely settled, but Berwick is being talked about in this connection.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
25th March, 1909.

RECRUITING is still brisk and four year transfers very satisfactory. The new Company E (Amble) is doing well and has already recruited half strength. The Battalion strength to date is 751 rank and file with twenty-two officers.

Mr. Milburn has just returned after being attached to the Seaforth Highlanders.

Sergeant Campbell is at Hythe undergoing the Maxim course, and Sergeant Patton at Enfield Lock completing the Armourer-Sergeant course. Private Bailey has just returned from a transport course at Manchester.

With a probability of the field training commencing at Berwick and ending with a trek to the south of the county, there is every promise of a strong turn out in June.

The winter lectures to Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers have been very interesting and instructive, and considering the distance, some have come all the way from Newcastle, have been well attended.

Scarlet suits are coming in every day, all drums are brilliant in new paint, and only the colours are required to complete the show.

The Officer Commanding and Major Joicey have returned from leave abroad.

Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Lalor was discharged to pension on 14th. He formerly served in the Welsh Regiment, re-enlisted into the now disbanded 3rd Battalion in 1900, in which Battalion he served in the West Indies. In that Battalion he was Pioneer-Sergeant, and was promoted to Colour-Sergeant. After serving on the Permanent Staff of the 3rd (Reserve) Battalion, he was transferred to the Permanent Staff of the 1st V.B.N.F., serving with them at Berwick and remaining to assist at the transfer of G and the formation of H Company 7th N.F. as Territorials. He is followed in his retirement by all good wishes from the 7th Battalion.

Sergeant-Major Neville is now the only Instructor remaining who was transferred on formation of the 7th Battalion.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
29th March, 1909.

ON page 41 under the head of "Letters to the Editor," will be found a communication from Major Leather, on the subject of a Regimental Drum-Major's Staff that recently found its way into the auction rooms in London. Major Leather asks if we were aware of the fact; our reply was in the affirmative, the auctioneers acquainted us that this Staff, and two others would be in the market; not knowing whether it was an old one, we wrote the auctioneers asking them if they could send it on to this office, this they kindly did. The Staff on inspection proved to be the ordinary Regulation Staff as used in the Service at the present day, and, as Major Leather states, the scroll "Khartoum" was among the battle honours. We communicated with Lieutenant-Colonel Heard, commanding the 2nd Battalion at Dover, on the subject, with the result that he wired us to stop the sale if possible, pending enquiries; this, however, we were unable to do. The sale took place, to the best of our recollection, on the 12th of this month, when the Staff realised just under £5, so the second auctioneer who offered it to Major Leather was apparently wide awake when he said he would take £10 for it. How this article got on the market we have no idea, but—like Major Leather—we are perfectly certain that none of the Regiment are responsible.

A clerical error, for which we must apologise to Colonel Sitwell, cropped up in our last notes; when congratulating that officer on his coming Staff appointment at Lahore, we said he was about to be appointed Adjutant-

Digitized by Google

General at that station, we should have put *Assistant*-Adjutant-General, the slip on our part—it was not the printer this time!—can only be put down to the wish having in all probability been father to the thought. Let us hope soon to be able to tell our readers that our good friend "Bill" has actually blossomed into a full blown A.G.

Just as we had posted our final proofs and instructions to the printers last month, an acceptable remittance came to hand in the shape of a postal order for 12/6 from Mr. H. E. Stephens. This officer, who is now serving with the 1st Battalion, kindly sent it on as his contribution to our funds for last year, when he was at the Depôt, thus making the contributions from the Officers of the Depôt come to £3 2s. 6d. for 1908, and as we go to press this month another kind contribution in the shape of a cheque for £1 from Major Morley, late 5th Fusiliers, has turned up. We thank both officers for the kind thoughts, the gifts, needless to say, are very acceptable.

Next month our usual special number will make its appearance. The History of the 2nd Battalion, continued from our December number, will appear as a supplement; an account of St. George's Day in Russia, from information kindly supplied by an officer of high rank in the Russian Army, and other special articles referring to the all important day have been promised, while a full page supplement of St. George and the Dragon, a reproduction, on tinted paper, of a pastel by Mr. Garth Jones, a picture of exceptional merit, will be given away. We trust it will be appreciated.

Our readers will, we know, sympathise with the wife and family of the late Mr. Hewerdine, who died on the 27th inst. under tragic circumstances. No clear details are to hand at the moment, all the information we have to date is from the pages of *The Observer*, of the 28th, where we read the following paragraph:—

"FOUND DEAD ON THE RAILWAY.

"A platelayer walking along the Great Central Railway near "Culworth yesterday morning, found on the railway the dead body "of a man, which was identified by letters and papers found upon "it as that of Mr. M. B. Hewerdine, the cartoonist, known to "readers of *Vanity Fair* by the signature of "Pig." Deceased, "who had been attending the Dog Show at Manchester, had left by "the 10 o'clock train on Friday night. When the train passed "through Stoke Mandeville it was noticed that a door was flying "open. The news was wired to Wendover, and when the train "pulled up there a bag and a hat were found in the compartment. "The inquest on the man, who was about thirty-eight years of age, "will be opened to-morrow."

Mr. Hewerdine will be remembered by readers of *St. George's Gazette* as an artist of exceptional merit, many examples of his clever work having appeared in our pages, notably his illustrations to the "Told in the Verandah" stories.

Letters to the Editor.

333, LEIGH WALK, LEIGH, N.B.,
6th March, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—I attach a cutting from the *Edinburgh Evening News*, of the 4th inst., concerning the death of an old 5th Fusilier; some of your readers may remember him:—

"DEATH OF A BERWICK WARRIOR.

"One of the last of the Indian Mutiny veterans in Berwick, Mr. "William Lindsay, died this week in Berwick Workhouse, and was "buried yesterday, with military honours, at Berwick Cemetery. Lindsay, "who hailed from County Down, joined the 79th Regiment (Cameron "Highlanders) shortly before the Indian Mutiny, and served through the "campaign with that regiment, being present at the Relief of Lucknow. "Thereafter he transferred to the 5th Regiment (Northumberland Fusi-"liers), and after about 23 years' service in the Army took his discharge, "and came to live at Berwick. Efforts were made by Lord Roberts to "have deceased taken into private lodgings, and Captain Tippings, of "Morris Hall, Norham, visited him with this object, but Lindsay said he "was very comfortable in the workhouse, and he was allowed to end his "days there. He was 79 years of age. The funeral yesterday was attended "by the recruits of the Depôt, King's Own Scottish Borderers, and the "impressive burial service was concluded by the Depôt pipers playing "'Lochaber no More.'"

I am, yours truly,
J. THOMSON,
Late 1/5th Fusiliers.

MIDDLETON HALL,
BELFORD,
NORTHUMBERLAND,
16th March, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—I do not know whether your attention was drawn to the fact, that during the month a Drum-Major's Staff of the Northumberland Fusiliers, together with similar staves of the Lancashire Fusiliers and the Royal Warwickshire Regiment, was offered for sale by auction in London. Our Staff had "Khartoum" among the battle honours, so there can be no doubt that it belonged to one of the recently defunct Battalions. What it fetched at the sale I have not heard, but it has since been offered to me, as a collector of items of interest connected with the FIFTH, by another auctioneer for £10. I wrote to say that I would not offer tenpence. I should like very much to know how this Staff came into the sale room. Is Mr. Haldane short of pocket money, or has some scoundrel in the Ordnance Department looted it? It reflects badly on the Corps to have things of this description hawked about in the sale rooms. However it came there I feel convinced that no member of the Regiment had anything to do with its sale.

Yours truly,
G. F. T. LEATHER, Major (retired).

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"NEMO."—*If you consult the "Monthly Army List," you can always check our "Extracts from the 'London Gazette'" if you feel inclined.* "J. S."—*Possibly you would be able to do so; we are not an authority on the subject.* "WALKER."—*The subject is dealt with in this month's "Editorial Notes."* "X.Y.Z."—*No, thank you, the subject could not possibly interest anyone; politics are never discussed in the pages of "St. George's Gazette."* "COLONEL J."—*Very many thanks for photographs; these arrived just too late for us to make use of in this issue, both will appear in our next.*

SOME ECHOES FROM THE PAST.*

FIFTH FUSILIERS.—The officers of the Regiment had their annual regimental dinner on Friday, the 4th inst., at the London Tavern, Bishopsgate Street. There were present—Colonels Kirkland (in the chair) and Bryan Milman; Majors Adair and Pender (25th Borderers); Captains Ross, Newbolt, Kebbel, Oldfield, Macdonald, Bathe, Mackinlay (46th Regiment), Carlisle and Richards (94th Regiment); Lieutenants T. A. Cooke (17th Lancers), Robinson, Eardley Wilmot, Longbourne, Spring, Bradshaw and Harrison; Ensign Heathcote, Mr. J. W. Booth and M. Barron.—(Extract, *Army and Navy Gazette*, June 12th, 1869).

FIFTH FUSILIERS.—We regret to learn from a letter from Cashmere that Captain Cherry of the 1st Battalion, had been brought in to Sirrinuggar terribly mauled by a bear while shooting in the Tilail Valley. He received nineteen wounds altogether in all parts of the body from head to foot, but was doing well. It appears he was following up a wounded bear in heavy jungle, when the beast jumped out upon him and got Captain Cherry down. He defended

* Mr. Herman Long, of Marmion Road, Southsea, has kindly sent us the above extracts, from the pages of "The Army and Navy Gazette," of close on forty years ago. It is interesting to note that out of the twenty-three officers who were present at the Regimental Dinner in 1869, the four now living, Sir Bryan Milman, Lieutenant-Colonels Robinson, Longbourne and Heathcote all take in "St. George's Gazette." Major, now Colonel, Rowland, and Captain, now Colonel, Cherry, mentioned in the second paragraph, also take in the Regimental paper—ED., "St. G.G."

Digitized by Google

himself gallantly, thrusting his gun into the bear's mouth, as the broken locks show, when Major Rowland, his companion, and the *shikarees* came to his aid and finished the brute.--(Extract, *Army and Navy Gazette*, August 7th, 1869).

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 31ST MARCH, 1884.

REGIMENTAL ODDS AND ENDS.—Captains Chancellor and Money have passed the examination for the rank of Major * * * * and Lieutenants Kays and Harding have passed for the rank of Captain.

With the month of March have begun our military training and musketry courses, and although the standard of qualification for marksmen has been raised this year and only ten per cent. per company can receive the marksmen's pound, we hope we may have just as many qualified marksmen as last year. * * * The appointment of Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry is to be renewed from the 1st April. Why do so many changes in our military matters date from the 1st April? * * *

OUR DEPÔT DESPATCHES.—* * * * General Willis, whom several of our old members will remember as Colonel of the 38th Regiment in Peshawur in 1870, assumes command of the Northern Division, *vice* Cameron.

Our new mess is now in full swing; the billiard table has arrived, and we are to have a board on it on Monday next.

Lieutenant Carter has rejoined from leave of absence.

Captain Buchanan has gone to the Garrison Class at York.

A REMINISCENCE OF THE INDIAN MUTINY.—His name was Philip Rooney, 'twas said he was of Irish extraction, but on this point there was a little obscurity. He had been a soldier, but as glory was less in his line than bacon and cabbage he changed his sword for a quart pot and took a public house. But Phil's memory was good, and many important facts connected with the Indian Mutiny were still fresh in it.

"You're right, sorr," he more than once observed, "it was a "caution, an' faith I was in the thick of it, up to my nick. Divil "a shot was fired I wasn't contagious to." "Know Sir Colin?" we remarked negligently. "Bedad, you make me laff," said Rooney gaily, "Know him! an' we as thick as thieves? Many's "the time he said 'Phil,' says he, 'go to the Sergeant-Major for a "'forlorn hope o' the Murphys (terrors the same Murphys wor!) "'and turn the flank of that division o' rebels forninst you. "'Whistle Garryowen till you get round 'em, just to cheer the "'bhoys up a bit.' Begor, I mind the time when 35,000 of the "black divils surrounded us, and wedged us in that tight that "young Flaherty, the drummer, had to walk over our heads for "ray-in-forcements, an' Larry McGrath was plasthered up that "tight aginst the Adjutant's sarvint that he never left off spitin' "blood an' stuttherin from that day to this! While we were "sthuck like this, makin' notices o' motion, widout carrying them "out, the Gineral said:—'Is Private Rooney there?' 'Faith I "am,' says I, 'I am into the presint.' 'Then proceed with the "battle,' sez he. 'Yes, yer honour,' sez I, 'an' divil a Saypoy was "within the bawl of an ass of us in a brace of shakes."

We have reason to know that Mr. Rooney is a man of the strictest integrity—one in whom the firmest reliance may be placed, especially when he relates his army experiences.

ASTRONOMIC PILLS.

THIRD DOSE.

HAVE you ever considered very much what a great deal you owe to the Sun for the many things that conduce to your comfort and well being? What about the coal and wood that warm you and cook your food, the corn that produces your bread, the vegetables that you eat every day, the water you drink, the material that clothes you, the flowers that brighten your garden, the luscious fruits you enjoy, the vegetation that gladdens your eyes in a beautiful landscape? Above all, where would you be if there were no Sun blazing in the heavens?

It was the heat of the Sun that produced the enormous forests of gigantic trees thousands of years ago, which now form our coal measures. The Sun ripens the fruit, the corn and the vegetables. The Sun evaporates the water on the surface of the seas and forms the moisture that goes to make clouds, which in turn drop their kindly rain on the thirsty crops and make the rivers and springs whence you get your water to drink. He makes the flax and cotton to grow for your shirts and other garments, the grass to feed the sheep who produce wool for your clothes and mutton for "Little Mary." The Sun's warmth draws up the plants in your garden, and opens the flower buds to glow in all their beautiful colours. If there were no Sun shining above you day after day, the Earth would be frozen solid, and how would you be alive? No wonder, when so much is owed to that Grand Luminary, there are so-called heathen who are Sun-worshippers! And yet you take it all as a matter of course without a thought to the benefactor.

We can do no better, therefore, in beginning our study of Astronomy, than by examining this beneficent Orb, Ruler of the Solar System, of the Planets, Asteroids and Comets, who all move round him in orderly and stately progression.

A study of the Sun is full of interest, though ours can be only an elementary and superficial one. To those who would go more fully into the subject, there are many writers to be recommended, among whom are Sir Robert Ball and the French Astronomer Flammarion, both of whom write in a charming and popular style.

Let us begin by trying to appreciate the enormous size of the Sun. A statement of his diameter in miles may not convey much, but it is roughly 860,000 miles. What can this mean to you when we know that the diameter of the Earth is only some 8,000 miles? Let us compare the two by more familiar objects. Now a halfpenny is roughly one inch in diameter. Compare this with a disc nine feet across, and you will get the relative sizes of the Earth and the Sun. Separate the halfpenny and the nine foot disc by a distance of 319 yards, and you will get the relative distance apart of the Earth and the Sun (92,000,000 miles). Does this convey anything to your minds of their stupendous difference in size and their distance one from the other?

Why does the Sun shine? Why does a bright fire light up an otherwise dark room? If you open the door of a furnace, why is a bright beam of light shot out? Because there is something in the fire and the furnace that is burning, and the furnace which is hotter gives a brighter light. The Sun shines because he is burning, and the hottest furnace that ever was lit can give you no possible idea of the heat of the Sun as he blazes above you. The body of the Sun is burning and molten, and throws out flames thousands and thousands of miles high, flames in which the Earth would only be a little dot. The most violent eruption of the largest volcano on the Earth would be as nothing compared with the eruptions on the Sun that cause these terrific flames to shoot out from his surface. We cannot imagine it, for we have nothing to compare with it. One of these flames has been known to reach a height of 300,000 miles from the Sun's surface!

Let us now try and weigh the Sun, not in pounds, hundredweights or tons, that would tell us nothing, but in Earths. First get an enormous pair of scales suitable for the purpose, and in one pan place the Sun, taking care that the pan is made of some substance that will not melt under the enormous heat. I may mention in passing, that no such substance has yet been discovered. Next, into the opposite pan of the scales, drop Earth upon Earth until you have counted 324,000 Earths, and they would just tip the scales to a balance! If you want the answer in tons, here you are. The Earth weighs (6×10^{21}) tons, or six followed by twenty-one noughts, and you can work out the Sun's weight in tons for yourself, but I doubt if you will be much the wiser in the end.

To compare the Sun with the Earth in volume is a different matter. Volume means the amount of space each occupies. If you take 1,279,000 Earths and melt them down and make a big ball out of them, you would get one the same size as the Sun. But, you will say, why is it that it takes fewer Earths to make the same weight as the Sun, only 324,000? Well, you see, it's this way. If you take a ball of putty and a ball of lead, both the same size, you will find the ball of lead the heavier, won't you? The reason is this:—the lead is more solid than the putty, and therefore heavier. The Earth is cold compared with the Sun, and is more solid than the other which is molten and soft, so to speak. If you had a ball of putty nine feet in diameter, it would take fewer balls of lead one inch in diameter to make the same weight as the ball of putty, but more balls of lead to get the same size. That is the difference in

Digitized by Google

the comparison of the weight and volume of the Sun and the Earth.

No doubt you have noticed that a bonfire, for example, throws out a lot of light and heat in every direction. Standing near the bonfire you catch a certain amount but only a small portion of all the light and heat radiated by it. Now the Sun radiates light and heat all round him into Space. The Earth catches a certain amount of both, so does the Moon and the other Planets; that is why they shine, by the way, it is the sunlight reflected from them. Of all the light and heat radiated around him by the Sun, this Earth only receives one two thousand one hundred and thirty-eighth millionth part! In other words the Sun radiates into Space 2,138,000,000 times more light and heat than the Earth intercepts. Notwithstanding the microscopic size of the globe on which we live, how important we think ourselves, and imagine the Sun was made only to shine on us alone and give us of his light and heat! What microbes we really are compared with that Luminary. You are up against a big proposition in the Sun, aren't you? Well, reflect and be humble. Perhaps in time you will realize yourself sifted down to your proper place in the Universe; not the lord of creation you imagined yourself, but a very small mite in a very small cheese. You will then be in a proper condition to approach and observe the wonders that Astronomy may show you.

But even that magnificent Globe is not without blemishes. He often breaks out into spots, which for a long time puzzled Astronomers as to their origin. They could not diagnose his complaint. But now I think a pretty accurate decision has been arrived at. You must understand that the body of the Sun is surrounded by a gaseous envelope or atmosphere of enormous heat and brightness. Compared with the brightness of this atmosphere, the body of the Sun is quite dark, though it is really glowing intensely. Now when a violent eruption or outburst occurs on the surface of the Sun, a hole is blown through the gaseous envelope, and through this hole we see the darker body of the Sun and what appears to be a spot is observed. Some of these spots are of stupendous size, over 60,000 miles across, that is, if you put eight Earths side by side, they would make a bridge over such a hole in the Sun's atmosphere! These spots appear to move across the Sun's surface, sometimes disappearing round the edge, and reappearing again after a while at the opposite side. This goes to prove that the Sun rotates on its axis, just as the Earth does, once in a little over twenty-five days. Why does the Sun rotate on its axis? Well, that is an ingredient for a dose later on, when we come to consider the Nebular Theory of the Origin of the Solar System. It sounds hard to swallow but it will go down all right when the time comes.

There is a lot more to be learnt about the Sun, but I think this dose is large enough, and I do not wish to choke you with too much. If you want more, go and make a pill for yourself. You will find the ingredients in the books of the authors I have already mentioned. Flammarion's "Popular Astronomy" translated into English by a kind Astronomer, is a mine of knowledge and very easy to digest.

"AUDIOR."

SLAVE RAIDING IN WEST AFRICA.

SLAVERY has held a place in the social system of mankind for so many centuries, that it is hardly surprising to find it dying out slowly, especially amongst nations whose standard of civilization is not high. The Egyptians, Greeks, Romans, Moors, all in turn leaders of civilization in the west, based their domestic system on slavery. To within comparatively recent time the peasantry of many European countries were practically slaves, to be bought and sold at the will of their masters.

It has been calculated that the population of the Western Soudan is forty million less than it was eighty years ago, and this enormous decrease is due almost entirely to slave raiding, as the country is practically free from epidemics and plagues. Two forms of slave raiding are responsible for this decrease.

The older form was slave raiding pure and simple, for the sake of obtaining slaves, or wars against neighbours, incited by Europeans or Arabs with the same object. The local tribes, particularly in Nigeria required these slaves to keep up the supply of domestic servants, or to pay their yearly tribute to Sokoto, and the Europeans and Arabs required them for shipment abroad to the plantations of the east and west, or to supply the markets of the south coast of the Mediteranean. The Ashantis required several extra thousands of slaves annually for sacrifice at their fetish rites.

The second form of raiding was that carried on by nomad chiefs who lived in the country, they passed through and recruited their forces from the prisoners taken. There were several such chiefs, but by far the best known was Samory, who, during his long life as a freebooter, grew from a petty chief with a small following, to be the leader of a host numbering many thousands. He left a broad track fifteen hundred miles long of barren waste, where once had been a closely populated and flourishing land. The slave raiders required chiefly young men and girls, and the nomad chiefs full grown men as soldiers, but whichever the quest, all those not required were at once killed. Usually at least four were killed for one captured and taken away.

The Koran lays down that conquered races must be forced to accept its teachings, but it also forbids Mahometans to make slaves of their co-religionists. The wily Foulani therefore when he conquered Housaland about 1800, A.D., was careful to leave certain tribes unconquered and unconverted, so as to have districts free to raid in without disobeying the Koran. It was chiefly whilst raiding such tribes that he fell foul of us in 1898 and 1900.

The first expedition against slave raiders that I took part in, was commanded by Colonel T. D. Pilcher, and was directed against the chiefs of Lapai and Argeyeh, in June, 1898. These two chiefs, aided and abetted by the powerful ruler of Bida, had been raiding right down to the Niger, closing the caravan routes, and generally causing trouble. Nigeria at that time was still administered by the Royal Niger Company, and their force of about 1,000 men had not yet been incorporated with the West African Frontier Force.

The expedition consisted of three 7-pounder guns, three Maxims, 300 Native troops and twenty-four officers and European N.C.O.'s of the W.A.F.F. One 9-pounder, one Maxim, sixty Native soldiers, and five officers of the Royal Niger Company. Each company in the W.A.F.F. has a Maxim gun belonging to it, and permanent carriers for it and the ammunition.

Native reports stated that the walls of both towns were high and in good repair, so the 9-pounder gun was brought with us to batter down the walls. This gun practically ruined the expedition, for with fifty men on the ropes it could not be dragged more than a mile an hour over a roadless country, intersected by streams and belts of trees. Lapai and Argeyeh are on the north or left bank of the Niger, and Argeyeh the nearest, is about twenty miles inland. The nearest point on the river from Lokoja is Barrow, about 100 miles up stream. We had received reliable information that the chief of Lapai, and most of his fighting men were occupying a raiding or war camp they had built at Gooloo, about nineteen miles north-east of Barrow.

Colonel Pilcher determined if possible to surprise him in this camp, and to that end marched his force quietly up the south or right bank of the river. This was not likely to alarm him, as several bodies of troops had already gone north by this road or by steamer to Borgu, where the French and ourselves were asserting our rival claims by "effective occupation."

The expedition left Lokoja on the 8th June, and marched by easy stages to Barrow, which was reached on the 14th. The country was chiefly open bush and fairly level, but there were many streams and high ridges to cross which caused some delay. The country was full of game tracks, and the following January I had some good shooting in places marked down during this march.

The 9-pounder was brought up by steam launch, and we found it waiting for us at Barrow, as well as a lot of large Nupe canoes collected to transport us across the river. It was decided to leave the 9-pounder, one 7-pounder, and all reserve rations to cross later, under escort of one company W.A.F.F., and follow us the next day. We started crossing at the first streak of dawn on June 15th, and had the whole column over by 7 a.m., with the loss of one horse, which fell overboard and was drowned.

For the first twelve miles our path led through thick bush, intersected by nullahs, and progress was very slow. We halted half-an-hour by a stream for water and food at mid-day, and I tried a beef lozenge for the first time, and wished I had not. On starting again we got into more open country, and closed the column up, marching in two ranks with the carriers in between, instead of the single file we had been obliged to take in the bush.

It was terribly hot in the open, and we halted again at a stream at 3 p.m. for a short time. We had passed through two recently raided villages on the march, and obtained some idea of the brutality and wanton destruction with which these raids are carried out. Every house was burnt, and everything not considered worth carrying away, such as earthenware vessels, were broken to pieces. Corpses lay just where they fell, some half burnt amongst the ruined houses, and some lying across the path itself. There was a small pile of heads at the end of one village, belonging probably to victims considered useless, and killed after capture.

Digitized by Google

Soon after 3 p.m. we came on some more slaves cutting grass who bolted. We were now marching in square, but had twice to alter this formation to single file to cross streams with banks densely wooded. After crossing the second of these, the advance company on topping a rise 300 yards from the defile, came in sight of the war-camp. The news of our approach had evidently just reached the enemy, and the camp appeared to be in confusion.

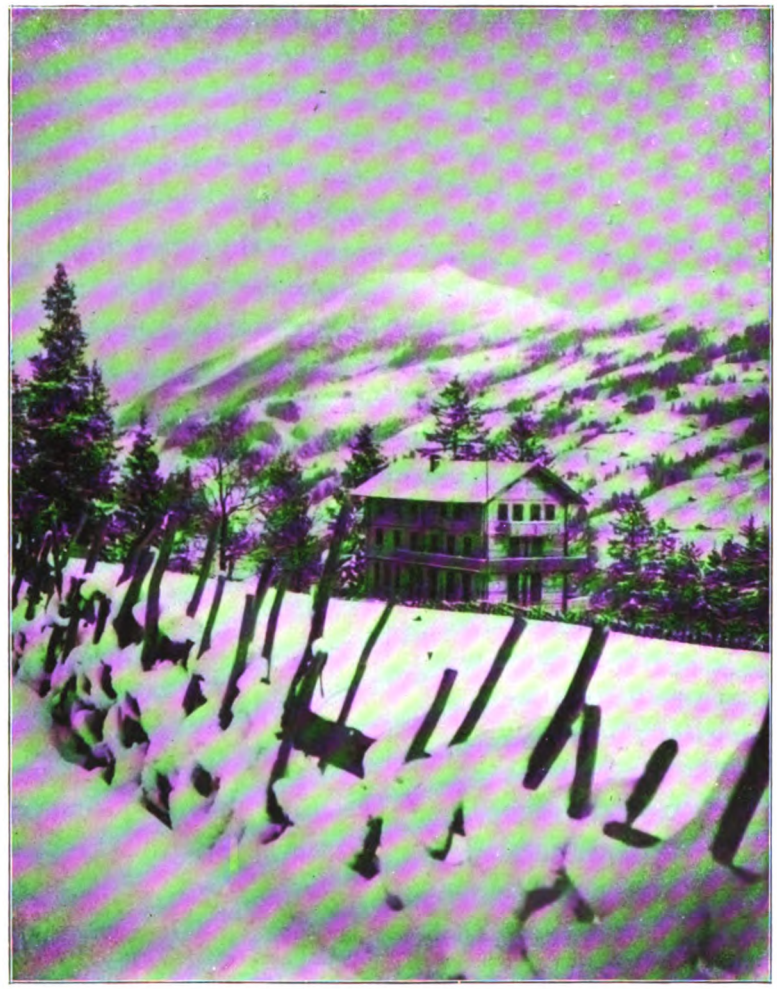
On our left ran the old town wall of Gooloo, and Colonel Pilcher sent an officer with a small party to hold it and secure our left flank. Two 7-pounder guns and a rocket tube were mounted, and messages were sent back explaining the situation to those behind. Whilst our square was gradually forming, the enemy's cavalry advanced against the extended advance guard and guns, followed by the rifle men. A rocket was fired to scare his horse, but had too much elevation, and only stirred up things in the already confused camp. A second rocket hit an ant hill about 100 yards away, described a large circle, and then came straight back at the front face of the square, it stopped some thirty yards away, made another short sprint, and finally lay exhausted, but red hot, a few yards in front of the line.

The two guns now opened, and the company fired section volleys, This was enough for the horse, but the foot-men, who had come up in rear of them, lay in the scrub and blazed merrily away over our heads until the square was found. A general advance in square was then made on the camp until we got within 300 yards of it. By this time it was nearly dusk, so pursuit without cavalry was useless. A few shells were fired over the town in the direction of the retreating enemy, and we then moved inside the old town walls and bivouacked. As the quartermaster had been left behind with the reserve stores at the river, it fell to my lot to issue the materials for dinner, and a nice hunt it was in the dark getting hold of things. By eight o'clock we had all had a meal of sorts, and then three of us got leave to visit the war-camp. We walked round it till nearly midnight, with but small reward for our trouble, wounded horses and one or two wounded men being the only living things met with, of loot there was none except food, arms, and handcuffs. One of the wounded men told us that there had been 150 Bida horse with Lapai, which opened up possibilities, as Bida can muster twenty to thirty thousand fighting men, and was not much more than a day's march from us.

With two hours more daylight we might have given the enemy a really severe lesson, but without mounted men it would have been impossible to thoroughly crush an enemy whose chief offensive power lies in his cavalry.

The W.A.F.F. has now a large force of highly organized mounted infantry, which has rendered splendid service during the last seven years.

"BUSHMAN."



THE HOTEL.
(From a local photograph.)

SKIING.

I AM sure that anyone who has never tried this famous sport would learn it with considerably more ease and with much more success than I am able to write this article. As a rule, in England, as soon as the word "skiing" is mentioned one of two things happens. Either there arises a discussion as to the proper pronunciation of the word (as a matter of fact it is pronounced as if spelt "skeing") or you are immediately asked how far or how high you can jump. People at home seem to think that it is an every day occurence to jump over yawning crevasses, etc.

I have now skied for three years, and have never yet had to attempt such a thing, so I do not think that such obstacles are common, and, as a matter of fact, I do not think that the best skier would be able to make such a jump. I think the idea arose from a highly ornamental, though absolutely impossible, poster issued by a certain railway company in this country.

Well, the first thing to do after your arrival in that most fascinating of countries, namely Switzerland, is to provide yourself with skis. Perhaps I should mention that skiing came originally from Norway, and that skis are long narrow strips of wood about six or seven feet long, fastened to the foot at the centre.

Proper fitting skis should just touch the wrist when the arm is held straight above the head. Having provided yourself with skis and got decent bindings, those are the parts that fix on to your boots, the next thing to do is to procure a stout pole and a good pair of boots. I will not go into the question as to which is the best binding, as I suppose there is quite as much discussion in Switzerland about bindings as there is about golf balls in England, but I do strongly advise anyone intending to really take up skiing to provide himself with a pair of Swiss or Norwegian boots; these are most comfortable, absolutely watertight and also allow you to wear three pairs of socks which are most necessary on a long expedition in order to guard against frostbite.

You are now ready to set forth for your first attempt, and most probably put on your skis for the first time in some handy field. You will not be long before you fall down and the more you try to get up the deeper you get buried in the snow, much to the amusement of the onlookers. But you soon learn to get up and after a very short time are able to run straight. Next you must master the art of "turning on the spot," a manœuvre which is used for turning round when going up hill. Then comes the art of mastering the "S" curve. For you must know that the majority of slopes are much too steep to run straight so you have to take them sideways, and when you want to turn you have to stern or brake with the lower ski, at the same time bringing your pole from above to below you and leaning well forward on it, and then throw all your

Digitized by Google

weight on the outside ski. If done properly you come round with a most delightful swish; quite one of the finest feelings I know. So you go on forming a succession of letters "S."

You have now reached the stage of expeditions, the real objective of skiing. The following is a short account of one in which the writer took part:—We left the hotel, where we were stopping, in bitter cold about 9 a.m., but about 10 a.m. the sun came over the mountains and then we were thankful for large hats to keep it off. After climbing (on skis, of course, for if you tried to walk without them you would sink up to your waist in snow) for about five hours, we got within one hundred yards of the top. Here we stopped and ate the lunch we had brought with us in our necksacs. After lunch we walked up to the top, as all the snow had been frozen hard there, and felt well rewarded for our climb, getting a most beautiful view of nearly all the mountains in Switzerland. We looked down, about three thousand five hundred feet on the village whence we had come, and our old guide pointing to the people skating on the rink below, said "What fools they are." I think we all agreed with him, as the view alone was well worth twice the climb.

Now came the best part of the day, namely the run down. We started by running round a large sort of amphitheatre whence an ibex rushed down the mountain in front of us. Then we came to a steep icy slope where many of us took tosses. I, for one, in trying to run too fast, turned a complete somersault into the snow, much to the amusement of some people who were watching us through a telescope from the hotel. But I soon got up feeling none the worse. After this followed a beautiful long run down on to the road, and so home in time for tea. After tea we were out again in the fields practising turns, etc., feeling no ill effects from our long day. After dinner we all collected in the smoking room to discuss our day, and hear news of other expeditions. Soon the stories got taller and taller, vying one against another until there seemed no end to them, but as we had to be up betimes next morning for another expedition, we all went early to bed and so ended the arguments.

TYPICAL SKIING COUNTRY.
(From a local photograph.)

Of course, besides expeditions, there is the sport of jumping on skis. But this is really, at present, only practised by professionals, although an amateur after considerable practice can master a small jump. I know of no finer sight than to see a man, rushing straight down a hill, suddenly leap into the air from a built-up platform, then land on the snow again a good distance below, and rush on down to the bottom of the hill, where he stops himself by a beautiful curve or swing, called a "Telemark." I know from experience the joy one feels after a successful run on an expedition, something, I should think, like the rider of a Derby winner, or the stroke of a victorious 'Varsity crew, but what one's feelings would be like after a successful jump of this sort I am absolutely unable to imagine.

It may interest those readers who have struggled thus far through my indifferent English, to hear that skiing is not unknown in these isles. A few years ago I read an account in *The Field* of a skiing expedition in Scotland. There is also the Ski Club of Great Britain (to belong to which it is necessary to pass a small test) which arranges to let its members, residing in this country know at once, by telegram, when any skiing may be had close to them.

In conclusion I am sure that there is no one who has once properly taken up skiing that will ever give it up or miss a chance of going out to Switzerland again for it. I can assure those who intend to take it up that they will never regret it. "SKIER."

THE OLD MANSION HOUSE, NEWCASTLE.

WEALTHY people were formerly content to abide in their respective towns and districts. To meet at certain times in their assembly rooms on the occasion of the race or assize balls, or to pay periodical visits to the local theatre, when the High Sheriff or the Mayor gave a "bespeak," were about the only dissipations they allowed themselves. Newcastle was amongst the richest of the old Corporations, and for nearly 200 years bountiful hospitality was dispensed at the old Mansion House in the Close. To assist him to do credit to the town, as regards eating and drinking at least, a salary of £2,000 a year was paid to the Mayor, and a noble house, handsomely furnished, with a choice cellar of wines, was also provided for him. The Mansion House was built in 1691, and cost £6,000; but from time to time it was considerably enlarged afterwards. Besides this noble residence, there was provided for the use of the Mayor a handsome state coach, a barge, a valuable service of plate, an ample cellar of wine, &c.

When the old close Corporations, with their many abuses, were swept away by the Municipal Reform Act, the Newcastle Mansion House did not long survive, although its abolition was strongly opposed by many of the inhabitants. Public meetings were held, and numerous petitions were presented, but all in vain. The old residence, with its costly furniture, its pictures, books, plate, and wines—all were sold by auction in January, 1837. Those opposed to the continuance of the old state of things maintained that the Mansion House had too often been made the scene of dissipation and extravagance. At the meeting of the Town Council where this sweeping change was carried, the majority was narrow—twenty-five for to twenty-one against. The matter was debated with great acrimony and bitterness, and certainly served to keep the town in a state of turmoil for months. The catalogue of the sale, copies of which are still extant, consists of 100 pages, to which are added particulars of "the whole of the extensive cellar of fine port wine," extending to eight pages more. Messrs. John and George Ewart were the auctioneers, and the sale began on the 3rd January, 1837,

Digitized by Google

and lasted fifteen days. There was but a small attendance of the public, and the sale realised only £2,000. The wines were not sold till the August following.

It was at the meeting of the Town Council held on the 21st January, 1836, that it was decided to "discontinue the Mansion House on the system heretofore practised." Future mayors, it was also resolved, should receive £1,000 a year salary, "for the purpose of keeping up certain restricted hospitalities," &c. Newcastle was not then half the size it is now, nor had it half the population of the present day; but still it could make a clamour when necessary, and the opponents of this scheme certainly made themselves heard. They affirmed that there was indecent haste, as well as trickery and deception, in carrying out the resolution of the Council. There was some force in the argument of those who contended that the great bulk of the property in the Mansion House was town's property, and should have been held in perpetuity for the use and benefit of the people. The pictures and engravings (most of them at least) were fine specimens of art; many of the books were rare editions, and such works as D'Oyly and Mant's Bible, Horsley's "Britannia Romana," the Declarations and Treaties between Charles I. and his Parliament, Johnson's quarto Dictionary in three volumes, besides several local histories, brought very much less than they would have done at the present day. Horsley's great work was sold for £5, and the Declarations and Treaties of Charles I. brought only £3. According to Brand, all the gifts to the Corporate body were to be by them held in trust for the use and benefit of the inhabitants of the town; but this rule, which had been faithfully observed for more than 200 years, was over-ridden when the contents of the Mansion House were sold. The silver plate weighed nearly 3,000 ounces. A tradesman in the town bought one piece, which was of splendid workmanship, in solid silver, and nearly five feet in circumference, for the price of old metal. Amongst the many wonderful things in the fine old mansion was a 365 day clock, "an almost unique specimen of horology," according to the catalogue. There were also sold thirty-eight pairs of blankets, twenty-six goose feather beds, forty-seven pairs of linen sheets, a large number of hair mattresses, twenty handsome bedsteads, and a vast quantity of glass—seventeen dozen goblets, forty-seven dozen tumblers, forty-seven dozen wine glasses, and over a 100 cut decanters, &c.

The Mayor's salary remained at £1,000 for more than twenty years, although the late Alderman Gregson, with characteristic pertinacity, moved year after year for its abolition. He succeeded at last, however. The sum now allowed to the Mayor is £300, though he is always recouped for any large extra expenditure. This is a great falling off from the old days of which we have been writing. The cost of the old Mansion House establishment amounted to over £3,000 per annum, and the interest on capital sunk to £400 more. From his private purse the Mayor often spent large sums; the annual ball and supper cost about £300; the entertainment of the judges, £500; and servants' wages and liveries not less than £250.

How completely the glories of the old Mansion House have departed may be realised from the present appearance and condition of the building. It it now occupied by a timber merchant. Deals and balks have taken possession of an edifice in which the chief citizens of Newcastle once held their festivities.

Amongst the many curious and valuable articles which were sold at the great Mansion House sale in 1837, not the least interesting was the handsome clock, which had stood in the Mayor's Parlour for over 120 years. This rare old timepiece became the property of the late Alderman Dunn, of Bath House, and is now in the possession of that gentleman's grandson (Mr. George Dunn, of London). That it is *the* clock there is no manner of doubt, as it answers in every way to the description in the sale catalogue:—"Lot 788: A 365 day clock, in a singularly beautiful japanned case." Writing lately to a friend, in answer to some inquiries respecting this remarkable clock, Mr. Dunn describes it as standing nearly nine feet high, the case being decorated with old japanned work. The weights, which are very large, drive it for nearly eighteen months, with an available fall of less than five feet. The date on the clock is 1711, but there is no maker's name. The face is of brass, lacquered and silvered, and beautifully engraved with the arms of the Newcastle Corporation, and the words: "Math. Featherstonhaugh, Esqre., Mayor; Francis Rudston, Esqre., Sheriffe." Besides this, there is a cherub supporting arms (twice), the device of crown and crossed sceptres, and cherubs supporting, repeated four times. There is a tradition that the clock in the old Mansion House days was wound up in state by the Mayor every New Year's night. The present proprietor continues the same custom, though, as he remarks, "with perhaps less pomp and ceremony."

Another 365 day clock, made about 1770, was purchased by the Newcastle Corporation in 1885, and was set up in the Mayor's Chamber in the Town Hall, where it still stands. This clock was formerly, and for many years, in the possession of Mr. Robert Watson, of the High Bridge Works, and of his nephew and successor, Mr. Henry Watson. It was constructed by Walker, a member of an old family of clockmakers, whose place of business was in the Close, during the last century, and one of whom, it is every way likely, was the maker of the famous Mansion House clock. The Mayor's clock is furnished with a plain but handsome case; the figures on the dial are still very distinct; and we believe it is a correct and good timekeeper. Like many clocks made in the last century, it shows the phases of the moon, the day of the month, &c.; but this part of its mechanism is now out of gear. An advertisement appeared in the *Times*, in 1827, offering a 365 day clock for sale, the price being £20. The advertiser stated that only three such clocks were known to be in existence, and mentioned the whereabouts of the other two. As that was neither the Mansion House nor Mr. Watson's residence, however, he was evidently ignorant of the fact that these rare timepieces had sometimes been produced in Newcastle.

The reputation in which a well made English watch is held all over the world, in spite of competition from the much cheaper productions of America, to say nothing of those of Swiss and French manufacture, speaks well for the skill and care which our artisans can still bestow upon their work. But if the watch of home manufacture still "goes" well in the markets of the world, the English clock has decidedly "run down" too much, and shows evident signs of an "untimely stopping" altogether. We have not space here to discuss the causes of the decay of English clock making, once a flourishing local industry at all events. It is merely our business to speak of the old Newcastle clockmakers at a time when the town possessed workmen who were unrivalled for their skill and ingenuity. In the first directory of Newcastle, printed by Whitehead in the year 1778, we find the names of no more than eight clock and watchmakers, of which the following is a list:—Wm. Coventry, west end of Low Bridge; Wm. Fenton, east end of Denton Chare; Thos. Greaves, Quayside; Hugh Stokell, Pilgrim Street; John Scott, Sandgate Gate; John Shipmen, King Street; John Weatherston, Wool Market; and John Walker, Close. In 1782 they had increased in number to twelve, the most important of whom were John Wilson, Flesh Market, and Andrew Strachan, High Bridge. Still later we find John Craig located in the Broad Chare, and Thomas Pearson in the Groat Market. But other towns and villages in the Northern Counties have been noted as the residence of ingenious horologists. Among the best known of these old clockmakers, whose names may still be seen on rare specimens of their workmanship were the following:—Joseph Atkinson, Bottle Bank, Gateshead; John George Chambers, Pipewellgate, Gateshead; John Carnaby, Hexham; John Bolton, Chester-le-Street; while in Sunderland the Gowlands attained great local fame. Horology is undoubtedly one of the fine arts, and a first-rate timepiece is a marvellous piece of mechanism. It almost seems instinct with life. There is something quite as pathetic as humorous in the story of the poor Highlander who had, for the first time in his life, become the owner of a watch, and who, when it stopped (which it did the next day of course), took it back to the shopman, telling him sadly that it "dee'd yesterday." The once thriving and important business of clockmaking is dead, too, we are afraid (in Newcastle at least), and there is little chance of its ever being revived.

From *The Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*, May, 1887.

REFLECTIONS ON THE ARMY.

By Mr. DOOLEY, in *Harland's Military Annual*.

HINNISSY, me bhoy, if iver yez git to the War Offis, exercise yer vast intellec' in thinking how to replace wan yard o' gold lace at three shillings, by six new buttons at five-three-fardens each. Thus ye'll follow pricident, and at the same time save the poor officer bhoy's pocket. On ivery change yez'll save him three ha'pence, so make a change at laste wance a week."

"Rimimber, Hinnissy, to be careful in the crasing of yer trousies, the parting of yer hair, and of yer choice in waistcoats. To be well dhressed is oftin to be well decorated."

"Worrk while yer in the arr-my, me bhoy. Yez wont get any after ye come out."

"Be careful of yer spelling, me buckoo. A check will mane recall and half-pay, while a cheque will often mane the ways of pleasantness and pace."

Digitized by Google

"Don't expec' too much fighting. Ye'll spind a lot o' time counting little hapes o' money, looking after the shop, and doing little odd jobs, like I do be giving little Pat Healey a shillin' a week to be doin' foo me now."

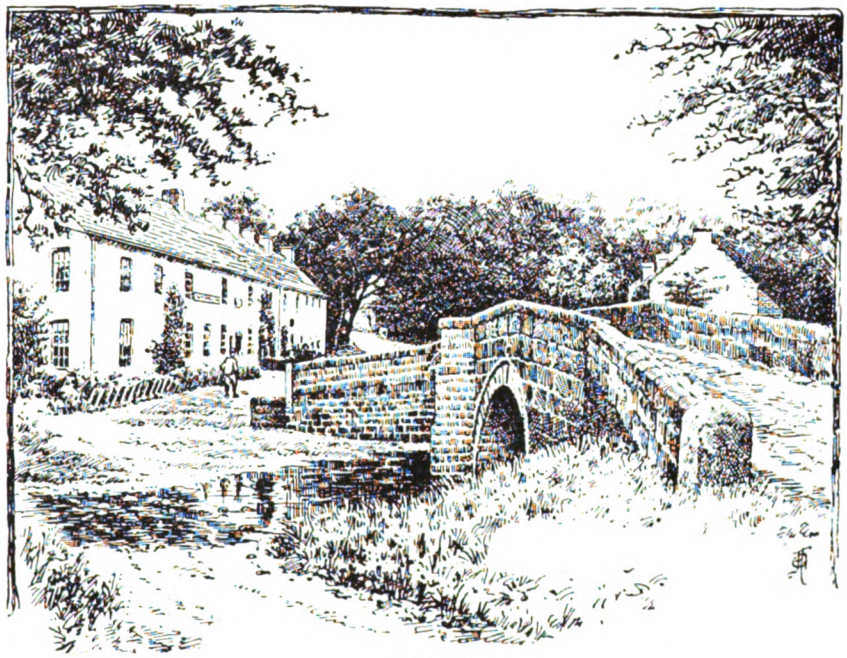
"Hinnissy, me bhoy, we live in an age of condinsation. We're condinsing the army down so small, that soon it will go into a bully beef tin. Thin the foreign armies will be coming over and looking at it, and saying, 'Alas, my poor brother.'"

"Don't marry out of the army and thin yer safe. As long as yer in it, if ye have only yer pay, yez'll niver be able to marry. Marriage is an institootion that doesn't appeal to the War Offis, although the wimmen folk do.

"Don't act like a Major-General after three weeks' service. Initiative don't pay, in spite of what it says in the Red Book."

MEMORIALS OF OTTERBURN.

THERE appears to be as much doubt concerning the exact position of the battlefield at Otterburn, as there is with respect to the date and details of the fight. Froissart has assured us—on the authority of men belonging to the victorious party—that the struggle occurred between Newcastle and the banks of the Otter, and that the rear of the Scottish force was defended by a tract of marshland, this view is sustained by other authorities, who assert that the battle was fought on the east side of the stream, in the Davyshiel district, and only a short distance from the ancient trackway from Newcastle, through Elsdon, into Scotland. If it was so fought, and the retreat extended as far as is generally supposed, it would be fair to assume that the camp occupied by the Scots was at Fawdon, and that the thousand skulls subsequently unearthed at Elsdon may have belonged to the victims of the carnage. As to the site, at least such was the opinion of Mr. Robert Ellis, a Newcastle solicitor, who, after changing his residence to Girsonsfield, had many opportunities for weighing the whole of the probabilities. In a letter to Walter Scott, dated 1812, he gave many reasons for the faith that possessed him, and, after a personal inspection by the author of "Rokeby," his views were unhesitatingly accepted.



OTTERBURN.

But, though the evidence in favour of Fawdon seems fairly strong it was not sufficiently so to satisfy Mr. Robert White. He was long a resident in the locality, knew every foot of the ground, and enjoyed the friendship of Mr. Ellis. Though in accord on all other subjects, the two gentlemen disagreed about the battle. In some respects, indeed, Mr. White was rather too dogmatic, for he not only asserted that the fray began in the camp of the Scots, at Greenchesters, but that the main struggle took place and terminated at Townhead. His arguments are far from conclusive on either point—being largely based on conjecture. If, however, we glance at the present state of the ground, as he has done, and ignore the changes that 500 years have wrought, there can be little doubt that the westerly site could be more easily defended than its neighbour on the other side of the burn. This is an advantage which the Scots were not likely to overlook. They had much booty to protect, a dashing foe to engage, and they were certain to pitch on the stronghold which best supplied the double requirements of a shelter and an outlook. The camp, of course, was ready to their hands. Like many others in the locality, it had done duty in British or Saxon days; and as it was found by the Scots, or as we see it now, we have an earthwork that was well calculated to answer the purpose for which it was originally designed. It not only stands at the end of a promontory, but commands a good stretch of country to the south-east—the direction whence the approach of Douglas's foe might reasonably be expected. A weakness to the north was guarded against by an additional line of entrenchments; while the entrance was further strengthened by a bulwark of stakes and brushwood. To the south-west, however, there was a natural barrier formed by a dense growth of birch, cedar, hazel, and other trees.

But, in addition to the situation and character of the camp, Mr. White is helped to a judgment by the position of certain memorial stones. When the first of them was erected it would be difficult to say; but that one was standing in the early part of last century is undoubted. The "Battle Stone," was nothing more than a roughly carved boulder that stood—or rather lay in an oblique direction—in a socket considerably too large for it. Whether this block, indicated on Armstrong's map in 1769, was the successor of some previous erection, it is impossible to say with certainty; but all the probabilities seem to point to such a conclusion. In 1777, however, the battle stone was removed. A new turnpike was then in course of construction by the banks of the river Rede, and Mr. Henry Ellison, the owner of the property, was anxious that the Otterburn trophy should be reared in a more conspicuous place. He accordingly took down the old memento, and decided that a new one should stand 180 yards nearer the highway. Though the idea was commendable enough, it was carried out with a somewhat niggardly hand. At the top of a circular mound of rough masonry, five feet in height, was placed the ancient socket, and springing from this, in two pieces, was a tapering shaft of something like 9½ feet in height. About this "cross," as about so many other phases of the Otterburn battle, there is doubt and uncertainty. If one turns to Hodgson's history, one finds that the shaft of this new trophy was got from Davyshiel Crags, and that the parish clerk of Whelpington was one of the men who helped to put it up. But if Mr. Robert White is to be credited on the point, the lower part of the upright on "Percy's Cross" is composed of an old architrave, that has, at some time, been removed from the kitchen fireplace at Otterburn Hall. How it got into its present position nobody knows. When, however, the circumstance was brought to the attention of Mr. Hodgson, he made a suggestion that may not unlikely be near the truth—namely, that the parish clerk must have been mistaken about the use to which the Davyshiel stone was put; or else that some later occupant of the hall must have appropriated the new column for his cooking apparatus, and replaced it by a discarded piece of stonework from above the kitchen grate. Let us hope, at all events, that the exchange was made before the Davyshiel stone was reared on the battlefield, because, on any other supposition, the transaction might almost be compared to the desecration of a graveyard.

Though the present village of Otterburn bears no resemblance to the hamlet that occupied its side in 1388—the supposed date of the battle—our sketch of the locality can hardly fail to be of

Digitized by Google

general interest. In the scene, near the bridge, we have a view that is at once a tribute to the ability of the artist as well as to the picturesque beauty of a Border landscape. The place now abounds with comfort, happiness and prosperity. In the olden time it was occupied by hovels, in which there were neither glass for the windows, grates for the fires, nor chimneys for the smoke. There was no "inside gear" to speak of—such, for example, as beds or furniture—as all the wealth of the settlers was in cattle that could be easily driven away on the first sign of the raiders. This is very clearly shown in the "last woll and testyment" of Clement Reyde, made in 1582; for, although his stock comprised no fewer than 24 "oxson, ky, stotys, and young novt's," his household gods were valued at only ten shillings.

WILLIAM LONGSTAFF, in the *Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*, December, 1891.

HISTORY AND ESTABLISHMENTS OF REGIMENTS.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE FIFTH (OR NORTHUMBERLAND) REGIMENT OF FOOT.

(COPIED FROM THE *BRITISH MILITARY LIBRARY*, 1799 AND 1800.)

(*Continued from page 32.*)

The town of Grave being reduced to a heap of rubbish by His Highness the Prince of Orange, was taken on the 29th October, 1674, and the French marched out of it to Maestricht; and the same winter four regiments consisting of British subjects were formed, viz. two English, one Scotch and one Irish, of which latter the Earl of Clare was Colonel (the same being now called the 5th, or Northumberland Regiment of Foot), originally formed from independent companies in Ireland, but reduced at Blackheath as aforesaid. To these were added the two old Scotch regiments to complete the brigade.

The Irish Earl of Clare being accused of a criminal correspondence held by him with the enemy, his regiment was taken from him, and his lordship was sent out of the Dutch dominions. That Regiment being then without a head, the Prince of Orange removed Lieutenant-Colonel Anselme, to the command of the said Regiment; and His Highness, not long after (viz., on the 2nd of August, 1675) gave the said Regiment to Sir John Fenwick, whereby it lost the name of Irish, and many English gentlemen were commissioned in it in Sir John's time.

In the beginning of the year 1675, by the Prince's orders, Sir John Fenwick's regiment marched from Bois-le-Duc, to the place appointed for the army to assemble and encamp at, in order to take the field against the enemy and afterwards was ordered into garrison in the city of Utrecht, from whence they were ordered to Bois-le-Duc, and from thence on a private expedition, and, by a forced march, were brought before Maestricht; it is remarkable, that when the English brigade was posted at the head of the trenches, before that city, the sallies of the besieged were always beaten back with great slaughter, and latterly they never attempted to sally when that brigade was upon duty. Sir John Fenwick was wounded during the siege, and nearly one half of the officers and private soldiers of his regiment were killed and wounded.

On the 11th September, 1676, Sir John Fenwick resigned his command of the Regiment, upon some disgust, and the same was given to his lieutenant-colonel, Wisely (sometimes written Westley). Sir John returning home, continued under the displeasure of the Prince of Orange, and was finally beheaded in 1696.

In March, 1677, the Regiment was at Utrecht, and during the campaign of that year was involved in the contingencies of the war, without anything very particular happening to it, after which the men went into garrison.

The season drawing on for the next campaign, in the year 1678, the Prince of Orange ordered his army to march out of their garrisons, and cantoned them in the villages of Brabant and Flanders. The Prince of Orange being informed that the Duke of Luxembourg, with the French army, were encamped at St. Denis, about a league from Mons, assembled his army and made four days long marches to attack them, and arrived in sight of their camp on a Sunday, near twelve o'clock. About two o'clock the Prince ordered the attack, which continued until near nine o'clock, when the night parted the combatants, many thousands being killed on both sides. His Highness ordered the best refreshments for his army in the night, that could be got for them, intending to fall foul on the enemy again by next morning, but they retired by favour of the night, leaving the Prince of Orange in possession of the field of battle. Immediately after which, peace was proclaimed in both armies.

Colonel Westley having been drowned in crossing the seas, about the 10th December, 1680, the Prince gave the Regiment to Thomas Monk, then lieutenant-colonel to Sir Henry Bellasyze.

King Charles II. dying in February, 1685, King James II. acceded to the throne. The Duke of Monmouth soon after invaded England, on which occasion the six regiments in the Dutch service were sent over to England with all possible expedition; Monmouth being routed, the King sent the six regiments back to Holland. The Dutch having given some cause of offence to King James II. in 1687, His Majesty seemed determined to break with them, demanding his subjects, the six regiments, out of their service, having occasion for them at home. The Prince of Orange in council with the States, resolved not to part with the regiments, they having been nearly fifteen years in the Dutch pay, but without laying any constraint on the officers, amounting to 240 in the whole brigade. They by intrigue prevailed on all of them except sixty to remain in Holland.

The Prince of Orange landed in England before the end of the year 1688, and the officers of this Regiment, with others before mentioned, having signed an association, they assisted the Prince in the success of his enterprise, King James getting privately away into France.

Major Bernardi, who was so many years in gaol, in consequence of his attachment to King James, was several years in the now 5th Regiment, and was one of the sixty officers before mentioned, who did not sign the association to join the Prince of Orange. In July, 1690, King William sent forces to preserve Dublin amongst whom were the 5th Regiment, which was the first English foot regiment that went into that city, and their colonel took upon him the command of the Castle. In July, 1691, the 5th Regiment was in garrison at Athlone, and in August following conveyed from thence towards Limerick the addition to the train of artillery brought from Galway, consisting of nine 24-pounders, nine 18-pounders and four large mortars.

In 1722, the 5th Regiment was quartered at Gibraltar, and in May, 1742, in Ireland.

From March, 1755, to the 25th May, 1758, the 5th Regiment was quartered in England; in September, 1755, they received His Majesty at Chelmsford on his way from Harwich to London. On the 25th May aforesaid, they embarked 868 men at Cowes, and were employed in the expedition against St. Malo; after which they returned, and disembarked on the 7th July; in August following, they were employed against Cherbourg, and in September at St. Cas. On these three expeditions they lost ninety-five men, and then remained in England till the 12th May, 1760, when they embarked at Gravesend for Germany, where they remained till the 22nd February, 1763; during which time they were engaged at Zigenheim, Saxenhausen, Wolfshausen, Corback, Weldaw, and very successfully at Warburgh, on the 31st July, all in the year 1760; in the October of which year, the grenadier company was detached and employed under the Hereditary Prince, and lost 149 men, from May to December this year.

The 13th April, 1761, Lieutenant John Smith was detached from Riteburg to Bremen for the camp equipage. This year the Regiment was engaged at Fellinghausen, and at the Hercules—lost 223 men this year, and in February had 367 men in the general hospital.

In 1762 the 5th Regiment was engaged at Wilhelmstadt, Brucker Muckel, Fredburg, with the piquets on the 9th August, and were engaged very successfully at Homburg and Mellsungen. When the grenadiers of France had surrendered at Wilhelmstadt, the soldiers of the 5th Regiment took off their caps, and gave them their hats in return, but the commanding officer of the Regiment would not permit the exchange; however, the 5th Regiment wore a fusilier cap for many years afterwards. A singular circumstance occurred at this surrender. After the French had been made prisoners of war, and were standing with ordered arms, the person of the 5th Regiment, who went up to receive the French colours from their standard-bearer, was shot dead upon the spot by a French sergeant who stood near their standard; this, however, caused but little confusion, and the sergeant was accordingly put to death instantly. A remarkable dog, whose master was a French officer, and had been killed in one of these actions, attached himself to the late Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, and never would leave him.

(*To be concluded*).

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 316.] **Friday, 30th April, 1909.** **[Vol. XXVII.**

CONTENTS.

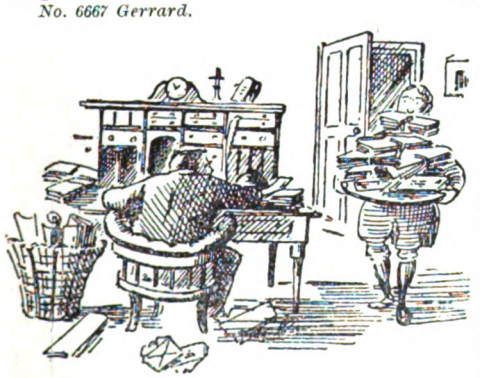
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	49	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	65
Our Contemporaries	49	Astronomic Pills	65
Subscriptions Received	49	The Knights of Saint George in Russia	66
Births, Marriages and Deaths ...	49	History and Establishments of Regiments (*concluded*) ...	67
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	50	Some Extracts from the History of Norwich, concerning the Ancient Company of Saint George	68
1st Battalion Notes...	50	St. George in Shakespeare ...	69
2nd Battalion Notes	52	Soldier Anecdotes	70
St. George's Day with the 2nd Battalion	55	Old Soldiers I have Known.—No. 1—Private Snooks	70
Depôt Notes	59	North Country Yarns	71
4th Battalion Notes...	61	A Private Soldier's Account of the Action at Matta, 24th April, 1908...	71
5th Battalion (Headquarter) Notes	61	History of the Second Battalion (*continued from December, 1908*) Supplement	
5th Battalion (Wallsend Detachment) Notes	61	Advertisements i. to xii. and cover	
5th Battalion (Newburn Detachment) Notes	62		
6th Battalion Notes...	62		
7th Battalion Notes	62		
Editorial Notes	63		
Letters to the Editor	64		
Answers to Correspondents ...	65		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone:
No. 6667 Gerrard.

30th April, 1909.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned-Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

Advertisements can be sent direct to the Editor or to the Sole Advertisement Agents, Messrs. E. D. Ainsworth and Co., 34 and 35, Norfolk Street, Strand, London, W.C.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"79th News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"The Diehards' Doings"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The Chinese Dragon"
"The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor ...	31/ 1/09	Lieut.-Colonel Roddam ...	31/12/09
		A. C. Milne-Home, Esq. ...	31/12/09
		Miss Milne-Home	31/12/09
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieut. and Quartermaster Allan	28/ 2/09	Mr. H. Challons	28/ 2/10
		Sergeant G. Parfitt	28/ 2/10
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, the Depôt, per Quartermaster-Sergeant Terrill	31/ 3/09	The Corps of Commissionaires, Newcastle Division, per Officer Commanding	31/ 3/10
		Lord Algernon Percy ...	31/ 3/10
Captain Hardman Jones ...	31/12/09	A. C. Bodham Whetham, Esq.	31/ 3/10
Captain W. C. Wright ...	31/12/09	Mrs. G. O. Sloper	31/ 3/10
Mr. E. Brooksbank	31/12/09	Sergeant-Major Morgan ...	31/ 3/10
Mr. W. Dixon	31/12/09	Mr. J. G. Keays	31/ 3/10
R. Richardson, Esq. ...	31/12/09	Mr. A. A. Ainsworth ...	31/ 3/10
		Lady Bertha Dawkins ...	30/ 4/10

BIRTHS.

ARCHER.—On the 17th inst., at Penywern Road, London, S.W., the wife of Thomas Archer, formerly 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

DAVIS.—On the 20th inst., at Bournemouth, the wife of Charles Davis, formerly 1st and afterwards 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

MARRIAGES.

GRANT—BISHOP.—On the 24th ult., at "Carrick," Lansdown Road, East St. Kilda, Melbourne, Australia, by the Rev. Charles Strong, D.D., John Grant, Royal Australian Artillery, to Katie, daughter of S. C. Bishop, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

LAMB—O'BRIEN.—On the 28th inst., at St. Mary's Church, Cadogan Street, S.W., by the Rev. R. Chichester, Everard J. Lamb, 3rd Reserve Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, only son of R. O. Lamb, of Hayton House, Cumberland, to Marjorie, second daughter of the late Captain C. W. O'Brien, 7th Royal Fusiliers, of Tanderagee, Ireland.

WILKINSON—MOCKRIDGE.—On the 9th December, 1908, at Karachi, India, by the Rev. G. S. Syme, Chaplain, No. 4170 Sergeant Charles Wilkinson, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to Maude Mockridge, of Holloway, London, N.

DEATHS.

HENDERSON.—On the 25th ult., at the Citadel, Dover, No. 1426 Private W. Henderson, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 22 years.

KNIGHT.—On the 9th inst., at his residence, 12, Castle Street, Dublin, Patrick Knight, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 70 years.—R.I.P.

MITCHELL.—On the 21st ult., at Hobart, Tasmania, Dorothy, wife of Ernest A. Mitchell, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

Digitized by Google

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette* :—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Gentleman Cadet William Philip Henry Rushbrooke, from the Royal Military College, to be Second-Lieutenant in succession to Lieutenant R. T. K. Auld, seconded (dated 3rd April, 1909). Supernumerary Captain Francis L. Festing is restored to the Establishment, on augmentation (dated 1st April, 1909).

COMMANDS AND STAFF.—Major J. B. Percival, D.S.O., the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be a Brigade-Major (dated 1st April, 1909).

5TH BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—G. T. Forrest, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 4th March, 1909).

1st Battalion Notes.

RAWUL PINDI;
26th March, 1909.

IN first taking over the duties of a foreign correspondent one is hampered by the fear of a repetition of news sent home by one's predecessor. I imagine that in last month's notes our move to Rawul Pindi, short as was the notice we received for it, was at least foreshadowed. The move came as a complete surprise to us, and we were for the most part very sorry to leave Peshawur. Sir James Willcocks, in bidding us farewell, explained that the health of the Regiment had rendered it necessary for us to go to a hill station for the hot weather, the Principal Medical Officer having reported that he could not undertake to be responsible for the health of the Battalion if the usual Half-Battalion remained in Peshawur during the coming hot weather. He stated that it was with great reluctance that the medical authorities had been compelled to pronounce this opinion, but that in the face of such a pronouncement, sorry as he was to lose us, he felt that no general would be justified in opposing the move recommended, however strong his personal feelings in the matter might be.

RUGBY FOOTBALL MATCH, PLAYED AT PESHAWUR, 1ST MARCH, 1909, OFFICERS V. REMAINDER OF BATTALION, RESULT, WIN FOR THE REMAINDER BY 11 POINTS TO 8.—A SCRIMMAGE NEAR GOAL.
(From a photograph by Colonel C. H. L. James.)

The barren cantonments of West Ridge, to which the fates have called us, in appearance compare unfavourably with the gardens of Peshawur, but the air is infinitely better and the health of the Battalion has already improved considerably.

Ordinarily, having successfully accomplished a move, one sinks down with a devout hope that considerations of economy may persuade a parsimonious Government to leave one in peace for the next ten years at least. On this occasion we cannot be buoyed up by any such vain hopes, as in a few weeks we shall move to Gharial, and the desperate struggles to load up the printing press will recommence.

A remarkable instance of the notorious self-confidence of aeronauts occurred in connection with the removal of the Regimental printing press from Peshawur. It is doubtful if even Caxton himself (let alone Mr. Grigg) would have undertaken to successfully fly a box kite, but our Regimental balloonist, having watched for three-quarters of an hour with ill-concealed contempt the vain attempts at loading some three tons of plant on to a mule cart, cheerfully undertook not only to take the whole machine to bits but to put it together again.

Fortunately the superhuman efforts of the fatigue party aided by the suggestions of an intelligent native saved the officer in charge of one printing press from the mortification of seeing Regimental Orders printed upside down for the next two months.

Bull fights are generally condemned by us as contrary to all ideas of sport as conceived by Englishmen. There is little doubt that such a spectacle is degrading to those who find a pleasure in watching it. Still those who witnessed the entertainment of Captain Clifford's cow and calf in a truck with five protesting ponies cannot but have realized the fascination of the national sport of Spain, while those who took an active part in the proceeding, will be slow to deny that courage and nerve of an exceptional degree are required in those who earn their livelihood in the bull ring.

The method of inspection of a Battalion in India by

Digitized by Google

what is known as the "Kitchener Test," with which are intimately connected Kitchener's cough drops, is a somewhat trying ordeal. It was therefore most gratifying to all who took part in this year's test, to be informed of the following extract from a letter received by the commanding-officer from the General-Officer-Commanding Peshawur Infantry Brigade. "I hope you will let your "officers, non-commissioned officers and men know how "fully I appreciated their good work during the tests. "Every operation shewed the result of great care, the "training, discipline and smartness were all that could "be desired. It has been a real pleasure to me to see "the tests carried out in such a whole-hearted way."

Review order is invariably donned with a certain amount of reluctance by all ranks, more especially in connection with a ceremonial parade. The officers of the Battalion can offer no heartier congratulation to Second-Lieutenant Platt than by assuring him that they gladly marched a mile in Wellington boots to see him awarded his well earned D.S.O., shortly before leaving Peshawur.

In the second round for the Murree Brewery Cup, our polo team defeated the Royal Artillery yesterday by two goals to one. The result of the third round in which we are drawn against the 12th Lancers will probably not be announced in these columns.

RUGBY FOOTBALL MATCH, PLAYED AT PESHAWUR, 1ST MARCH, 1909, OFFICERS V. REMAINDER OF BATTALION, THROWING OUT THE BALL FROM TOUCH LINE.
(From a photograph by Colonel C. H. L. James.)

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

From a rural point of view, it may sound romantic to have the company of the feathered flock in the Mess room during your leisure moments, but from a practical standpoint there are drawbacks to such a condition of affairs; for instance, there is the continual chirruping of the young fledgelings, the straw floating from the nest, in the air, and the uncertainty of not knowing what next may fall from the roof (sometimes the young birds themselves fall out of their nests and drop on to our tables.) These delights (?) were some of the conditions that were responsible for a new ceiling being fixed up in our Mess at Peshawur. Some of the members will easily remember the inconvenience and discomfort they suffered by being "dislodged" for weeks and weeks, to allow the workmen to complete their job.

It seems the irony of fate that we should have had to leave Peshawur, as soon as the benefits of a new roof and peaceful life appeared to be within our grasp. Our new quarters at Rawul Pindi are very small, so much so that our dining room is an Indian pal tent which has been pitched alongside the Mess Room proper.

A football match against our neighbours, the Prince of Wales' Own West Yorkshire Regiment, resulted in a win for us by one goal to *nil*. The solitary point was scored by Sergeant Thompson, this shot was described by our football expert as a "real daisy cutter."

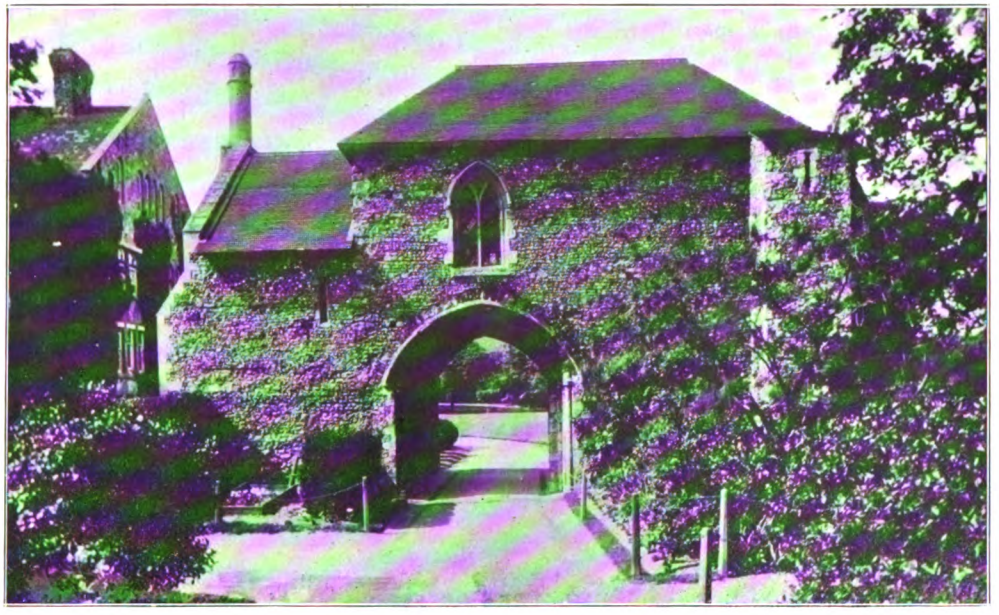
It had been intended to hold our annual St. George's Ball this month, but the fact that we were all "packed up" ready for our move to the hills, finally prevented our carrying out any such an idea. It was therefore decided to invite the members of the various Sergeants' Messes in the Garrison to an At Home on the 24th inst.; a large attendance showed their appreciation of our hospitality, and a smoking concert on the same evening ended a successful day. Whether the members of our Sergeants' Mess will consider the latter a sufficient exchange for their annual ball, is uncertain, and there are rumours even now of a prospective ball at Gharial on St. George's night.

On our arrival at West Ridge Cantonments our inner man was very thoughtfully provided for by the members of the West Yorkshire Regiment Sergeants' Mess, to whom we owe a debt of gratitude.

Before leaving Peshawur we were once more indebted

Digitized by Google

to our old friends the Royal Warwickshire Regiment, who came to our assistance very substantially in the matter of messing. We remember a similar occasion at Cherat when they provided an excellent "burra hazari" on our arrival.



THE GATEWAY, DOVER COLLEGE.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

Colour-Sergeants Smith and Price, and Sergeant Hill have joined us this month; we are informed that they will greatly strengthen our forces in the matter of sport. Colour-Sergeant Lewis returned off furlough with this draft.

2nd Battalion Notes.

THE CITADEL, DOVER,
24th April, 1909.

FIELD Training is in full swing once more, and Major-General Belfield, C.B., D.S.O., accompanied by Lieutenant Kershaw, A.D.C. (5th Fusiliers) inspected the Left-Half Battalion yesterday.

We have to thank Lieutenant Cruddas for his gift of a silver mounted cigarette slate.

The local attraction this week has been a Bazaar in aid of the Gordon Boys' Home, Dover. Officers visiting it have returned wiser but poorer men. Nicholls heard by telephone last night that he had won a plum cake, weight 14lbs., identity (at present) unknown, in one of the raffles. This officer's success has been duly noted and in the event of his applying shortly for sick leave, his application will be promptly thrown out.

At the South-Eastern District Tournament, held at Shorncliffe, on 18th March, in the bayonet combats the 5th Fusiliers beat the Leicestershire Regiment by six fights to two, the North Staffordshire Regiment by seven fights to one, and the Royal West Kent Regiment (final) by five fights to three. By winning at Shorncliffe the Regiment represent the South-Eastern District Command at the Royal Naval and Military Tournament, at Olympia, next month. This is the second time the FIFTH have so qualified for Olympia.

PARK AVENUE, DOVER.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

The following were the team:—Corporal Pease (team leader), Lance-Corporals Brown, Mudd, Vane, Gayson

Digitized by Google

and Pawson, and Bandsmen Smith, Watts and Keene.

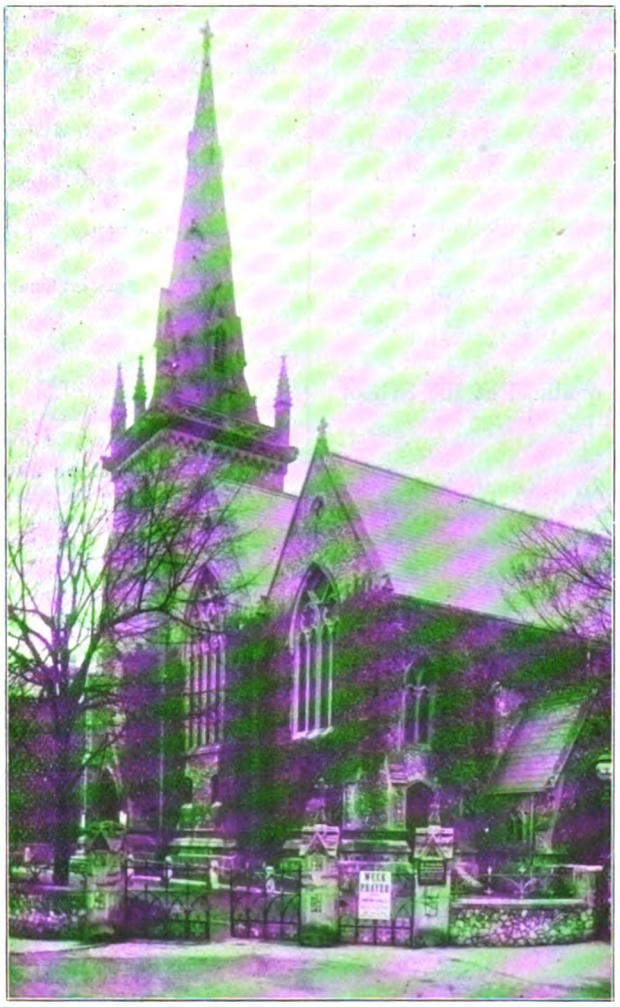
Our Regimental Point-to-Point, which we hope will now be an annual fixture, took place on the 2nd of the month. The meeting was held under the same arrangement as last year, namely, in conjunction with our neighbours the "Queen's Own" and the West Street Harriers. This year we were fortunate in having brilliant weather for the fixture, in striking contrast to last year, when the race was run in a blizzard. The course was quite a sporting one, about three and a half miles in length, over Lenacre and Singledge farms, and, considering the heavy rains that we had towards the end of last month, was in quite good condition. Quite a lot of people turned up for the event, many of whom seemed to take as much interest in the performance of our Band as in the racing.

We had eight entries on the card but only mustered seven starters, as Major Crispin was unlucky enough to be compelled to scratch one of his horses a few days before the race. As there has been so little hunting since Christmas, none of the horses were in very fit condition for a point-to-point, but we think we can safely say that our race was run in the fastest time of the four races on the card, but owing to the forgetfulness of a certain officer, who promised faithfully before the race, to take the time, we cannot vouch for it exactly. The race was won easily by Colonel Wilkinson's "The Sapper" ridden by Mr. Auld, who managed to steal away from his "Terriers" for a day, Mr. Leverson's "Harmony" was placed second and Colonel Wilkinson's "Hawkhurst" third. Below is the list of entries :—

CATCHWEIGHTS.

Colonel P. S. Wilkinson's ch. g. "The Sapper"	Mr. R. Auld,	1
Mr. G. R. F. Leverson's ch. m. "Harmony"	Owner,	2
Colonel P. S. Wilkinson's g.g. "Hawkhurst"		3
Major H. T. Crispin's ch. g. "Billy"	Owner,	0
Major H. T. Crispin's b. m. "Wings II." (late "Susan")	Mr. Sidney,	0
Captain W. H. Wild's br. g. "Gerry" ..	Captain Toppin,	0
Captain W. H. Wild's ch. m. "Dunross"	Owner,	0
Mr. B. Cruddas's b. g. "Mischief"	Owner,	0

The following are particulars of the services of non-commissioned officers and men who have left the Colours during the month :—



S. JAMES' CHURCH, DOVER.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

No. 2142 Sergeant H. COWLEY.—Enlisted, 13/4/88; discharged, 12/4/09; service, 21 years; served in 1st, 2nd, 4th and 5th Battalions, and at the Depôt. Foreign service: Gibraltar, Egypt, Crete, and South Africa. Campaigns: Soudan expedition, 1898, with Queen's and Khedive's medals and clasp Khartoum; South Africa, 1899, with Queen's medal and Belmont and Modder River clasps. Wounded at Modder River.

No. 7935 Sergeant J. H. ARMITAGE.—Enlisted, 4/4/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 3/4/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions and at the Depôt. Foreign service: South Africa, 3 years and 331 days.

No. 7954 Private J. W. BALLS.—Enlisted, 18/4/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 17/4/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions.

No. 8001 Private A. WESTOBY.—Enlisted, 9/4/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 8/4/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions.

No. 7940 Private J. H. BONNINGTON.—Enlisted, 11/4/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 10/4/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service: South Africa, 112 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 307 days. Medals: Indian General Service medal, 1908, with clasp N.W.F., 1908.

No. 7947 Corporal J. PINCHES.—Enlisted 15/4/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 14/4/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 4 years and 119 days.

No. 7944 Private W. DEWSE.—Enlisted, 17/4/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 16/4/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service: South Africa, 112 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 307 days. Medals: Indian General Service medal, 1908, with clasp N.W.F., 1908.

No. 9245 Sergeant-Tailor A. LATHAM.—Enlisted in North Staffordshire Regiment, 8/10/90; transferred from 3rd Lincolnshire Regiment, 13/2/03; discharged, 18/4/09; total service, 18 years and 193 days. Foreign service: Malta, 143 days; South Africa, 176 days. Medals: Queen's South African medal, with clasps Transvaal and Cape Colony; Long Service and Good Conduct medal.

No. 7955 Private J. BURNS.—Enlisted, 23/4/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 22/4/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 1 year and 131 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days; India, 2 years and 361 days. Medals: Indian General Service medal, 1908, with clasp N.W.F., 1908.

No. 7957 Private T. RIDYARD.—Enlisted, 23/4/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 22/4/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 2172 Sergeant J. G. HAMILTON.—Enlisted, 24/4/88; discharged, 23/4/09; service, 21 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions and at the Depôt. Foreign service: Singapore, 1 year and 326 days; West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 5 years and 92 days. Served in the Military Prison Staff Corps at Wynberg, from 20/10/03 to 22/10/07.

No. 7924 Private T. O'CONNOR.—Enlisted, 19/3/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 27/4/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd, 3rd and

Digitized by Google

4th Battalions. Foreign service: South Africa, 2 years and 268 days.

No. 7962 Private C. SIPSON.—Enlisted, 27/4/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 26/4/09; service 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service: South Africa, 112 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 307 days; India, 1 year and 323 days.

No. 7178 Private J. RYAN.—Re-enlisted, 21/9/00; discharged, 30/4/09; total service, 21 years. Former service: Leinster Regiment and the Royal Irish Reserve. Foreign service: South Africa, 5 years and 60 days. Medal: Queen's South African.

Certificates of Education have been awarded as follows:—

1st Class:—

No. 5301	Corporal H. Slater	from 30/3/09
„ 7878	Lance-Corporal B. Annetts	„ 30/3/09
„ 7240	Bandsman A. Cordery	„ 30/3/09
„ 1257	„ A. Brierley	„ 30/3/09

3rd Class:—

No. 1959	Lance-Corporal C. Bennett	from 26/3/09
„ 2173	„ H. L. Wood	„ 26/3/09
„ 294	Private J. Calvert	„ 26/3/09
„ 2516	„ E. Shorten	„ 26/3/09
„ 2513	„ T. J. McDonald	„ 26/3/09

Good Conduct Pay has been granted as follows:—

No. 1141	Private G. Ashwin	2 from	5/ 7/08
„ 9848	Bandsman T. Fowler	2 „	11/11/08
„ 53	Lance-Corporal E. Brant	2 „	20/11/08
„ 307	Private G. Bowles	2 „	13/ 1/09
„ 162	Lance-Corporal G. Raison	2 „	21/ 3/09
„ 506	„ J. Hill	1 „	2/ 2/09

No. 5231 Sergeant G. Ouzman qualified at the School of Musketry, Hythe, on the 12th ult.

Sergeants A. G. Rowden and G. Ouzman have been posted to the Permanent Staff of the 3rd Reserve Battalion, from the 1st inst.

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 6968	Drummer A. Wilford	from 29/3/09
„ 2166	Private J. Coxon	„ 29/3/09
„ 2352	„ G. Wood	„ 31/3/09
„ 2346	„ J. Wardle	„ 5/4/09

The undermentioned have been permitted to re-engage to complete 21 years' service:—

No. 5201	Corporal J. Walker	from 8/4/09
„ 5236	Private R. Hall	„ 13/4/09
„ 5174	Lance-Corporal T. Watts	„ 20/4/09

Long Service and Good Conduct Medals, with gratuity, have been awarded to the undermentioned:—

No. 2780 Colour-Sergeant Instructor-of-Musketry F. Hamilton
No. 2711 Sergeant J. Staples — No. 2655 Sergeant C. H. Day
„ 6923 Sergeant-Cook R. Ridley — „ 9245 Sergeant-Tailor A. Latham

---

FOOTBALL.

OFFICERS v. SERGEANTS.

Played at the Citadel on the 21st inst. The Officers played with the wind during the first half, Captain Archer and Lieutenant Gething playing well together, they were well backed up by Lieutenant Sarel in the centre. The Sergeants' goal was strongly besieged and except for the fine defence of Sergeant Milne several goals must have been scored. At half-time the score was "love all" but in the second half the Sergeants improved their combination and scored two goals in quick succession. Only six minutes remained for play when the Officers scored their first goal and repeated the performance with only half a minute left for play amidst intense excitement. Extra time was played and during the last few minutes the Officers scored again and thus won by three goals to two. The teams were as follows:—

OFFICERS.

Goal:—
Colonel Wilkinson

Backs:—
2nd-Lieut. Leverson — 2nd-Lieut. Nicholls

Half-Backs:—
Lieut. Cruddas — Lieut. Forster — 2nd-Lieut. Smith (4th Batt.)

Forwards:—
Capt. Wild — Capt. Gibbes — Capt. Archer — Lieut. Gething — Lieut. Sarel

SERGEANTS.

Forwards:—
Col.-Sergt. Jenkins — Sergt. Williamson — Band-Sergt. Long
Sergt. Staples — Col.-Sergt. Regan

Half-Backs:—
Sergt.-Cook Ridley — Sergt. Simpson — Pioneer-Sergt. Avery

Backs:—
Sergeant Smallwood — Sergeant Hill

Goal:—
Sergeant Milne

Referee:—
Major Crispin

In the Folkestone and Dover Senior League Matches, the results have been as follows:—

Versus Royal West Kent Regiment, at Dover, draw 1—1; versus Leicestershire Regiment, at Dover, lost 2—1; versus Folkestone, at Folkestone, lost 1—0; versus Royal Marines, at Dover, won 3—2.

DOVER HOSPITAL CHARITY CUP.

We are having some tough games with our friends, the Royal West Kents, for possession of this handsome trophy. The first match was played on the Danes on Easter Monday and resulted in a draw one all, after a hard fought game. The second match was played on the Danes on the 19th inst., and again resulted in a draw, one all, after playing extra time, this was also a hard fought contest, and we doubtless would have won except for the fact that one of our forwards was useless for most part of that game. The date for the replay has been fixed for 27th April.

COMPANY FOOTBALL.

FINAL FOR THE INTER-COMPANY FOOTBALL SHIELD D AND A.

After having tied one all in the first match, the tie was replayed on Wednesday, 14th April, and A Company won by two goals to love. The first half D Company were playing up hill with the wind, and held their own well. After half-time when A Company had the wind to help them they had the best of it. D Company were fairly hard pressed most of the time, and had it not been for good play by their backs the score would have been increased against them. For A Company Sergeants Williamson and Hiorns played very well indeed, the latter continually saving the

Digitized by Google

situation. For D Company Private Bennett played best. The teams were made up as follows :—

A COMPANY.

Goal :—
Laws

Backs :—
Hiorns Kennedy

Half-Backs :—
Keene Ramsay Avery

Forwards :—
Williamson Thoburn Berry Lane Simpson

D COMPANY.

Forwards :—
Sunderland Meares Brown Sutton Clark

Half-Backs :—
Shaw Nunn McDonald

Backs :—
Bennett George

Goal :—
Simmonds

BOXING.

The Royal West Kent Regiment held a Boxing Tournament at Dover on the 1st and 2nd inst., details as follows:—

" Six Round Contest."—Private Richardson (5th Fusiliers), v. Private Holding (Royal West Kent Regiment), winner of open competitions. A poor contest, Richardson being all over his man from the start, compelling him to retire in the second round. Richardson was declared the winner.

" Eight Round Contest."—Private Middleton (5th Fusiliers), v. Jack Walton, Featherweight Champion of Kent. Middleton was the quicker man and got in a good many face and body blows, although Walton took them very coolly. On time being called Middleton was declared the winner on points.

" Recruits' Competition."—In this competition Private Cooper (5th Fusiliers), worked his way into the final, and after a good fight lost on points.

" Middleweights."—Private Jones (5th Fusiliers), was beaten by Lance-Corporal Palmer (Leicestershire Regiment). This was the best fight of the evening. Jones gave away about 8lbs. in weight, but stuck to his man splendidly, and was awarded a special prize for being the best loser in the Tournament. Palmer won the competition.

Boxing competition arranged by the Leicestershire Regiment, at Shorncliffe, on the 7th and 8th April, open to the Garrisons of Shorncliffe, Canterbury, Dover and Deal :—

" Featherweights," finals.—Private Middleton (5th Fusiliers), v. Private Polly (11th Hussars). This was a good fight, and at the close Middleton was awarded the victory on points.

The Depôt, Royal Marine Light Infantry, Deal, held a Boxing and Sports' Tournament. At this Private Middleton fought a five round contest, his opponent being Sergeant-Instructor Holmes, Royal Marine Light Infantry. A very interesting fight, Middleton being declared the winner.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

During the month our old friend Mr. John Twigg paid us a visit. He looks wonderfully well, and fit for many years' work. We wish him the best of luck.

We were very glad to see Sergeant-Major Redhead down here, who seldom misses an opportunity of coming, also another 1st Battalion soldier in Sergeant Morton.

ST. GEORGE'S DAY WITH THE 2ND BATTALION.

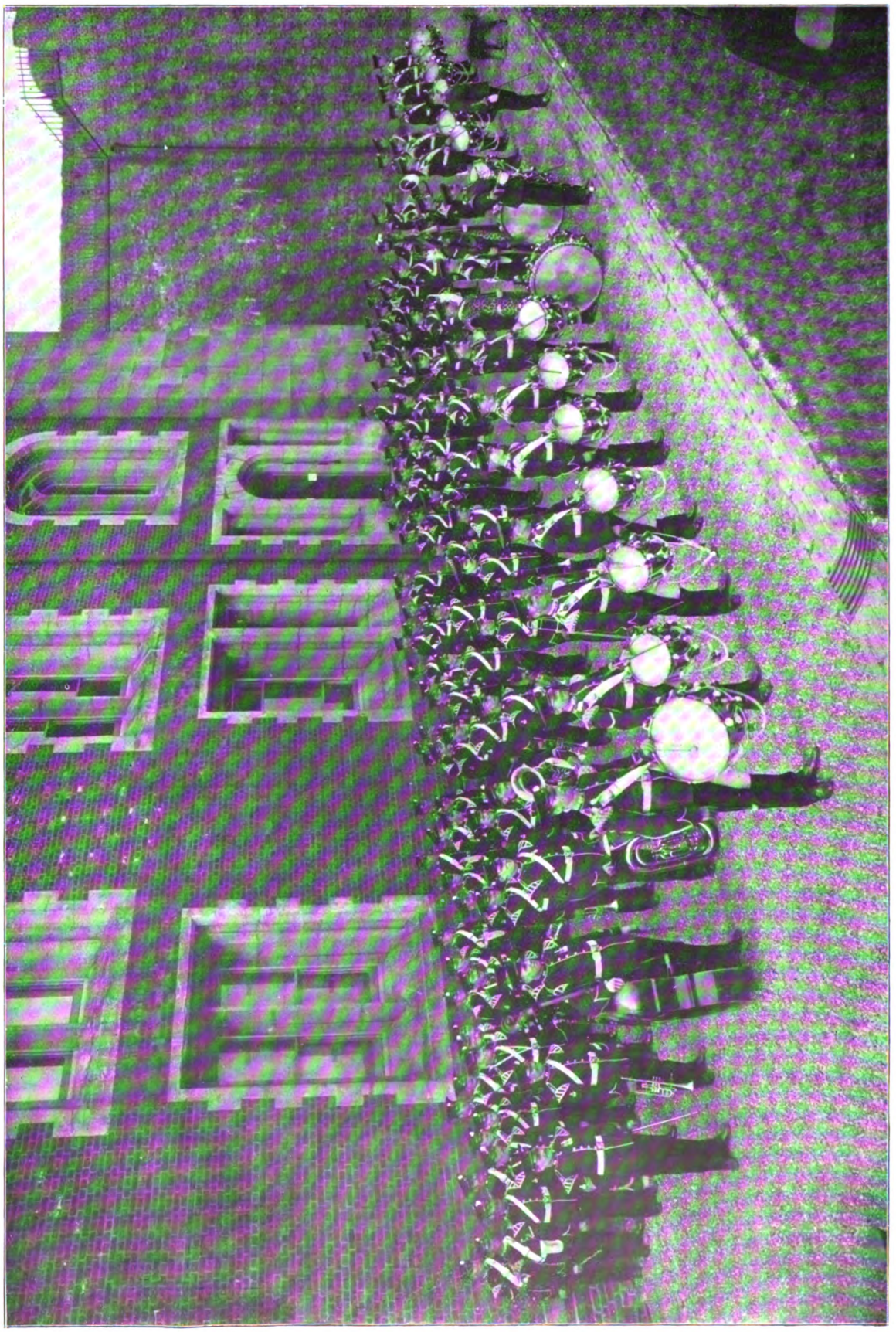
THE Festival of St. George, Patron Saint of England and of the FIFTH, was celebrated in the usual manner. The day dawned dull and cold with every prospect of a wet parade in store for us, but, as the hours for the ceremony approached, the sun which had for some time been battling with the clouds broke forth and the remainder of the day was perfect. We had hoped to see our Chief, Sir Bryan Milman, but he was, to everyone's great regret, unable to attend. Our indefatigable Editor had come down to Dover on the 21st to arrange about photographs being taken for the *Gazette*, and to hunt up fresh advertisers to help swell its funds. Colonel Riddell arrived on the 22nd to stay with us, and Somerville and Wreford-Brown stopped for the night.

Early in the morning telegrams began pouring in, and continued in a steady stream throughout the day from all parts of the world. Messages were received from the 1st Battalion at Gharial, and the Depôt, Generals Bigge, Auld (Guernsey), Roberts, Colonels Ray, Whitaker, Kilgour, Lonsdale, Hale, Pollock, Pocklington, Stewart, Beamish, Sitwell, (Dalhousie), Money, Lambton, Robinson, Sturges, Dashwood, Colonel and Mrs. Dyke, Colonel and Mrs. Cherry, Majors Brett, Pearse-Hobbs, Buchanan, Buckley, Somervell, Major and Mrs. Leach (Gibraltar), Major and Mrs. Thomson, Major and Mrs. Turner, Major and Mrs. Morley, Mrs. and Miss Harkness, Mr. Charles Anderson, Sister Agnes, Larpent, Galston, Braithwaite, Jackson (Malta), Leslie (Middelburg), Heber Percy, Thurlow, Spence, Wood, Foster, Le Gallais (Jersey), Carthew, Isaac (Alexandria), Captain and Mrs. Evans, Gathorne Hardy (New Zealand), Nunneley, Lethbridge (U.S.A.), Festing, Woods, Foljambe (Burmah), Binny, Bathurst, Captains Riddell, Duncombe-Shafto, Thornton, Auld, Lynch-Staunton, Kemys-Tynte, Jones (Cape Colony), Willans, Wright, Maude, White, Le Breton, Steele, Gower, Booth (Lamu), besides one from Mrs. Franks and the Eagar boys, and " best wishes from an old Colonel and two of his Adjutants " signed Master, Enderby, Miles.

The Battalion paraded at 12 noon punctually for Trooping the Colours. On all sides one heard praise as to the manner in which the parade was carried out, not only from the ladies, who nearly always refer to it as a pretty sight, but from what we may perhaps call " expert military authority." We ourselves think that a word of praise is due to Sergeant-Major Morgan.

As usual the Band and Drums were at their best on this occasion, and presented a very fine appearance under Mr. Cooper and Drum-Major Pallister, whose skilful wielding of his rose-betwined staff seemed to attract universal admiration. Although we are over 700 strong, there was only room on our Parade Ground for 350 men to take part in the Trooping.

Digitized by Google



THE MASSED BAND AND DRUMS, 2ND BATTALION 5TH FUSILIERS, ST. GEORGE'S DAY, 1909.
(From a photograph by C. S. Harris, 77, London Road, Dover.)

Digitized by Google

After the usual ceremony of Trooping the Colours, the six Companies marched past, Colonel J. F. Riddell, the senior old FIFTH officer present, whom we were all very pleased to welcome amongst us again, taking the salute. The Battalion then reformed line and, with the Commanding Officer, Lieutenant-Colonel E. S. Heard, at its head, advanced in review order, the general salute being taken by our Divisional Commander, Major-General Belfield, C.B., D.S.O.

After the Colours had been duly lodged, the Officers entertained their guests at luncheon, at which over 200 sat down, the Band and Drums playing alternately an excellent programme until nearly 3 p.m.

A complete list of those invited would fill up more than the space at our disposal, but amongst those actually present were :—Major-General Belfield, Brigadier-General and Mrs. Stuart-Wortley, Colonel Peacocke and Officers 3rd Worcestershire Regiment, Colonel Style and Officers 1st Royal West Kent Regiment, the Officers Royal Engineers, Major McCheane and Officers Army Ordnance Department, Colonel Payne and Officers Army Pay Department, Colonel Wiseman-Clarke and Officers Royal Garrison Artillery, Dover, Major Standen and Officers Army Service Corps, Colonel Townsend and Officers Royal Army Medical Corps, the Officers 1st Leicester Regiment, and the Officers Royal Marines, the Matron and Sisters Queen Alexandra's Imperial Military Nursing Service, Colonel and Mrs. Bittleston, Colonel Riddell, Colonel Darley, Major Malet, Major Somerville, Captain Young, Captain Wreford-Brown, Captain Bevan, Captain Douglas, Mr. Kershaw, Mr. Milne-Home, Mr. Downes, Mrs. Yatman, Captain and Miss Gall, Mr. and Miss Wix. Rev. and Mrs. Jellicoe, Rev. and Mrs. Hughes, Rev. W. Thompson, Rev. J. Taylor, Captain Ainsworth, Colonel and Mrs. Long, Rev. and Mrs. Day, Colonel, Mrs. and Miss Wylde, Colonel, Mrs. and Miss Balfour, Mr. and Mrs. North, Captain Hickman, Mr. and Mrs. Oliver, Baron and Baroness de Belabre, Captain, Mrs. and the Misses Clarke, Mr. A. J. Matthews, Major and Mrs. Passingham, Colonel and Mrs. Rogers, Colonel and Mrs. Martindale-Vale, Captain and Mrs Hunter, Captain, Mrs. and Miss Dixon, Mr. and Mrs. Heard, Naval Cadets P. Heard and H. N. Mackay, Mrs. and Miss Chenevix Trench, Captain, Mrs. and Miss Chambré, Captain and Mrs. Barr, Colonel Winsloe, Mr. and Mrs. Fisher, Colonel and Mrs. Mercer, Colonel and Mrs. Elton, Captain Spanton, Colonel and the Misses Williamson, Mr. and Mrs. Boddam-Whetham, and Mr. Gerald Boddam-Whetham.

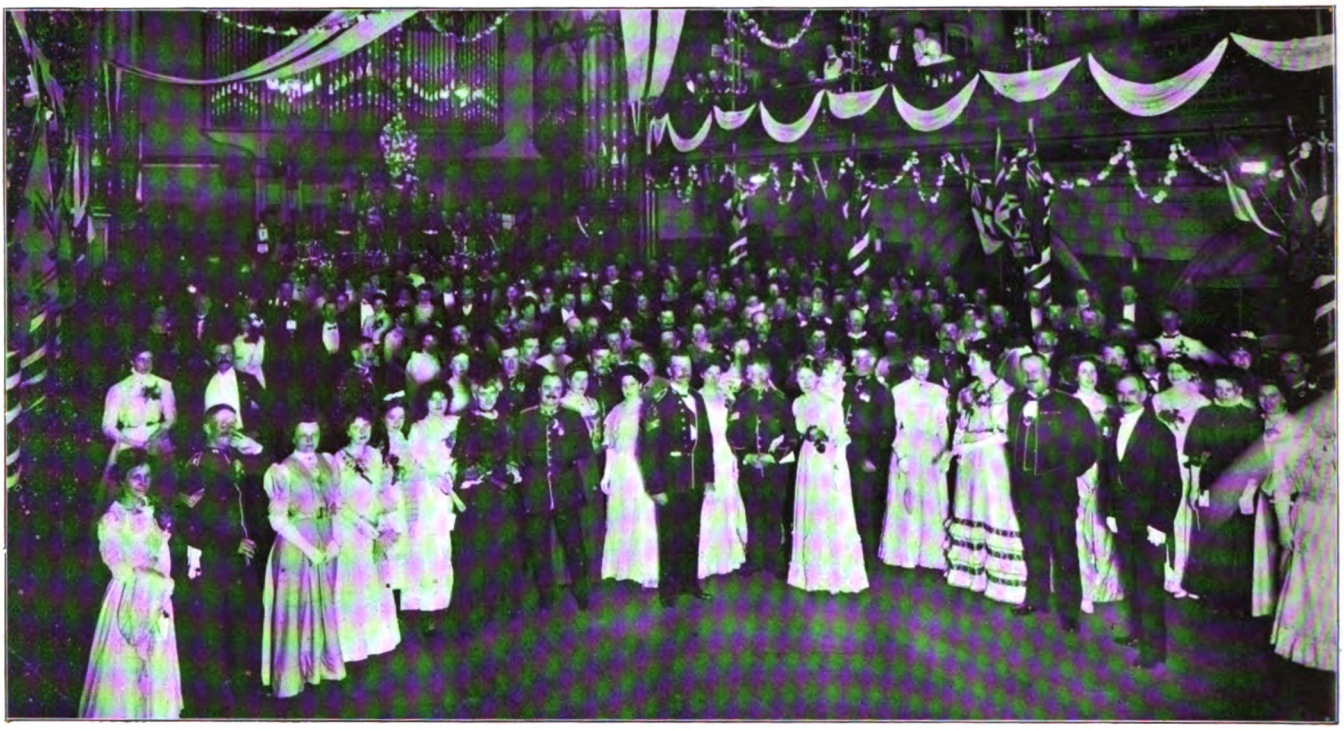
ST. GEORGE'S DAY AT THE SERGEANTS' MESS.

St. George's Day has come and gone, the day we look forward to for weeks beforehand, the day on which Fusiliers past and present gather together to pay homage to their Patron Saint, and to worship—if we may say so—at the shrine of the Saint who is placed on such a lofty pedestal by our Regiment. The day on which we look forward to meeting old friends and old comrades, to talk of the days that have been, and to taste of the joys of living part of our lives over again. A large number of old comrades and friends of the Regiment joined us during the morning, witnessed the Troop, and were afterwards entertained by us in the Mess. We missed several old faces, death, alas! has claimed some old comrades since last year; and others were prevented from being present by circumstances over which they had no control. We received telegrams during the morning from Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, Major Buckley, Major Thomson, Lieutenant and Quartermaster Wallace, The Depôt, Mr. Lloyd, Sergeant-Major Challons, Colour-Sergeant Goss, Colour-Sergeant Hitchener, Sergeant-Master-Tailor O'Donnell, Mr. Kirkland, Sergeant-Major Sims, Sergeant-Major Buckthought, Mr. Hutton, Mr. Glonn and Sergeant Stanley. Their kind thoughts were much appreciated.

In the evening we held our Annual Ball in the Town Hall, Dover. The decorations were very tastefully carried out by Messrs. Flashman, and their labours on our behalf created quite a sensation, many expecting very little being done in that direction as the Town Hall is really a splendid place in its every day aspect. The Connaught Hall, with its stage and splendid organ at the top end, and its most convenient galleries around three sides of the Hall, presented a very imposing appearance and made a magnificent dancing saloon. From the roof was suspended five large chandeliers, while from the centre one a large basket of red and white roses was suspended with odd festoons falling over the sides, from this basket hundreds of yards of red and white roses in chains were hung and attached again to the four other chandeliers, as well as to the pillars on the gallery. In addition to the roses to the centre chandelier was attached four large banners, designed in each case as a St. George's flag, each of these were very long and tapered off, the ends being fastened to the four corner pillars. The pillars themselves were decorated with red and white roses and red and white bunting. The two side galleries were covered with rugs and laid out as a lounge, with many settees, couches and easy chairs, with a sprinkling of palms and ferns, to entice tired dancers to rest, and for those who did not dance to enjoy to the full the brilliant scene below. The gallery opposite the stage was used as a buffet for light refreshments.

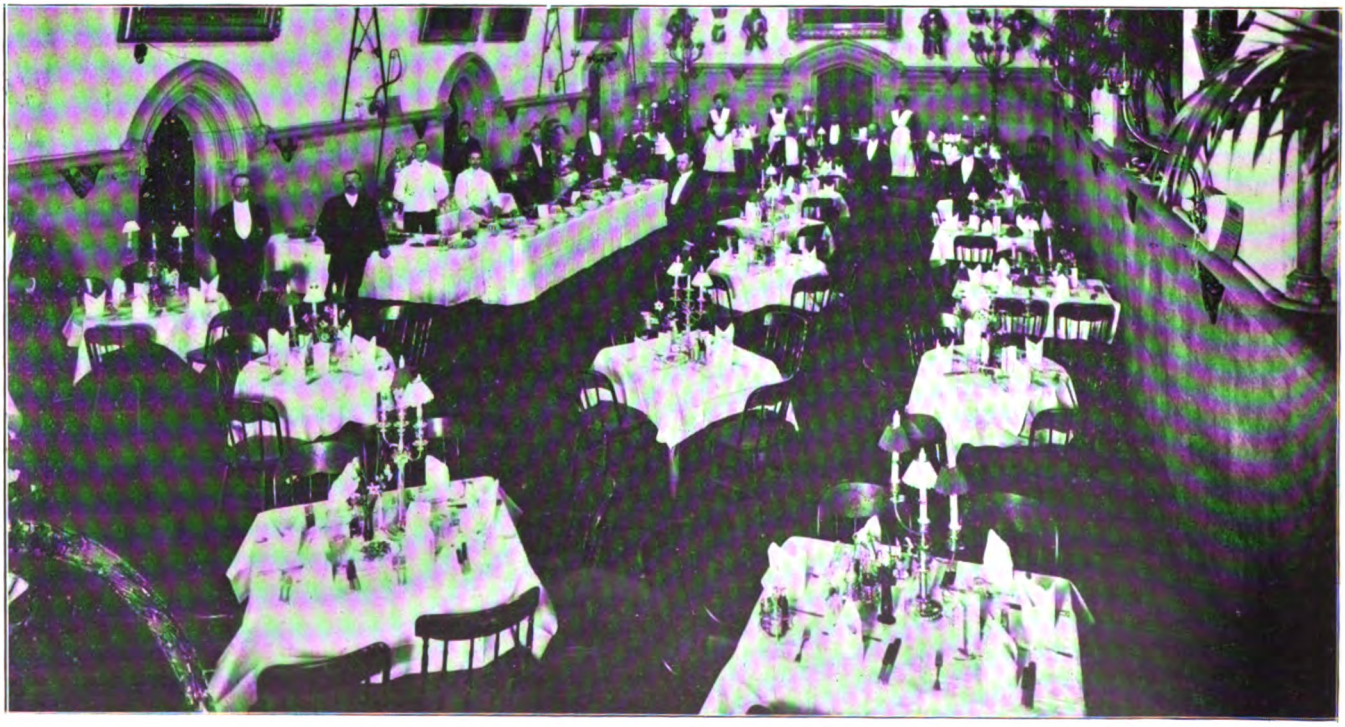
The stage presented a very striking sight; on either flank and along the front ferns and flowers of different sizes were a part of the general scheme, next came fifteen drums, piled, and in the centre, immediately in rear of the drums, the three Colours rested on a pile of rifles and bayonets, while interspersed in the foliage were about forty electric lights of various colours. In rear of the whole our Band dispensed their music to the satisfaction of all concerned. The Maison Dieu Hall was divided into two, one third being used as a beer and spirit bar and the remainder as the supper bar. Curtains hanging in folds from a height of about nine feet divided one bar from the other. The floor of this hall was covered with red baize. In the supper bar accommodation had been arranged to seat over 100 at a time at small tables; on each table was a silver candelabra holding three candles, each candle being covered with alternate red and white shades. This supper bar was open from 11 p.m. till 4 a.m., to prevent overcrowding. The caterers, Messrs. Igglesden and Graves, deserve much praise for their excellent arrangements. In the beer and spirit bar Sergeant Ridley was in charge, and much credit is due to him and to his waiters for the excellent way in which their department worked. It would be impossible to depict a more brilliant scene than that formed by the different colours of the ladies' dresses, together with the Mess jackets of the Officers, the scarlet and blue uniforms of the Sergeants and the sombre black of our civilian friends. Over 350 were present, and among those honouring us with their presence were our Colonel and Officers of the Battalion with their ladies, Officers from all the Corps

Digitized by Google



THE SERGEANTS' BALL, ST. GEORGE'S NIGHT.

(From a photograph by C. S. Harris, 77, London Road, Dover.)



A PORTION OF THE SUPPER ROOM, THE SERGEANTS' BALL, ST. GEORGE'S NIGHT.

(From a photograph by C. S. Harris, 77, London Road, Dover.)

Digitized by Google

in the Garrison; amongst them being Colonel Bittleston (Commanding Dover Defences), Colonel Riddell, Major J. A. C. Somerville, Captain Douglas, Captain Wreford-Brown, Colonel Style, and Major Chichester. An invitation was extended to the Mayor and Mayoress of Dover, who regretted their inability to attend owing to the death of a near relative.

The following carried out the duties of M.C.'s:—Colour-Sergeant Jenkins, Sergeants Avery, Burnell and Williamson; and the names of the committee were as follow: Sergeants Avery, Ridley, Robinson, Williamson, Lance-Sergeants Hiorns, Johnson, McEnery and Seed, with Colour-Sergeant Jenkins as president. We hope to see one or two photos of the ball in this or next month's *Gazette*.

CORPORALS' SMOKING CONCERT.

The Corporals celebrated St. George's Day by holding a Smoking Concert in one of the most convenient rooms in the Citadel, on Saturday, the 24th; the concert was a great success, and it was very pleasing to see the many different uniforms. The Dover, Shorncliffe, Deal and Canterbury garrisons and the Navy were all represented. All seemed to participate and thoroughly enjoy St. George's Day celebrations, and it almost seemed as if the day was the one great day allotted to each respective unit present; however, ample preparations had been made to meet all emergencies, thanks to a most energetic committee, presided over by Corporals Barker and Beaumont.

The following is a copy of the programme:—

Pianoforte Solo ... ... Selected ... ...
Private A. MOORE, 5th Fusiliers.

Song (comic) ... ... "My Word!" ... ...
Corporal SHAW, 5th Fusiliers.

Song ... ... "The best of friends" ... ...
Lance-Corporal STANLEY, 5th Fusiliers.

Song (comic) ... ... Selected (encored) ... ...
Lance-Corporal LANGTRY, 5th Fusiliers.

Song (comic) ... ... "I'm the Plumber" ... ...
Corporal WATSON, Worcester Regiment.

Song (sentimental) ... ...Mr. O'GRADY ... ...

Song ... . "My Old Comrade" ... ...
Corporal BOSTOCK, Royal West Kent Regiment.

Song (comic) ... ... "It's done" ... ...
Lance-Corporal MILLGATE, Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry.

Song (comic) ... "Annie Laurie"—(Parody) ... ...
Lance-Corporal LANGTRY, 5th Fusiliers.

Song (comic) ... ... "Irish Jubilee" ... ...
Lance-Corporal CLARKBURN, 5th Fusiliers.

Song ... ... "The Diver" ... ...
Corporal SHILLCOCK, Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry.

Song ... ... Selected ... ...
Lance-Corporal CHARLESWORTH, Military Foot Police.

Song (comic) ... "Ain't it a peculiar thing" ... ...
Corporal WATSON, Worcester Regiment.

Song ... ... "The World is mine" ... ...
Lance-Corporal DRESSER, 5th Fusiliers.

The programme having come to an end, speeches were given and responded to on behalf of each unit present, the proceedings being brought to a close by the singing of "Auld Lang Syne" and the National Anthem.

ST. GEORGE'S DAY MEETING OF FIFTH FUSILIERS' R.A.TA.

The members of the St. George's Branch R.A.T.A. held a social gathering in the Drill Hall, Northampton Street, on the night of St. George's Day. There was a good muster of men and their friends, numbering in all about 350. The Committee, under Corporal Kenning, carried out all the arrangements, and the latter ably officiated as Master of Ceremonies. The evening was spent in singing and parlour games, in which everyone seemed to thoroughly enjoy themselves. During the evening the Committee served round tea and refreshments, and the younger members, notably the boys, appeared to thoroughly enjoy themselves during this relaxation. The gathering was visited by the Vice-President, Lieutenant Allan, who complimented the Committee on the success of their labours, and asked the members present to put forward their efforts this year to carry on the temperance work in the Battalion till at least we could reckon seventy-five per cent. of abstainers. If each member of the Branch did a little, Mr. Allan said, a great deal could be accomplished. He concluded by saying that it gave him great pleasure to see such a splendid number there, and wished them all a pleasant evening's enjoyment.

Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
27th April, 1909.

WE were all very sorry to have to say good-bye to Captain Rickman on the 31st ult., on the expiration of his term of office as Adjutant. We hope the Fates will be good enough to call him north again one of these days.

We regret that we cannot yet offer a welcome to his successor, as no one has yet been appointed. We presume the appointment will be filled some two days before the annual training so as to make things nice and easy for the new-comer!

The Cricket Leagues have started on their horrible career in and about Newcastle, but it certainly is not cricketing weather yet.

St. George's Day was celebrated in great style. A full account of the parade and festivities is given elsewhere. We had hoped to have seen a goodly muster of the FIFTH at lunch, but we were doomed to disappointment. However, we were very glad to welcome Major Thomson, Captains Rickman, Hall and Warwick, and hope for a larger muster next year. During the day telegrams of good wishes were received from the 1st and 2nd Battalions, the Sergeants of the 2nd Battalion, Colonels Stewart, Sturges, Lambton, Riddell and Willmott, Majors Buchanan and Turner, Captains Riddell, Foster, Woods, Larpent, Duncombe-Shafto and Douglas, and Lieutenant Cornwall.

No. 5231 Sergeant W. G. Ouzman and No. 5408 Sergeant A. G. Rowden were posted to the Permanent Establishment on the 1st inst., from the 2nd Battalion.

No. 6954 Colour-Sergeant J. Wilson has been awarded a pension of 22½ pence for life.

No. 7709 Private D. Monteith has been awarded a pension of 13 pence for life.

No. 6959 Private J. Mitchell has been awarded a pension of 11½ pence for life.

No. 7358 Drummer J. Leigh was awarded a 3rd Class Certificate of Education, and granted Proficiency Pay, Class I., at 6d., on the 29th ult.

Digitized by Google

No. 5135 Lance-Corporal F. Jones re-engaged to complete 21 years' service on the 5th inst.

No. 6958 Private W. Sanders was discharged on termination of engagement on the 28th inst.

The following recruits joined during the month :—

No. 2529	Private	A. Robinson	No. 2533	Private	W. Turnbull
,, 2531	,,	J. H. Nettleton	,, 2535	,,	W. Munday
,, 2532	,,	L. W. Brown	,, 2536	,,	G. A. Panter
		No. 2537 Private W. Moulder			

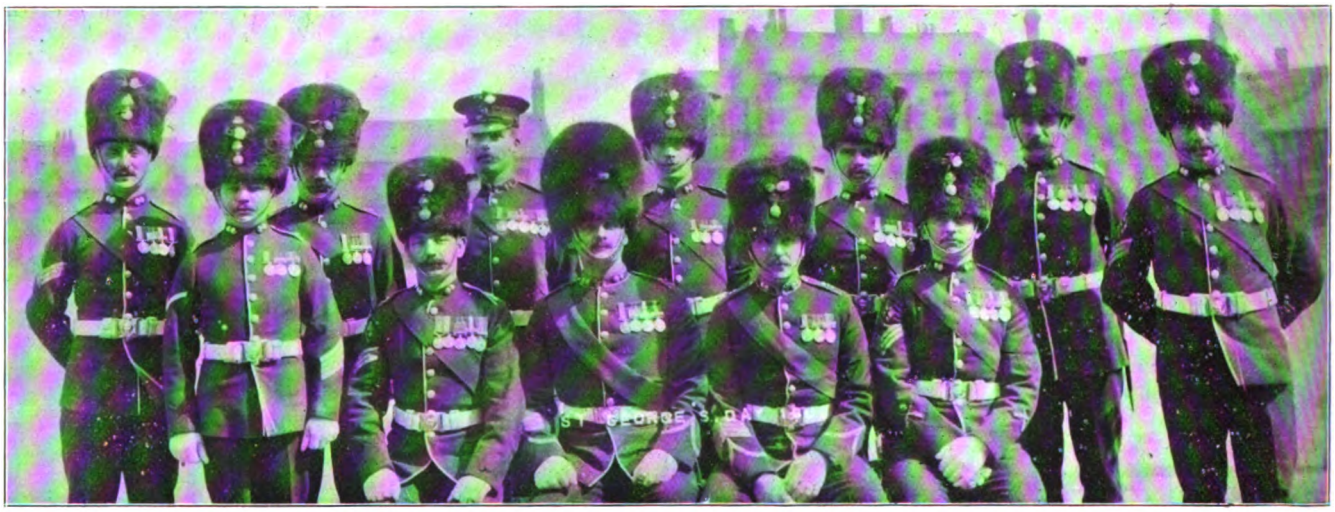
ST. GEORGE'S DAY AT THE DEPOT.

In spite of our comparatively small numbers, we managed to spend a very cheery St. George's Day. To take the place of the Trooping of the Colours, a service in the Cathedral was arranged at which the Colours of the 1st, 3rd and 4th Battalions were decorated with roses; as this is the first year this has been attempted, a short account of the ceremony may be of interest.

The 5th Depôt with the Band marched to the Cathedral *via* the War Memorial, six non-commissioned officers bearing wreaths of red and white roses being at the head of the column. On arrival at the Cathedral the big west doors were thrown open, the wreath-bearers marching in first and taking their seats in the front pew, the rest of the troops being provided with seats in the centre aisle just opposite the colours. A short service followed including the singing of St. George's hymn, accompanied by the Band, and a stirring address from Canon Southwell. After "God save the King" had been sung, the clergy proceeded down the north aisle followed by the wreath-bearers, who took their stand underneath their respective Colours, holding the wreaths aloft. The troops then marched out in file, three paces between each file, saluting the Colours with "Eyes Right" as they passed. After forming up outside, the men were allowed to enter the Cathedral again while the wreaths were placed on the Colours, and were encouraged to spend a few minutes examining the brasses and records before marching off.

The names of the N.C.O.'s bearing the wreaths were as follows:—For the 1st Battalion, Quartermaster-Sergeant Terrill and Colour-Sergeant Smith; for the 3rd Battalion, Quartermaster-Sergeant Belcham and Colour-Sergeant Watson; for the 4th Battalion, Colour-Sergeant Cooper and Colour-Sergeant Corrighan. We were very glad to see one old veteran of the FIFTH—Mr. J. Shalders—present, wearing the Mutiny medal. He afterwards marched up to barracks with the troops, in spite of the weight of his seventy-two years—a splendid example to young 5th Fusiliers. We hope to make this service an annual feature, and if so, we trust to find him with us again, and for many years to come, and perhaps—and here the wish is father to the hope—accompanied by other old comrades, and may they all be as hale and hearty as Shalders is.

After dinner, a Cricket Match was played between Nos. 1 and 2 Companies, the former proving successful by thirty runs. Children's sports was the next item, then tea at which the married families were present, and a Social in the Gymnasium, which was kept up with great spirit till eleven o'clock. The thanks of all are due to Colour-Sergeant Cooper who was responsible for the organisation of the various forms of entertainment during this very successful and enjoyable day.



GROUP OF NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS OF THE FIFTH FUSILIERS NOW SERVING AT THE DEPÔT, TAKEN ON ST. GEORGE'S DAY.
(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells.)

Below is the result of the cricket match between Nos. 1 and 2 Companies, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, played on St. George's Day :—

NO. 2 COMPANY.

Corporal Watson, b Belcham	2
,, Fletcher, b Belcham	0
Drummer Boniface, b Belcham	0
Private Wileman, c and b Challoner	1
Sergeant Sykes, c Eltringham, b Challoner	8
Colour-Sergeant White, b Challoner	0
,, Corrighan, b Belcham	4
Lance-Corporal Chapman, not out	8
Corporal Brennan, b Belcham	0
,, Willson, st Clarke, b Belcham	2
,, Pearson, b Belcham	1
Extras	11
Total	37

Digitized by Google

NO. 1 COMPANY.

Quartermaster-Sergeant Belcham, b Wileman	0
Private Clark, b Wileman	5
Corporal Challoner, b White	3
Private Devine, b Wileman	20
„ Armstrong, run out	9
Sergeant Eltringham, b Wileman	5
„ Logan, c Watson, b White	5
Private Robinson, b Boniface	2
„ Walsh, b Brennan	10
Sergeant Hodgson, c and b Brennan	4
Corporal Price, not out	0
Extras	4
Total	67

The following are the results of the Children's Sports, held at the Depôt on St. George's Day :—

Girls' Race (age 8 to 12).—1st, Halloran ; 2nd, Easthope ; 3rd, Terrill ; 4th, Chapman.

Boys' Race (age 8 to 12).—1st, Joyce ; 2nd, P. Honeyball ; 3rd, W. Honeyball.

Girls' Race (age 5).—1st, N. Mellish ; 2nd, D. Cooper ; 3rd, F. Clark ; 4th, E. Honeyball.

Boys' Race (age 6 to 8).—1st, Cooper ; 2nd, Cave ; 3rd, Nicholls.

Girls' Race (age 4)—1st, Sykes ; 2nd, Mellish ; 3rd, Eltringham.

Boys' Race (age 4).—1st, Clark ; 2nd, Cave ; 3rd, Clark.

Skipping Contest.—Girl Easthope won with a skip of 208 steps.

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
28th April, 1909.

SEVERAL of our Companies have commenced with the preliminary portions of the new Musketry Course, and those of our members who, after a hard day's work, have walked several miles to a range and then endeavoured, in the face of the rays of a setting sun, to locate and hit a khaki figure at 500yds. are not enraptured with the "experimental and tentative course" ; while those who have attempted to load and fire eight rounds per minute, under the same conditions, are still less enthusiastic in their praise.

Colour-Sergeant-Instructor J. Goss was discharged to pension on St. George's Day ; this Non-Commissioned Officer joined the FIFTH in November, 1899, having given up his rank of Lance-Sergeant in the Yorkshire Regiment and transferred as a private in order to accompany our 2nd Battalion to South Africa ; Colour-Sergeant J. Parker, from the 1st Battalion, has been to posted Haydon Bridge in his place, and has taken over his duties.

Our Haydon Bridge Company held a Smoking Concert on the 27th ult., when Colour-Sergeant Goss was presented with a watch and chain, and Mrs. Goss with a gold brooch. The Haltwhistle Drum and Fife Band, with Sergeant-Instructor Kennedy as Drum-Major, marched from Haltwhistle, some nine miles, and paraded the streets of the village before the concert, an act which was much appreciated both by the Company and the local inhabitants.

Recruiting has been steadily progressing lately, and we have at last attained a strength of 500. Over 90 per cent. of our one year men re-engaged.

5th Battalion (Headquarter) Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
25th April, 1909.

TO celebrate our first anniversary, the Newcastle Territorials held a route march on Saturday afternoon, the 3rd inst., through the principal streets of the city. All looked very smart, and the civilian population of Newcastle and district were apparently very favourably impressed with the turn out. There was a most satisfactory muster—1,552 of all ranks. Our Battalion, 434 strong, represented over a fourth of the total number. Colonel Saxton White, our C.O., was in command of the parade, and had as his Staff, Major H. O. Bell, Captain de la Pryme and Captain Garrett, Major Rowell being in command of the 5th Battalion.

We have had a visit from "An Englishman's Home" at the local theatre, which should help to fill up the vacancies in local corps.

Our commissioned ranks are filling up fast, two new officers having joined during the month.

New officers are asking the question—"How is it we cannot have evening classes at the local barracks to enable us to put in our month's training?" It would be much more convenient for most of us to attend from, say, 6.30 to 9.30 p.m., as is done, I believe, in practically all other military centres.

5th Battalion (Wallsend Detachment) Notes.

WALLSEND,
25th April, 1909.

A SMOKING Concert was held in the St. George's Drill Hall, Wallsend, on the 23rd ult. Captain Summers Hunter occupied the chair, and was supported by fully 400 officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the Battalion, together with their lady and civilian friends.

Mr. Pattinson, V.D. (late Captain in the 4th Durham Light Infantry Volunteers), Hon. Secretary the National Service League for Northumberland, delivered a very instructive and interesting address, giving particulars of Lord Roberts' scheme, which is so strongly supported by many of the highest officers, past and present, of the British Army. He gave us examples of the Swiss system of training, and shewed slides taken from photographs of the Swiss Army during their manœuvres.

The audience was very enthusiastic and a number of recruits joined the Territorial Force. It was also decided to start a sub-branch of the National Service League in Wallsend, a number of the audience giving their names as willing to assist in forwarding the aims of the League.

Thanks are due to the Borough Quartette Party, and

Digitized by Google

Messrs. Haines and Dawson, for the excellent musical programme rendered during the evening, and to Sergeant Phillips for providing and manipulating the lantern.

5th Battalion (Newburn Detachment) Notes.

NEWBURN,
25th April, 1909.

THE held our annual Company Dinner early in the month. Amongst the officers present were Major Rowell, Captain Stephenson and Lieutenant Straughan.

Captain Stephenson during the course of his remarks stated that the Company was now within half-a-dozen of its full establishment, and that the type of recruits who recently joined were of a very high order.

The success of the Company is due to the keen interest and attention shown by both officers and non-commissioned officers alike.

6th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
St. George's Eve, 1909.

RECRUITING continues brisk and the Battalion should soon be at full strength. We have to welcome two new officers, Mr. Harvey and Mr. Parkinson.

The route march mentioned in these notes last month was very successful. The column was composed of all arms and its passage through the streets was watched by many thousands.

To-morrow, St. George's Day, will this year again be celebrated by several gatherings. In the evening the Officers are dining together, and the Sergeants will hold their St. George's Ball. To-night, a Regimental Dance is to be held, and on Sunday the Battalion parades for Divine Service at the Cathedral.

A fifteen guinea cup has been given to the promoters of the annual Newcastle Exchange "Walk," to be held for the year by the first Territorial soldier to reach the winning post. This should be an excellent opportunity for one of our Quayside Company to distinguish himself.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Our Billiard Team wound up the season with two more successes, beating the team of the Northumbrian Divisional Royal Engineers' Sergeants by thirty-seven points, and that of the Depôt Sergeants by seventy-seven points.

On the 6th March our shooting team met the 5th Battalion Sergeants on our range, and succeeded in beating them by fourteen points.

7th Battalion Notes.

BERWICK-ON-TWEED,
27th April, 1909.

THE strength of this Battalion is now close on 800, and it is hoped that a large proportion of this number will be under canvas at Berwick, in June, for the fortnight beginning on the 12th.

On discharge, after twenty-one years' service, Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Lalor (who has been relieved by Sergeant W. Blades) has been the recipient of a purse of gold from the citizens of Berwick, at the hands of Major Steven.

The last appointment to a Second-Lieutenancy has been that of Mr. H. R. Swailes, who has followed an old custom of the 1st V.B.N.F. by trying a previous service in the ranks, where he had been promoted Lance-Corporal.

"Coming events cast their shadows before," no Maxim guns have been seen yet, but the drag ropes have arrived. No rule being available, the "intelligent non-commissioned officer" is in training.

E (Amble) Company has started a section at Broomhill, where the recruits have enlisted up-to-date, and no difficulty will be experienced in picking a good section.

Sergeant Owen's Transport Course, and Sergeant Patten's Small Arms Factory Course, resulted in proficiency certificates in both cases.

St. George's Day was celebrated by a very successful Dance at the Drill Hall of the Headquarters Company, and, according to custom, the Companies at Alnwick and Morpeth held their Annual Church Parade on the nearest Sunday (26th). The turn out of the Band and Drums at Berwick reflected considerable credit on the energy displayed by the Sergeant-Major and Sergeant-Drummer Adamson in working up this important detail. The Commanding Officer, with Major Reavell and Captain and Adjutant Riddell attended Service, and before the Company moved off the Commanding Officer presented Long Service Medals to Sergeant W. Short, Corporal J. O. Thompson, Lance-Corporal R. Adamson, and Privates A. Adamson, J. Adamson and T. Young; and Efficiency Medals to Sergeant H. Forster and Armourer-Sergeant G. Patton.

The Sergeants of G and H (Berwick) Companies held a Dinner and Smoking Concert on St. George's Day, at which all the Sergeants contributed to the programme, and the opportunity was taken of presenting Colour-Sergeant McLaren, by his fellow Sergeants of G Company, with a suitable memento on his marriage. A previous march out was attended by 120 out of an enrolled strength of 138.

Digitized by Google

ST. GEORGE

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
28th April, 1909.

OUR readers may remember some little time ago we referred to the meeting in Australia of Colonel Dashwood with an old 5th Fusilier, Bishop, and later we published a clever article from him, having reference to the Indian Mutiny. Just after our last issue of *St. George's Gazette* saw the light of day a letter dated Melbourne, 2nd March, came to hand from this old soldier, who, after referring to two old FIFTH men now living in Australia)—Joy, in Western Australia, and James Walter, at Queensland, to whom Bishop tells us he had sent copies of *St. George's Gazette*, proceeds to say:—

"The following extract from "a letter received by me from "one of the old 1st Battalion, "may be of interest to some of "the very old hands, who may "remember the writer, No. "3364 James Walter, who en- "listed in the old Corps in "March, 1856, and finally left "the Service on a pension in "December, 1877:—

"'I was,' says Walter, 'Pay- "'master-Sergeant at Feroze- "'pore, in 1866, but in '69 I "'left the Regiment and joined "'the Ordnance Department at "'that station, and after that "'I went to the Public Works "'Department, and was em- "'ployed on the Military Works "'at Cawnpore for nine years, "'until I went to England on "'obtaining my discharge in "'1877. After being a short "'time in London, I volunteered "'with eleven ex-sergeant- "'majors and sergeants to go "'to the Zulu war with the "'Commissariat and Transport "'Corps, and remained with "'them until the war was over. "'I then went to Bristol on the "'Commissariat Department, "'and in 1883 I came out here "'to Brisbane, Queensland, "'Australia, where I am now "'living. I have the Indian "'Mutiny Medal as well as the "'one for the Zulu war. I have "'never come across any of the "'FIFTH except Drum-Major Gavegan, who died about six years ago "'in Sydney, New South Wales. In case anyone wants to write to me "'my address is, Norman by Hill, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia.'"

Above are the extracts from an interesting letter which Mr. Bishop has kindly copied out for us. His letter to us concludes with kind greetings to the Regiment, the Editor and Staff (!), for St. George's Day.

Two welcome gifts to our funds have come to hand this month, one for £5 from the 2nd Battalion, thus bringing their annual gift for the current year to £15 in all, while a remittance of 14/- comes all the way from South Africa, from Captain Hardman Jones; to the givers we beg to tender our grateful editorial thanks.

Sergeant-Major Redhead, of the Corps of Commissionaires, sends on an interesting booklet recording the proceedings held in February last, to commemorate the foundation of the Commissionaires in February, 1859. We have already recorded in these pages the celebration of the event at Newcastle-on-Tyne, which perforce appeals most to our readers, the FIFTH providing a large contingent of members, with Major Thomson in command, and Sergeant-Major Fisk representing that division, so we need not repeat those doings here. The booklet before us, however, is interesting reading nevertheless, particularly to those who have the well-being of that very deserving and well run institution the Corps of Commissionaires, at heart.

MASTER NORMAN E. COOPER, AGED FOUR YEARS, SON OF BANDMASTER COOPER, SECOND BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

Another publication—the *English Race*, for March—comes to hand this month; we have had something to say concerning this the Journal of the Royal Society of St. George before, and the copy now before us keeps up its reputation and is as interesting as ever. From its pages we learn that the Festival Dinner was to have taken place on St. George's Day, in the Grand Hall of the Criterion Restaurant, under the presidency of the Right Hon. Lord Northcote (one of the earliest Life Governors of the Society). An article on "Patriotism," by Mr. Edward Percy, will repay the reader, while correspondence and notes from the various branches in the colonies and elsewhere are sure to evoke interest in those principally concerned.

While on the subject of literature, we feel we must say a good word for our contemporary—*The Faugh a Ballagh*—the quarterly monthly magazine of the 87th Royal Irish Fusiliers, whose first issue for this year, the April number, is now before us. The magazine is by no means a new venture, but this is the first of a new series, very excellent it is too, and worthy, in every sense of the

Digitized by Google

word, of the distinguished regiment it represents. Printed on excellent paper, and fully illustrated, its twenty-eight pages of matter are full of Regimental interest. The magazine, we note, is published at the printing works of *The Armagh Guardian*, and right well has this firm carried out their part; the whole paper, as a matter of fact, is distinctly very good indeed, and much credit is due to one and all concerned in its production.

The Editor would like to express his grateful appreciation of the many kindly greetings he has received on the subject of St. George's Day: he much regretted his inability to accept the kind invitation to the Sergeants' Ball, pressure of much business necessitated an early return to London after the ceremony of Trooping the Colours and partaking of the hospitality of the Officers at their Mess. To one and all who sent him kindly greetings, he can only say, "the same to you, and very many of them."

We chronicle, with the deepest regret, the death in India of Major-General R. A. P. Clements, C.B., D.S.O., A.D.C., from the effects of an operation for appendicitis on the 2nd of this month. We feel, from much that we have heard, that we are expressing the feeling of all ranks in the 2nd Battalion, who had the honour of serving under him in South Africa, for he was regarded by them with great admiration and affection, and there was no General in the Service whom they would sooner have served under. It was during General Clements' operations in the Hekpoort Valley, late in the year 1900, that our 2nd Battalion formed part of his column, and with him shared nearly four months of hard and vigorous campaigning in constant opposition to General Delarey. The action and defeat at Nooitgedacht were fully described in the pages of *St. George's Gazette* at the time; it was here that the sterling soldier-like qualities of the late officer were conspicuously in evidence, his coolness, courage and resource saving a critical situation from what might have been complete disaster. After a brilliant forced march, Beyers had joined forces with Delarey, and a most determined and forcing attack was made on the British column with the special object of capturing the guns. Sufficient credit was only tardily given to Clements and the troops under him, for the fact that with a force reduced to barely 700 men, after the losses of the early morning engagement, he succeeded in saving all the guns and the greater part of the baggage of the column in the face of close on 3,000 Boers, and in a very difficult piece of country. An eye-witness of the action writes to us to say that he feels that no one who was present on that day will easily forget the picture that rises in his mind of Clements, with his short pipe in his mouth, calm and collected in spite of his losses, inspiring steadiness and confidence in all around him, and showing an invincible cheerfulness though the situation at one time looked desperate; and so it would have been if the General had been other than he was. The Army has lost a gallant and skilful general, and the 5th Fusiliers a staunch friend.

Letters to the Editor.

ARMY AND NAVY CLUB, LONDON, S.W.
6th April, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—Attached is a copy of a letter I received nearly thirty-five years ago, which may interest you. The writer, then 89 years of age, was Assistant-Surgeon William Bewicke Lynn, late 5th Foot, the date of his first commission was the 9th July, 1809. His name does not appear in *Hart's Army List* as far as I can trace, *i.e.*, back to 1869. He died aged 93, in 1878. He was for many years Consulting Surgeon of the Westminster Hospital. About the time I received the letter I met the next junior Assistant-Surgeon on the Regimental List, John M. Bartley (father of the late John Cowell Bartley, Lieutenant-Colonel 5th Fusiliers), who was in the FIFTH at Salamanca. These two must have been almost the last links with the Regiment's glorious past:—

"CLAYGATE,
"3rd August, 1874.

"Thanks, many thanks, my dear Sir, for the little narrative of my old "Regiment, now termed Fusiliers. I am sorry it has not perpetuated "the white feather which was the trophy of a valiant deed, in which the "FIFTH stripped their opponents of a *boasted white feather*, wearing it "themselves, we were proud of it, and Ridge in entering an engagement, "after a short harangue, always added, 'unfurl your colours, uncase your "'*Feathers* forward!'

"Your relation of the combat of El Bodon is truly correct, but I must "be allowed to add a fine feat performed by Major Ridge. When the "French cavalry failed to advance upon our bayonets, they divided, "wheeled round upon our flanks and would have assailed us in the rear, "but Ridge faced about the rear rank and gave them a front of bayonets "from that quarter, and Johnny Crappoes were obliged to walk off with "their tails between their legs. We then marched to Guinaldo in hollow "square. At Guinaldo, Wellington held his headquarters.

"Short as is my supply of space left in this letter, I cannot forego the "relation of the death of Major Ridge. Picton, our Divisional-General, "having determined to escalade the citadel, pointed in the morning to "each regiment the part it was to take and the time (dark of the evening).

"Before starting, Ridge gave the necessary instructions to the men, "then taking Major Bishop aside, desired him to take charge of the keys "of the military regimental chest, Bishop being somewhat taken aback "would have refused, considering them, as he said, as safe in Ridge's "hands as his. Ridge then pressed it as a favour, and Bishop complied. "The siege went on as narrated in your narrative; the citadel was carried "and all fighting ceased, and Ridge on mustering his men to find who had "been put *hors de combat*, went up to, and shook some iron rails, when a "volley of musketry was fired from within, and he fell, pierced by seven "balls, but died without a groan. This event looks something like pre-"destination, does it not?

"Believe me, dear Sir,
"Yours very truly,
"(Signed) W. B. LYNN."

The extract is interesting and in my opinion worthy of perpetuating in the pages of our Regimental paper.

Yours truly,
G. H. D.

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
12th April, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—Will you kindly publish the following letter received from an ex-non-commissioned officer of the 5th Belgian Regiment of the Line:—

"59, RUE BESME, BRUXELLES,
"27th February, 1909.

"DEAR SIR,—As in the English Army some regiments start Old Com-"rades' Associations, which is done since long in Belgium, I asked the "Editor of *The Military Mail* to give me the present name of the old 5th "Foot, as I am an ex-non-com. of the Belgian 5th of the Line, and a "member of the Association. We may perhaps see our way, in some "future time, to visit each other by a delegation of a limited number—"say five. The Editor of *The Military Mail* has kindly given me your "address.

"Yours faithfully,
"(Signed) HELY CLAEYS."

In reply to the above I informed Mr. Hely Claeys that the FIFTH had no Veterans' Association except that formed by the Sergeants. I also informed him that his letter would be sent to the April number of our Regimental Paper, and that I should be very pleased to forward him a copy of the same.

Yours truly,
JAS. THOMSON.

"THE INCUBATOR," PICCADILLY,
15th April, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—With reference to a letter in the *St. George's Gazette* of last month concerning the sale by auction of a Drum-Major's Staff of this Regiment, among others, I think your correspondant is a little inconsistent. When offered the said Staff by an auctioneer, who knew your correspondent to be a collector of unconsidered trifles (or words to that effect), the latter refused the offer with scorn. If the staff was not worth ten-pence (probably its unexpired value), it strikes me your correspondent's indignation is uncalled for. If, on the other hand, he had bought it to add to his collection, as above, and to save it from desecration by alien hands, we would listen to his just indignation with respect and edification. As it is, we can only express surprise. Be that as it may, we can all hope under the circumstances, that auctioneer number two has bought a

Digitized by Google

pig in a poke or a white elephant, whichever he likes to consider it. We trust, however, that in future, officers who buy or possess unconsidered trifles of this sort, will kindly first offer them to the Regiment before putting them up to public auction.

I remain, dear Sir,
Yours truly,
"WART."

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
St. George's Eve, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge, with thanks, the following further subscriptions for the year ending 31st December, 1908 :—

	Subscriptions. £	s.	d.
Previously acknowledged	77	11	0
Captain Hon. N. C. Gathorne-Hardy	1	1	0
Lieutenant H. C. Stephen (1908)	0	7	6
Captain W. Enderby	1	0	0
Major F. B. Morley	1	0	0
Captain H. B. Warwick	1	0	0
In Memory—A. W. C. B.	2	2	0
Colonel J. F. Riddell	2	2	0
,, H. A. Cherry	1	0	0
,, D. S. Stewart (1908)	2	0	0
	£89	3	6

The Committee also wish to thank the Officer Commanding 2nd Battalion for a gift of roses for the veterans of the Regiment on St. George's Day. These roses were despatched to-day in the name of "serving comrades" to eighty-six ex-members of the Regiment, who are all upwards of sixty-five years of age. In the majority of cases a small donation from the Aid Society accompanied the roses.

Yours truly,
JAS. THOMSON, Major.
Secretary Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"SILENUS."—*The subject is as old as the hills; kindly do not send us any more chestnuts that drop from your tree in the garden.* "WALKER."—*The same to you, and very many of them, and many thanks for kindly greetings.* "G.M."—*We would suggest a visit to the Zoo.* "X.Y.Z."—*Yes, it is usually done.* "CAPTAIN C."—*We have never met it ourselves; if you have, a short article on the subject would doubtless prove very interesting.* "BERTHA."—*So glad to know all goes well with you.* "H.T.C."—*Your MS. re Phœbe Hessel (that good old Regimental myth as she has been called by some) duly received with thanks, it is quite a long time—a bit over five years to be accurate, since we have had any thing to say about her; we will gladly make use of the matter you kindly send before very long.*

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*,
30TH APRIL, 1884.

THIS month's number of the *St. George's Gazette* may possibly be the last number which will appear. Should the paper cease with this month's issue, all subscriptions which have been received for future numbers will be returned.*

MULLINGAR NOTES.—We were glad to welcome to Mullingar during St. George's week, an old Fusilier—Mr. W. Thompson—who left the Regiment over fifteen years ago. It was a pleasure to see him wearing the old green ribbon of the Order of Merit, which is so seldom seen now. Mr. Thompson served in the Regiment for twenty-one years, and was in possession of the Indian Mutiny Medal and the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct.

DEPÔT DESPATCHES.—* * * We had a great fête at the Leazes Park, on Monday and Tuesday. The bands of the 5th Dragoon Guards and 1st Northumberland Artillery Volunteers performed in the mornings and evenings. The Park looked very pretty when illuminated with prismatic lamps. There were fireworks each evening. Notwithstanding the usual inclement weather, the number of visitors to the Park was very large each day.

We are very glad indeed to see in a recent *Gazette* the appointment of our much respected and valued comrade to the post of Quartermaster of our 3rd Battalion. We heartily congratulate Mr. and Mrs. Cartwright and wish them success.

ST. GEORGE'S DAY.—* * * St. George's Day this year was kept with all its usual honours, though the celebration of this, our annual feast, extended over three days. As the 23rd of the month happened to be the second day of the Punchestown Races, it was decided to hold the St. George's Day Dinner on the 24th, so as to enable any old members of the FIFTH who might wish to be present at the races to come also to Mullingar and visit the old Regiment. As it turned out, however, our only guests were Mr. Kelly, who served with the Regiment during the Mutiny, Surgeon-Major Dooley, our Principal Medical Officer, and Captain L'Estrange, late Royal Artillery, an old friend of the 2nd Battalion, the brother of the late Captain L'Estrange, 5th Fusiliers. The morning of the 23rd was everything that could be wished for with regard to the weather—sun, rain and wind appeared to have agreed together not to interfere with each other in doing honour to our Patron Saint—and as the morning broke fine and balmy, the spirits of all rose to the proper elevation of true Fusiliers on St. George's Day.

The ceremony of trooping the colours took place at 11.30 a.m., and a fine appearance the Regiment presented on parade—every officer, non-commissioned officer and man wearing the red and white roses in token of honour to their Patron Saint. The drums, band instruments, marching-past flags, etc., were decorated for the occasion, in fact the very air seemed loaded with the scent of roses. The colours were carried by Lieutenants Whitaker and Henry. A large number of ladies assembled to witness the interesting spectacle, and took up their positions behind the marching-past flag After the "trooping," there was a "march past," followed by an "advance in line;" the time-honoured custom of reading out the roll of the "Men of Merit" then took place. * * * We now possess only one member of the "first class"—Corporal Mansfield—one of the real good old sort.

After the colours had been marched away with the usual honours, the Regiment was dismissed, and the men of the different companies adjourned to their company rooms for the St. George's Day dinner. Extra messing had been supplied to each man and woman of the Battalion to enable them to do honour to their Patron Saint, and some of the Companies had most sumptuous repasts. In the afternoon dancing, etc., was kept up with much spirit in most of the barrack rooms.

WANTED—On the arrival of the Regiment at Ship Street Barracks, Dublin, an editor to the *St. George's Gazette*. Applicant must be of an amiable disposition and have good temper. Should be thick-skinned and not over sensitive. Willing to devote most of his time to hustling contributors and racking his own brains for subjects for articles. Should be able to reply (in a certain degree) calmly to idlers' suggestions. Must not expect profits, but be willing to make good any expense himself. Other inducements will be offered on application to the *St. George's Gazette* office (when established), Ship Street Barracks, Dublin.

* We reprint this paragraph, exactly twenty-five years after it originally appeared in our pages to prove that "St. George's Gazette" for April, 1884, was not quite the last number published; this number of our paper tells its own story.—ED., "St. G.G."

ASTRONOMIC PILLS.

FOURTH DOSE.

THE last Pill I made you swallow was, I am afraid, a very large one, no less than 860,000 miles in diameter. Yet there are Pills to follow which, though smaller, you may find more difficult to get down.

Having examined cursorily our great Sun, the centre as I have said, of the Solar System, let us make an excursion into Space and visit all the wonderful things that we may meet *en route*. We will hire the new Army Aeroplane and piloted by—who ever you may fancy as the best man—we will push off from the Sun and start on our long journey into the Infinite.

Naturally, the nearest neighbours to the Sun are the members of his family, the Planets, large and small, and the Comets. Of the

Digitized by Google

last, there are some who unexpectedly turn up, strangers from somewhere who are going elsewhere and so vanish after a while and are lost to sight for ever. But these—in their proper dose—we must not anticipate.

I think I have already told you that the members of the Sun's family revolve round him continually, keeping in their proper places and never varying from their allotted paths, just as if they were running on rails like a train. Trains do run off their rails sometimes and with disastrous results more or less, but the members of the Sun's family never do; if any of them did, the result would be so disastrous as to be inconceivable.

Now why is it that all these Planets keep to their paths and do not fly away into Space or rush into the Sun? What is that wonderful Something that holds each Planet in its place, tied to the Sun as it were, with a rod? It is the force of Gravity. And what is Gravity? Now give me your best attention and I will try and tell you all about it in the simplest way I can.

Take up a stone and throw it as hard as you please. What happens? It goes away from your hand very fast at first, rising in the air, then it goes slower and after rising to its highest point, gradually falls until it reaches the ground. The path it follows in the air is a curve. Now why does not this stone thrown by you fly off away and away from the Earth into Space? Those of you who are knowing will answer—"It goes slower and slower because of the friction of the atmosphere, and it falls to Earth on account of its weight." Well and good, what do you mean by "weight"? Those still more knowing will answer—"Weight is the result of the force of Gravity attracting the stone towards the centre of the Earth." Let us go further into space, to a point billions of miles away from any star, where the force of Gravity is imperceptible. Now throw your stone, and you will find that at whatever rate the stone left your hand, it will keep that rate for ever undiminished, because there is no friction where there is no atmosphere. Moreover, whatever may be the direction in which you throw that stone, that is the direction the stone will follow in a straight line for ever, there is no force of Gravity to act on it and pull it out of the straight line it is going in; in other words it has no weight to bring it down anywhere.

Gravity is an attraction or pull and the stone falls to the Earth because the latter attracts the former. Now the laws of Gravity are these:—

One body attracts another body—

(a) In the direct ratio of their masses, and

(b) In the inverse ratio of the square of their distance, one from the other.

This sounds very formidable to some of you no doubt, but do not be frightened, let us examine these statements carefully.

Take the first statement; it means that one body attracts another body in the proportion of their respective bulk or solidity. Take two iron balls, one twice the size of the other. The larger ball will attract the smaller with twice the force that smaller attracts the larger. If these two balls were taken away into Space and placed a short distance apart, they would move towards each other till they met, but the smaller ball would move faster than the larger because the force of attraction of the latter is the greater of the two.

Next, as regards the second statement. Suppose the larger ball was fixed immovably in Space and the smaller placed ten yards away from it. Again, suppose that the force of attraction of the large ball on the smaller is measured by one unit. Move the smaller ball away to a distance of twenty yards, twice the distance than at first, from the large one. What is the measure of the force of attraction of Gravity for the larger ball on the small one now? Perhaps you will think that because the distance is doubled therefore the force of attraction is decreased to one half what it was before? No, it is not a half but a fourth. If the smaller ball was moved off to a distance of thirty yards, or three times as far away as at first, the force of attraction would be reduced to $\frac{1}{9}$ of a unit. If moved to forty yards, or four times as far, the force of attraction would be decreased to $\frac{1}{16}$ of a unit, and so on. Is not 4 the square of 2, (2×2), and 9 the square of 3, (3×3), and 16 the square of 4, (4×4)? Thus the inverse ratio or proportion of the square of the distance means that the force of attraction is decreased to $\frac{1}{4}$, $\frac{1}{9}$, $\frac{1}{16}$ respectively as the distance is increased to twice, thrice and four times to what it was to start with.

Let us take an example. A piece of iron on the surface of the Earth is said to weigh 1lb., that is to say that it is attracted to the centre of the Earth, some 4,000 miles down, by an amount of force of Gravity that we call 1lb. Now remove this piece of iron as far away as the Moon, 240,000 miles from the centre of the Earth. This means that you move it to a distance sixty times as far from the centre of the Earth as it was before, when it was resting on its surface. Now what will this piece of iron weigh? What is the square of 60? It is 3,600, is it not? Therefore, since the piece of iron, weighing 1lb. on the surface of the Earth, is moved sixty times further from the Earth's centre than it was at first, it will now weigh only $\frac{1}{3600}$ of a 1b.

All this does not tell you what Gravity is, it only tells you how its force acts. Yet it is this wonderful force that keeps all the Planets in their places. It is the fact of their revolving round the Sun at a certain and fixed rate, depending on their mass and distance from him, that prevents their either flying away into Space or falling, by the force of his attraction, into him and being consumed in his flames. If the Earth, for instance, moved any faster than it does, it would move further away from the Sun and we should be frozen. If it moved too fast altogether, it would fly away into Space. If the Earth, on the other hand, moved slower than it does, it would approach closer to the Sun, and if it stopped moving it would fall into the Sun and we should be burned up. Conversely, if the Earth *had* to revolve in a path further away from the Sun than the path in which it revolves now, it would move slower than it does now, but if its path was nearer to the Sun than it is at present, it would have to move faster than it does now. This sounds paradoxical, taken with what has been said above, but it is all right.

Again, an illustration. Take a golf ball and drive a tack lightly into it and tie a thin piece of string to the tack. Swing the ball round at such a rate that the string is just kept taut. If you lengthen the string you will find that you need not swing it so fast as at first, to keep the string just taut. On the other hand, if you shorten the string you will have to swing it much faster to get the same result. Again, if you swing the ball round too fast, a greater strain is put on the string and tack, and either the string will break, if it is weak, or the tack will draw out, and the ball will fly away. But in any case, if you do not swing the ball round fast enough to keep the string just taut, the ball, when it reaches the top of its swing, will fall down and hit your knuckles. Thus your hand represents the Sun, the string the force of Gravity, and the ball any of the Planets. The Planets are tied to the Sun by this unseen and intangible force, and it is only by revolving round the Sun, just at the right pace with regard to their distance from him and their mass, that each Planet manages to keep in its proper path. You will notice later that the nearer the Planet is to the Sun the faster it revolves round him, varying from a stately cycle of 60,000 days accomplished by Neptune, at a distance of 2,780 millions of miles from the Sun, to a giddy dance of eighty-eight days by Mercury, at a distance of some thirty-six million miles from his parent.

It is Gravity that keeps us on the Earth and prevents us falling off into Space. We call it weight, but weight is only the result of the force of Gravity drawing us towards the centre of the Earth. You jump into the air and come back to Earth again because Gravity drags you down. The height you jump is governed by your bulk, the strength of your muscles, and the force of Gravity. The last is constant but the first two vary and thus it is that some can jump higher than others. Go to the Moon which has a smaller mass than the Earth and on which, therefore, the force of Gravity is not so great. Try a jump on the Moon and you will be surprised. You could jump over a house easily because there is not so much Gravity to drag you down again. Go to the Sun where the force of Gravity is 324,000 times greater than on the Earth and you would be flattened, squeezed to the Sun's surface by the enormous force of his attraction; you could not even raise a finger, much less your body.

I hope I have made myself clear to some extent. Anyhow, if you have read to the end, and you take any interest in the subject, it may give you something to think about, so down with your dose and do not make faces.

"AUDIOR."

THE KNIGHTS OF SAINT GEORGE IN RUSSIA. *

THE annual festival of the Order of St. George takes place in Russia, on September 26th, which would be October 7th in our calendar, as Russia has always been twelve days in arrear of other nations, and chooses to remain so chiefly because any alteration would cause confusion in the celebrations of the many saint days which are such a dominant feature of the national life. But the festival of the Order of St. George must not be confused with the

* The main portion of the information embodied in this article was kindly supplied us for this journal by an officer of high rank in the Russian Army, who, however, asked that his name should not be published.—ED., "St. G.G."

Digitized by Google

celebration of St. George's Day, which is held in Russia on our own day—April 23rd. This is St. George's Day and St. Elizabeth's Day, the Empress's Name Day. It is quite distinct from the festival of St. George, as the Patron Saint of the Army; it is a religious ceremony, St. George being revered as the Christian martyr of the legend that is familiar to us, and common to many other countries, hence the similarity of the dates. The recognition of the Order of St. George is a military ceremony observed throughout the whole empire in circumstances of great pomp and splendour to be indicated hereafter. The Order is conferred for valour on the field of battle, and in this it is similar to our own Victoria Cross. Those soldiers who have distinguished themselves by military prowess are awarded the Cross of St. George, and are styled "Knights of St. George." It is to be noticed too, that in our own country until the reign of Edward VII. there were knights of the most noble Order of St. George.

Before describing the festival of St. George as the Patron Saint of the Russian Army, it is important to note the reason for the date of the celebration—September 26th. For this we must turn to the historic city of Kief, now a flourishing town of 60,000 inhabitants, on the west bank of the river Dnieper. Kief is one of the oldest of Russian towns, and was the capital of the Empire in 1240. It has been the scene of the bloodiest struggles in the history of Russia, it has been several times captured and annexed by enemies, sacked, pillaged and almost destroyed, re-gained by the Imperial arms and re-built. In 1237 it was taken by the Tartars, and the Great Duke George Sevoloditz and other Russian Princes were made prisoners and roasted to death. Then it was re-captured and became the capital of the Empire, and its ancient Church was consecrated to "St. George," in memory of the murdered Duke. This consecration took place on September 26th (Russian Calendar), and hence the annual festival of the Order takes place all over Russia on that day. The Church of St. George in Kief is famous throughout the Empire, and is yearly visited by thousands of pilgrims. It is also interesting to notice that as recently as 1812, when Russia was invaded by the French, the Archbishop of Kief sent the "miraculous image of St. George" to His Imperial Majesty to be blessed, and before a great battle it was paraded in front of the Muscovite Army to receive the homage of the soldiers.

To return to the annual festival of the Order of St. George. The Order as stated is conferred upon any soldier who has distinguished himself by gallantry in the field, and takes the form of a small cross. There are four degrees of the Order for officers and four for men, which vary according to the merit of the action performed, but all who bear the decoration, whether officers or men, are equally and only "Knights" of the Order; there are no "Knight-Commanders," or other qualifications of the Knighthood as in England. Then, although the Cross of St. George is awarded for individual valour, the Order is also conferred upon a whole "unit" of troops which has particularly distinguished itself in action—a "unit" in Russian military parlance meaning half a regiment. In this case the Order is attached to the regimental Colours in the form of a white cross, inserted in a golden circle, outlined with the ribbon of the Order, which is black and yellow. Thus at the annual festival of the Order, when all the knights are summoned to meet the Emperor at the Winter Palace in St. Petersburg, there is a very large gathering. There are the personal knights who have the Order, and the Colours of all the regiments who have the Order, these being attended by an escort, which, if possible, is itself composed of personal knights of the regiments represented by the Colours. Knights, whether on active service or retired, are all required to attend this festival, and the number generally present is a little over two thousand.

The festival commences with church parade. The Emperor and Empress, preceded by the Knights, go in procession from their interior apartments in the Winter Palace to the Church of St. George, passing *en route* before large detachments of troops drawn up in the immense halls of the Palace. There is an impressive service in the Church, and, at its conclusion, the highest clergy in the presence of the Imperial Family give both the troops and the Colours their solemn benediction. Following this, the Metropolitan, the highest ecclesiastic, whose position is similar to that of our own Primate's, sprinkles the Colours with holy water. A procession is then formed, and marched to the great halls of the Winter Palace, where the knights and the regiments on duty defile past the Emperor for his inspection. This over, the knights sit down to a grand banquet provided by His Majesty, the officers dining in the upper halls or galleries, and the men on the ground floor. It is, as can be imagined, a stirring sight when these 2,000 soldiers, all distinguished for valour, and in resplendent uniforms, rise to honour the toast of "St. George and the Emperor." After the feast His Majesty, according to custom, passes through the halls, and, as far as possible, personally greets all the knights, while he presents to each of the soldiers—not the officers—a small silver cup, embossed with the Arms of the Order, as a souvenir. Such is the festival in St. Petersburg, where the flower of the Army gathers on the 26th of September, to honour its Patron Saint; but elsewhere, in every part of the Empire, the same day is duly honoured by all regiments, the ceremonies taking the form of Church Parades, followed by banquets.

HISTORY AND ESTABLISHMENTS OF REGIMENTS.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE FIFTH (OR NORTHUMBERLAND) REGIMENT OF FOOT.

(COPIED FROM THE *BRITISH MILITARY LIBRARY*, 1799 AND 1800.)

(*Concluded from page 48.*)

The 22nd February, 1763, the 5th Regiment embarked at Wilhelmstadt, and returned to England, on board the *King of Prussia* and the *Hawk*, and on the 30th May in the same year, embarked at Bristol for Ireland; on the 2nd June disembarked at Passage near Waterford; in 1764 the Regiment was quartered in Dublin, and remained in Ireland till the 7th May, 1774, when they embarked at Monkstown, near Cork, on board the *Symmetry*, *Father's Goodwill*, *Alicia and Henry*, for North America. While in Ireland, the 5th Regiment was the first corps that appeared in white waistcoats and breeches, and with waist belts across the shoulder belts, which the men were ordered to discontinue; but soon after an order came out for the whole army to wear them. This Regiment was so remarkable for its cleanliness, that the men were proverbially called "the Shiners."

The Regiment was frequently employed on the service of the revenue, as well as in the suppression of the people, called Whiteboys, Steel-boys and Hearts of Oak, particularly against the latter at and near Guildford in the north, when Sir John Johnson's house was attacked, and a clergyman barbarously murdered there by the misguided insurgents. The medals which were introduced about this time, and given by the Colonel of the Regiment, the present Duke of Northumberland, to the non-commissioned officers and privates of certain merit, or time of service, proved a very great stimulus to good conduct, and a body of sergeants and corporals thereby selected, that few other regiments could boast of. In the beginning of July, 1774, the regiment arrived at Boston in New England, and went into camp—was engaged at Concord on the 19th April following, at the Heights of Charlestown, the 17th June (on which day it lost fifty-five rank and file) and again on the 31st July.

In 1776 the Regiment was engaged, particularly on the 28th October; and 1777, on the 3rd January, the 11th September, and the 4th October, at Germantown, where it signalised itself in the most handsome manner. In 1778 it was engaged on the 28th and 29th June, and in the month of October, embarked at Sandy Hook, near New York, for the West Indies, and having arrived there, encamped in December on *le Petit Morne Fortune*, on the island of St. Lucia, and was engaged on the 18th of that month. In 1779 the Regiment was sometimes on board of ship, and at others ashore at St. Lucia and Antigua, during which time it was engaged on the 19th June, the 6th July, and the 7th and 8th September. From January to July, 1780, it was occasionally in Gurilet Bay, St. Lucia, Martinique, Carlisle Bay, Barbadoes, Carenage Bay, St. Lucia and St. Kitt's, and was engaged on the 17th April and 15th May, and on the 16th September, 1780; when, after a boisterous passage across the Atlantic, it returned to Europe, and landed at Portsmouth.

It was at the memorable defence it made on the Vigie, that the FIFTH obtained its white feathers (now generally worn for ornament by most of the Army) for, the French having attacked the hill three times in column, were as often repulsed, and at last went off, and abandoned the enterprize, leaving so many killed and wounded on the ground, that the feathers in their caps were sufficient to accommodate and mark every man who had so gallantly defended this little post. The ammunition of the FIFTH was expended within a cartridge or two per man, when the columns went last to the right about, except two companies who could not bring their arms to bear, and therefore constituted a kind of reserve. In December, 1780, the Regiment embarked for Ireland, and in January, 1781,

Digitized by Google

landed near Cork. In the fall of this year a detachment was employed at the mouth of the Shannon, to prevent the natives from plundering a foreign vessel which had been stranded there; which service was handsomely performed under the command of the present Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt. While quartered at Kilkenny, the Regiment was on the best and most intimate footing with the clergy, gentry and inhabitants; so much so, that when the Regiment was ordered to change its quarters, the people of that town petitioned Government for its return, which was complied with. At Limerick and other places, the Regiment received the thanks of the town, for its good spirit, and quiet behaviour of the men; and, much to the honour of the present General Harris, the Regiment was always on the best footing with the volunteer corps of Ireland, though, about this period, the latter were in the height of their zeal; so much so, that at reviews it frequently kept the lines for them, and when the Regiment marched through any town where it had been quartered, the volunteers turned out to receive them. The respect for General Harris and the Regiment, was particularly exemplified at Youghall; for, when the Regiment marched down to that place, on the report that the French intended to land near Cork, several volunteer corps offered to join the 5th Regiment, in case the enemy made good his landing. In 1784 the Regiment was ordered to Dublin, on the occasion of the first instalment of the Knights of St. Patrick, and the grenadiers had the guard of honour in the cathedral. The fine command also of them marched from Dublin to Carlow, in this year, to support the fencibles who had been insulted at Kilkenny, by the volunteers, commanded by Major Battier, of the 5th Regiment. When quartered at Belfast, in 1785, the Regiment was very serviceable at a great fire which happened there; Major Battier and Major Smith, with the other officers, received the thanks of the Corporation and inhabitants, who also made a subscription for the soldiers, for the service they had rendered. The colours of the Regiment having been worn out by time, long service, and the effect of honourable perforations in action, it became necessary to put new standards on the poles. Accordingly on St. George's Day of this year, the new colours were uncased, with all the proper ceremonies, and consecrated to Honour, Reputation and Royalty, in the parish church of Belfast, by the chaplain of the Regiment, who gave a sermon appropriate on the occasion; after which the soldiers dined in the barrack yard, where proper tables, and an excellent dinner for each company, were prepared at the expense of the Duke of Northumberland. The officers attended to see the men were comfortably provided for; the night closed without riot or accident; "God save the King," had never a fuller vocal band, and the next morning's parade was as regular as ever. The Regiment was reviewed by the Commander-in-Chief, and other general officers, while in Ireland and always acquitted itself well. At Granard, it was visited by the late General Stopford, their colonel. It remained in Ireland till the 24th May, 1787, when it embarked at Monkstown, near Cork, for Upper Canada. On the 26th July, 1787, the Regiment arrived at Quebec, having on the passage put into Newfoundland. In August following it was encamped on the heights above Silleri, and on the 29th of that month was reviewed, with the other troops, in Canada, by His Royal Highness Prince William Henry, near Quebec; after which, on the 6th September, it embarked in batteaux, at Wolfe's Cove, for the Upper Country. From June, 1790, to June, 1792, the 5th Regiment was quartered at Detroit, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel John Smith, who thereby became commandant of the garrison, and from thence moved down to Niagara under the command of the same officer, where it was reviewed by His Royal Highness Prince Edward, and His Excellency Major-General Simcoe, who made a most favourable report of it to the Commander-in-Chief, "*most fit for active service*"

It was during Lieutenant-Colonel Smith's command at Detroit, that the first aggression was made by the United States upon the Indian territory; in the contest many Americans fell into the hands of the Indians, from whom they were recovered by the interference of this officer, who received the thanks of the President of the United States, for his humane conduct.

While the Regiment was quartered at Niagara, the present Lieutenant-Colonel Sheaffe, now of the 49th Regiment, then of the FIFTH, was the officer selected to coast the southern shore of Lake Ontario, and protest against the settlement at Sodus and other places, during the suspended execution of the first American Treaty. In 1796, the Regiment was employed under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt, against the Canadians at Point Levi, opposite to Quebec; after which, the corporals and private men were drafted into the 24th Regiment, and the officers and sergeants returned to Europe. The Honourable David William Smith, Speaker of Upper Canada, was nearly twenty years in this Regiment.

The FIFTH has been called the Northumberland Regiment, out of compliment to His Grace the Duke, but it has, for the most part, received its recruits from Lincolnshire.

SOME EXTRACTS FROM THE HISTORY OF NORWICH, CONCERNING THE ANCIENT (BUT NOW DEFUNCT) COMPANY OF SAINT GEORGE.*

THE St. George's Company (1686) usually held their feasts here (St. Andrew's Hall). This Company first began in 1385, being a society of brethren and sisters in honour of the martyr St. George, who, by voluntary subscription, found a chaplain for celebrating service every day in the Cathedral for the welfare of the brethren and sisters of the Guild when alive, and their souls when dead, and thus they continued until the reign of Henry V., 1416, when that Prince granted them a Charter, the original of which is in the Guildhall at Reading, by which they were incorporated by the name of the Aldermen, Masters, Brethren and Sisters of the Fraternity, and Guild of Saint George of Norwich, etc. The Prior, Mayor, Sheriffs and Aldermen of the Guild had power to expel or remove all members of the Guild for any bad behaviour, in consequence of which the Guild was reckoned as part of the Corporation,

A WHIFFLER TO THE NORWICH CORPORATION. †

and was not dissolved by the statute of Edward VI., but was

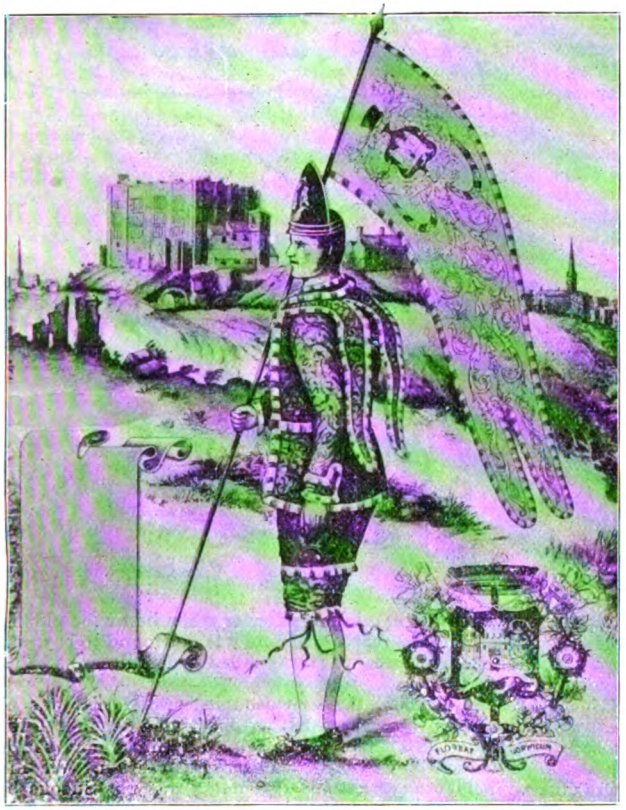
* Mr. Horace Elliott, who is well known to many of our readers, has kindly supplied us with the information we give our readers this month under the above heading, very rightly assuming that anything connected with our Patron Saint would be interesting for the April number of "St. George's Gazette." ED., "St. G.G."

† The original of this picture, published close on 200 years ago, had the following information concerning it, this was printed below it, but is too small for reproduction:—"The Whifflers (four in number) went before the Corporate Body on Guild Day, in order "to clear the way for the procession. This they performed by brandishing their short "two handled sword, which they did with the greatest dexterity and agility without "hurting anyone. They are of very early origin, probably 15th century." The office was done away with in 1832.

Digitized by Google

looked upon as an existing corporation in 1451. By the mediation of Judge Yelverton, the disputes between the City and Guild were settled, and by which it was agreed that the Mayor for the time being should be yearly chosen Alderman of the Guild, for the year ensuing his discharge from his mayoralty.

The assembly of the Guild was then to consist of twenty persons, and the Common Council of the city were allowed to be of the



STANDARD-BEARER TO THE NORWICH CORPORATION. ‡

company, but liable to charge of the feast. Their processions were always very imposing.

When the St. George's Company was dissolved it was necessary to arrange anew the procession of the Mayor, etc., and this was appointed to be on the day of swearing in of the Mayor, from which grew the then existing arrangements. At nine in the morning the Aldermen and the Officers of the Corporation waited on the Mayor Elect at his house and attended him from thence from the Mayor's house, at 11 o'clock they proceded to the Guildhall, where the Common Council were in attendance, and the whole then proceeded to the Cathedral in the following order :—

The Dragon, attended by four Whifflers with swords
Two Beadles
Music
City Standard, Blue and Silver
Common Councilmen
City Coroner
Speakers
Two City Marshals
Musicians
Standard of Justice (Crimson and Yellow)
Two Mace Bearers
Under Chamberlain's Mace
Town Clerk and Chamberlain
The Sword
Mayor
Mayor Elect
Recorder and Steward
Aldermen above the Chair
Sheriffs
Aldermen below the Chair
Sheriffs' Officers

‡ In the original picture, too small for reproduction in our columns, the following appears on the scroll in front of the figure :—"There were two standard bearers in the "procession on Guild Day at Norwich, one habited in blue, the other in pink, each carrying a rich silk flag of the same colour as his dress." This, like the office of Whiffler, was abolished in 1882.

ST. GEORGE IN SHAKESPEARE.

IT is difficult to realise, says a writer in *The Globe*, that so far as probabilities go nothing would be more likely than that Shakespeare's Christian name should have been "George" instead of "William." We have the custom still among us of calling children born on a Saint's day after the name of the Saint, and in the sixteenth century it was probably far more prevalent. It has been, indeed, asserted that, contrary to what one would have thought, "George" was extremely rare as a name before the Hanoverian succession. Yet, as a matter of fact, Shakespeare introduces it frequently. Mrs. Page, in the "Merry Wives," calls her husband George; George Bevis is one of the followers of Jack Cade; the newly ennobled Falconbridge vows, "If a man's name be George I'll call him Peter." So that the assertion of the rareness of the name seems to lack corroboration.

Nor in his frequent references to St. George as the national Saint of England, does Shakespeare anywhere evince that sort of quasi-personal enthusiasm or devotion which it is not uncommon for people to evince towards their saintly or historical patrons or name-parents. His St. George is simply the Guardian invoked by warriors and warrior kings. Sometimes, as in the mouths of Henry V. and Lord Talbot, the invocation is primarily national—"God for Harry, England, and St. George"—"God and St. George! Talbot and England's right." Sometimes it is more personal: Richard and Richmond both call on him—"Saint George to boot!" "God and Saint George! Richmond and Victory!" as Yorkists and Lancastrians did throughout the struggle that ended on Bosworth Field. The most direct and, so to speak, exclusive reference to the Saint as the national patron is the utterance of the Duke of Bedford when tidings are brought of the revolt of France; he vows that in reducing it again to subjection he will make bonfires throughout the land, "To keep our great St. George's Feast withal"—though we must not forget that Henry V. in his wooing scene with Katharine alludes to St. Denis and St. George as respectively the patrons of France and England. Falconbridge's whimsical humour makes him jeer at the faith or credulity which the invocation implied. When John and Philip resolved on war, he improvises a variant of the battle cry—"St. George—that scourg'd the dragon, "and e'er since sits on his horseback at mine hostess' door, teach "us some fence!" This lack of reverence on the part of "renowned Falconbridge" is the more noteworthy, as, according to some accounts, it was his Royal father Richard who first—on the occasion of his starting for the Crusades—placed the kingdom under the guardianship of St. George, influenced thereto by a dream which strongly impressed him. But St. George was the patron saint of Aquitaine, of which Richard's mother Eleanor was "Lady," the old war cry of its sovereigns having been "St. George for the mighty Duke."

One wonders what the kings and warriors in his plays, and what Shakespeare himself, would have thought of the volumes of speculation and erudition which have been poured upon the world concerning the identity and evolution of their patron saint! The unfortunate conqueror of the dragon does certainly seem to be rather an elusive individual; Gibbon, as we know, declares him to have been a fraudulent army contractor, who was subsequently Arian Bishop of Alexandria. It is true that this view has been very effectually disproved, and St. George shown to have been an orthodox martyr. But he has been elaborated into a sun myth! and in the process has been transmuted into all sorts of personages and symbols, which, of course, after the delightful way of sun myths, are all one and the same—as must be evident to the meanest capacity from their totally contradictory characteristics. But "in truth it is a sin to be a mocker," and doubtless there are many and weighty reasons why we should identify St. George with Osiris—with the dragon in the form of a crocodile; Tammuz; Baal; Perseus; Apollo; Indra; Sigurd; and several other mythological characters, and finally the sun. The hero—in the present case St. George—is the sun, whose spear (bright beam) pierces or drives away the dragon or other monster (the storm cloud) which threatens the helpless maiden (the earth).

The "Book of the Seven Champions of Christendom" was possibly not published in its completeness during Shakespeare's life, but he must have been familiar with the famous "Golden Legend" in its English translation. Even if he had no hand in the play of "Edward III." he doubtless knew the tradition which makes that monarch confirm in a special way the national patronship of St. George, and associate him with the famous Order of Chivalry. Nowhere, however, does he give the slightest indication that, by a

Digitized by Google

well recognized convention, St. George was his own patron. But to us, recognizing the double association of the day with "this star of England," Spenser's eulogy of the Saint comes with a fuller meaning. "He shall be called," he sings, "St. George of Merry England, the sign of Victory"—no obscure horoscope for one whose empire stretches wider even than his country's.

SOLDIER ANECDOTES.

THEY DID NOT WEAR ROSES ON ST. GEORGE'S DAY.

At a Regimental School of one of the Battalions of the FIFTH, the Chaplain was one day asking the children some questions on Scripture history, seeing a very small boy with a particularly intelligent face, he asked the little chap why Adam and Eve were turned out of the Garden of Eden, and was rather astonished at the prompt reply, "Please, sir, they would wear fig leaves instead of roses on St. George's Day."

AN EXTRACT FROM AN OFFICER'S ESSAY.

"The failures in the South African War were due to want of success."

OLD SOLDIERS I HAVE KNOWN.

BY "GUARD-ROOM."

No. 1.—PRIVATE SNOOKS.

No. 490 Private Ernest Snooks was more intimately known to his companions as "Old Seventy times Seven," not only by reason of his regimental number being conveniently divisible into these historic factors, but also on account of the extraordinary leniency usually shown to him in the orderly-room, where he was a constant and by no means unpopular visitor. He was one of that

"Old Seventy times Seven."

type of soldier who did good service for their country in the days (by many considered good old days) when it was not considered

"An unquenchable thirst."

derogatory to a man to call him a prisoner when he was confined in the guard-room, and his record of crime was not found to be a whit less useful a document because it was called a defaulter instead of a conduct sheet.

Snooks' record, although it nearly occupied two sheets, was not really a bad one, and he was withal so cheerful a scoundrel that nobody ever looked on his offences as being anything more serious than the occasional outbursts of a cheery disposition. We may here observe incidentally that his real name was not Snooks but began with an O' apostrophe, showing quite unnecessarily, for his face and brogue at once proclaimed his nationality, that he was of Irish extraction.

Though the proud possessor of a medal presented to him by the Army Temperance Association's local regimental branch for submitting to a quite considerable and continuous bout of sobriety, which was, however, primarily enforced on him by his medical adviser, his sheet was considerably enlivened as to colour by the red ink used to denote those occasions of festivity which were sufficiently festive to attract the attention of higher authority.

Though an unquenchable thirst was no doubt his constant undoing, yet with one exception he never did his mates or his regiment any harm by his outbursts which were usually concurrent with pay nights. His method being, when in temporary receipt of any money, to adjourn to the canteen with some chosen pals, and there to, as speedily as possible, correct the unaccustomed sensation of being the possessor of a cash balance. Like many of his countrymen, he could never compete with the Sassenach in a liquor-holding capacity, and though while inside the door he showed no signs of being any the worse save by a slight exaggeration of his customary uproarious mirth, the moment he got into fresh air his legs gave out and it became a matter of pure luck whether his pals could get him to his bed without encountering any foe in the shape of a non-commissioned officer or other official.

When I first knew him he was turning over a new leaf, a thing he did as regularly as clock-work, and on the strength of this effort of will on his part, had been taken on as servant to a young officer, a fellow patriot who, like his brother officers had a genuine affection for Snooks, which was further strengthened by their common nationality. Young M—— avowed his new servant was a real treasure, and indeed for a time he was, for he served his master with a thoroughness and faithfulness which were the outcome of a mixture of gratitude and patriotism. His devotion to M—— during this time was such that he had no hesitation in performing any act of larceny which would benefit his master. Coal boxes he freely

Digitized by Google

robbed, and his powers of borrowing were unlimited, his argument being that 'twere no good to wear one's own belt or sword or whatever it was on a bad day if you could take the loan of somebody else's. Unlike the greater number of his fellow servants, too, he scorned the monthly bill for cleaning traps which seems to be looked upon as a regular and justifiable tax on "master," and M—— assured me he never gave him a penny, but on the contrary Snooks used to bring him his pay to be taken care of, and yet his was always a really well turned out kit.

Snooks' thirst overcame him at last, however, on St. Patrick's Day, when he committed for the only time in his career the atrocity of being drunk in town, having been induced to drink to the health of his Patron Saint by some wild fellow patriots and bosom friends of his, with whom he had gone to the local Music Hall. M—— however gave him a chance on this occasion, pleading that the occasion demanded too great a strain being put on the will power of any Irishman, but alas, St. Patrick's Day is but a few weeks separated from that of St. George, and Snooks was above all things and at all times a thorough 5th Fusilier. Now in those days the keeping of St. George's Day began at noon on the 22nd April and very often saw the week out, and though Snooks manfully refused all temptation till after he had assisted to Troop the Colours, which he loved more than he loved any human being, he could not see so much good cheer without partaking himself, and when M—— returned that night from the ball given by the sergeants, he found his trusty henchman firmly embracing his water jug, the contents of which were absorbed by his bedding, lying in a blissful unconscious condition across his bed. With much sorrow and considerable difficulty a file of the guard conducted the recumbent form to the clink, and two days after Private Snooks once more joined the ranks of the unemployed.

"His trusty henchman . . . . . lying in a blissful unconscious condition."

It was a considerable time later on that by some accident or lucky chance Snooks was created an unpaid lance-corporal. I do not remember how it occurred, but my first realization of the fact came when he accompanied me round the rooms at dinner time one day, and the smack he gave the door when he called a barrack room's notice to the fact of my presence showed me with what pride he regarded the stripe on his arm. It was then I learned that he had joined the R.A.T.A., a fact he confided to me with a grin which was mighty akin to sheepish.

He made a good N.C.O., but was inclined to leniency on the principle, I suppose, of doing unto others as you would they should do unto you, and he was also too humorous. I remember an occasion when I was superintending a fatigue employed in cutting down trees. Snooks' party had cut through the base of a big fir tree, and Snooks had invoked the aid of all within reach to give a hand with the rope. He himself shinned up the tree to fix the end of it, and then collecting them all most carefully he gave the word to "heave." Well, they hove, and then it became apparent to the meanest intellect among them that the end had never been tied to the tree at all. They had their revenge, however, when they had recovered from the shock of impact with the ground, for I sent Snooks up the tree again to tie the rope properly, and no sooner had he done so than they began to heave, and he was a mighty glad man when he reached the ground again, which he did with an agility I had not credited him with possessing. He soon wearied of being a non-commissioned officer and reverted, at his own request, to the job of regimental butcher, a post he held with varying success until he retired to civil life again.

Though I cannot hold his character up as a good example, yet he was a real man, and one who would never let you down, and who was above all things, too, proud of his regiment and his profession, as are all good Fusiliers. I wish there were more of his type.

NORTH COUNTRY YARNS.

CURING A BAD HABIT.

Being a "bit rough about the chin," a pitman entered a barber's shop in Sunderland the other day for the purpose of getting shaved. When Geordie's "stubble" had been shorn, and the towels removed, he queried:—"What's the damage, hinney?" Sizing up his man, and guessing that he had inadvertently entered a better-class establishment, the barber replied:—"Well, I'm in the habit of charging twopence." "Aye, man," drawled Geordie, glancing round at the display of mirrors and tonsorial paraphernalia: "Aa's gan te cure ye o' yor bad habit—here's three happence!"

"A MIS-UNDERSTANDING."

A Newcastle lad, who was rather bow-legged, called at a large colliery office, and asked the manager, a friend of his father's, if a situation could be found for him. After a few questions the manager enquired if he had a natural aptitude for any particular work. The youth did not appear to understand. "Well, in which direction does your bent lie?" continued the manager. Geordie pondered. "Well," he replied, looking downward ruefully at his nether limbs, "Aa "divvent exactly "knaa, sor, but aa "think it must be in "ma legs."

THE BUSINESS VIEW.

A certain pitman is a great enthusiast for the local stores. Lately, when Tommy his son, a little boy of seven was coming from school, a sister not much older met him on the doorstep and cried:—"Tommy, "we've got a new "baby." "Where "did it come fra?" asked Tommy. "We got it at the doctors." "By gum," shouted Tommy, "there'll "be an aaful row "when ma faythor "comes. Ye should "hev gettin' it at the "stores, and then ye wad hev gettin' the checks wid!"

A NEW GAME FOR HARRIERS.

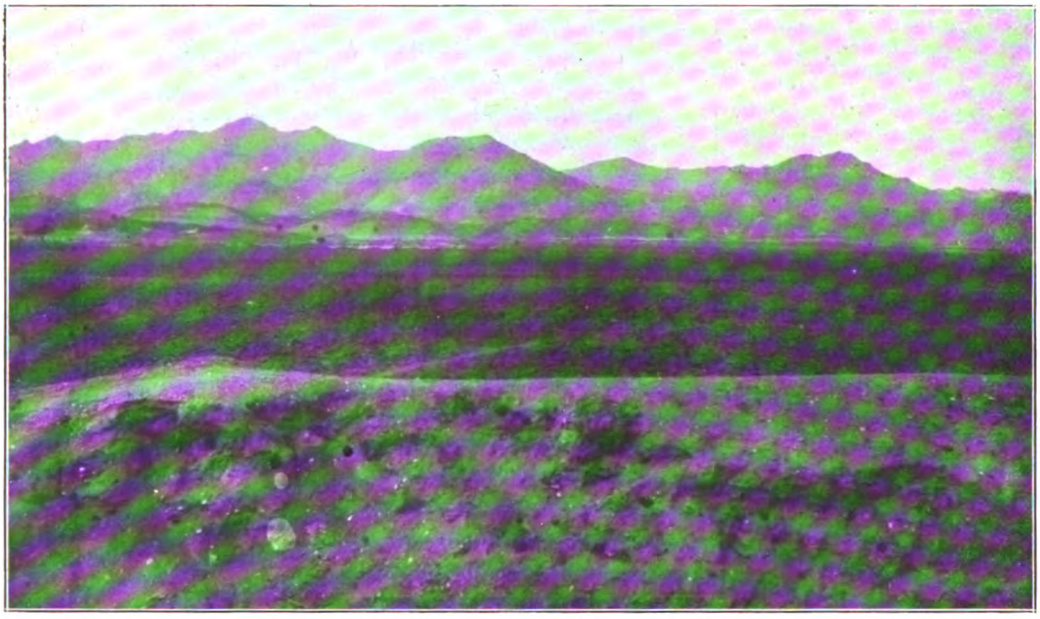
A country-woman who visited Newcastle lately and saw a pack of harriers (young lads belonging to a running club) tearing through the city, told her husband when she returned home that she had seen "a lot of ballet lads runnin' roond the toon in thor stage dresses!"

A PRIVATE SOLDIER'S ACCOUNT OF THE ACTION AT MATTA, 24TH APRIL, 1908.

As this was one of the hardest and most fatiguing fights in which the 1st Battalion Fifth Fusiliers took part in during the late Mohmand expedition, I will try and describe it from my point of view. We, that is to say C, G and H Companies, paraded about 300 strong at 6 a.m. and marched some 200 yards from our Peremeter Camp, where we were formed up for the attack, extended in single rank. The Native Infantry formed the right of the line, C and G Companies of the FIFTH the centre, with 200 of the Royal Warwickshire Regiment on the left; the Native Regiment found their own reserves with the help of a squadron of Native Cavalry; our reserve was found by H Company, and they also formed the reserve for the

Digitized by Google

Royal Warwickshire Regiment. The 80th Battery Royal Field Artillery, consisting of three guns, were on our right, who at once opened fire on coming into sight of the enemy. Directly we formed up the enemy started firing from their positions, which consisted of a number of stone sangers dotted about on various points on the hills, some 1,600 yards off; some of their rifles were Sniders, others were Blunderbusses of various sorts, so that at this distance no damage was done. The country in our front over which we had to advance to the foot of the hills was perfectly flat, without any cover with the exception of a few large stones, that the enemy seemed to have got the range of, we were told to keep away from these, if possible. The hill itself we had to attack was one of a long line of hills, and 200ft. high, covered with large rocks and very hard to climb over. General Anderson then passed along the order to advance, and the whole line moved forward together for about 150 yards, when we lay down and fired a few rounds, meanwhile, the guns came up into line with us.



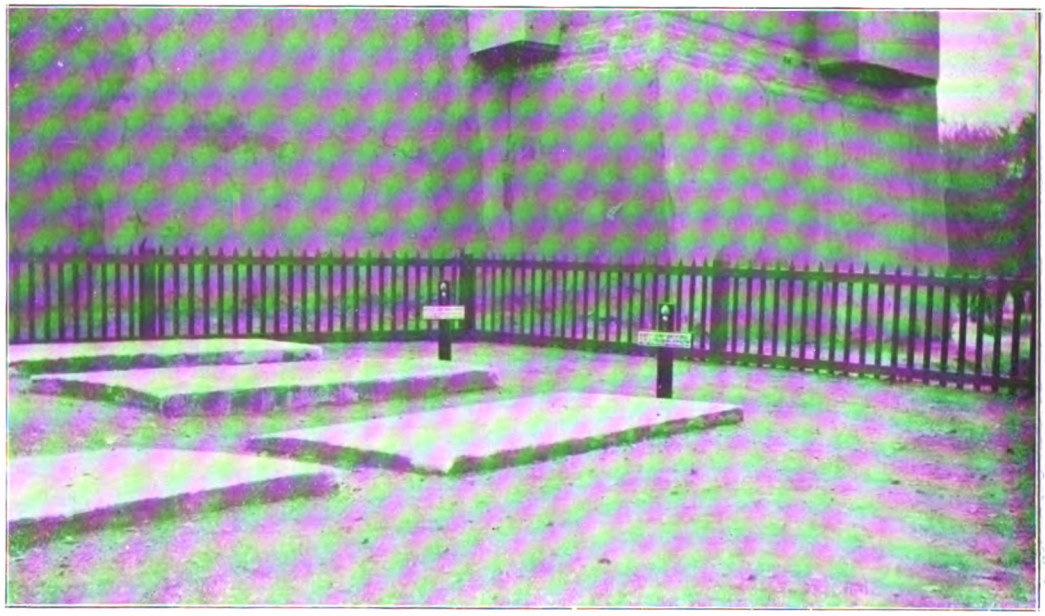
THE MATTA HILLS.
(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant W. Platt, D.S.O.)

We continued in this formation for about half the distance, and then repeated the process, but at the double, until about 150 yards from the foot of the hills, where we were halted and lay down; the order was given to fix bayonets, then the word to charge was passed along, and we all got up and charged up the hill, as we rose the enemy started retiring, and we arrived at the top just in time to see our enemy going round the gorge, through the next ridge of hills, some 800 yards off. Now, as we had been just ordered to capture this ridge of hills, we did not advance further, but lay firing where we were, with the enemy still sniping at anyone who exposed himself; here we remained for nearly two hours, with the sun scorching on the top of us.

At twelve noon the order to retire was given, and the Native Infantry started retiring from the right, then followed C and H Companies and the left half of G Company of the FIFTH; as soon as the enemy saw us retiring they advanced, and were on our hill before all of our men were down to the foot of it, these were the right half of G Company and the Royal Warwickshires; we, therefore had to make a rush for it, and all doubled down the hill together until about 150 yards from the foot of the hills, where the remainder of the Regiment were lying down firing; here we halted and returned the enemy's fire, it was during this retirement that we had nearly all our casualties, Private Rose being among the killed.

After about a quarter-of-an-hour everything was quiet, and we marched back to camp. When the roll was called it was found that we had two killed and three wounded, Captain Wreford Brown, Colour-Sergeant Pearce and Private Suese being among the latter, and Privates Rose and Morris amongst the former; the Royal Warwickshires had several wounded, but as far as I know only one man died of his wounds, this was a soldier called St. Martin, who was hit three times.

J. E. C.



THE GRAVES OF PRIVATES MORRIS AND ROSE AT MOGHUL-KHEL.
(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant W. Platt, D.S.O.)

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF THE SECOND BATTALION,

THE FIFTH OR NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.

(Continued from December, 1908, Supplement).

302. On the 9th August the King's Coronation was celebrated at all stations abroad. Divine Service at St. James' Church, Ladybrand, was attended by a representative party of one warrant officer and 52 non-commissioned officers and men, under command of Lieutenant Kershaw and Second-Lieutenant Lamb. A Guard of Honour, commanded by Captain Yatman, D.S.O., with Second-Lieutenants Sarel and Thornton, paraded in front of the Court House, Ladybrand, at 12 noon, strength, 100 non-commissioned officers and men. The procedure was as follows:—Unfurling of a white ensign; reading of an address to King Edward VII. from the inhabitants of Ladybrand district; *feu de joie*; then followed the unveiling of an obelisk, erected by the inhabitants of Ladybrand in conjunction with the 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers and the Black Watch, to commemorate the Coronation and in memory of those who had fallen in the war. Each officer, non-commissioned officer and man gave one day's pay. On the face is a tablet with a special inscription from the Battalion to the memory of their fallen comrades. The obelisk is placed in the centre of the Public Gardens, Ladybrand; the total cost was about £130, of which the Battalion subscribed £40.

On the 11th August Second-Lieutenant Sarel left Ladybrand with 100 Reservists for Newcastle. Lieutenant Herbert joined the draft at Bloemfontein and took over command.

On the 20th August a draft of 50 non-commissioned officers and men joined the Battalion from the 4th Battalion in Ireland, Lieutenant Willans was in command of the draft and rejoined from sick leave. A draft of 61 men was sent the same day to Potchefstroom to join D Company in the newly-formed 8th Battalion Mounted Infantry; Second-Lieutenant Jackson proceeded on duty with the draft, but returned on completion of duty.

On the 22nd August Major Willmott left Ladybrand in command of 61 Reservists (the last batch) for demobilisation for Newcastle. Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O., having proceeded to England on leave of absence, the Battalion was commanded from this date by Major Riddell.

On the 23rd August the Battalion was detailed as one of the Battalions to remain in South Africa.

On the 1st September the establishment of paid lance-sergeants and paid lance-corporals were increased by Army Order 222/1902 to one lance-sergeant per Company (paid) and six paid lance-corporals per Company. Orders were received from Army Headquarters, Pretoria, that troops in South Africa would be subject to the Army Act as though they were on active service until the 6th December, 1902.

On the 11th September an Inter-Company physical drill and free gymnastic competition was held regimentally; A Company's team, under Sergeant Hollett, was awarded first prize.

The use of a frog attached to the saddle to carry the sword was approved for the use of mounted officers, Army Order, 197/1902.

The monthly stoppage for hair cutting was abolished, soldiers in future to make their own arrangements for hair cutting, Army Order, 203/1902.

Under War Office letter, A.G./89021/18, Captain J. A. C. Somerville was attached to the Depôt for duty for six months.

On the 17th September Second-Lieutenant C. E. Thornton proceeded to Bloemfontein to take up the duties of Railway Staff Officer.

Captain H. J. C. Rostron on ceasing to be employed with the Mounted Infantry was attached to the 2nd Battalion.

On the 23rd September Captain Matthews, on being relieved by Captain Rostron as President of the Bethulie Compensation Board, proceeded to Potchefstroom to resume command of D Company, now the 8th Battalion Mounted Infantry.

On the 7th October intimation was received that approval had been given for the grant of a second South African War Medal (G.O. 2, Pretoria, dated 1st October, 1902).

On the 18th October Captain Wright and Lieutenant Isaac were selected for duty at the Depôt.

Digitized by Google

From the 1st November mess tins and covers will in future be on charge as equipment, and required to last three years, Army Order 145/1902.

On the 10th November the King's Birthday was observed in Ladybrand by a parade of troops on the Church Square; a *feu de joie* was fired at 12 noon, followed by a march past. Major Riddell was in command of the troops. The following troops paraded:—No 1 Section Pom Poms, Royal Artillery, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers (185 strong), 2nd Regiment Mounted Infantry (500 strong).

The Colonial allowance to officers and warrant officers was temporarily increased from the 1st September, 1902:—Officers to 4/- per diem, warrant officers to 2/- per diem (War Office cable 15284, dated 7th November, 1902).

On the 19th November, under authority from Pretoria, the following were allowed to proceed to England on four months' furlough:—One warrant officer and 12 non-commissioned officers and men.

On the 24th November the annual course of musketry commenced on the newly-constructed range at Ladybrand. Ten thousand preliminary rounds, sanctioned by the General Officer Commanding Bloemfontein District for previous practice before commencing the regular course, were expended in practices at moving targets and in skirmishing practices.

On the 30th November it was intimated that the Government intended to provide each mounted officer with a horse from the remount department, if not already in possession of one.

On the 4th December Ladybrand was visited by the High Commissioner, Lord Milner; the Battalion found a Guard of Honour of 100 non-commissioned officers and men with the following officers:—Captain C. Yatman, D.S.O., Second-Lieutenant H. L. Ovans and Second-Lieutenant G. H. P. Boyle. Lord Milner inspected the Guard of Honour on his arrival, and expressed himself as being much struck by the bronzed appearance of the men. Major Riddell and Captain Yatman had the honour of dining with His Excellency. The General Officer Commanding Bloemfontein District (Major-General T. E. Stephenson) inspected the Battalion on parade the same day, and expressed his approval in the manner in which the men were turned out.

On the 18th December the design of the new pattern sleeve for the new service dress jacket was received, with reference to Army Order 261/1902; badges of rank of worsted on the cuff of the coat, with braid rings round the cuff as follows:—One for second-lieutenant, one for lieutenant, two for captain, three for major and lieutenant-colonel, and four for colonel.

On the 25th December a telegram was received from the Assistant-Quartermaster-General, Pretoria, stating that the Battalion would proceed to England at the end of January or early in February. A subsequent wire stated that the Battalion would embark on s.s. *Aurania*, between the 9th and 15th January, 1903.

1903. On the 1st January the total effectives on the strength of the Battalion was as follows:—Officers, 18; Warrant-Officers, 2; Staff-Sergeants, 45; Corporals, 31; Drummers, 13; and Privates, 282; total, 370.

On the 5th January orders were received for the Battalion to march to Bloemfontein.

On the 7th January the Battalion marched to Newlands, 9 miles.

On the 8th January the Battalion marched to Lovedale, 15 miles.

On the 9th January the Battalion marched to Thaba Nchu, 15 miles.

On the 10th January the Battalion marched to Ramhoustie, 13 miles.

On the 11th January the Battalion marched to Waterworks, 5 miles, and thence by rail to Bloemfontein and encamped two miles south of the town, in a very dusty camp where the water supply was exceedingly badly managed. D Company, 126 strong, joined the Battalion from Potchefstroom, after being detached from the Battalion for mounted infantry for over three years. The Company was reduced at once to 50—the surplus being distributed through the other Companies.

On the 14th January the Battalion entrained at the Remount Siding, Bloemfontein, for Cape Town, and after a most tedious journey of 96 hours reached the docks at Cape Town on the evening of the 17th January, embarking the same night on the s.s. *Aurania*; strength as follows:—Officers, 18; other ranks, 338; 1 horse.

On the 18th January the *Aurania* put into the stream at 6.30 a.m. and several of the 1st and 3rd Battalions arrived from Wynberg to see the Battalion off. The ship sailed at 11 a.m. for St. Vincent, the troops on board consisted of:—Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel Cox commanding; 2nd Battalion 5th Fusiliers, 2nd Battalion 9th Regiment, 1st Battalion 27th Fusiliers. Total strength: officers, 71; non-commissioned officers and men, 1,182.

On the 30th January the s.s. *Aurania* anchored at St. Vincent to take in coal, and proceeded to Queenstown at 2 p.m. on the following day.

Digitized by Google

On the 8th February the s.s. *Aurania* arrived at Queenstown at 1 p.m. leaving the following day for Southampton, which was reached at noon on the 10th February. The Battalion disembarked at 3 p.m., and proceeded by special train to Gravesend, there to be stationed. On arrival at its destination at 7.30 p.m., a most cordial welcome was given to the Battalion by the Mayor, Corporation and Civilians of the town. The Mayor and Aldermen were waiting at the station in their Civic Robes, and the Town Band, together with the Band trained at the Depôt for the Battalion by Bandmaster Wallace, conducted the Battalion to its new quarters in Milton Barracks.

Reservists. During the week, 11th to 18th February, all non-commissioned officers and men eligible for transfer to Army Reserve after seven and eight years' Colour service, amounting to 46 non-commissioned officers and men, were sent to their homes after receiving the Queen's South African Medals from the Commanding Officer.

Command. Brevet-Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O., resumed command of the Battalion on its arrival in England.

Furloughs. All non-commissioned officers and men who had returned from South Africa with the Battalion were granted furlough from the 15th February to the 1st May.

Medals. A presentation of the Queen's South African Medals by Major-General Sir R. Hart, V.C., K.C.B., commanding the Thames District, took place on the 17th February.

Leave. All officers who returned from South Africa with the Battalion (excepting three) were given leave of absence to the 1st May; the Battalion left at Headquarters now amounted to seven officers and 50 other ranks.

Details. The details of the Battalion from the Depôt joined the Battalion on arrival at Gravesend; strength as follows:—One warrant officer, Bandmaster Wallace, one staff-sergeant, Quartermaster-Sergeant (O.R.S.) Fenton, and 35 lance-corporals and men.

Officers. Lieutenant A. E. J. Wilson joined the Battalion on its arrival from South Africa, after being seconded for service with the Mounted Infantry in South Africa, and was posted to G Company. Lieutenant Hon. N. C. Gathorne-Hardy from the seconded list also joined the Battalion and was posted to H Company.

Dress. During the South African campaign all buff equipment had been dyed reddish-brown with red clay, a polished surface being obtained by using harness paste. By Regimental Order of the 25th February, 1903, belts, etc., were scrubbed and pipeclayed. It is worthy of note that the General Officer Commanding Bloemfontein District was so pleased with the appearance of the brown belts that he sent for one to Bloemfontein for inspection.

Officers. The undermentioned officers were posted to the Battalion:—On absorption: Captain H. E. B. Leach and Brevet-Major C. A. Armstrong. On restoration from half-pay: Captain H. F. Stobart.

Depôt. A draft of 34 non-commissioned officers and men proceeded to the Depôt for duty on the 31st March, to permit of all available men there being sent with the next draft to South Africa.

Moves. A draft composed as under left Headquarters of the Battalion on the 8th April, under command of Major Dill, 3rd Battalion, and embarked the same day in the s.s. *Syria* for Capetown, to join the 3rd Battalion stationed at Wynberg, Cape Colony:—Sergeants, 2; corporals, 3; privates, 144. Total, 149.

Mounted Infantry. Captain J. H. Matthews and Second-Lieutenant B. E. Hervey-Bathurst proceeded to Aldershot on the 1st May with detail, as under, to undergo a course of instruction in mounted infantry duties for 11 weeks:—Sergeants, 2; corporals, 2; lance-corporals, 1; privates, 8. Total, 13. The Battalion was detailed to furnish a section of 34 non-commissioned officers and men, but could only supply detail shown above.

Recruits. A party of 50 recruits arrived from the Depôt, under Captain W. C. Wright, on the 11th May, and were posted to the Battalion.

Medals. Lieutenant-General Lord Grenfell, attended by Major-General Sir R. Hart, V.C., and Brigadier-General Crabbe, presented 90 King's South African Medals to the Battalion on the 15th May. The Battalion paraded as strong as possible.

Mounted Infantry. A party of 24 recruits were sent on the 18th May, under Second-Lieutenant Marshall, to join the section of Mounted Infantry at Aldershot, under the command of Second-Lieutenant Hervey-Bathurst, the strength of that section now being increased to 36 non-commissioned officers and men.

Dress. A new pattern forage cap with cover having been approved, was issued to non-commissioned officers and men during May. The cap is made of cloth, with flat top, and has a removable patch in front on which a grenade is worn; the patch is gosling green cloth. The hat is worn flat on the top of the head and is required to last one year.

By Regimental Order 6, of the 23rd May, the wearing of polished boots on parade (in service dress) is abolished, one pair of boots being ordered to be kept permanently in dubbin.

Digitized by Google

Colours. Second-Lieutenants Jackson and Boyle, one warrant officer and two sergeants proceeded to Newcastle on the 20th May, and brought the Colours of the Battalion to Gravesend. The Colours were met at the Gravesend station by the band and drums and escort of 80 non-commissioned officers and men, under the command of Captain C. Yatman, D.S.O. The Colours were lodged in form in the Musketry Depôt Mess.

Mobilisation. Major James, Lieutenants Willans, Herbert and Second-Lieutenant Lamb, with 100 non-commissioned officers and men of the Battalion proceeded to Cliffe Village, six miles east of Gravesend, on the 1st June to take part in the Thames and Medway Defence Mobilisation scheme. The detachment manned Hope Battery (on the bank of the Thames), Cliffe Fort and an outpost camp in Cliffe Village from the 1st to the 5th June, on which date the detachment returned to Headquarters.

Appointments. Lieutenant Hon. N. C. Gathorne-Hardy was appointed Assistant-Adjutant to the Battalion, from the 1st June, to complete establishment.

Extract from the *London Gazette*, dated 26th May, 1903:—

The Northumberland Fusiliers. Supernumerary-Lieutenant J. M. Maxwell-Lyte is seconded for special extra regimental employment, dated 25th March, 1903.

Recruits. The recruits were inspected at musketry instruction on the 9th June by Captain Lloyd, Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant-General for Musketry, Thames District, who expressed himself as well satisfied with their progress.

Salutes. Extract from Army Order 93/1903:—

Salutes by soldiers will be returned by all officers present, and not by the senior only.

Fancy Dress. Army Order 96/1903:—

His Majesty the King has been pleased to command that regulation uniform shall not be worn at fancy dress balls by officers of the Regular Army, the Militia, Yeomanry and Volunteer Forces. The term "uniform" in this order is to be strictly interpreted as referring to all uniforms of regulation pattern, as there is no objection to Military uniforms of an obsolete pattern being worn at fancy dress balls.

Entrenching Tools. Infantry soldiers will no longer carry entrenching tools as part of their personal equipment, Army Order 109/1903.

Officers. Captain W. C. Wright rejoined the Battalion on the 4th June, on ceasing to be employed at the Regimental Depôt.

Levée. The undermentioned officers attended the King's Levée at Buckingham Palace, on the 12th June, and were presented "on return from active service" to His Majesty by the Adjutant-General to the Forces:—Brevet-Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O.; Majors J. F. Riddell and C. H. L. James; Brevet-Major W. Somervell; Brevet-Major and Adjutant B. T. Buckley; Captains H. E. B. Leach, J. A. C. Somerville and W. C. Wright; Lieutenants A. D. Shafto, D.S.O., W. T. Bromfield, A. E. Wilson, Hon. N. C. Gathorne-Hardy (on appointment), R. St. J. Willans, S. H. Kershaw and G. N. Herbert; Second-Lieutenants J. I. Benson, W. G. M. Sarel, R. M. R. Lamb, C. E. Thornton, R. M. St. J. Booth, G. J. Jackson, B. E. Hervey-Bathurst and G. H. P. Boyle.

Captain C. Yatman, D.S.O., attended an Investiture the same day, and received the Distinguished Service Order from His Majesty the King.

Musketry. A, B, C and E Companies commenced their annual course of musketry on the Rifle Range at Gravesend in inclement weather on the 8th June.

Officers. Second-Lieutenant A. Marshall, having been ordered to India to undergo probation for the Indian Army, proceeded on leave of absence previous to embarkation on the 20th May.

Ceremonial. On the occasion of the visit of President Loubet, President of the French Republic, to England, the Battalion was ordered to proceed to London to line the streets. An advance party of 30 non-commissioned officers and men, under Major Thomson and Second-Lieutenant Benson, proceeded to Regent's Park on the 4th July.

The Battalion was camped in Regent's Park, forming part of the Thames District Brigade, from the 5th to 8th July.

The Battalion (strength, 200) lined that part of Piccadilly between the Naval and Military Club and Clarges Street on the 6th July, and on the 7th July took post in Holborn, from Chancery Lane to Staple Inn, from 10.15 a.m. to 1 p.m., and at Blackfriars Bridge from 2 p.m. to 3.30 p.m. Three officers and 115 other ranks were attached to the Battalion during the above period, but joined their own unit while actually lining the streets.

Army Reserve. By War Office letter 115/A.R./Genl. No. 515, dated 24th June, 1903, soldiers were allowed to be specially transferred to the Army Reserve at any time after being fully trained, instead of being granted a free discharge under Article 1142/111/Royal Warrant.

(*To be continued.*)

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 317.] **Monday, 31st May, 1909.** **[Vol. XXVII.**

CONTENTS.

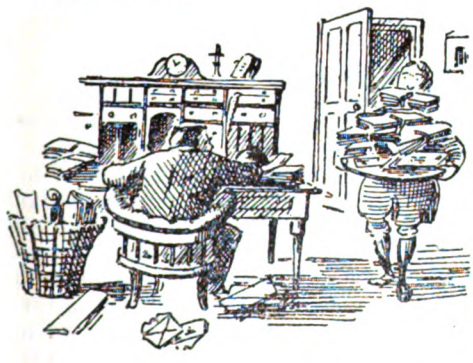
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	73	5th Battalion (Gosforth Detachment) Notes	82
Our Contemporaries	73	6th Battalion Notes...	82
Subscriptions Received	73	7th Battalion Notes	83
Births and Deaths	73	Editorial Notes	84
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	73	Answers to Correspondents ...	85
Obituary Notice:—The late Lieutenant-Colonel A. R. W. Thistlethwayte	74	The Regimental Dinner	85
1st Battalion Notes...	75	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	85
2nd Battalion Notes	77	Astronomic Pills	85
Depôt Notes	81	Musketry at Lydd	86
4th Battalion Notes...	82	Memoirs of Sir William Medows, K.B., at one time Lieutenant-Colonel 5th Foot (*to be concluded*)	88
5th Battalion (Headquarter) Notes	82	Advertisements i. to xii. and cover	

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone:
No. 6667 Gerrard.

31st May, 1909.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

Advertisements can be sent direct to the Editor or to the Sole Advertisement Agents, Messrs. E. D. Ainsworth and Co., 34 and 35, Norfolk Street, Strand, London, W.C.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental
"The Eagle" [Journal"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"79th News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"The Diehards' Doings"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The Chinese Dragon"
"The Ordnance Corps' Gazette"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor ...	28/ 2/09	Captain S. Hunter	31/ 3/10
Captain S. C. Birch	31/10/09	Major G. Reavell	31/ 3/10
Colonel D. G. Beamish ...	31/12/09	Officers' Mess, 6th Battalion, per Mess President ...	30/ 4/10
R. S. Fletcher, Esq.	31/12/09	Brigade-Surgeon Collins ...	30/ 4/10
Captain A. E. J. Wilson ...	31/12/09	Major Ritson	30/ 4/10
Sergeants' Mess, 2nd Battalion, per Mess President	28/ 2/10	Major T. H. Shoubridge ...	30/ 4/10
Captain J. R. Hedley... ...	28/ 2/10	Major Powell Cotton ...	30/ 4/10
Colonel Lockhart	28/ 2/10	Captain D. Myles	30/ 4/10
		Mr. H. Mackenzie	30/ 4/10
		Mr. J. Kelly	31/ 5/10

BIRTHS.

BEECRAFT.—On the 24th ult., at Farnham, the wife of No. 4261 Colour-Sergeant R. Beecraft, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

HILTON.—On the 20th ult., at the Citadel, Dover, the wife of No. 5064 Corporal A. Hilton, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

LANGLEY.—On the 15th inst., at South Benwell, Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of R. Langley, late 4th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

LETHBRIDGE.—On the 23rd inst., at Villa Novo, United States, America, the wife of Captain R. C. B. Lethbridge, late Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

NEILAN.—On the 18th ult., at Wimbledon, the wife of No. 3377 Sergeant T. Neilan, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

DEATHS.

ARCHER.—On the 30th ult., at Penywern Road, London, S.W., Charles, infant son of Thomas Archer, formerly 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 13 days.

BENTLEY.—On the 16th inst., at Totteridge, Herts, Walter Bentley, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 48 years.

CATTERALL.—On the 14th inst., at the Military Hospital, Dover, No. 1423 Private J. Catterall, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 44 years.

THISTLETHWAYTE.—On the 20th inst. (Ascension Day), at his residence, Drayton Manor, Cosham, Hants, Lieutenant-Colonel Alfred Robert William Thistlethwayte, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 71 years.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Supernumerary-Captain A. W. Rickman is restored to the establishment in succession to Major A. J. B.

Digitized by Google

Percival, D.S.O., who holds a Staff appointment (dated 1st April, 1909). Lieutenant T. W. C. Carthew retires on retired pay, to serve in the Special Reserve, under the provisions of Article 510, Royal Warrant for Pay and Promotion, 1907 (dated 22nd May, 1909).

3RD BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Second-Lieutenant G. C. Anne to be Lieutenant (dated 1st May, 1909).

4TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Captain and Honorary-Major J. Walton resigns his commission, with permission to retain his rank and wear the prescribed uniform (dated 31st March, 1909).

5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—A. H. S. Woodford, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 14th April, 1909).

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—G. T. Porkinson and J. Hervey, gents., to be Second-Lieutenants (dated 1st April, 1909).

7TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—H. R. Smail, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 1st March, 1909).

4TH BATTALION BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT. — Lieutenant T. W. C. Carthew, retired pay, late Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Lieutenant, under the Provisions of Article 510 Royal Warrant for pay and promotion, with seniority as from 18th February, 1900 (dated 22nd May, 1909).

(From a photograph by Mendelssohn, Newcastle-on-Tyne.)

THE LATE LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ALFRED ROBERT WILLIAM THISTLETHWAYTE.

BORN: 15TH MARCH, 1838; DIED: 20TH MAY, 1909.

WITH a heavy heart, we chronicle the death of one of the best of soldiers and truest of friends in the person of the late Lieutenant-Colonel Thistlethwayte, the sad occurrence taking place rather suddenly on the morning of Thursday, the 20th of this month. He obtained his first commission as Ensign in the 33rd (Duke of Wellington's) Regiment, on the 16th March, 1855, was promoted Lieutenant on the 26th October of the same year, and was transferred to the 32nd Cornwall Light Infantry on the 1st June, 1858, in which regiment he served until he was promoted Captain on the 22nd January, 1864; he exchanged to the 1st Battalion of the FIFTH with the late Captain J. Hartley, on the 1st May, 1866, and at once endeared himself to all. On the 1st July, 1881, he became Substantive Major, and retired from the Service, with the honorary rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, on the 12th December, 1883; he landed in the Crimea just before the end of the war, and with some other officers and men of his regiment received the English and Turkish medals, but these were afterwards taken away from them, the authorities having issued orders fixing an early date, after which these decorations could not be claimed. He was in India during the Mutiny, but did not receive the medal; with the 1st Battalion of the FIFTH he served throughout the campaigns of 1878-79-80 in Afghanistan, for which he was mentioned in despatches and received the medal.

In October, last year, under the heading of "Twenty-five Years Ago," we referred to Colonel (then Major) Thistlethwayte's departure from the Depôt as recorded in *St. George's Gazette* for October, 1883, when the following paragraph appeared in our pages, under the head of Depôt Notes:—"With "the beginning of October we said 'good-bye' to "Major Thistlethwayte, and a sad good-bye it was "too, and much do we miss his genial face; he "had won the hearts of everyone, not only in "barracks, but all the counties round." So it was our Depôt correspondent wrote in *St. George's Gazette* more than twenty-five years ago; all mourned his departure from their midst then, how can we find words to express now, not only our personal feelings, but those of all whom he had met in the FIFTH and in the Army generally? for to know him was to appreciate his sterling qualities, his lovable nature! In the same number of *St. George's Gazette* (October, 1908) we inserted the announcement of his silver wedding, and now, seven months after, we have to chronicle his death.

In our issue dated 31st December, 1883, the following paragraph was inserted:—"MULLINGAR "NOTES.—On Wednesday, the 12th inst., the fol-"lowing appeared in the *London Gazette*:— "'Major A. R. W. Thistlethwayte retires on retired "'pay, with the honorary rank of Lieutenant-"'Colonel.' Few officers have ever succeeded in "making themselves so deservedly popular with all "ranks as Colonel Thistlethwayte; during the "eighteen years he was in the FIFTH he had earned "the affection of all; two years ago he left us to "go to the Depôt, and we all missed him; bright, "cheery, a thorough soldier, he carries with him "wherever he goes the good wishes of all of us."

It might be truly said of Colonel Thistlethwayte that he was a man particularly fortunate in making real friends, and with such a nature it was impossible

Digitized by Google

he could have had a single enemy. Heartfelt sympathy is tendered to his widow and those related to him on behalf of his old Regiment, past and present officers, non-commissioned officers and men alike, who knew him ; all our hearts are very full when we realise that never again shall we see his kindly face, never again hear his cheery voice.

1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL, MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
28th April, 1909.

SINCE last sending our Notes we have changed our quarters, a state of affairs somewhat familiar to us at present, as lately we have seemed to be constantly on the move. We are now at Gharial, seven thousand feet up in the Murree Hills, and shall probably be settled here for some time ; at any rate we are told we shall remain at least seven months, and not return to the plains till November. We came up very pleasantly in two parties, assisted by camels, bullock carts and mules, going into standing camps at Baracoa and Trets; at the latter place we met Garnier, who is running the rest camp there. The scenery, when once clear of Pindi, is very beautiful, a great contrast to the dusty plain below. We were decidedly fortunate in having such a fine month as March, as practically ever since, we have been deluged with rain, and only those who have spent some time in similar forest clad hills, can have an idea of what the rain is like, we are often completely enveloped in clouds, and soon the whole place becomes a kind of morass. One hears despondent officers discussing the advisability of providing themselves with "arks," or some slightly more modern form of craft, to ensure being able to compete with the liquid conditions that prevail.

The unfortunate Royal Irish Fusiliers, who have gone into camp at Lower Gharial, had a wretched time of it on their march up. They arrived absolutely soaked through, much of their transport not turning up for two days afterwards. We made them as comfortable as we could, and their officers and men were glad to avail themselves of what shelter we could find for them. We hear that the Munster Fusiliers have had a similar experience, many of their camels giving up the ghost on the road. But we are, however, almost through with April now, and those acquainted with these parts promise us fine weather for May and June. We are much envied in having been allotted this place for our hill station, as it is said to be far and away the best of all those in these particular hills, of which the number appears to be legion. It is certainly very pretty, and from the mess verandah on a clear day we have a beautiful view of the Kashmir snow-topped mountains. We are some three miles from Murree, the headquarters of the Northern Army during the summer months, and a place boasting much gaiety during the season. We have the only race-course, six laps to the mile, the garrison cricket ground, allotted to us twice a week, two tennis courts and a Badminton court. It is rare to find any grounds at all, owing to an absence of level places in the hills. Up to the present we have been unable to look around and get these grounds into working order owing to the rain, but, no doubt, during the coming month we shall find many forms of amusement.

Unfortunately we had to abandon the customary ceremony of Trooping the Colours on St. George's Day, the ground being in a quite impossible condition. The many invitations we had issued for the parade, and to the lunch afterwards, had to be cancelled, but we had the pleasure of entertaining the officers' wives, our Brigadier, General Young, his brigade-major, Captain Howard, also Mrs. Howard. General and Mrs. Dawkins came over from Murree for tea. We managed to put the mess tennis court into fair order, and several sets were played during the afternoon. The Badminton court was also going, which provided a certain amount of amusement. We received telegrams during the day from the following:— The 2nd Battalion, the Depôt, the 2nd Battalion Prince of Wales Own West Yorkshire Regiment; Generals Pilcher and Auld, Colonels Sitwell, Stewart and Thornhill, Majors Drummond and Yatman, Sandilands, Herbert, Lamb, Watkin, Sloper, Temperley, Maude, Lawson, Brooke, R. G. Ritson, C. W. Ritson, De Calry, Colmore, Douglas, Gordon, Bevan, Milne, Home, Foljambe, Girdwood, Wreford Brown, Downes, Captain A. F. Douglas, Leslie and Grafton-Wignell. We thank them all very much for their kind wishes.

The Pindi season closes with quite a good week, including a polo tournament for the Murree Cup, three days' racing and a horse show. We entered for the Murree Cup, and, after beating the Gunners in the first round, were put out in the second by the 12th Lancers, who eventually won the tournament. Our side consisted of Sandilands, Herbert, Gibson and Sloper. Some excellent racing was witnessed. Captain Sandilands ran his well-known mare, "Fatima," but unfortunately she failed to catch the judge's eye. On one of the days we were "At Home" on the course, and were pleased to see many old Peshawar friends who came down for the week. In the horse show the Colonel scored successes in the driving competitions.

Several officers went on leave at the beginning of the month. Matthews has gone to Kashmir to shoot; Sandilands, Herbert, Lamb, Sloper and Watkin trekked up to Abbottabad for the polo week there; we have recently heard of their exploits; they were right royally entertained by the 5th and 6th Gurkhas. In the tournament proper they were beaten by the Guides by four goals to love, but they did very well in an American Tournament held afterwards, being second, and only just failing to win by a goal. From Abbottabad they have trekked on to Srinagar, some few days' journey, where they intend playing polo. Stephen left this morning to join them there. Major Yatman has gone down to Garhwal after tiger. We wish him all success in his efforts.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made:—

To be Sergeants:—

No. 9721	Lance-Sergeant A. B. Miller	from 26/1/09
„ 8559	„ C. H. Orton	„ 9/2/09

To be paid Lance-Sergeants:—

No. 4051	Corporal J. Rood	from 26/1/09
„ 5170	„ J. Walsh	„ 9/2/09

Digitized by Google

To be Corporals :—

No. 649	Lance-Corporal	W. Lewis	from 26/1/09
„ 728	„	P. F. Fulton	„ 2/2/09
„ 6932	„	A. Stafford	„ 9/2/09

To be Band-Corporal :—

No. 6932	Corporal	A. Stafford	from 9/2/09

To be paid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 8176	Lance-Corporal	J. W. Whittaker	from 26/1/09
„ 1190	„	G. Baldwin	„ 9/2/09
„ 866	„	A. J. Clark	„ 4/3/09
„ 1984	„	P. Grundy	„ 4/3/09
„ 1011	„	H. Groves	„ 5/3/09

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

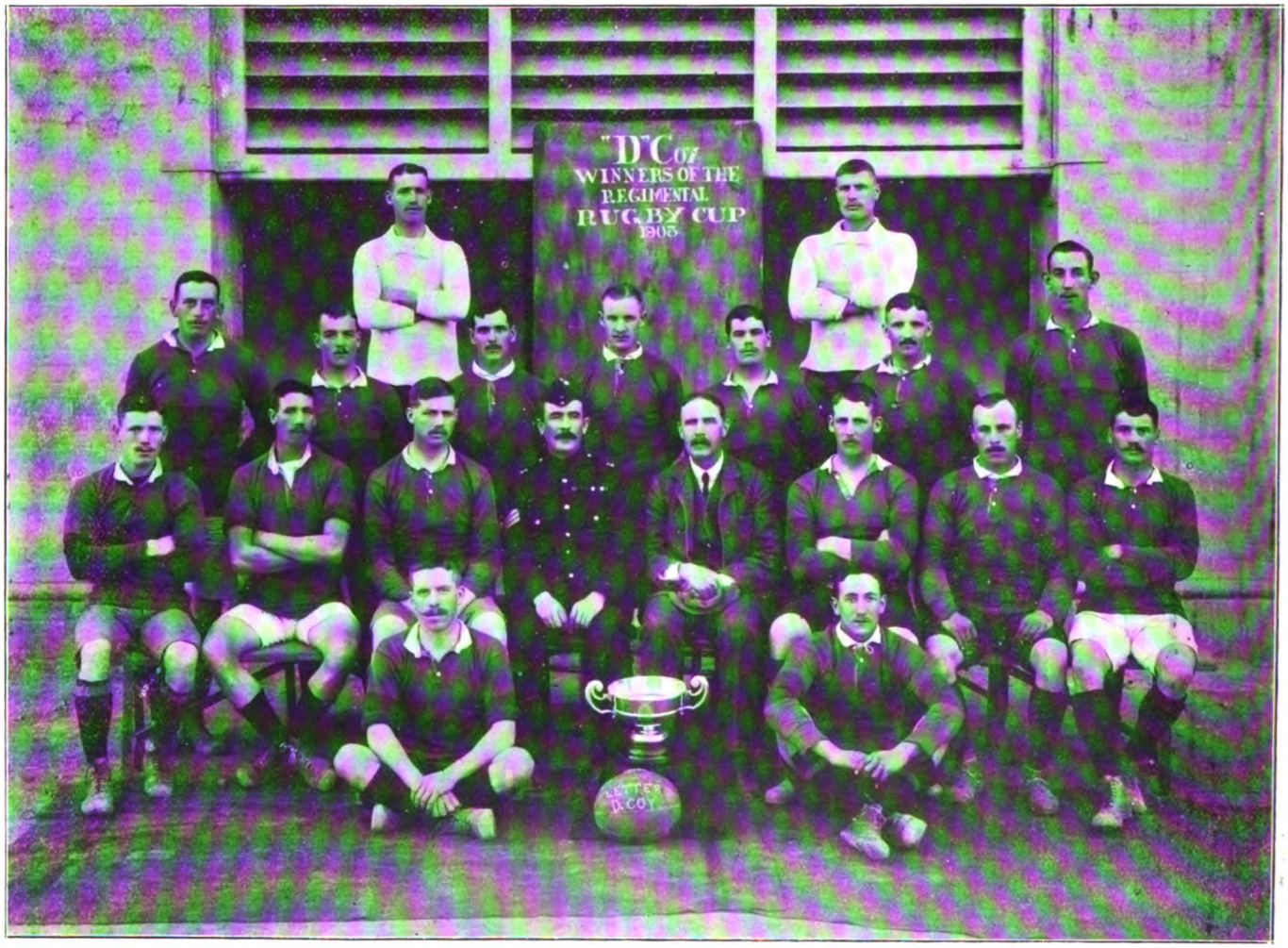
No. 1534	Private	W. Moss	from 20/4/09

3rd Class :—

No. 9588	Private	G. Smith	No. 8263	Private	T. Welsh
„ 9684	„	J. Marshall	„ 1664	„	H. Bross
„ 9850	„	J. Murphy	„ 1908	„	W. Mitchell
„ 2155	„	J. Ogilvie	„ 1003	„	A. Sawyer
„ 2512	„	H. Sykes	„ 1604	„	G. E. Piff
„ 1240	„	T. Darcy	„ 2007	„	H. Luker

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No. 271	Private	T. J. Popkin	2	from	6/2/09
„ 1229	„	C. Wood	1	„	6/3/09
„ 526	„	J. Hooson	2	„	10/3/09
„ 8446	„	H. Harrington	1	„	12/3/09
„ 9363	„	R. Fuller	1	„	12/3/09
„ 8377	„	R. Egan	2	„	15/3/09



D COMPANY, FIRST BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS, WINNERS OF THE REGIMENTAL RUGBY CUP, 1908.
FROM LEFT TO RIGHT :—TOP ROW :—PRIVATES BROWN AND WOOD ; STANDING :—PRIVATES DIXON, WARD, ROBERTS, TWEDDELL, WILCOX, MARSDEN AND BESTWICK ; SITTING :—PRIVATES ROSE AND MULLINS, LIEUTENANT BONHAM-CARTER, COLOUR-SERGEANT CONDON, MAJOR FISHBOURNE, SECOND-LIEUTENANT GARNIER, PRIVATES HAVERCROFT AND RADFORTH ; SITTING ON GROUND :—PRIVATE BOYD AND LANCE-CORPORAL FALLAN.

(From a local photograph.)

No. 6941	Bandsman	T. Allan	from 27/4/09
„ 939	Private	B. Butler	„ 27/4/09
„ 1822	„	J. Pickering	„ 27/4/09

The undernamed have been awarded Certificates of Education, dated Rawul Pindi, 13th April, 1909 :—

2nd Class :—

No. 1950	Lce.-Corporal	E. Stroud	No. 8346	Private	J. Smith
„ 1090	Private	J. Bourne	„ 8303	„	A. Chapman

No. 554	Private	J. Marlow	2	from	18/3/09
„ 642	„	W. Gilroy	1	„	18/3/09
„ 1309	„	W. Barrett	2	„	19/3/09
„ 565	Lance-Corporal	H. Feeney	2	„	21/3/09
„ 570	Private	H. Turner	2	„	21/3/09
„ 796	Lance-Corporal	H. Knight	1	„	23/3/09
„ 9898	Private	W. Burnett	1	„	23/3/09
„ 1802	„	W. Boothman	1	„	24/3/09
„ 7963	„	T. Parnham	1	„	24/3/09
„ 290	„	J. Walker	1	„	25/3/09
„ 1660	„	J. Patterson	1	„	28/3/09
„ 1059	„	S. Smith	1	„	28/3/09
„ 9766	„	W. B. Lacey	1	„	29/3/09

Digitized by Google

No. 1591	Private	G. Iles	1 from 30/3/09
„ 1837	„	W. Brine	1 „ 1/4/09
„ 1577	„	A. Harvey	1 „ 3/4/09
„ 590	Lance-Corporal	G. King	2 „ 5/4/09
„ 6941	Bandsman	T. Allan	1 „ 6/4/09
„ 9122	Private	A. Williams	2 „ 6/4/09
„ 9343	„	R. Harwood	1 „ 7/4/09
„ 1840	„	J. Stratford	1 „ 8/4/09
„ 8153	„	A. E. Norris	1 „ 11/4/09
„ 376	„	J. Lees	1 „ 13/4/09
„ 1038	„	J. Field	1 „ 15/4/09

CRICKET.

The final match for the Jamasjhee Cricket Cup between ourselves, the holders, and a combined team of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers was played off on the 5th inst. at Rawul Pindi. This was our first match in the competition, as we had reached the final through other teams scratching. We lost the toss and they made the moderate total of 286, chiefly contributed by Douglas and Bedwell, to which we could only reply by making 217. In the second innings Douglas and Cotter for the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers put on 200 odd runs before they were separated, and they declared at 433 for six wickets. The innings of Douglas and Cotter were both perfect, they were both out the first chance they gave, they never properly collared the bowling, yet we were unable to separate them. We were therefore faced with the formidable total of 502 to win, we could only get 295, Major Yatman making most of the runs.

ROYAL ARTILLERY AND ROYAL ENGINEERS.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Douglas, c Platt, b Beckingham	79	c Salier, b Beckingham	208
Cotter, c Platt, b Beckingham	12	c Salier, b Hart	104
Brown, lbw, b Beckingham	6	c Beckingham, b Salier	28
Bedwell, run out	78	st Platt, b Parrant	11
Gover, b Beckingham	0	b Clifford	2
Stockwell, b Salier	1	not out	28
Bird, b Salier	0	not out	13
Pemberton, b Salier	26	b Clifford	19
Johnston, not out	33	did not bat	
Bell, c Salier, b Beckingham	24		
Douie, c Baxter, b Salier	15		
Extras	12	Extras	20
Total	286	Total (6 wkts.)	*433

*Innings declared closed.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Ovans, lbw, b Bell	31	b Bell	12
Clifford, c sub., b Bell	27	b Cotter	63
Yatman, b Douie	80	b Cotter	71
Gunner, lbw, b Bell	10	run out	40
Salier, b Bell	17	c Johnston, b Douie	3
Platt, b Bell	0	c Pemberton, b Bedwell	31
Baxter, b Bell	2	not out	15
Beckingham, b Bell	0	c and b Bell	0
Wadsworth, b Bell	2	b Bell	8
Hart, not out	8	c Douglas, b Douie	9
Parrant, c Gover, b Douie	30	c Brown, b Douglas	17
Extras	10	Extras	26
Total	217	Total	295

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

The move to Gharial has taken place, and once more the Mess property has been trusted to the tender mercies of the "road." It is true that we are quite used to seeing our furniture "on the move," but it is also true that only those who have had the responsibility of moving such institutions, can realise the amount of work entailed. The small list of breakages is, on this occasion, quite creditable to the Committee entrusted with the packing.

We held our usual festivities on St. George's Day. The married members and their families were present with us at luncheon. A musical afternoon was spent in the mess room, no outdoor sport being possible. The services of Mrs. Matheson at the piano were much appreciated, as also were the vocal efforts of several of our guests, notably Mr. Matheson and Mrs. Smith (Army school-mistress). The absence of Colour-Sergeant Duffill was noteworthy on this occasion, he not having left Rawul Pindi yet. His musical abilities are too well known in the Regiment to need any explanation as to why his presence was so missed.

A dance followed in the evening, and although not up to the standard of our usual St. George's Ball—the decorations for various reasons being dispensed with—nevertheless a very pleasant evening was spent. We were honoured with the presence of our married officers and their ladies, Colonel James and the unmarried officers also doing us the honour to be present. The difficulties of the "Gharial roads" and "Khuds" were responsible for the dearth of members of other corps, a good number of whom would have otherwise been present.

Colour-Sergeant Rowdon and Sergeant Somerville have proceeded to the School of Musketry, where no doubt they are now deep in the study of the "theory and mechanism" of the rifle, and the vagaries of the elongated bullet.

Tennis has not yet been possible, the tennis court being a mere quagmire up to the present. Outdoor sport, except Khud climbing, is quite out of the question.

2nd Battalion Notes.

MUSKETRY CAMP, LYDD,
23rd May, 1909.

THE Battalion marched to Lydd for the Annual Course of Musketry on the 3rd inst., and returned to Headquarters at the end of the month. The advanced party, which preceded us by a few days, were turned out for a fire in the hamlet of Lydd. It looked quite a good blaze from a distance, but, on closer inspection, only one large barn was found alight. Several of the FIFTH were mentioned in despatches for their good work at the pumps, but this was not surprising, as no less than thirty-six, who assisted, had their names taken, out of two or three hundred troops present.

Captain C. W. Gordon has joined for duty after four years' survey work in South Africa. Lieutenant Carthew has resigned his commission and taken up law as a profession; this officer joined direct from the Militia during the South African war, and served with the 1st Battalion Mounted Infantry Company, receiving the two medals and five clasps; he was afterwards employed in West Africa for 4½ years.

Fifth Fusiliers, both past and present, will be sorry to hear of the death, which took place on the 14th inst., of No. 1423 Private John Catterall. Private Catterall joined the 2nd Battalion in India on the 19th November, 1886, and served continuously therein until the date of his death. His foreign service was:—India, 8 years and 106 days; Singapore, 1 year and 310 days; South Africa, 3 years and 62 days. He was in possession of three war medals, viz., Indian Frontier with clasp, "Hazara," and Queen's and King's South African. His total service was 23 years and 21 days. This old soldier was well liked by

Digitized by Google

all who knew him and the report of his death, from debility, came as a sad surprise, for his illness was but short. His remains were laid to rest at Dover on the 18th inst. The Battalion happened to be at Lydd at the time, but a party of the senior sergeants who had known him for many years and who, in bygone days, were more intimately acquainted with him, attended the funeral, and so paid their last respects to one who is indeed a loss to the Battalion. Numerous wreaths were sent by the Officers, the Sergeants, E Company, and the R.A.T.A.

The following are particulars of the services of non-commissioned officers and men who have left the Colours during the month :—

No. 7968 Private J. W. LANE.—Enlisted, 2/5/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 1/5/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 1st, 2nd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service : South Africa, 112 days ; Mauritius, 2 years and 307 days : India, 2 years and 360 days.

No. 7974 Private T. RENFORTH.—Enlisted, 8/5/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 7/5/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service : South Africa, 1 year and 9 days ; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days ; India, 2 years and 361 days.

No. 7985 Private W. BATES.—Enlisted, 23/5/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 22/5/09 ; service, 8 years : served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service : West Indies, 84 days ; South Africa, 1 year and 131 days ; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days ; India, 2 years and 361 days.

No. 6930 Lance-Corporal (Bandsman) A. W. MITCHELL.—Re-enlisted, 13/8/00 ; discharged to pension, 24/5/09 ; total service, 21 years ; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Former service : The Rifle Brigade and the Royal Rifle Reserve. Foreign service : West Indies, 84 days : South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 7993 Lance-Corporal G. STAFFORD.—Enlisted, 30/5/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 29/5/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service : West Indies, 84 days ; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 7160 Lance-Sergeant J. Crabtree has been promoted Sergeant, and No. 1264 Lance-Corporal A. Bosten promoted Corporal, dated the 13th ult.

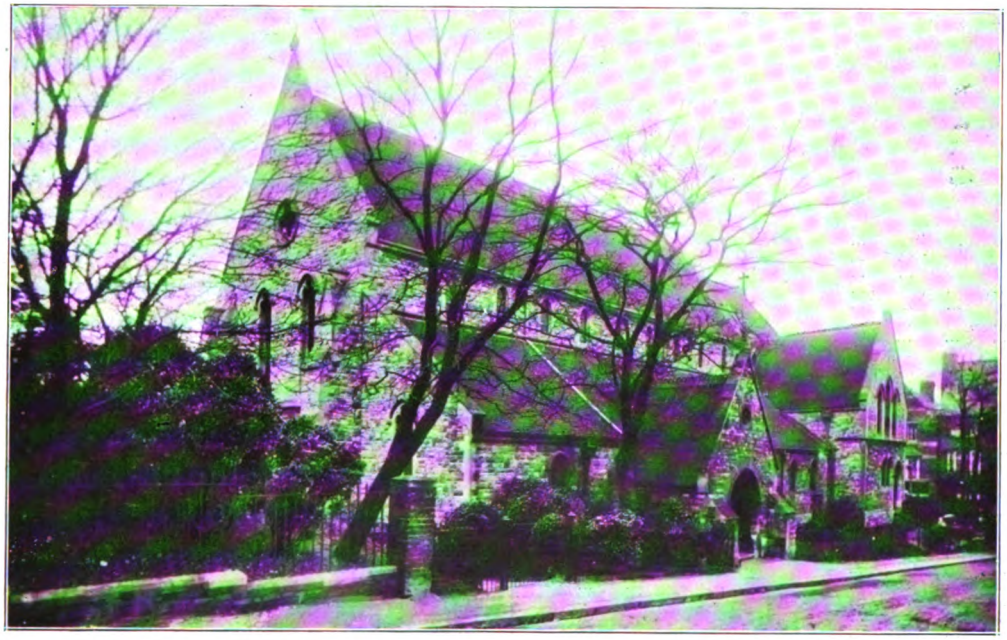
BAYONET FIGHTING COMPETITION.

Our Bayonet Fighting Team, which had qualified at Shorncliffe, by beating three regimental teams there, to compete in the Naval and Military Tournament, went up to Olympia on the 20th inst. They met a strong team in the 1st Battalion Seaforth Highlanders, and, after fighting eight bouts, the score was four all. This necessitated the leader of each team fighting each other, and resulted in the Seaforth Highlanders winning the bout, which made them successful by 5-4. Below is the list of our team :—

Leader:—Corporal Woods, B Company.

Lance-Corporal	Mudd	B	Company	Lance-Corporal	Brown	D	Company
Bandsman	Watts	B	,,	,,	Grayson	D	,,
,,	Keene	B	,,	,,	Pawson	C	,,
,,	Smith	F	,,	,,	Langtry	F	,,

The Annual Inter-Company Bayonet Fighting Competition took place on Wednesday, the 28th April. At the Shorncliffe Divisional Tournament, our regimental team proved victorious, and thus qualified to compete at the Royal Military Tournament at Olympia. This, together with a keen Inter-Company rivalry, attracted the interest of the whole Battalion, the officers in particular being present in full force.



ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S CHURCH, DOVER.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

It was generally anticipated that B Company would without any difficulty vanquish any Company with whom they could come in contact, but, as is generally the case, the nooks and corners of the Citadel proved their worth, and provided the Battalion with a few "dark horses." Each of the eight Companies had a team of eight men and a leader. Fighting commenced at two o'clock, with the following results :—

FIRST ROUND.

A Company beat H Company after a draw by 12 points to 5.
B ,, ,, F ,, by 14 points to 7.
D ,, ,, E ,, ,, 12 ,, 8.
G ,, ,, C ,, ,, 14 ,, 7.

SECOND ROUND.

B Company beat A Company by 11 points to *nil*.
D ,, ,, G ,, ,, 12 ,, 6.

THIRD ROUND.—To qualify for Third and Fourth places.

A Company beat G Company by 10 points to 6.

FINAL.

D Company beat B Company by 13 points to 11.

The winning Company was represented by Lance-Corporal Brown (coach), Sergeant Miln (leader), Lance-Corporals Grayson and West, Privates Shaw, Eustace, Moat, Mears, Kirkwood and Patterson.

Digitized by Google

The final proved to be very interesting, as the result of the teams fighting turned out a draw, it rested with the squad leaders to fight for premier honours. "H" and "M," not exactly Hague and Moir, but Sergeants Hill and Miln, entered the arena. The latter's height and reach served him well, and his opponent did not score a point, and the laurels rested with D Company.

The following acted as judges:—Captain Archer, Lieutenant Gething, Company-Sergeant-Major Elliott, Army Gymnastic Staff, Corporal Keeble and Lance-Corporal Baker, Royal West Kent Regiment, Corporals Woods, Ansbury, Lance-Corporal Brown and Lance-Sergeant Johnson.

The arrangements were ably and successfully caried out by Sergeant-Major Morgan, who also acted as M.C.

FOOTBALL.

THE HOSPITAL CHARITY CUP.

Although rather late to talk of football, your correspondent cannot pass over the season just finished without telling how we beat the Royal West Kent Regiment, in the final for the Dover Charity Cup. We had already played two drawn games with the Kents for the right to hold this trophy for the year, and the third and final game was played on the Danes, before a good crowd of spectators.

CHRIST CHURCH, DOVER.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

The game was hard and fast all through, and the first half ended without any score, in the second half our opponents were the first to score, and it was not until two minutes before time that Sutton obtained the equaliser, amidst great excitement, by a good shot, this therefore necessitated extra time being played, and although our team outplayed the Kents during this period, it was nearing the close when Hiorns scored a beauty (one of his specials) from twenty yards range, so that the match was won for us.

Great praise is due to all the team for the manner in which they stuck to their task in all three matches, for the Kents are a hard nut to crack.

We hope to send a photograph of the Football Team and the Cup at a later date.

Twice already this season the 5th Fusiliers and Royal West Kent Regiment have played a drawn game in the final of this cup, but on 27th April, after a third replay, the FIFTH carried off the trophy by the narrow margin of one goal. Both sides were on their mettle, and the first-half resulted in a great give and take game with no scoring on either side. On play being resumed, the Royal West Kents attacked vigorously and peppered our goal, Thompson having his work cut out several times to save, and, at the end of a quarter-of-an-hour, he was beaten by Davis. Neither side again scored until just on the call of time, when Sutton equalised with a hard shot into the corner of the net. A half-hour's extra play was decided on, and Sergeant Hiorns, almost on its completion, working his way through the Kents' quarters, shot a goal and gave us the victory. The cup was presented to the team on the ground by Councillor H. R. Geddes, who expressed unqualified satisfaction at the way the final for this trophy had been fought out—five-and-a-half hours' play and only five goals scored—and congratulated both teams on the thoroughly sportsmanlike way in which they had played. Teams:—

FIFTH.

Goal: Thompson

Backs: Cox, Grayson

Half-Backs: Morris, Hiorns, Mudd

Forwards: Draper, Brown, Freestone, Sutton, Drummond

ROYAL WEST KENTS.

Goal: Butcher

Backs: Thompson, Keeble

Half-Backs: Crowhurst, Powell, Green

Forwards: Johnson, Holding, Davis, Todd, Moore

Referee: Mr. Twyman

Digitized by Google

GOLF NOTES.

Since we have been at Lydd we have been fortunate in having fine weather every day, and nearly every afternoon eight or nine of us have regularly been over to Littlestone to play golf. On Tuesday, the 18th inst., we had a Regimental competition, a 36-hole eclectic competition, *i.e.*, taking the best eighteen holes. The following was the result:—

Mr. H. L. F. Nicholls	74	+ 2	= 76
„ W. G. M. Sarel	83	— 4	= 79
„ B. St. John	91	— 12	= 79
Captain Archer	101	— 18	= 83
Colonel Heard	103	— 18	= 85

There were twelve entries, the remainder not returning a score. The high scoring was chiefly due to the strong wind.

Our team for the Army Cup, which takes place at Rye on the 8th prox., is as follows:—

Mr. H. L. F. Nicholls	+ 2	
„ W. G. M. Sarel	4	
Major Percival	6	
Mr. B. St. John	9	(approximately)

With reasonable luck this might do quite well, as all know the course fairly well.

CRICKET NOTES.

So far this season we have been lucky in winning all our matches. We play our return match against St. Lawrence, at Canterbury, on Saturday, the 29th inst., and have every reason to think the tables may be reversed, as our opponents can play about half the Kent Eleven. Sarel and Gordon have both taken centuries already this season. The Scottish Rifles are playing us a two day match on Monday and Tuesday, the 31st inst. and 1st prox., at Dover.

St. Lawrence v. 5th Fusiliers.

Played on the Crabble Athletic Ground, and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 6 wickets and 129 runs.

ST. LAWRENCE.

J. Dean, c Gibbes, b Sarel	13
Major Stockdale, c Holderness, b Nicholls	11
Rev. P. Joy, lbw. b Sarel	39
A. M. Hilton, b Sarel	13
K. Barlow, run out	4
H. S. Hardy, b Nicholls	4
A. ffrench Blake, b Nicholls	0
Captain Trueman, c Broadley, b Nicholls	11
C. E. Harris, c Gibbes, b Nicholls	1
St. J. ffrench Blake, not out	27
R. C. Campbell, b Nicholls	10
Extras	5
Total	138

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Gething, b Campbell	23
Captain Gibbes, c Trueman, b Campbell	24
Lieutenant Sarel, retired	113
Private Broadley, st Barlow	71
Lieutenant Nicholls, not out	28
Sergeant Staples, c Gething (sub), b Stockdale	5
Colonel Heard, Private Cox, Captain Wild, Lieutenant Barnes, „ Holderness — did not bat	
Extras	3
Total (for 5 wkts.)	267

5th Fusiliers v. Lydd Town C.C.

Played at Lydd, and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 31 runs.

LYDD TOWN.

A. C. Heslop, run out	3
Captain E. F. Cresswell, c and b Nicholls	42
R. T. Dunne, c Nicholls, b Sarel	4
H. E. Sewell, b Nicholls	39
Bombardier Rousette, c Gibbes, b Staples	3
Corporal Crosse, b Staples	0
F. T. Ryan, b Nicholls	0
H. J. Blacklocks, c Toppin, b Nicholls	3
Gunner Martin, c Gething, b Nicholls	3
C. A. Orton, b Nicholls	8
A. F. Bayley, not out	0
Extras	7
Total	112

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Gething, b Martin	3
Captain Gibbes, b Martin	2
Lieutenant Sarel, c Bryan, b Martin	41
„ Nicholls, b Martin	12
Captain Toppin, b Creswell	5
Colonel Heard, b Martin	11
Colour-Sergeant Regan, b Sewell	31
Private Broadley, b Crosse	7
Sergeant Staples, b Sewell	10
Captain Wild, c and b Crosse	7
Private Jones, not out	0
Extras	14
Total	143

5th Fusiliers v. Ashford Institute.

Played at Ashford on the 15th inst., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH, by 1 wicket and 27 runs.

ASHFORD INSTITUTE.

H. A. C. Abell, lbw, b Nicholls	2
X. Willis, c Staples, b Nicholls	26
E. Rayner, b Nicholls	15
C. A. Downs, c Sarel, b Gething	24
C. Shirley, b Gething	4
L. H. Phillips, c George, b Nicholls	2
D. C. Atkins, b Gething	0
S. Hook, c Nicholls, b Gething	2
A. Else, c Gordon, b Gething	0
A. B. Minnis, not out	18
H. B. Fox, c and b Rushbrooke	16
Extras	4
Total	113

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Sarel, b Atkins	35
„ Gething, c and b Atkins	24
Captain Gordon, b Atkins	14
Private Broadley, b Rayner	2
Lieutenant Nicholls, c Downs, b Atkins	17
Colonel Wilkinson, c Hook, b Else	8
Lieutenant Rushbrooke, b Willis	13
Colonel Heard, b Else	0
Colour-Sergeant Regan, b Willis	7
Sergeant Staples, not out	1
Bandsman George, did not bat	
Extras	19
Total	140

New Romney v. 5th Fusiliers.

Played at New Romney, on Saturday, the 22nd inst., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 138 runs.

NEW ROMNEY.

A. N. Williamson, b Nicholls	4
J. Galley, c Sarel, b Rushbrooke	15
B. D. Bannon, c Toppin, b Nicholls	40
H. Anderson, c Gething, b Nicholls	8
H. W. Stringer, b Sarel	2
F. W. Maude, not out	3
C. Link, b Sarel	3
H. Keatch, b Gething	0
J. Taylor, b Sarel	2
K. Millard, b Gething	0
A. J. Smith, lbw, b Gething	0
Extras	7
Total	84

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Gething, c Galley, b Maude	51
Captain Gibbes, b Smith	0
Lieutenant Sarel, c Link, b Smith	10
Captain Gordon, not out	108
Colonel Wilkinson, b Smith	8
Lieutenant Nicholls, b Smith	0
Captain Toppin, b Smith	1
Lieutenant Rushbrooke, b Smith	2
Private Broadley, b Smith	13
Colonel Heard, b Galley	4
Sergeant Staples, st	10
Extras	15
Total	222

Digitized by Google

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Last month we had little else to talk about but our doings on St. George's Day, and this month no news can be found except that relating to musketry.

Many of us are mourning the loss of our marksman's badge, and one or two are more deeply mourning the loss of both guns and star. If the man who designed the target of misleading shape and indefinite colours could be traced, "on a dark and stormy night," he might fare ill at the hands of some of our sorrowing members. At the same time we must admit that from a service point of view the new course is very practicable.

On Monday, the 10th inst., we were challenged by the detachment 21st (Empress of India's) Lancers, to a friendly shooting match, regulation targets being used at 200, 500, and 600 yards. The match ended in our favour by forty-four points. A word of praise is due to the 21st for their good show, having only fourteen sergeants at Lydd to select their team from. The following are the scores :—

5TH FUSILIERS.

	200yds.	500yds.	600yds.	Total.
Sergeant-Major J. Morgan	26	25	17	68
Colour-Sergeant J. Regan	25	23	16	64
Sergeant H. Huckans	26	21	19	66
,, H. Smallwood	24	20	16	60
Drum-Major A. Pallister	22	21	20	63
Band-Sergeant C. Long...	23	22	22	67
Sergeant T. Robinson	24	21	18	63
,, R. Hall	24	24	21	69
				520

21ST (EMPRESS OF INDIA'S) LANCERS.

	200yds.	500yds.	600yds.	Total.
Staff-Sergeant-Major Wilson...	23	25	20	68
,, ,, ,, Freemantle	19	22	18	59
,, ,, ,, Drake	24	20	12	56
Sergeant Miller	25	20	16	61
,, Maram	19	20	16	55
,, Bending	20	21	17	58
,, Lantham	24	19	13	56
,, Blandford	22	23	18	63
				476

Another shooting match took place at Lydd on the 20th inst., the Officers being our opponents, both the Colonel and the Second-in-Command taking part, a very keen and interesting afternoon's sport being the result. The Officers were very greatly handicapped in having only twenty to select their team from, whereas we had about sixty. We have also had more training having just completed our classification and instructional practices. Regulation targets were used, the distances being 200, 300, and 500 yards. The match ended in favour of the subordinates by eighty-six points. The scores are as follows :—

OFFICERS V. SERGEANTS.

SERGEANTS.

	200yds.	300yds.	500yds.	Total.
Sergeant-Major Morgan	21	23	25	69
Colour-Sergeant Regan...	23	25	21	69
,, Jenkins	23	22	26	71
Band-Sergeant Long	27	22	20	69
Sergeant-Master-Cook Ridley	25	21	19	65
Sergeant Smallwood	23	17	18	58
,, Wellburn	24	16	19	59
,, Simpson	24	18	24	66
,, Remnant	21	21	17	59
,, Maynard	25	19	25	69
,, Curtis	25	24	23	72
,, Huckans	26	22	24	72
				798

OFFICERS.

	200yds.	300yds.	500yds.	Total.
Lieutenant-Colonel Heard	24	16	14	54
Brevet-Colonel Wilkinson	21	16	20	57
Major Crispin	25	21	20	66
,, Armstrong...	23	19	16	58
Captain Wild	23	18	15	56
,, Toppin	23	20	22	65
,, Archer	23	19	15	57
,, Gordon	19	18	19	56
Lieutenant Gething	26	20	14	60
,, Sarel...	21	23	17	61
,, Holderness	26	20	17	63
Second-Lieutenant Leverson	23	18	18	59
				712

In conjunction with the above shoot, the Sergeants' Annual Competition for the Mappin and Webb Cup took place. This proved very keen and exciting, and ended in a draw, Sergeants Curtis and Huckans scoring seventy-two points each, followed by Colour-Sergeant Jenkins with seventy-one and four scores of sixty-nine. The two leading men shot off, being allowed one sighter and three shots to count, the result being :—

		To count.			Total.
Sergeant Curtis ... ... Sighter "bull"		3	4	3	10
,, Huckans ... ... ,, "inner"		3	2	3	8

The shoot-off was witnessed by a good number of non-commissioned officers and men of the Battalion, Sergeant Curtis winning amidst great excitement.

Next month the South-Eastern and District Rifle Meeting takes place at Hythe. We hope to be well represented, and intending competitors carry with them our best wishes.

Our congratulations are due to the Regimental Football Team on winning the Dover Charity Cup. After the match we invited them into the Mess, many well known singers in the Battalion helping to do justice to the occasion. We are sure the team feel deeply sensible of the privilege accorded them, a privilege we consider they won by good play and sportsmanlike conduct on the football field.

Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
29th May, 1909.

MAJOR AINSLIE attended the Senior Officers' Course of Instruction at the School of Musketry, Hythe, from the 15th to the 22nd inst.

Captain Festing joined the Depôt for duty on the 1st inst., pending his departure for India during the next trooping season.

The recruits' musketry camp of the Special Reserve starts next week. It was intended to take out the Regular establishment as well to fire their annual course, but this arrangement has been upset at the last minute. Presumably the latter will now shoot at Strensall during August.

Captain Gatehouse represented the Regiment at the Northern Command Golf Championship Meeting at Strensall on the 24th inst. His efforts were unfortunately not crowned with success, but we understand he managed to

Digitized by Google

play more rounds in two days than had ever been accomplished before.

No. 2265 Private J. Stephenson has been awarded the Silver Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct, dated April.

No. 9369 Corporal J. McGuire has been awarded a 1st Class Certificate of Education, dated 30th March.

No. 2013 Private J. Glynn has been attached for a tour of duty from the 2nd Battalion, dated the 3rd inst.

No. 6958 Private W. Saunders has been awarded a pension of 11½ pence for life.

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
24th May, 1909.

OUR Hexham and Prudhoe Companies held a week-end camp at Allendale on the 22nd and 23rd insts., and were favoured by glorious weather. Field firing was carried out on the 22nd, and judging distance and tile competitions on the following day. The tile competition was won by the Prudhoe Company, who were much quicker in opening fire than the Hexham men, the knack of getting first blow in, also stood the sergeant-instructors in good stead in a match arranged with the officers, who were time and again knocked out before they had commenced firing.

We have received our first instalment of "service dress,—drab, universal," and are now busily engaged in teaching our recruits the art of carrying the new pattern great coat on the old pattern equipment; as a rule we find they have a decided preference for carrying it on their arm.

Recruiting still continues brisk and above the average for the time of year. As we are at last to abolish the obsolete and unpopular field service cap, it is expected that when the new N.P. cap is received, the deficiencies in our ranks will soon be made good.

5th Battalion (Headquarter) Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
25th May, 1909.

SAINT GEORGE'S Ball was held in the Drill Hall, Walker, on St. George's night, and passed off in the usual successful manner. The Officers of the Regiment held their Annual St. George's Dinner on the same night, when some thirty officers were present.

A combined Church Parade was held on Sunday, the 23rd inst., when the Headquarter Companies and the Wallsend Detachment attended, there was a large turn out—ten officers and some 300 non-commissioned officers and men being on parade, also the full Regimental Band and Drums; the service was held at St. Luke's Church, Wallsend.

During the month recruiting has been brisk at Walker and Wallsend, these Companies being now only a few numbers short of their full strength.

We are pleased to say that our commissioned ranks are now up to their full establishment, with several names on the list waiting for a vacancy.

D (Newburn) Company is now full, and the officers are busy with Company Training; to show the keenness of this Company it is rumoured that they are anxious to march the whole way to camp at Berwick.

5th Battalion (Gosforth Detachment) Notes.

GOSFORTH,
25th May, 1909.

THE officers of this Detachment (G and H Companies) have been making a special effort during the present month to raise their Companies to full establishment. On Friday, the 7th inst., a march out took place, when eight officers and some 120 men turned up.

The officers of H Company held a Concert and Lantern Lecture at Burradon Colliery on the 3rd inst., when a very interesting Lecture on Camp Life was given by Lieutenant Straughan, of this Battalion, which resulted in twenty-seven recruits joining the Company.

This was followed by a similar Concert ten days later, at Seaton Burn Colliery, when Mr. V. H. Thornton joined us as an officer, and some dozen recruits were enrolled, which brings the number of recruits up to about eighty for the month.

Sergeant W. Wright has been promoted to Colour-Sergeant, and posted to H Company, dated 8th May, 1909.

6th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
22nd May, 1909.

THE 6th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, is, I believe, unique, in possessing an officers' cricket team. Matches have been arranged for every Saturday through the summer, and we hope to be more successful than last year. The first game takes place this afternoon against Durham School XI.

The Battalion goes into camp at Berwick on Saturday, the 12th prox. Several Companies are now up to strength, and as recruits are still coming in there should be a large muster under canvas.

To our very great regret Major R. Temperley has resigned; this officer has been in the Battalion for many years, and it was mainly through his efforts that the Quayside

Digitized by Google

Company was raised. He was in command of it till he received promotion last year. He is the author of a useful handbook of hints to all ranks, "The Infantry Vade Mecum," and has much identified himself with shooting, contributing largely to the success of the rifle club movement in the district.

F COMPANY, 7TH BATTALION, IN CAMP.
(From a photograph by a Private of F Company.)

Captain H. H. Worsley Gough, who has recently retired from the Connaught Rangers, joins us as Major. During the period he was Adjutant to the Battalion, he was very popular, and all of us are delighted at his return.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
24th May, 1909.

STEADY preparation work for the Camp at Berwick, which is to crown the year's training, is going on at all the Company centres. A, B and F Companies commenced on Friday, 30th April, a series of week-end camps at Lynemouth, on the Northumberland coast between Newbiggin-by-the-Sea and Cresswell. Each week-end comprises two full days, camp being struck on Sunday night. A full programme of work comprises bivouacking and shelter-making, with all the attendant dodges for getting comfortable as quickly as possible, entrenching, signalling, scouting, skirmishing, fire discipline and judging distances. The first camp was in cold weather, with showers of snow and high wind, but the attendance was good and there was no grousing. Major Gillespie has been in command, assisted by Lieutenant Milburn and Surgeon-Captain Dickie, who put the Band through very useful training in stretcher work, with Lieutenant and Quartermaster J. E. N. Thompson to attend to that part of the human anatomy on which Napoleon declared an army marches. Colonel Scott, attended by Captain Riddell, inspected the camp and work, and a visit was paid by Captain Weddell. Attendances have averaged one hundred. It is hoped that the present fine weather will enable work to be done at the camp on the 29th inst. under more cheerful circumstances. These Companies, being largely composed of miners, find no difficulty

ENTRENCHING WORKS—F COMPANY, 7TH BATTALION.
(From a photograph by a Private of F Company.)

Digitized by Google

in entrenching work, and one of the photographs on the preceding page, taken by a private, shows the work in progress.

Captain Jackson takes D Company to a week-end camp, at Whitsuntide, at South Charlton; Lieutenants Roddam and Lord will be under canvas for the first time.

Major A. Steven has received the Territorial Decoration, having completed twenty years' service with the old 1st Volunteer Battalion and the 7th Territorial Battalion.

D Company has lost a very useful member in Colour-Sergeant W. Robinson, who has retired after a service commencing in 1871. Many youngsters are indebted to him for a kindly hand during their first year in camp. He is succeeded by Colour-Sergeant Fairgrieve, who also wears the Long Service Medal, and is a noted shot.

Sergeant R. Campbell, Berwick, has completed the Hythe course, and has received Musketry Certificate, including Maxim Gun. His performance was creditable, being thirty-sixth in order of merit.

The Battalion has just lost the services of Captain Jobling. Physically it will be difficult to fill the vacancy, but we hope someone else with Captain Jobling's cheerful disposition will soon turn up.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
29th May, 1909.

A CORRESPONDENT writing to us on the 27th inst. gives us the particulars that follow, *re* the Annual Regimental Aid Society Meeting, which took place at the Royal United Service Institution on that day. Major-General Bigge, C.B., presided, and the following officers were also present:—Colonels Riddell, Sturges, Armstrong and Dashwood; Lieutenant-Colonels Hart-Dyke, Heathcote, Darley and Heard; Majors Sapte, Leather, Ainslie and Buckley; and Captain Toppin. The following proposals—apart from the usual Aid Society routine—on the subject of Regimental Colours, Memorial Brasses, etc., were then read and passed:—

"*Re* ST. NICHOLAS CATHEDRAL.—At a meeting held at Newcastle-on-Tyne, on the 29th April, 1909, which was attended by the following officers:—Colonel J. F. Riddell; Majors G. Leather, H. S. Ainslie and J. Thomson, and Colonel W. E. Sturges, the following proposals as regards the position of Colours in the Cathedral, and the position of Brass Plates, and size of Individual Memorial Brasses were agreed to:—

"'(1) The 1st Battalion Colours to be left as they now are, so that when the next 1st Battalion Colours are deposited in the Cathedral, they will share the same bay as the present ones. The Plate of the 1st Battalion Colours to be fixed on the eastward side of the bay under the present Regiment Colours.

"'The bay now occupied by the 3rd Battalion to be vacated and left for the future 2nd Battalion Colours. The 3rd and 4th Battalion Colours to be hung in the same bay as the 4th Battalion now occupy. The Brasses for these last two Colours of 20in. × 12in. to be placed underneath them. The cost of these two Brasses to be defrayed for monies available from these two Battalions.

"'(2) *Re* Individual Memorial Brasses.

"'The Committee are of opinion that 18in. by 10in. should be the limit of size for Individual Brasses, and that a pattern should be submitted for approval. That this proposal should be brought to the notice of the Vicar of the Cathedral and that he should be invited to always communicate with the Officer-Commanding the home Battalion when any application is made to him for a Memorial Brass.

"'Regimental Brasses would have to be separately considered."

Mr. Herman Long, of Southsea, has sent us the interesting information that follows, but does not tell us from what source it was taken. As will be seen, it is a creditable record of the war services of an old FIFTH officer. It has not hitherto appeared in our pages:—

"Lieutenant-Colonel Doyle sailed in 1805 with Lord Cathcart's expedition to Hanover, and, being shipwrecked, he became a prisoner of war to the Dutch. In 1808 he went with Sir Arthur Wellesley's expedition to Portugal, and was shot through the body at Roleia. In 1809 he was at the siege, sortie and capture of Flushing, and storming of Fort Ramakins. In 1810-11-12 he served in the Peninsula in Picton's Division—he took part in the pursuit of Massena from Santarem, and was present at the actions at Pombal, Redinha, Rolida, Condeixa, Sabugal and Fuentes d'Onor; the siege of Badajoz in 1811, the cavalry affair at El Bodon, siege and storm of Ciudad Rodrigo, siege and storm of Badajoz (a ball lodged in the cavity of the chest, unextracted—a ball through the right arm, which was splintered—neck and head wounded); the battle of Salamanca, capture of Madrid and the Retiro (war medal with seven clasps). In 1814 he embarked for Canada in command of a Detachment of the FIFTH—repelled two attacks on the transport by privateers, was present with the Army at Plattsburg."

Under the heading of "Soldiers' Balances Unclaimed," in the April and May *Army Lists*, the names of the following, with the amounts claimable by the next-of-kin of each opposite, appear:—

	£	s.	d.
Private W. Marshall, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers ...	3	5	11
Sergeant J. W. Butler, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers ...	3	15	9
Private J. Wilson, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers ...	8	4	0
Bandsman C. Preece	16	15	2

For those who may not have access to the monthly *Army List* it may be as well to add the information contained in that publication, to the effect that applications from persons supposing themselves entitled, as next-of-kin, should be addressed by letter to "The Secretary, War Office, London, S.W.," and marked "Effects."

It has come to our knowledge that certain non-commissioned officers and others, who from time to time have helped us in our Editorial labours in various ways have felt themselves aggrieved at not having received the usual presentation Bound Volume for the past year. This then is to say, that while regretting the oversight, the writer wishes to assure all concerned that this omission was due to accident, *not* design, and if those who feel themselves neglected in this matter will be so good as to drop the Editor a line he will see that a copy for 1908 is at once sent to them, and note the names for future reference.

The Editor would be very grateful if subscribers would be kind enough to pay their subscriptions when due, and thus save editorial labours and unnecessary expense in the posting of bills. Every month much needless trouble is entailed, and many stamps used in this direction, when no such trouble, or expenditure of stamps should be necessary. The writer would also like to remind subscribers that Bankers' Orders can be had for the asking, the use of these would simplify things for those concerned, and also save much clerical labour on the part of the Editor.

Editorial thanks this month for a donation of 10/- to our funds from Captain A. E. J. Wilson, late 5th Fusiliers, but now serving with the Egyptian Army, and stationed at Kassala, Eastern Sudan.

Digitized by Google

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"SILENUS."—*Sorry you think the subject of the Good Saint George a bit overdone lately; we could not think of a better subject for a Supplement, possibly you will come to the fore yourself next year with some suggestions. No, we have not thought of a suitable 'full page' for Christmas, no doubt your clever brain can help us in that direction, very probably there are, as you say, 'many hundreds of subjects that might occur to a fertile brain'; possibly you possess this commodity, we shall gladly welcome any hints on the subject.* "NEMO."—*Our grateful appreciation of your kind and encouraging words.* "CAPTAIN C."—*We will do our best, but hardly think the funds will run to it.* "PETRA."—*Yes, we are bit late sometimes, but, as we have said before, it is surely better to be late and good, than punctual and perhaps bad.* "THE WRITER OF THE ARTICLE RE 'THE HARO VALLEY.'"—*Many thanks for article, we are sorry this was crowded out, it will appear in our next.*

THE REGIMENTAL DINNER.

OUR Regimental Dinner took place on the 27th inst., at the Grafton Galleries. The attendance, compared with the last few years, was small, and amongst those unable to be present was Major Pearse-Hobbs, who had not failed at a Regimental Dinner for thirty-three years; we all missed our veteran chief, Lieutenant-General Sir Bryan Milman, K.C.B., but feel certain that although absent in person from our midst, he was with us in spirit, another absentee was our Editor, Major Malet, sickness was, we regret to say, the cause of his absence.

The following past and present Officers of the Regiment sat down to dinner:—Major-General Bigge, C.B. (in the chair); Colonels Hart-Dyke, Pagan, Riddell, Sturges, Heathcote, Dashwood, Wilkinson, Heard, Lambton, D.S.O., and Darley; Brigade-Surgeon Collins; Majors Somerville, Turner, Morley, Cubitt, V.D., White, Leather, Sapte, Percival, D.S.O., Buckley, Shoubridge, D.S.O., O'Brien, M.V.O., D.S.O., and Ainslie; Captains A. F. Douglas, Le Gallais, Wreford-Brown, D.S.O., Young, Bevan, Girdwood, D.S.O., Larpent, Archer, Gibbes, Toppin, Wright and James; Messrs. Carthew, Downes, Thornton, Lawson, Hervey-Bathurst, Milne-Home, O. B. Foster and Gething.

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 9TH JUNE, 1884.*

THE REGIMENTAL DINNER.—Our annual gathering of Fusiliers, Past and Present, took place on the 29th May, at Limmer's Hotel, and a right merry gathering it was; General the Earl of Longford, G.C.B., presided, and was well supported by General Milman, C.B., and Colonel Master, C.B. * * * There were present, General the Earl of Longford; Lieutenant-General Roberts; Major-General Milman, C.B.; Colonels Master, C.B., and Carden; Lieutenant-Colonels Creagh, Thistlethwayte and Forsyth; Major Darley; Captains Townshend, Dashwood, Enderby, Hargreave, Cramsie, Pearse-Hobbs, Trafford, Chancellor, Money, Lambart, Auld, Biddulph and Malet; Messrs. Miles, Herbert, Armstrong, Whitaker, Harding, White, Sitwell, Pilcher and Eagar; Brigade-Surgeons Wolseley and Tippetts; Surgeon-Major Rutledge; Doctors Sweetenham and Collins * * *.

NOTES FROM INDIA.—St. George's Day, 1884, Chakrata. To begin with—"Many happy returns of the day" to you and to all readers of your paper. We have had a great day of it here; Chakrata has been in a ferment

"From morn till noon, from noon till dewy eve."

Nor has it yet, 11.30 p.m., settled down to its usual calm.

Our festivities began at 10 a.m., with the Trooping the Colours. It was a pretty sight, and I am told by those who understand such matters that the March Past was particularly well done. At 12 we all assembled at the Mess for breakfast, a sort of wedding breakfast, minus those unnecessary evils—a bride and bridegroom. I enclose the menu, but for State reasons suppress the name of the compiler; probably many will be able to guess who it was. Here it is:—

DEJEUNER DU 23ME AVRIL.
FETE DE ST. GEORGE.

Dindon égyptien roti	Langue aux belles dames en aspic
Jambon aux Juifs	Poulet a la Randolph Churchill en aspic
Boeuf aux epices soudannoises	Pate de Strasbourg
Selle de mouton a la Peat	Homard sauce mayonnaise
Boeuf a la je ne sais quoi.	Poulet d'hindoustan sauce mayonnaise
Poulet a la dak bungalow, Haute nouveaute	Gelee soudannaise aux fruits entieres
Langue a la Gladxtone	de Tel el Kebre
Pate d'oie conseils des misisteres	Blanc c'est a dire pas noir mange
Pate tranchee aux interets	Tourtes de gages vert
Brittanniques	Creme de chakrate
Saumon en aspic	

Glace d'anan(i)as

Feeling thoroughly incapacitated for the duties of the afternoon, we next turned our steps towards the Parade Ground, where a crowd was beginning to assemble for the coming sports. The course was very well laid out, and two tents were pitched, containing under their hospitable shade refreshments and chairs for the spectators. During breakfast, however, a not unwelcome shower had laid the dust and cooled the air so much that some of us preferred walking about to sitting still.

* * * Yours ever "The Chote Mem."

DEPÔT NOTES.—Newcastle-on-Tyne, 23rd May, 1884. We are just recovering from a very severe shock, sustained early in the month upon perusing a notice in the *Gazette*, that the days of our Regimental Paper were most probably numbered. We had barely finished reading it and thrown down the well known periodical upon the ante-room table, when a brother officer entered, and enquired "What was up?" "Up," we shrieked, "Read that and see! why "it's all up with the *Gazette*!"

Having fortified ourselves with a B. and S. we rushed frantically to the writing table and, seizing a pen and paper, we indited an epistle to the Editor begging him to stay his ruthless hand; to pause ere he deprived of existence, while yet in its infancy, our little *protege*, but lately launched upon the world under such favourable auspices.

Great indeed was our joy to receive a few days afterwards a favourable reply, and to learn, as we have done, that there was no cause for alarm.

May the shadow of the Editor never grow less; but may it be many a long day ere we receive such another blow.

* * * "Tynemouth."

Our numerous readers will have noticed, with most grateful feelings, that the exertions of Lord Percy on behalf of the Candidates for Examination for Promotion have been, to a great extent, happily crowned with success. We understand that the number of marks required have been considerably reduced.

* * * * * * * *

ASTRONOMIC PILLS.

FIFTH DOSE.

JUST as we were starting, if you remember, on a voyage of discovery from the Sun, I had to wait and digress on a subject that was common to the Planets, and indeed to all the Universe, namely Gravity.

Now I suppose you think that having returned from this digression, we are fairly about to start. Wait a moment, do not be in a hurry, I fear I must digress again on another subject common to all the Planets and to every Celestial Body that revolves round another.

This kind of thing reminds me of a dog's walk, more digression than progression. You take your dog for a walk and say you go six miles, your dog covers at least twelve miles, if he is a well constituted dog.

The subject of this digression is really necessary to understand before we visit the Planets, just as Gravity was, because it is common to them all. I have remarked before that the Planets revolve round the Sun in certain allotted paths. In Astronomical parlance such a path is called an "Orbit," so when I speak of orbits you will know what I mean.

Now what is the shape of an orbit? It is round of course, because the Planet goes round the Sun. But a circle is round and an oval is round, which is it? The orbit of every Planet is an oval, or as it is called in Astronomy, an ellipse. It is easy enough to draw a circle, we all know how to do that. But how does one draw an oval or ellipse? This is how it is done, and it is necessary

* No number of "St. George's Gazette" was published on the 31st May, 1884, the next copy after the issue of the 30th April, of that year, was the one from which we have taken the above extracts.—Editor, "St. G G."

Digitized by Google

to tell you, for then you will understand things I shall speak of later on.

Get a piece of cotton or thin string of any length, say six inches for convenience, and knot the ends together. Next take two pins and stick them into a board about two inches or so apart. Then lay the cotton or string over the pins so that they are enclosed by the former. Finally, with the point of a pencil stretch the cotton loop out to its fullest extent and draw your pencil round the pins, keeping the cotton loop taut all the time. The figure you trace on the board with your pencil is an oval, or ellipse. If you separate the pins further apart, the ellipse is more elongated, and if you put them closer, the ellipse approaches nearer to the form of a circle. If you place the pins together in one hole, or use only one pin, a circle will be drawn. Now in drawing the ellipse as above, the positions of the pins are called the "foci" of the ellipse, each pin is a focus. I hope I have made this clear; here are the points to remember:—The path of the Planet round the Sun is called its "Orbit." The shape of the orbit is invariably that of an "Ellipse." The two governing points in shaping an ellipse are the "Foci." Now then comes the important statement:—The position of the Sun, with regard to the orbit of a Planet that revolves round him, is in one of the foci of the ellipse in which the orbit is shaped. That is to say, that if you could draw the ellipse representing the orbit of the Earth, with cotton, pins, and a pencil, the Sun occupies, with regard to that elliptical orbit, the position of one of the pins. Now this holds good with regard to the position of the Sun in connection with the orbit of every Planet, or other member of the Solar System, that revolves round him. Why this should be so I cannot explain, but it is so; take it for granted. The elliptical orbits of the members of the Solar System vary in shape, there are no two alike, some approach nearly to a circle, others are more elongated, and those of the Comets are very elongated.

I want you next to understand that in consequence of the elliptical shape of its orbit, and the position of the Sun in one of the foci, a Planet in its revolution round the Sun is sometimes nearer to and sometimes further off from him. The result is this, that the pace of the Planet in its orbit must of necessity, and therefore does, vary. When it is nearest the Sun it moves at its quickest pace and when it is furthest it moves at its slowest. If you remember what I said about the golf ball and the string in the last Pill, you will understand why. When the Planet is nearest the Sun it has to move quicker in order not to be drawn into him by the attraction of his Gravity, and when the Planet is further off it has to slow down in order not to fly away into Space and because the Sun's Gravity has decreased in force in consequence of the increase of the distance of the Planet from him.

Another thing you must understand and remember is this:—If you take a Planet's orbit, passing through its centre of course, and the centre of the Sun, they both lie in the same plane. A plane, if you do not know, is a flat surface, such as the surface of water in a basin. The orbits of all the members of the Solar System are in the same plane as regards each one and the Sun, but these orbits are not in the same plane with reference to each other, they are all tilted a little, one way or another, to an average plane of the Solar System.

Each Planet rotates on its axis just like a top and one end of its axis is its North Pole and the other end its South Pole, just as we have it in our Earth. The axis is the imaginary line that joins the point which is the North Pole to the point which is the South Pole, and the planet spins round this imaginary line which is called the axis. Now bear this well in mind, for it explains things to be mentioned hereafter:—The axis of a Planet is not perpendicular, or upright, or plumb, with reference to the plane of its orbit. When you spin a top with a string and throw it on the ground, it starts spinning in a position bent over from the plumb, or inclined to the surface of the ground. That is what I mean when I say that the axis of a Planet is not perpendicular to the plane of its orbit, but inclined at an angle to it. Further, as far as our short lives are concerned, the axis of a Planet keeps the same inclination to the plane of its orbit all the time it is revolving round the Sun. Thus, taking the North Pole of a Planet, at one time it is inclined towards the Sun and at the opposite end of its orbit it is inclined away from him. None of the axes of the Planets have the same inclination to the plane of their orbits, they all vary, more or less, from each other.

And now I think we have come to the end of this very varied digression, just like the dog's walk. He has investigated a rabbit burrow here, and a rat hole there, and has enquired after the health of a cat on the doorstep in another place, while his master is making up his mind in which direction to go next.

We will now get into our aeroplane and order our pilot to push off from the Sun, and away we shall go at the pace of a ray of light, 186,000 miles a second, no less.

In a little over three minutes we shall have passed over a distance of some thirty-six million miles and reach the nearest Planet to the Sun. This is the Planet Mercury. Little is known of this small body, which is only 3,000 miles in diameter. He is not often visible from the Earth, and then only for a short time, because he is so close to the Sun. He can be seen, when the state of the atmosphere is favourable, when he is in the right position, just after sunset and just before sunrise, and at either time is not far from the horizon. Any good Almanac, such as Whitaker's, will tell you when Mercury may be visible either as an evening or a morning star, then you may look out for him and try if you can see him. Mercury appears to have a very dense atmosphere which may in a measure mitigate the enormous heat of the Sun, due to his closeness. If there are living beings on Mercury, they would be frozen to death if they lived under the Equator in Africa, so great is the heat they are accustomed to on their Planet.

As I have said, the orbit of Mercury is shaped like an ellipse and the Sun is at one of the foci. This ellipse is more elongated than that of any of the other Planets. When Mercury is nearest the Sun, he is twenty-eight-and-a-half million miles from him, and when furthest, nearly forty-three-and-a-half million miles distant. The result of this is that there must be enormous differences in temperature on Mercury. When he is nearest, the disc of the Sun is nearly one-and-a-half times broader in diameter than when he is farthest away. Compared with the Sun we see, the same to the Mercurians appears twice and three times larger than to us, so you can imagine what the heat on that Planet must be like. It is as if ten Suns were blazing over our heads at noon in midsummer.

Mercury revolves round the Sun at a very quick rate as compared with the Earth. Our Earth takes 365 days to go round the Sun, that is our year. Mercury does it in eighty-eight days, that is, eighty-eight of our days of twenty-four hours each, so that Mercury's year is only eighty-eight days. This Planet moves so quickly for two reasons:—First, because his orbit is so much smaller and he has not so far to travel as the Earth, and secondly, because being so near the Sun he has to move very much faster in order to overcome the force of Gravity of the Sun which would otherwise drag this Planet into himself.

Mercury also rotates on his axis once in twenty-four hours fifty seconds, as far as can be ascertained. Therefore the duration of the day on Mercury is only fifty seconds longer than that on our Earth.

We have now finished this pill of very mixed ingredients. I hope that those who are suffering from the disease of Astronomical Ignoritis are being benefitted by their course of treatment. To those who are free from this disease, these pills are harmless and may be refreshing.

"AUDIOR."

MUSKETRY AT LYDD.

SIXTEEN years ago I was doing Musketry in this same spot with the 1st Battalion. I think there are only two Officers here now who were with us then, and a small percentage of Sergeants. The place has not altered much, any more than the main features of a billiard table would in a similar period. A few more tin huts there are which bring a strong reminder of South African cantonments with them, and the trees in Lydd itself have put on a bit of bulk. The butts, too, contain more "accommodation," by which I mean a larger number of targets. But other changes appear. There are no red serges dotting the Maidan, and our old friend the Bulls-eye is almost as obsolete as Hythe can make him.

Once or twice before I have tackled the subject of Musketry in conjunction with George Ray, but I was then only the delineator; and I wish I was in that position only now, trying to illustrate his trenchant dialogues, but his pen is at rest and I am left alone, only wishing I could put into somewhat the same form the many sides of comedy which he, I am sure, would expose if he were here to see what we are doing now.

The fact is the British Army has been shooting too well lately, and this practice must be put a stop to at once, and the bill for service or proficiency pay must be cut down along with the *Dreadnoughts*, and we have just emerged in an exhausted state, having tried to cope with the many obstacles that Hythe has put in our way in the completely new and extraordinary annual course of musketry. The

Digitized by Google

"Grouping."

consequence is that men who have been accounted marksmen all their lives, *i.e.*, crack shots, have now been proved to be just as bad or perhaps worse than their confreres, who never hit a haystack at 100 yards if they aimed at it.

I quite agree that the claim to be a marksman was in some Regiments so common that it was hardly worth writing home about, but on the other hand imagine the feelings of the man who is a good shot, who knows it, and has been a good shot all his life, and is now relegated to the society of those, who if their motto is not "shut your eyes and pull and trust to luck," at any rate practise it. This state of things has been brought about by many conjurors' tricks; one is to present before him a target, the top half of which is grey to represent the leaden sky of foggy old England, its predominant colour, and the bottom half is emerald green, such as young grass even in its earliest birth could hardly lay claim to. In the centre of this is a mud coloured splodge, the outline of which when you get close enough to see what it is, is really our old friend the head and shoulder target without his old brown, brown, brown, brown 'at on.

Then we have "Jumping Jehosophat." This is to keep our eye in for savage warfare. He is as black—or blacker—than any Nubian we ever saw up the Nile, and he springs from his grave in defiance, naked as he came into the world, but for four seconds only, and you can try and hit him, but only his top half; if you hit below the belt you find he has only one leg, and that is exactly as thick as a broom handle. Hythe call him a "silhouette"—the men call him other names.

But before you can be raised to the heights that allow you to tackle these various nationalities and colours, our old pal the bullseye cannot be left out in the cold altogether. We're very conservative, and we give him a run to start with, I believe out of pure sentiment; but he is not allowed to play his old games. You have by law to play a new game on him. This is called "grouping" and "application."

You group about to find the eccentricities of your companion-in-arms the L.E., and having found what she can do, you proceed to apply your combined knowledge in perforating his black optic.

A ring is formed round your group of five shots which encircles those farthest apart, and the centre of that circle is called the point of mean impact—simply wonderful I call it, but you want a big circle for Private Bosseye, who gets one shot in Sussex, another in Australasia and a third in the centre of Germany. However this is only the first year, and we must try and do better next. There are so many forms of grouping and application that I have illustrated another form.

Another slight difficulty we have is getting off fifteen rounds at the green and grey target in a minute, it is rather fun especially when you get one or more jams during this lengthy period, and smash your thumb to bits in your frantic endeavours to get in the last charger, and every second means 3d. or 6d. a day proficiency pay flying from your grasp. It's an expensive gamble and knocks Monte to heaps.

You know this should be a very unhealthy place. It is one huge graveyard, I don't mean only of reputations. But really I found a lot of graves at various firing points. These were neatly girt with stones, and the proverbial bunch of purple heather, or in default little plantings of gorse were there. The tombstones were deficient, but temporary ones in the shape of cards or bits of paper were there, and I looked and instead of finding the grave of one who sailed round the world with Cook, this is what I saw:—

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
A SERGEANT-MAJOR'S "GUNS,"
Born in Delhi, 18 ninety something,
Died at Lydd, 1909.

GONE, BUT NOT FORGIVEN.

And the other:—

IN LOVING MEMORY OF
"MY SERVICE PAY,"
Who departed, etc., at Lydd, 1909.

There were certain references to Mr. Haldane, but what he has got to do with it, poor man, I don't know. The burden that he bears

"Application."

Digitized by Google

is heavy enough without his being charged with the designing of Jumping Jimmy and other targets.

There are other models made of bits of marking paper down in the butts, and they seem to cover most of the designs for tombstones, etc., that you see in the average shop of men who cater for these events.

However, we have done everything now except the Field practices, even the Observation and Effect of fire which, as you can imagine, is not easy on shingle. So far we have been favoured with fine weather, by which I mean an absence of rain, but the cold of the first fortnight in tents was hardly fair. Providence is said to temper the wind to the shorn lamb, but he left us out of his calculations this time. A simple biting east wind night and day which you could neither avoid in or outside the tent. Everybody's livers and tempers, like the temperature below zero, and dining huddled up in great coats and sweaters, with a colder tent to pass the night in, and without a scrap of shelter on this bare plain. Golf and tennis by day made a hopeless task in the wind. Thank goodness it has shut up for the last few days, but I sincerely hope for no repetition of this dose of wretchedness.

The telephone, by the way, has been keeping up his character all right, by which I mean there is a box and a plug and some wires, but what it is for except show I cannot quite make out. To get a message through is as difficult as finding a marksman in the Regiment, and I think the only amusing dialogue I heard was, "What were the two last shots on number 6?" Answer, "They have not arrived yet."

There were remnants of a gigantic and disastrous fire that occurred here just before we arrived, but on enquiry we found it was only the marksmen's badges of the other regiment who had just finished their annual course here. We naturally started full of hope and confidence, as a matter of fact, I believe, as a Regiment, we have done no worse, but rather better than others; but it is curious how very secretive everybody is about their performance this year, and you cannot believe a word you hear.

As a course there are many innovations that one welcomes, as it is hardly likely that our future enemies will be so obliging as to spread out white sheets of canvas with black bullseyes for us to shoot at, at the same time there is much that forms no criterion whether a man is a good shot, and yet on this his "ops" for the year depend. Snap shooting and rapid shooting at indistinct and moving targets is bound to be flukey, and the difference between distinction and ignominy as a shot and its accompanying emoluments depend on this. The new course has been sprung on us a "grand surprise," and has rather taken our breath away. But we shall do better next year.

"TICKLETOBY."

MEMOIRS OF SIR WILLIAM MEDOWS, K.B., AT ONE TIME LIEUTENANT-COLONEL 5TH FOOT.

BEING EXTRACTS FROM THE *BRITISH MILITARY JOURNAL*, PUBLISHED JUNE, 1799.

SIR WILLIAM MEDOWS is the brother of Charles Medows Pierrepoint, part inheritor of the property of the late Duke of Kingston, and who has since been created a Peer, by the title of Viscount Newark, The subject of our memoir being a younger son, was early placed in the Army, and his first commission was that of Ensign in the Guards. He was among those officers chosen to accompany the expedition to the coast of France, which sailed in June, 1758, and landed in Cancalle Bay. The Earl of Ancrum, father to the present Marquis of Lothian, fixed on this young officer for one of his aides-de-camp, and obtained him a company in the 4th Horse, the 6th March, 1764.

On the 1st October, 1766, he was promoted to the majority of the same regiment, then commanded by the veteran General Honeywood, and of which his noble patron the Earl of Ancrum was lieutenant-colonel. On the 31st December, 1769, he obtained the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 5th Regiment of Foot, of which the Earl Percy, now Duke of Northumberland, was colonel; and this was one of the corps which suffered so severely and distinguished itself so gallantly in the memorable battle of Bunker's Hill. From this regiment he was appointed on the 17th September, 1773, to the same rank in the 12th Regiment of Light Dragoons, under General Pitt. From this regiment he exchanged into the 55th Foot, then serving in America, his commission of lieutenant-colonel being dated 22nd September, 1775, and from this he went back again to his favourite regiment the 5th Foot, with his commission dated 16th November, 1777. On the 25th November, 1777, he obtained the rank of colonel in the Army, and as he was next year appointed to accompany General Grant with the troops on the expedition to the West Indies, he was honoured with the local rank of brigadier.

No service, performed by any officer during the war, deserved to be higher rated than that which Brigadier Medows rendered his country, by contributing to the taking of St. Lucie from the French. The benefit of his experience and bravery was not confined to the mere capture of this valuable island, for by wresting it out of the hands of the enemy, at a critical moment, the other windward islands, Barbadoes, St. Vincent, Grenada, and Tobago, were in all probability prevented from sharing the fate of Dominica. The superior fleet under Count d'Estaing, known at the time to have been joined by a fleet of transports, with 9,000 troops on board, had inspired the inhabitants of every one of these islands with the justest apprehensions. But the unexpected attack of St. Lucie, by the British, deranged the schemes of the French commander for the present, and the bravery of the forces under the three brigadiers, cut out too much new work for him to entertain the smallest hope afterwards of accomplishing them. It was on the 13th December, 1778, that Brigadier-General Sir William Medows landed in the bay of this island, called Grand Cul de Sac, with the 5th Regiment, and the grenadiers and light infantry of the army, which composed the reserve. He lost no time in forcing the heights, on the north side of the bay, occupied by the Chevalier de Macond, the Governor, and by this first movement he obtained possession of a battery of four guns which had annoyed the fleet as it entered the bay. Supported by Brigadier-General Prescot's brigade, he next advanced towards the head of the Carenage, and took possession of Morne Fortune, the capital town of the island, with the government house, hospital, barracks, and all the stores and magazines belonging to the island; the Governor having been driven from post to post as the British troops advanced.

From Morne Fortune, the General hastened to the important post, called La Vigie, which commands the north side of the Carenage harbour, and by six in the evening he was in possession of all the different batteries and posts upon the neck of land which divides the bays of Carenage and Du Choque. Equal bravery, had it not been accompanied with equal celerity, would not have produced the same happy consequences, for this achievement had scarcely been accomplished, when the Count d'Estaing's fleet appeared in full view. The relief of this island now, rather than the reduction of the contiguous ones before-mentioned, which the Count had previously promised himself, was all that remained to be attempted by the French.

The dispatch used by our able generals had greatly deceived the French Admiral as to the extent of the progress of the British troops; for these had completed the circuit of the Carenage before he was apprised thereof, by the opening a battery upon his fleet, as he entered the bay, obliging him to direct his course anew to the Grand Cul de Sac, whence he was also repulsed by an inferior British fleet. Now as the army might be said in this instance to have been protected by an inadequate fleet, so was this same fleet about to depend for its safety upon the exertions of the army. Had the Count succeeded in the attack upon the land forces, the British fleet could not have long withstood the combined attack from a superior fleet by sea, and batteries on shore.

The high grounds of the Vigie were occupied by General Medows, with the reserve of the army; and he defended them with a resolution inspired by a consciousness of their importance. On the 18th December, the French advanced to the assault, in three columns, led by the Count d'Estaing, the Marquis de Bouillé and the Count de Lovendahl. These commanders rushed on to the attack three times, and were as often repulsed. General Grant in his dispatches adopted the following emphatic language, in his description of the action:—"Their two first attacks were made with the im-"petuosity of Frenchmen; and they were repulsed with the deter-"mined bravery of Britons." The third attack was less formidable; as soon as it was made, the assailants broke and fled in confusion. General Medows, though wounded in the earlier attack, would not quit the field, but keeping on horseback all the while, continued to give his orders wherever his presence was required, notwithstanding the anguish of his wound, until the final triumph of the day secured the island to the British arms.

The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded exceeded in number the whole of the British troops engaged, which circumstance, added to the comparative smallness of the amount of the latter, renders any further eulogium on the conduct and skill of the General unnecessary.

(To be concluded).

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 318.] **Wednesday, 30th June, 1909.** **[Vol. XXVII.**

CONTENTS.

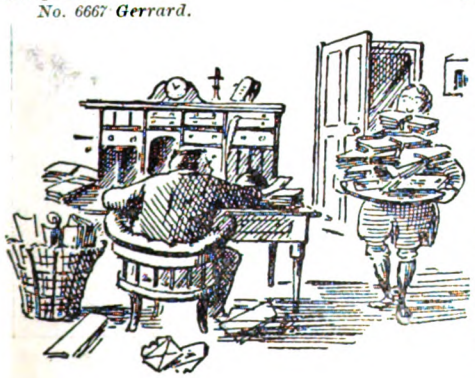
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	89	Letter to the Editor	102
Our Contemporaries	89	Answers to Correspondents ...	103
Subscriptions Received	89	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	103
Births and Deaths	89	Astronomic Pills	103
Extracts from *London Gazette*	89	A Week in France in 1863	103
1st Battalion Notes...	90	The Haro Valley Expedition ...	105
2nd Battalion Notes	94	Memoirs of Sir William Medows, K.B., at one time Lieutenant-Colonel 5th Foot (*concluded*)	106
Depôt Notes	98	Soldier Anecdotes	106
3rd (Reserve) Battalion Notes ...	99	Some Account of the Rise and Progress of the British Army (*to be continued*)	107
4th Battalion Notes...	100		
5th Battalion Notes	101		
7th Battalion Notes	101		
Editorial Notes	102		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone:
No. 6667 Gerrard.

30th June, 1909.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

***Subscriptions** should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.*

***Subscriptions** are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.*

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All applications for Advertisements should be sent direct to Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"	"79th News"
"Military Mail"	"The Regiment"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"	"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"	"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"	"The Diehards' Doings"
"The Naval and Military Record"	"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The XXX."	"The Sapper"
"The R.M.A. Magazine"	"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The Aldershot News"	"The Chinese Dragon"
"The Antelope"	"The Ordnance Corps' Gazette"
"The Tiger and the Rose"	"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Black Horse Gazette"	"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"	"The Green Tiger"
"The Eagle"	"The Acorn"
"The Lion and the Rose"	"The White Lancer"
"The Snapper"	

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieutenant and Quartermaster Allan	to 30/ 4/09	E. M. St. J. Booth, Esq. ...	to 31/12/09
Major Hon. H. A. Joicey...	„ 30/11/09	Staff-Sergeant Richardson	„ 31/ 1/10
Captain A. G. Le Gallais	„ 31/12/09	Mrs. Bygrave	„ 31/ 3/10
Capt. Hon. N. T. Gathorne-Hardy	„ 31/12/09	Mr. S. Buckthought ...	„ 31/ 3/10
Maj.-General Sir E. Leach	„ 31/12/09	Sgt.-Mr.-Tailor O'Donnell	„ 30/ 4/10
		E. W. Milburn, Esq. ...	„ 30/ 4/10
		Mr. H. Sheffield	„ 31/ 5/10
		Mrs. Isaac	„ 31/ 5/10
		Mr. J. Hoolihan	„ 31/ 7/10

BIRTHS.

ARMSTRONG.—On the 25th inst., at Dour House, Kearsney, near Dover, the wife of Brevet-Major Charles A. Armstrong, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

FORD.—On the 10th April, at Alnwick, the wife of Colour-Sergeant Ford, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

HAMILTON.—On the 4th inst., at 116, Clarendon Place, Dover, the wife of No. 2780 Colour-Sergeant Instructor-of-Musketry F. Hamilton, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

HERBERT.—On the 10th inst., at South Front Married Quarters, Dover, the wife of No. 2312 Lance-Corporal H. Herbert, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

MACINTOSH.—On the 8th inst., at 104, Clarendon Place, Dover, the wife of No. 3444 Lance-Corporal D. MacIntosh, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

SIMPSON.—On the 19th inst., at South Front Married Quarters, Dover, the wife of No. 5205 Sergeant R. Simpson, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

STENT.—On the 23rd ult., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of Private Stent, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

DEATHS.

MACKENZIE.—On the 26th inst., at Ormonde, Dichet, Eva, dearly loved wife of Charles Mackenzie, late 1st and afterwards 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

WOOD.—On the 30th ult., at St. John's, Antigua, Henry A. Wood, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 49 years.

WYLES.—On the 28th ult., at the Citadel, Dover, No. 2518 Private J. Wyles, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 20 years.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Supernumerary Lieutenant S. H. Kershaw is restored to the Establishment, *vice* T. W. C. Carthew retired (dated 22nd May, 1909). Captain A. W. Rickman retires on retired pay to serve in the Special Reserve, under the provisions of Article 510, Royal Warrant for Pay and Promotion, 1907 (dated 19th June, 1909).

4TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant D. K. McComb, to be Captain (dated 1st April, 1909). Second-Lieutenant L. A. K. Lockhart to be Lieutenant (dated 7th June, 1909).

5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—V. H. Thornton, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 7th May, 1909). Lieutenant F. O. C. Nash, from the 5th Battalion (Cumberland) Border Regiment, to be Lieutenant (dated 29th April, 1909). F. H. Lawson to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 15th May, 1909). W. C. S. Stobart to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 16th May, 1909).

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—C. J. H. Adamson, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 4th June, 1909). Supernumerary-Lieutenant F. C. C. Balfour is absorbed into the Establishment; Lieutenant F. C. C. Balfour to be seconded; Second-Lieutenant H. M. Earnshaw to be Lieutenant (dated 1st May, 1909). Major R. Temperley resigns his commission, and is permitted to retain his rank, etc.; Captain H. W. Worsley-Gough, retired pay (late Connaught Rangers), to be Major (dated 9th May, 1909).

Digitized by Google

1st Battalion Notes.

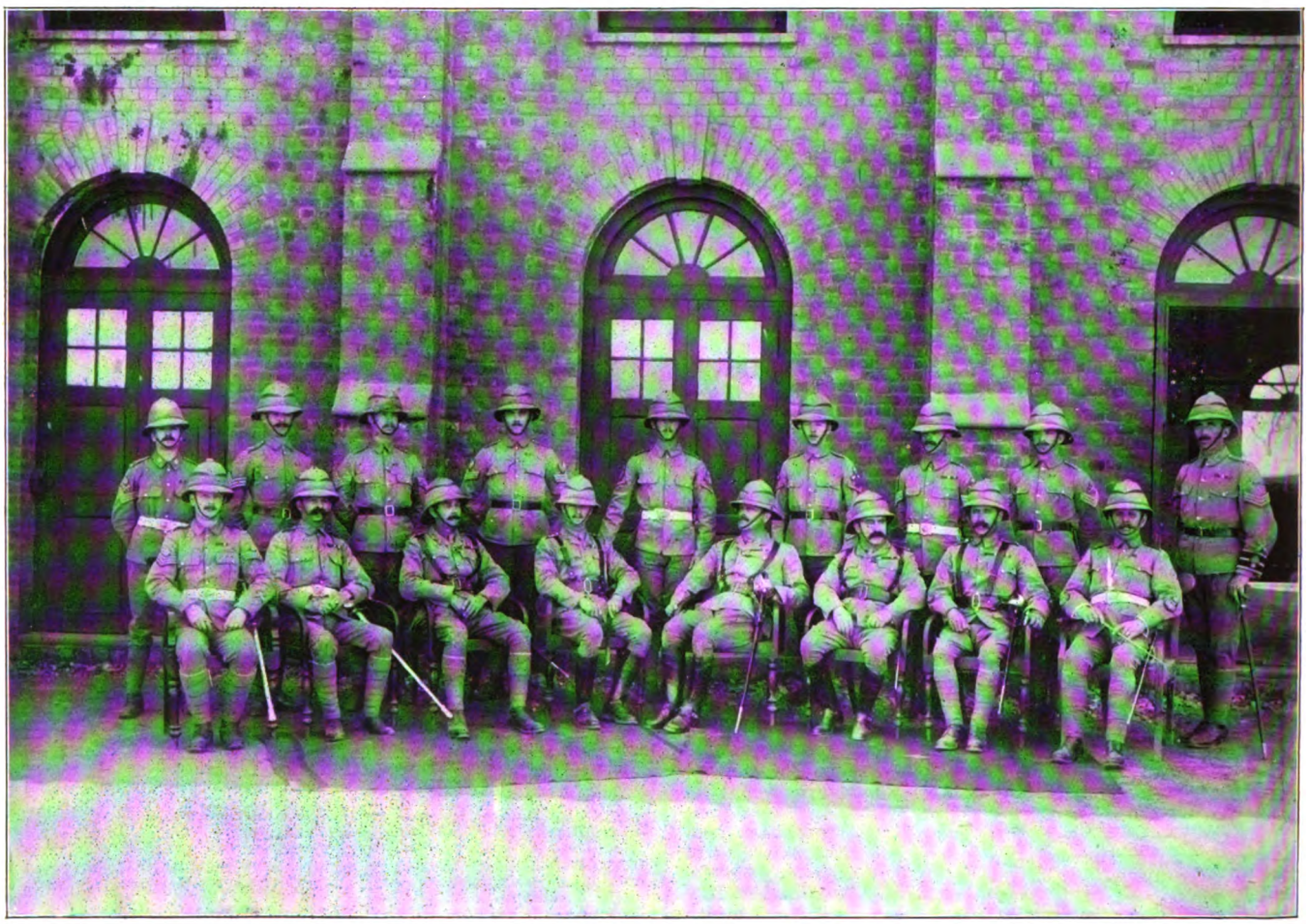
GHARIAL, MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
2nd June, 1909.

IF our old friend "Jupiter Pluvius" has ever suffered from the prevalence of the idea that he is bound to obey certain fixed rules and regulations in these hilly regions, or that his opportunity for a display of his prowess is limited to two months of the year, let us release him immediately from an imputation which we can testify from our own sad experience during the month of May, to be at once false, baseless and entirely refutable; and to any there may be who are suffering from such a delusion, our advice is, banish it at once from your minds, it will save you future trouble. Take our word for it; he can perform in excellent style during May, and does so on very frequent occasions. This tribute to his power is paid in the hope that he will come to the conclusion that his honour is now satisfied, and that he will not pay us quite so much attention during the present month of June.

We have recently undertaken the enlargement of the Mess Tennis Court, and to say the least of it, 'twas anxious work, being attended with every chance of the Mess bungalow getting on the move and coming to anchor somewhere at the bottom of the Khud. It was with sighs of relief that we realised each morning that it was still bearing up, and that officers occupying quarters in the vicinity had not been suddenly awakened during the night to find large chunks invading their bath-rooms. However, it is now completed, and when in going order should prove to be the best court in these hills, and we look forward to many fast and furious contests on it.

News is lately to hand from officers on leave in Cashmere. The Srinagar Contingent are going strong, and have recently scored a number of successes in the Horse Show. Sloper's grey Arab "Russler" was awarded the first prize for the best pony in the show, with Lamb's chestnut pony "Badshah" taking second place; whilst Captain Sandilands' mare "Kathleen" carried off the prize for the best Waler pony.

Captain Gordon has shot a record red bear, as well as securing other trophies. Stephen shot a black bear immediately on arrival, we wish to contradict the false rumour going about that he inspects the skin twice daily, we hear on the highest authority that twice every other day is correct.



COLONEL C. H. L. JAMES, COMMANDING FIRST BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS, AND REGIMENTAL STAFF.
(From a local photograph).

Digitized by Google

All is quiet as to the doings of the gallant skipper of A Company, who set out undaunted to face the perils of the hills at dawn on the first day of the leave season.

Field training is in full swing and we hear terrible tales of the havoc wrought amongst officers, *jodh purs* due, without doubt, to their strenuous efforts in Khud climbing.

Colonel James is now at Simla on sixty days' leave. The "Sirhind" Boxing Tournament takes place there on the 7th inst. and succeeding days. Our representatives include:—Lieutenant Salier (heavyweight), Lance-Corporals S. Leller and Mulligan (featherweights), Privates A. Miller (middleweight), J. Smith and J. Saunders (lightweights). We wish them all success in their battles.

Owing to there being no other entries in the officers' heavyweights, Salier is undergoing a course of reduction to try and scale correctly for the middleweight competition. We can imagine the effort, as it must mean dispensing with at least a stone.

The Murree Football Tournament commenced yesterday and continues during this week. We were "At Home" on the ground, and of course it was an awful day. Shortly before the hour of play our tents were flooded, and really one is inclined to think that these hills, or some very similar to them, must have been in the mind of the writer when he penned the well known line "The well laid schemes of mice and men gang aft agley." However it cleared later, and two matches took place. We were drawn against the 14th (Prince of Wales' Own) West Yorkshire Regiment and after a hard, fast and even game they beat us by two goals to one. The result might have been different had not our forwards unfortunately forgotten to take their shooting boots over with them. Our team was as follows:—

Goal:—
Foster

Backs:—
Lees Hobday

Half-Backs:—
Hills Russell Lance-Corporal Maden

Forwards:—
Ford Craze Wilkinson Saunders Harris

For us, Lance-Corporal Maden, Privates Craze, Hobday and Lees played an excellent game.

As we only have the ground here three days a fortnight, much Company football is not possible. The following chart shows the positions of the various Companies in the "Paget Cup" League Competition at the end of May:—

		Played.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Goals. For.	Against.	Points.
D	Company	2	2	0	0	5	3	4
C	"	1	1	0	0	6	0	2
H	"	1	1	0	0	2	0	2
B	"	2	1	1	0	4	4	2
A	"	1	0	1	0	1	2	0
E	"	1	0	1	0	1	2	0
G	"	1	0	1	0	0	2	0
F	"	1	0	1	0	0	6	0

No. 5625 Sergeant A. Longden has been permitted to re-engage to complete 21 years with the Colours.

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be paid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 8868	Lance-Corporal	C. Westoby	from 21/4/09
" 1922	"	A. Pattison	" 10/5/09
" 1224	"	G. A. Ashton	" 15/5/09
" 9234	"	G. Thorneycroft	" 15/5/09

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 9810	Private	B. Kavanagh	from 10/5/09
" 1332	"	S. E. Brown	" 10/5/09
" 852	"	H. Sparham	" 14/5/09
" 447	"	G. Cook	" 17/5/09

CRICKET.

So far, on account of the wet and the bad state in which we found the ground from last year, owing to its having been used chiefly for hockey and football, we have not been able to have many matches; in fact we have only played one regimentally, but now that it is in order we hope for one at least every Thursday. The ground is the only one here, and is detailed to each regiment once a week, which is by no means as often as the majority of us could wish, but we gain some slight advantage by being the nearest regiment to it. In the one match we have played we beat the 14th Regiment by 78 runs, chiefly owing to the innings of Platt and the stand made by the last three wickets.

The secretary has discovered that it is necessary to stuff the pockets of the umpires with balls (old ones for preference) as the ground falls straight downwards on two sides, and it being an easy hit to the boundary, the game is otherwise unseemingly delayed until a breathless chokra returns the ball after a chase down the khud; no objection has yet come to hand from batsmen as to a different ball being taken into use.

Members of the 2nd Battalion who were up here ten years ago may be interested to know that photos of cricket groups still hang in the pavilion, which include Colonel Stewart (then Captain), Colonel Wilkinson (then Lieutenant), Major Turner (then Lieutenant), and the late Lieutenant Sarel, also that all the score books back to that date are intact, and include many scores made by them which we hope to exceed this season. We are also reviving the old Hills v. Plains match, which has dropped into abeyance during the last few years, and it is coming off on the 9th and 10th of this month.

Score in the match 5th Fusiliers v. 14th (Prince of Wales' Own) West Yorkshire Regiment, played at Gharial on May 20th:—

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

W. Platt, b Creffield	73
T. R. Gunner, b Hawley	2
Major Yatman, c Betham, b Lang	11
Captain Clifford, b Creffield	8
E. L. Salier, lbw, b Lang	2
Sergeant Wilkinson, b Lang	1
Major Enderby, b Creffield	13
C. T. S. Cogan, b Lang	4
K. C. S. Erskine, not out	41
A. C. Hart, c Betham, b Howard	48
W. L. Farwell, b Howard	28
Extras	13
Total	244

WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT.

Creffield	2
Major Lang, b Salier	42
Captain Howard, b Cogan	25
G. L. Betham, b Salier	18
J. H. S. Clarke, b Salier	50
J. A. Footit, b Clifford	3
F. Hawley, st Platt, b Clifford	2
C. P. Marten, b Clifford	4
Private Hutchinson, b Wilkinson	7
A. Geary-Smith, b Salier	4
P. S. Fayes, b Wilkinson	0
Extras	9
Total	166

We wish the 2nd Battalion all luck in their trip to Paris, also in all their other matches, which we see from their card run to a considerable number.

BOXING.

A Regimental Tournament was held on the 10th, 11th,

Digitized by Google

and 12th ult. The entries did not come up to expectation, but the fighting was good. Results :—

First Round.—"Middleweights, Regimental."—Private Darling, 10st. 13lbs., beat Lance-Corporal Maden, 10st. 10lbs. Darling did most of the fighting and won easily on points.

"Lightweights."—Private Saunders, 10st., beat Private Rumley, 10st. Saunders was not extended at all during the fight and won easily on points.

"Lightweight" (open).—Private Taylor (5th Fusiliers), 9st. 9lbs., beat Private Jackson (Royal Irish Fusiliers), 9st. 11lbs. The fight was awarded to Taylor on a foul.

"Featherweights" (open).—Private Wilkie (5th Fusiliers), 9st., beat Lance-Corporal Fallan (5th Fusiliers), 9st. A very willing fight with plenty of hitting. Fallan gave in during the third round.

Second Round.—"Lightweights" (semi-final).—Private Saunders, 10st., beat Private Gibbons, 9st. 10lbs. Private Gibbons took a lot of punishment, Saunders winning fairly easily.

"Semi-Final."—Private Smith, 10st., beat Private Markham, 9st. 7lbs. Smith won easily on points.

"Lightweights" (open) (semi-final).—Private Saunders (5th Fusiliers), 10st., beat Private Simmons (Royal Irish Fusiliers), 9st. 12lbs. Saunders won on points after an extra round had been fought.

"Six Round Contest."—No. 57 Private Smith, 10st. 6lbs., beat Private Seevers, 10st. 2lbs. Private Seevers was leading on points, but was knocked out by Smith in the third round.

Finals.—"Middleweights."—Private Miller, 10st. 10lbs., beat Private Darling, 10st. 10lbs. Darling took a tremendous lot of punishment and put up a very plucky fight. Miller won easily on points.

"Lightweights."—Private Smith, 10st., beat Private Saunders, 10st. Smith did most of the attacking; Saunders unfortunately knocked his hand up and gave up in the second round.

"Lightweights" (open).—Private Saunders, 10st., beat Private Taylor, 9st. 9lbs.

"Featherweights" (open).—Private Powell (Royal Irish Fusiliers), 9st. 13lbs., beat Private Earles (5th Fusiliers), 9st.

The prize for the competitor putting up the best losing fight was won by Private Powell, Royal Irish Fusiliers.

There was a very good exhibition of ju-jitsu given by Sergeant Luke and Private Banks, to whom thanks are due.

Lieutenant Salier acted as referee, Lieutenants Selby and Hart were judges, while Colour-Sergeant Goodall acted as timekeeper, and Sergeant-Major Wool as ringmaster.

Our Boxing Team, consisting of Lieutenant Salier, Privates Miller and Smith, Lance-Corporals Shelley and Mulligan, and Private Saunders, leave here for Simla to compete for the All India Challenge Trophy, and it is to be hoped they have better luck than last year, when all but two were incapacitated through colds and fever.

REGIMENTAL SPORTS.

The Sports were held on the Gharial Race Course, on Saturday, 15th May, and were most successful. The weather treated us kindly, for though a thunderstorm threatened, no rain fell. Great interest was taken in the competition for a handsome silver bowl, kindly presented by Colonel James, to be competed for annually by Companies under the following conditions :—Ten events were selected as Cup Events, and these were contested for by two representatives from each Company; six marks were given for first place, four for second, and three for third. First in Tug-of-War counted eight points.

C Company won the cup with 38 marks, B being second with 37½ marks, and D third with 26½ marks.

Private Webster, C Company, proved the fastest sprinter, winning the 100 Yards and Quarter-Mile very easily.

Team Events, Relay Race, Cross Country Race and Lloyd Lindsay were keenly contested, but the Tug-of-War proved the feature of the meeting. The pulls between C and E Companies in the semi-finals and between C and D in the final, proved very level and most exciting.

Lieutenant-General Sir J. Wodehouse, Brigadier-General Young and many others were present, and the Royal Irish Fusiliers very kindly sent their Band, which played an excellent selection of music.

The prizes were kindly given away at the end of the Sports by Mrs. Enderby.

The following is a list of events, with results :—

Throwing the Cricket Ball.—1st, Private Payne, D Company; 2nd, Private Suter, E Company; 3rd, Private Saunders, A Company. Distance, 94yds. 3ins.

Mile Race.—1st, Private Kilvington, F Company; 2nd, Private Hills, B Company; 3rd, Private Marten, C Company. Time, 5mins. 11secs. This race was won very easily by Kilvington, who could have done the distance in a great deal quicker time.

Boys' Race.—1st, Boy Fisk; 2nd, Boy Haywood.

Place-Kicking Rugby Football.—1st, Private Saunders, A Company; 2nd, Private Matthews, A Company.

Drop-Kicking Rugby Football.—1st, Sergeant Beckingham; 2nd, Private Suter, E Company.

High Jump.—1st, Private Matthews, A Company; 2nd, Private Fusby, B Company. Height, 5ft. 1in.

Putting the Shot.—1st, Corporal Collins, C Company; 2nd, Private Parrant, F Company. Distance, 30ft.

Quoits.—1st, Private Smith, H Company; 2nd, Private Straker, B Company.

Four-Legged Race.—1st, Privates English, Wooten and Weaterton, E Company; 2nd, Privates Marsden, Payne and Wood, D Company.

100 Yards.—First Heat: 1st, Private Webster, C Company; 2nd, Private Hellrigg, C Company; 3rd, Private Wood, H Company. Time, 11secs. Second Heat: 1st, Private Ward, D Company; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Keeley, B Company; 3rd, Private Marsden, D Company. Time, 11 1/5secs. Final: 1st, Private Webster, C Company; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Keeley, B Company, and Private Marsden, D Company, dead heat. Time, 10 4/5secs. Won with the greatest ease.

Cross Country Race.—1st, B Company; 2nd, C Company; 3rd, D Company. Private Baxter, D Company, came in first, and Lance-Corporal Brown, D Company, second.

Corporals' Race (120 Yards).—1st, Lance-Corporal Keeley, B Company; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Kennett, C Company; 3rd, Corporal Griffin, C Company. Time 14secs.

Reveillé Race.—1st, Private Buckland, D Company; 2nd, Private Heywood, G Company; 3rd, Private Suter, E Company.

Sergeants' Race (120 Yards.)—1st, Sergeant Longden, H Company; 2nd, Sergeant Casey, C Company; 3rd, Sergeant Vines, F Company. Time, 14 2/5secs.

Lloyd Lindsay Race.—1st, D Company; 2nd, B Company; 3rd H Company.

Children's Race (Boys).—1st, Master Lendon; 2nd, Master Smith; 3rd, Master Gavin.

Children's Race (Girls).—1st, Miss Bailey; 2nd, Miss Down; 3rd, Miss Cronshaw.

Half-Mile Race.—1st, Private Hills, B Company; 2nd, Private Vines, B Company; 3rd, Lance-Corporal Kennett, C Company. Time, 2mins. 18secs. A very good race and close finish.

Sack Race.—1st, Private Marsden, D Company; 2nd, Private O'Brien, B Company; 3rd, Private Gatehouse, G Company.

Veterans' Race (120 Yards).—1st, Sergeant Casey, C Company; 2nd, Colour-Sergeant Condon, D Company.

Digitized by Google

440 Yards (open).—1st, Private Wright, 1st West Yorkshire Regiment; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Fuller, Royal Irish Fusiliers; 3rd, Sergeant Stammers, Royal Sussex Regiment.

Water Quintain.—1st, Privates Watson and Moat, A Company; 2nd, Corporal Barnett and Private Gatehouse, G Company.

Relay Race.—1st, C Company; 2nd, B Company; 3rd, D Company.

Officers' Race (open).—1st, Second-Lieutenant Cogan, 5th Fusiliers; 2nd, Second-Lieutenant Banter, 5th Fusiliers; 3rd Lieutenant McDougall Stewart, unattached list.

120 Yards (Hurdles).—First Heat: 1st, Private Matthews, A Company; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Keeley, B Company. Second Heat: 1st, Private Harris, H Company; 2nd, Private Saunders, A Company. Third Heat: 1st, Private Marsden, A Company; 2nd, Private Lees, H Company. Fourth Heat: 1st, Private Payne; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Eatson. Final: 1st, Private Lees, H Company; 2nd, Private Harris, H Company; 3rd, Lance-Corporal Keeley, B Company.

440 Yards (Regimental).—1st, Private Webster, C Company; 2nd, Private Hellingy, C Company; 3rd, Private Ward, D Company.

Band Race.—1st, Bandsman Clarke, Royal Irish Fusiliers; 2nd, Bandsman Fuller, Royal Irish Fusiliers; 3rd, Bandsman Williams, Royal Irish Fusiliers.

Tug-of-War.—First Heat: D Company beat B Company. A very easy win for the former. Second Heat: H Company beat G Company. Third Heat: E Company beat A Company. Fourth Heat: C Company beat F Company.

Tug-of-War (Semi-finals).—D Company beat H Company. C Company beat E Company. The first one was a very good pull, lasting about 6½mins., but one of E Company's men was unable to pull the second time, making the win an easy one for C Company.

Tug-of-War (Final).—D Company beat C Company. The first was a very fine pull lasting over 15mins. C Company had got all but the last man of D Company over, when the latter after a tremendous effort recovered and pulled C Company over. Two of C Company's team were totally incapacitated for the second pull which was not of much consequence.

Consolation Race.—1st, Private Ogilvie, C Company; 2nd, Private Mearns, B Company; 3rd, Private Lowe, H Company.

Best Clown.—1st, Private Sharpe, C Company; 2nd, Private Unwin, G Company.

Coy.	Mile	Putting the Shot.	100 yds.	½-Mile	Cross Country Race.	Lloyd Lindsay Race.	Relay Race.	Tug-of-War.	Hurdles	½-Mile	Total Points.
C	3	6	6	3	4	—	6	—	—	10	38
B	4	—	3½	10	6	4	4	W	3	—	34½
D	—	—	3½	W	3	6	3	8	—	3	26½
H	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	10	—	13
F	6	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	10
A	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	0
E	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	0
G	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	0

SERGEANT-MAJOR WOOLL, FIRST BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Enlisted, 2nd December, 1892; promoted Corporal, 10th November, 1894; promoted Sergeant, 8th February, 1897; promoted Colour-Sergeant, 1st June, 1899; promoted Sergeant-Major, 26th February, 1902. Served with the Battalion in the Soudan, South African and Mohmand expeditions. As this Warrant-Officer has still four years' service to complete, his list of honours may yet increase, we hope for the best.

(From a photograph by Boulton, Vacoas, Mauritius.)

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Our Practice Dances commenced last month. Our first took place on the evening of a very stiff "Field Day," which no doubt accounted for the very small attendance.

The "Regimental Sports," which were held last month, were a very welcome change to the monotony of life at Gharial. The Sergeants' Race was well contested; some new talent turned out, but the laurel wreath was gained by a rank outsider—Sergeant Longden—who, however, was just able to reach the tape about a foot in front of Sergeant Casey. Sergeants Thompson and Molinieux followed very closely. We were "At Home" to the other Sergeants' Messes during the Sports; a good number of visitors were present.

Sergeant Gillborn is to be congratulated this month on having won the Silver Jewel for All India—presented by the Army Rifle Association. This non-commissioned officer has the double honour of having his name inscribed on the Whitaker Cup, as well as the 3rd Battalion Sergeants' Cup; the latter is a beautiful trophy which came to us on the disbandment of the late 3rd Battalion.

Quartermaster-Sergeant Lendon once more won the Revolver Competition, his name will also be inscribed on the Revolver Cup, which was presented to us some years ago by Major Sapte.

A keenly contested Football match against the Sergeants of the Sussex Regiment left us winners by three goals to one. Sergeant Wilkinson, who kept goal, had a very busy time; no doubt the honours of the match belong to him; Colour-Sergeant Price and Sergeant Hills are the latest addition to our team. The game was a very fast one, especially considering the very warm weather. The amount of refreshment consumed after the match gave ample proof of this. A Catch-as-Catch-Can Wrestling Bout, by two of the team, during the latter part of the evening, was an unexpected part of the entertainment.

Digitized by Google

COMPANY CHAMPIONSHIP.—SOUTH-EASTERN DISTRICT RIFLE MEETING, HYTHE, 1909. THIRTY-SEVEN TEAMS ENTERED. WINNERS: A COMPANY, FIFTH FUSILIERS.

FROM LEFT TO RIGHT:—TOP ROW:—PRIVATES DALEY, DOUGLAS AND KENNEDY, LANCE-CORPORAL SPARKES, PRIVATE WHITE AND COLOUR-SERGEANT HOLLETT. SECOND ROW:—LANCE-CORPORALS THOBURN AND KEENE, SERGEANT SIMPSON, CAPTAIN H. S. TOPPIN, LANCE-SERGEANT RICHARDSON, CORPORAL SLATER, LANCE-CORPORAL HUSTWAYTE. THIRD ROW:—PRIVATE CAMPBELL AND DRUMMER HOOSON.

(From a photograph by C. S. Harris, 77, London Road, Dover.)

Colour-Sergeant Condon journeyed all the way from Changli-Galli to compete in the Veterans' Race at the Regimental Sports; he ran second.

A real grievance has at last been found; some of our members, who have served with the Battalion during the whole of its tour abroad, have complained that the page and columns set apart in their small books for "Campaigns and Actions," is too small, and that there is not enough space to allow the recent "Mohmand Expedition" to be entered. Much sympathy has been expressed by their less fortunate comrades. And in view of the possibility of another expedition across the Waziristan Border, it is proposed to increase the amount of space allotted in the "Small Book" for this purpose by "gumming" in a sheet of foolscap.

2nd Battalion Notes.

THE CITADEL, DOVER.
23rd June, 1909.

THOUGH we are now supposed to have reached the summer solstice and to be enjoying the heat of the summer, we are bound to admit that the weather here has been lately far more like March, and even on midsummer evening officers were to be seen hugging the fire. However, perhaps the absence of great heat has some compensations which weary field training companies will readily admit when scaling the Citadel hill after a strenuous morning's work.

We left Lydd on the 28th of last month, on the conclusion of our annual musketry course, reaching Dover the next day. The Battalion

SECOND BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS' FOOTBALL TEAM, 1908-09, AND WINNERS OF THE HOSPITAL CHARITY CUP.

FROM LEFT TO RIGHT:—TOP ROW:—PRIVATE COX, DRUMMER THOMPSON AND PRIVATE GRAYSON. SECOND ROW:—CORPORALS DAVIS AND MORRIS, LANCE-SERGEANT HIORNS, PRIVATE DRUMMOND, LANCE-CORPORAL MUDD, PRIVATE McAULEY AND CORPORAL GROVES. THIRD ROW:—COLOUR-SERGEANT JENKINS, LIEUTENANT H. L. F. NICHOLLS, CAPTAIN H. S. TOPPIN, SERGEANT-MAJOR J. MORGAN AND COLOUR-SERGEANT FENTON. FOURTH ROW:—LANCE-CORPORALS DRAPER AND BROWN, AND PRIVATES FREESTONE AND BROADLEY.

(From a photograph by C. S. Harris, 77, London Road, Dover.)

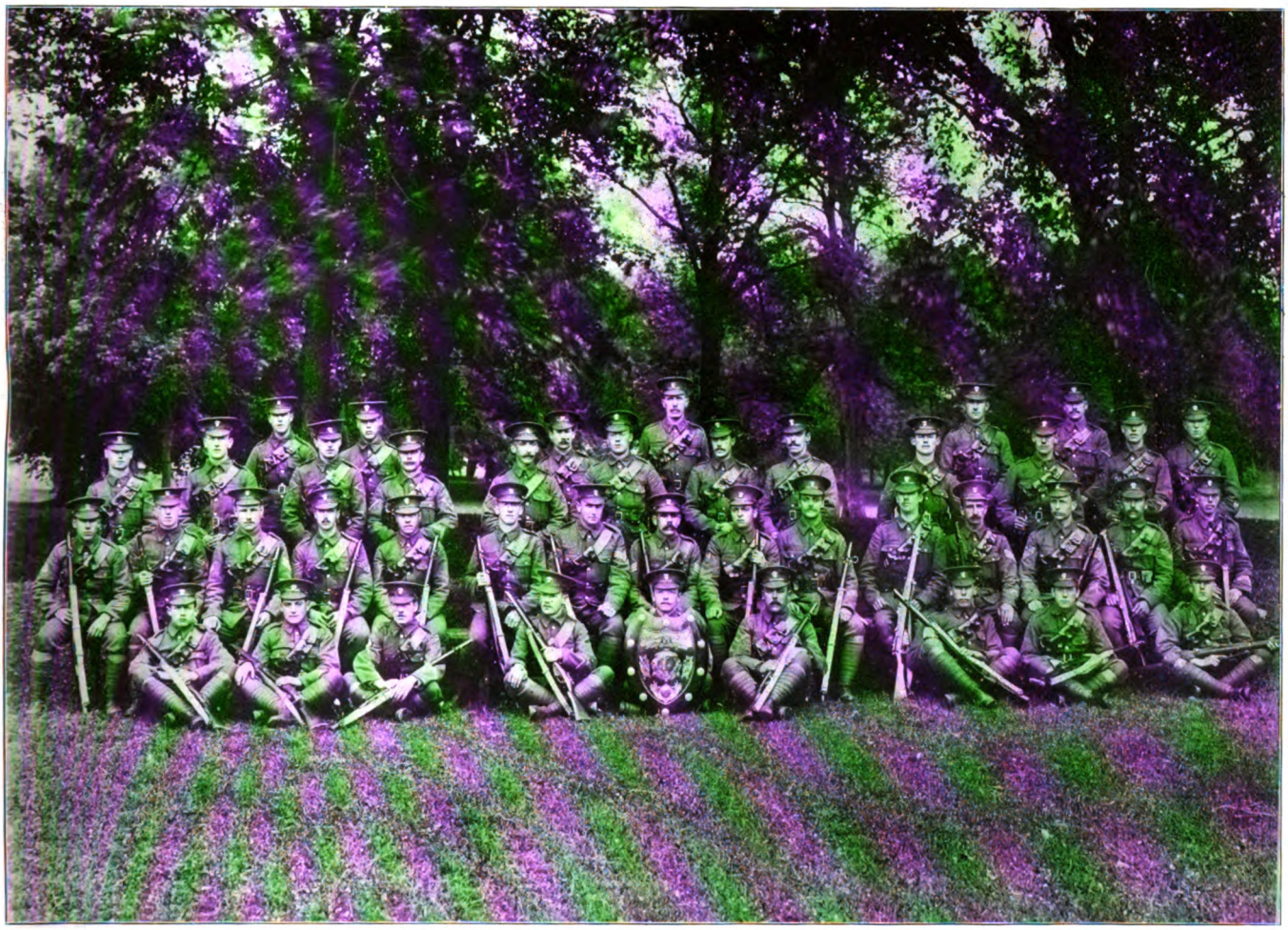
Digitized by Google

halted for the previous night at Shorncliffe, where we much appreciated the kind hospitality of the 17th and the Oxfordshire Light Infantry. Except for occasional really bad periods of wind, the weather was very kind to us as far as our musketry was concerned, and we spent quite a pleasant month there. Nevertheless, perhaps on the whole there were no real feelings of regret at leaving Lydd, which had been the scene of such monetary disaster as regards service pay owing to the new course. We now hear that the powers that be have softened their hearts, and in many cases service pay has been restored to those that had lost

and King's medals and five clasps. His Staff services were A.D.C. to General Officer Commanding 22nd Brigade, South Africa; A.D.C. to General Officer Commanding Standerton, and Staff-Officer, Vryburg, Cape Colony. He had recently vacated the Adjutancy of the 3rd Reserve Battalion.

Second-Lieutenant W. P. Rushbrooke joined on first appointment on May 18th, and was posted to H Company.

We had four days' most excellent Golf at Rye, and were



G COMPANY—THIRD PRIZE. D COMPANY—SHIELD AND FIRST PRIZE. C COMPANY—SECOND PRIZE.
GENERAL'S CHALLENGE SHIELD.—SOUTH-EASTERN DISTRICT RIFLE MEETING, HYTHE, 1909. TWENTY-SEVEN TEAMS ENTERED.
WINNERS: SECOND BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS.
(*From a photograph by W. H. Jacob, Hythe.*)

it, owing to this being the first year of the new course.

The Left-Half Battalion finished their Company training on the 12th of this month, and the Right-Half started on the 14th, and continue till the 24th of July, as the training has to consist of thirty-six working days.

Captain A. W. Rickman who retired during the month, joined the 2nd Battalion at Portland, in 1897, and served throughout the South African war, earning the Queen's

lucky in drawing a bye in the first round. Eventually the Black Watch, who were the winners, beat us in the semi-final. We were unfortunate in losing Major Percival at the last minute from the team. Nicholls beat Skene three up, Sarel was five down to Greene, Colonel Wilkinson two down to Walker and St. John three down to Grant-Suttie.

The following are particulars of the services of men who have left the Colours during the month:—

No. 7997 Private J. MELVILLE.—Enlisted, 3/6/01; transferred to

Digitized by Google

Army Reserve, 2/6/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 1 year and 131 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days; India, 2 years and 361 days.

No. 8055 Private A. SILVERS.—Enlisted, 7/6/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 6/6/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 1 year and 131 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days; India, 2 years and 361 days.

No. 8054 Private W. TRAINER.—Enlisted, 10/6/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 9/6/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service: South Africa, 112 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 307 days; India, 1 year and 252 days.

No. 8061 Private R. SCOTT.—Enlisted, 12/6/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 11/6/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 8063 Private T. COOK.—Enlisted, 13/6/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 12/6/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 1 year and 131 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days; India, 2 years and 361 days.

No. 7793 Private F. ALLEN.—Enlisted, 12/1/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 15/6/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 8073 Private G. STRETCH.—Enlisted, 18/6/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 17/6/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 8066 Private F. BALL.—Enlisted, 13/6/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 12/6/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 5046 Private J. MOWBRAY.—Enlisted, 6/1/97; transferred to Army Reserve, 21/6/09; service, 12 years; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions.

No. 8077 Private E. A. SNOOK.—Enlisted, 1/7/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 30/6/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions and at Depôt. Foreign service: South Africa, 247 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days; India, 2 years and 361 days. India General Service medal with clasp N.W.F., 1908.

No. 8078 Private J. BRERETON.—Enlisted, 1/7/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 30/6/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions and at Depôt. Foreign service: South Africa, 247 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days; India, 2 years and 361 days.

No. 9687 Lance-Corporal Trenan has been awarded an Acting-Schoolmaster's Certificate, dated Aldershot, March, 1909, and has been attached to the 3rd Battalion, from the 18th inst., for duty as Acting-Schoolmaster-Sergeant.

Certificates of Education have been awarded as under:—

2nd Class:—

No. 2491	Private A. Wardle	from 14/5/09

3rd Class:—

No. 2468	Private R. Falp	from 14/5/09
„ 2517	„ J. Lamb	„ 14/5/09
„ 2474	„ T. Renton	„ 14/5/09
„ 2456	„ J. Drummond	„ 14/5/09
„ 2008	Bandsman W. King	„ 11/6/09
„ 2527	Boy E. Heppell	„ 11/6/09

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be paid Lance-Corporals:—
(from 18/6/09)

No. 162	Lce.-Corpl.	G. Raison	No. 2335	Lce.-Corpl.	A. Vale
„ 922	„	P. Marquis	„ 7878	„	B. Anhetts
„ 1583	„	S. Lynam	„ 2352	„	G. Wood
„ 1939	„	H. Wells	„ 6968	„	E. Wilford

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals:—
(from 14/6/09)

No. 9943	Private	J. O'Hara	No. 2468	Private	R. Falp
„ 2301	„	G. Tyson	„ 2473	„	J. Todd
„ 2424	„	G. Watson	„ 2470	„	G. Garthwaite

CRICKET.

We have played up till now 14 matches, out of these we have won eight, lost three and drawn three. We have been unlucky in seldom being able to play our best team. The following are accounts of the matches since last month's *Gazette*:—

5TH FUSILIERS V. DOVER WEDNESDAY.

Played on the Crabble Athletic Ground, on 26th May, and resulted in a draw in favour of the FIFTH.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Captain Gibbes, b Bligh	22
Lieutenant Gething, b Adam	10
„ Sarel, not out	126
Captain Gordon, b Standring	47
Colonel Wilkinson, c Bligh, b Standring	30
Lieutenant Nicholls, c Bacon, b Standring	7
Private Broadley, b Bligh	0
Lieutenant Rushbrooke, not out	10
Sergeant Staples, Private Munt, Bandsman Ennis — did not bat	
Extras	15
Total	267*

*Innings declared closed.

DOVER WEDNESDAY.

F. V. Budden, b Ennis	43
F. Sanders, b Nicholls	18
J. W. Adam, b Sarel	37
R. S. Standring, c Wilkinson, b Sarel	0
W. E. Wright, c and b Ennis	0
A. F. B. Worthington, b Sarel	13
G. A. Bacon, run out	9
E. B. Bligh, not out	2
J. Tanton, not out	4
W. L. Youden, W. T. Barron — did not bat	
Extras	13
Total	139

5TH FUSILIERS V. ST. LAWRENCE, CANTERBURY.

Played on the 28th ult., at Canterbury, and resulted in a win for our opponents by 212 runs.

ST. LAWRENCE.

A. Latier, c Wilkinson, b Nicholls	24
G. R. Hunt, c Wilkinson, b Rushbrooke	62
A. O. Snowden, c Nicholls, b Sarel	46
Rev. P. C. Joy, not out	120
A. M. Hilton, b Nicholls	31
C. E. Harriss, not out	27
G. Neame, b Nicholls	0
Captain Trueman, b Nicholls	0
A. ffrench Blake, st Broadley, b Sarel	26
Rev. A. H. Taylor, W. Clinch — did not bat	
Extras	11
Total	347

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Colonel Wilkinson, b Hilton	35
Captain Gibbes, c Hilton, b Snowden	8
Lieutenant Sarel, c Hilton, b Hunt	29
Captain Gordon, c Joy, b Hunt	13
Lieutenant Nicholls, c ffrench Blake, b Hilton	11
„ Rushbrooke, b Hunt	5
Captain Toppin, b Hilton	13
Private Broadley, b Hunt	7
Colonel Heard, lbw, b Hilton	3
Sergeant Staples, not out	3
Private Ennis, b Hunt	4
Extras	4
Total	135

5TH FUSILIERS V. SCOTTISH RIFLES.

Played on the Crabble Athletic Ground, on the 30th ult. and the 1st inst. This was a most enjoyable match. We put our opponents up in the Mess and had two thoroughly good days' cricket. They were unlucky in their fast bowler having his arm injured, which made a very great difference to them.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

	1st innings.	2nd innings.
Captain Gibbes, c Clark, b Lawrence	54	not out 8
Colonel Wilkinson, c Lawrence, b Wood	122	not out 16
Lieutenant Sarel, b Lawence	2	
„ Nicholls, c Usher, b Wood	81	
Captain Toppin, b Anderson	38	
Lieutenant Rushbrooke, b Wood	0	
Colour-Sergeant Regan, c Clark, b Sword	1	did not bat
Private Broadley, b Anderson	26	
Colonel Heard, b Anderson	5	
Sergeant Staples, not out	9	
Private Ennis, c Clark, b Anderson	6	
Extras	21	Extras 0
Total	368	Total 24

Digitized by Google

SCOTTISH RIFLES.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Lieutenant Sword, c Broadley, b Nicholls	24	b Sarel	15	
Lieutenant Clark, c Nicholls, b Sarel	11	c Nicholls, b Sarel	9	
„ Lawrence, not out	36	b Sarel	49	
„ Foster, b Ennis	75	b Nicholls	4	
Captain Wood, b Ennis	2	c Broadley, b Sarel	0	
Lieutenant Anderson, not out	24	b Sarel	12	
Colonel Usher, c Heard, b Staples	0	b Nicholls	38	
Captain McAllan, c Wilkinson, b Nicholls	0	b Rushbrooke	23	
Lieutenant Croft, c Sarel, b Nicholls	2	b Nicholls	0	
„ Buchanan, b Nicholls	11	ht wkt	5	
„ Maunsell, b Sarel	1	not out	23	
Extras	15	Extras	7	
Total	201	Total	185	

5TH FUSILIERS v. QUEEN'S OWN ROYAL WEST KENT REGIMENT.

Played on the Crabble Athletic Ground, on the 3rd inst., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 80 runs.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Sarel, c Stephenson, b Whitmore	48
Captain Gibbes, c Whitmore, b Wood	3
Lieutenant Nicholls, b Fiennes	36
Sergeant Staples, c Stephenson, b Whitmore	4
Captain Toppin, not out	22
Lieutenant Rushbrooke, c Wood, b Fiennes	2
Captain Wild, b Whitmore	1
Private Broadley, b Whitmore	1
Colour-Sergeant Regan, b Fiennes	1
Private Ennis, b Whitmore	3
„ Munt, b Fiennes	0
Extras	6
Total	127

WEST KENT REGIMENT.

Lieutenant Palmer, b Nicholls	0
Private Whitmore, b Nicholls	26
Lieutenant Ledgard, c Nicholls, b Sarel	1
Private Hooper, b Nicholls	8
Dr. Barrow, b Nicholls	4
Lieutenant Stephenson, b Nicholls	0
Captain Fiennes, b Nicholls	0
Private Simmonds, c and b Sarel	4
„ Todd, b Sarel	0
Lieutenant Vycat, b Sarel	0
Sergeant Wood, not out	0
Extras	4
Total	47

DOVER COLLEGE v. 5TH FUSILIERS.

Played on the Dover College Ground, on the 5th inst., the FIFTH winning by 76 runs.

DOVER COLLEGE.

Mr. Munns, c Broadley, b Rushbrooke	1
„ MacLaren, b Cox	31
„ Mason, c Broadley, b Ennis	20
„ Stevens, not out	55
„ Clarke, b Rushbrooke	4
„ Roebuck, b Rushbrooke	4
„ Dixon, b Rushbrooke	1
„ Hacker, c and b Cox	12
„ Watson, b Cox	0
„ Foote, c and b Cox	15
„ Mills, b Cox	0
Extras	1
Total	144

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Sarel, st Hacker, b Stevens	125
Colonel Wilkinson, b Watson	1
Captain Wild, c Hacker, b Munns	19
Lieutenant Rushbrooke, b Stevens	28
Private Cox, c Hacker, b Stevens	0
Sergeant Staples, c MacLaren, b Stevens	3
Private Broadley, b Munns	2
Colour-Sergeant Hollett, c Stevens, b Clarke	7
Captain Archer, c Mason, b Clarke	7
Sergeant Williamson, c Mason, b MacLaren	8
Private Ennis, not out	9
Extras	11
Total	220

5TH FUSILIERS v. 11TH HUSSARS.

Played on the Garrison Ground, Shorncliffe, on the 11th inst., the game ending in a draw in favour of the FIFTH.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Captain Gibbes, c Gilliver, b Conghtry	39
Lieutenant Gething, b Marshall	24
„ Sarel, b Collier	66
Colonel Wilkinson, c Marshall, b Halliday	21
Lieutenant Nicholls, c Conghtry, b Halliday	21
Captain Toppin, c Conghtry, b Halliday	1
„ Wild, c Marshall, b Halliday	0
Lieutenant Rushbrooke, b Marshall	14
Private Broadley, not out	18
Sergeant Staples, not out	10
Private Cox, did not bat	
Extras	12
Total	226

11TH HUSSARS.

Lieutenant Marshall, c Sarel, b Rushbrooke	11
Sergeant-Major Cooper, b Gething	49
Trumpeter Barrett, lbw, b Gething	0
Captain Halliday, b Rushbrooke	7
Sergeant Brittin, c Gething, b Rushbrooke	0
Captain Collier, b Nicholls	3
Private Hill, c Broadley, b Rushbrooke	0
„ Mallett, b Rushbrooke	4
„ Gilliver, not out	8
„ Conghtry, b Nicholls	8
„ Parker, not out	0
Extras	9
Total	99

5TH FUSILIERS v. LEICESTERSHIRE REGIMENT.

Played on the Crabble Athletic Ground, on the 15th inst., the FIFTH losing by 140 runs.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Colonel Wilkinson, c Wilson, b Bennett	8
Lieutenant Gething, b Bennett	35
„ Nicholls, b Bennett	3
„ Rushbrooke, b Bennett	7
Private Cunningham, b Bennett	11
„ Broadley, run out	1
Colour-Sergeant Regan, b Daft	6
Sergeant Staples, c Jones, b Bennett	7
Colonel Heard, c Jones, b Nott	7
Private Hammond, c White, b Bennett	5
„ Ennis, not out	1
Extras	13
Total	104

LEICESTERSHIRE REGIMENT.

Lance-Corporal Nott, c Cunningham, b Nicholls	48
Corporal Pepper, b Nicholls	1
Colour-Sergeant Jones, b Rushbrooke	60
Lance-Corporal Wilks, b Nicholls	1
Captain Brock, b Rushbrooke	6
Sergeant White, c Regan, b Nicholls	61
Lieutenant Wilson, b Hammond	2
„ Dyer-Bennett, b Ennis	26
Sergeant Wesson, run out	13
Private Daft, not out	15
„ Oliffe, run out	6
Extras	5
Total	244

5TH FUSILIERS v. DOVER WEDNESDAY.

Played on the Crabble Athletic Ground, on the 16th inst., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by six wickets.

DOVER WEDNESDAY.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.	
W. E. Wright, b Sarel	4	c Broadley, b Nicholls	22	
R. S. Standring, c Sarel, b Nicholls	5	did not bat		
A. F. B. Worthington, c Sarel, b Nicholls	5	b Gething	0	
G. A. Bacon, b Nicholls	2	b Rushbrooke	3	
A. E. Wynne, not out	39	not out	44	
F. Sanders, c Nicholls, b Sarel	6	did not bat		
C. Anderson, c Cunningham, b Sarel	5			
E. K. Bligh, c Nicholls, b Sarel	0			
G. Sanders, c Staples, b Sarel	5			
J. Tanton, c Broadley, b Nicholls	0			
A. Dobson, run out	0			
Extras	5	Extras	14	
Total	76	Total (3 wkts.)	83	

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Colonel Wilkinson, retired	57
Lieutenant Gething, retired	68
„ Sarel, c Anderson, b Standring	1
„ Nicholls, b Bligh	17
Captain Toppin, not out	19
Lieutenant Rushbrooke, not out	13
Extras	17
Total	192*

*Remainder did not bat. Innings declared closed.

Digitized by Google

5TH FUSILIERS v. LEICESTERSHIRE REGIMENT.

Played at Shorncliffe, on the 18th inst, and resulted in a win for our opponents by five wickets.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Colonel Wilkinson, b Bennett	13
Lieutenant Gething, b Daft	76
" Sarel, c Wilson, b Bennett	39
" Nicholls, b Bennett	16
" Rushbrooke, b Daft	0
Private Cunningham, b Daft	0
Colour-Sergeant Regan, run out	8
Private Broadley, c Wesson, b Bennett	2
Sergeant Staples, not out	2
Drum-Major Palister, b Daft	0
Private Ennis, b Daft	0
Extras	16
Total	172

LEICESTERSHIRE REGIMENT.

Captain Challoner, c Broadley, b Ennis	92
Lance-Corporal Nott, b Nicholls	6
Colour-Sergeant Jones, c Broadley, b Nicholls	98
Corporal Pepper, c Cunningham, b Sarel	6
Sergeant White, b Nicholls	10
Lieutenant Dyer-Bennett, not out	13
Sergeant Wesson, not out	3
Lieutenant Wilson, Captain Brock, Lieutenant Rolfe, Private Daft — did not bat	
Extras	4
Total (for 5 wkts.)	232

THE SOUTH-EASTERN DISTRICT RIFLE MEETING.

This was held at Hythe from the 8th to the 12th inst. The Battalion did extremely well at it, particularly in the team competitions. The following is a list of the various events in which representatives of the Battalion gained prizes :—

General's Challenge Shield.—Shield and 1st prize, D Company; 2nd prize, G Company; 3rd prize, C Company. Teams had to march ten miles in three hours and then fire at tiles and disappearing targets. Twenty-seven teams entered, but our three teams were considerably superior to any others entered, and are to be congratulated on such a fine performance.

Folkestone Borough Cup.—D Company divided 2nd prize with two other teams. This was a snap shooting competition. Thirty-seven teams entered.

"N" Cup.—3rd prize, B Company; 4th prize, A Company. A tile competition, which was won by an exceptionally fine team of the Royal Marine Light Infantry. Thirty-six teams entered. B Company, when shooting off for 3rd prize with A Company, knocked the tiles with seven shots.

Fire Control Competition.—1st prize, A Company; 3rd prize, divided, B Company. A Company won with 13 hits, three more than the second team. Thirty-six teams entered.

A Company won the Company Championship, which is a Cup given for the Company doing best in the Folkestone Borough, "N" Cup, and Fire Control Competitions.

Young Soldiers' Cup (under Army Rifle Association Rules).—2nd prize, 5th Fusiliers. We were beaten by a very fine team of the Royal Marine Light Infantry. Eight teams entered.

INDIVIDUAL COMPETITIONS.

Snap Shooting, 200 Yards.—Private Carter, 1st; Private Timbers, equal 2nd.

Snap Shooting, 400 Yards.—Lance-Corporal Charlesworth, equal 2nd.

Sighting Competition, 600 Yards.—Private Carter, equal 3rd.

Young Soldiers' Sighting Competition, 200 Yards.—Private Timbers, equal 1st; Private Burling, equal 2nd.

Young Soldiers' Sighting Competition 600 Yards.—Private Woolley, equal 3rd.

Higher Ranks Championship.—Sergeant Simpson, 8th.

Judging Distance.—Sergeant Smallwood, equal 2nd.

Higher Ranks Sighting Competitions, 200 to 1,000 Yards.—Colour-Sergeant Jenkins, 2nd.

School of Musketry Cup.—Colour-Sergeant Regan, equal 4th.

Observation of Fire.—Private Carter, equal 1st.

Attack Competition.—Colour-Sergeant Regan, equal 1st.

Rapid Fire Competition, 300 Yards.—Series B: Colour-Sergeant Regan and Sergeant Maynard, equal 2nd. Series C: Lance-Corporal Kearns, equal 2nd.

Bull and Bush Competition.—Series B: Sergeant Simpson, equal 2nd. Series C: Private Timbers, equal 1st.

Sighting Competition, 500 yards.—Series C: Private Hebron, equal 1st.

Sighting Competition, 600 yards.—Series C: Colour-Sergeant Jenkins, 4th.

Visual Competition.—Series B: Sergeant Simpson, 1st; Sergeant Maynard, 2nd. Series C: Corporal Poole, equal 2nd.

Rifle Club Aggregate (open to members of Civilian Rifle Clubs).—Sergeant Simpson, Cup and 1st prize.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

During the month we have said good-bye to Sergeants R. Hall and C. Curtis, both have proceeded on furlough. The former on discharge after twelve years' service, and the latter for transfer to the Army Reserve after eight years' service. Both carry with them our best wishes for their future. Curtis, we hear, is making for Australia. We wish him a safe voyage and hope to learn shortly that he has either taken to digging and discovered a gold mine, or married a sheep farmer's daughter and turned his hand to agriculture, or that he has started soldiering again as a sergeant-major in the Universal Service Army of Australia.

The time for our annual outing is drawing nigh. Many ways have been suggested as to how we can most profitably spend the day, but nothing definite has been arranged at the moment.

Individually our representatives at Hythe did not cover themselves with glory, their luck was out. To give examples of some of the Competitions which counted for the aggregate:—(*a*) Run 700yds. to 200, fire at every hundred yards at khaki head and shoulders—no signals until completion of run; (*b*) Fire at small head and shoulder targets, behind these targets were placed tiles, same shape, distance unknown (about 400yds.), nothing to count unless one or more tiles broken; (*c*) Judging distance, six objects represented by men firing blank. Many of these objects were not seen by the competitors, they having to judge by sound without seeing flash.

Our congratulations are due to Sergeant Simpson on winning the Civilian Rifle Club Cup Competition (also open to the military who are members of a civilian club). In the Sergeants' Cup our team fared badly, finishing sixth on the list.

These notes would be incomplete without mentioning the great kindness extended to us by the Sergeants of the 1st Battalion the Leicestershire Regiment, on each occasion we have halted at Shorncliffe for the night on our way to or from Lydd. We all hope we shall one day be in a position to call them "our guests," so that we can in some way repay them for their many hospitalities.

Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
27th June, 1909.

SELDOM has the Depôt Mess been so attenuated as it has been during the month of June. All the officers of the 3rd Battalion Durham Light Infantry have been out in camp for their annual training, and Captains Festing and Gatehouse and Lieutenant Festing have also been out at Moor Laws, Alnwick, with the

Digitized by Google

musketry camp of our Special Reserve recruits. We believe the average number of dining members has been somewhere about two-and-a-quarter.

It is now some months since the clerk of the weather elected to work his fire engine. With his usual cussedness he has now selected the Race Week to conduct a series of exhaustive tests, which have proved his watering apparatus to be in excellent order, as far as *he* is concerned.

The Mess Tennis Court is in first class condition. We hope to use it a lot on the rare occasions when there are sufficient officers here to make up a set.

Thanks principally to the energy of Colour-Sergeant Cooper, a start has been made with Cricket. Some promising talent has been unearthed, and we hope to be able to record many more matches before the end of the season.

Certificates of Education have been awarded as under:—

3rd Class:—
(dated 3/6/09)

No. 2536	Private	G. Panter	No. 2553	Private	W. Turnbull
„ 2577	„	J. Fitzgerald	„ 2539	„	R. Tait
„ 2570	„	G. Buglass	„ 2551	„	J. Burton

No. 6304 Sergeant M. Hyams was posted to the 2nd Battalion on the 8th inst

No. 2490 Private G. Darling was attached for a tour of duty from the 2nd Battalion on the 4th inst., and No. 4475 Sergeant W. Offord and No. 166 Private P. Taylor on the 8th inst.

No. 9687 Lance-Corporal R. Trenam has been attached from the 2nd Battalion as Acting-Schoolmaster-Sergeant. He is granted the status of lance-sergeant, which rank he will retain during the tenure of his appointment.

CRICKET.

5TH FUSILIERS v. WINGROVE PRESBYTERIANS.

Played at the Garrison Recreation Ground, on the 9th inst., and resulted in a win for our opponents by 20 runs.

WINGROVE PRESBYTERIANS.

Mr. Phillips, c and b Clark	13
„ Garbutt, b Tatton	2
„ Pumston, b Boniface	4
„ Howe, b Tatton	0
„ French, c Burton, b Tatton	13
„ Thompson, not out	9
„ Bacon, b Fletcher	1
„ Duncan, b Clark	0
„ Balmer, b Clark	1
„ Estrade, c and b Fletcher	3
„ Dixon, b Clark	9
Extras	8
Total	63

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Private Wileman, b French	0
„ Clark, b French	2
Corporal Fletcher, lbw, b Bacon	15
Drummer Boniface, b Bacon	4
Private Burton, b Bacon	0
„ Robinson, b French	0
„ Carter, b French	0
Colour-Sergeant Cooper, not out	1
Private Tatton, b Bacon	7
Lance-Corporal Jones, b Bacon	4
Colour-Sergeant Watson, b Bacon	0
Extras	10
Total	43

5TH FUSILIERS v. WINGROVE PRESBYTERIANS.

This return match was played on the Garrison Recreation Ground, on the 12th inst., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH, thus avenging their previous defeat.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Corporal Fletcher, b Bacon	13
Private Tatton, c and b Malcolm	4
Drummer Boniface, c Thompson, b Allen	4
Corporal Price, b Smith	0
Private Clark, c and b Phillips	19
„ Burton, c and b Phillips	4
Sergeant Offord, b Phillips	1
Colour-Sergeant Cooper, b Smith	4
Quartermaster-Sergeant Belcham, b Phillips	1
Lance-Corporal Chapman, b Malcolm	3
Private Wileman, not out	11
Extras	9
Total	73

WINGROVE PRESBYTERIANS.

Mr. Malcolm, b Boniface	0
„ Pumston, b Belcham	0
„ G. Thompson, b Belcham	1
„ Howe, b Boniface	0
„ Smith, b Belcham	0
„ Phillips, c Wileman, b Tatton	3
„ Garbutt, b Belcham	3
„ Bacon, not out	8
„ J. Thompson, c Offord, b Belcham	0
„ Allen, b Belcham	11
„ Johnson, c Belcham, b Tatton	4
Extras	7
Total	37

RECRUITS NO. 1 COMPANY v. RECRUITS NO. 2 COMPANY.

Played on the Garrison Recreation Ground, on the 21st inst. The young bloods of No. 1 proved successful by 32 runs, due in a great measure to the fine stand made by Privates Eaton and Chisholm, also the bowling of Private Patton. 2nd Battalion Companies should keep their eye on this and future colt matches.

NO. 1 COMPANY.

Private Robinson, c Bussey, b Buglass	0
„ Chisholm, c Bussey, b Burton	18
„ Eaton, b Moran	36
„ Carter, b Carter	3
„ Halliday, b Buglass	6
„ Nettleton, b Buglass	1
„ Patton, b Carter	3
„ Cook, c Hall, b Grey	0
„ Panter, c Wilkinson, b Burton	2
„ Fitzgerald, b Buglass	6
„ Brooks, not out	0
Extras	12
Total	87

NO. 2 COMPANY.

Private Buglass, b Patton	10
„ Bussey, b Robinson	8
„ Carter, b Patton	6
„ Burton, b Patton	5
„ Cirkcap, b Eaton	7
„ Hall, b Eaton	0
„ Wilkinson, b Patton	1
„ Gray, b Patton	0
„ Miller, b Patton	1
„ Moran, b Patton	4
„ Harrison, not out	3
Extras	10
Total	55

3rd (Special Reserve) Battalion.

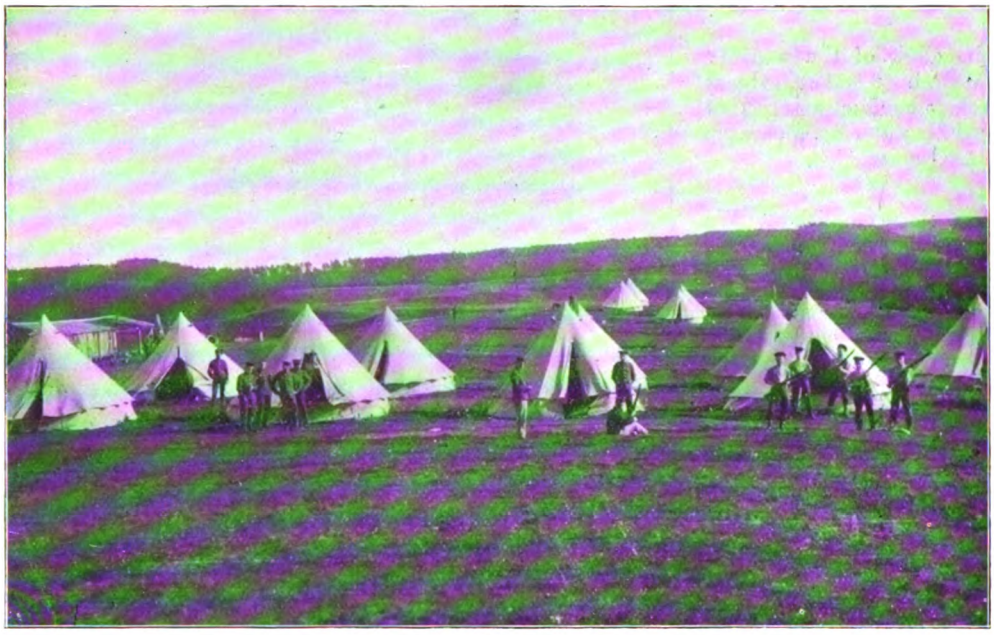
MOOR LAWS CAMP, ALNWICK,
24th June, 1909.

OUR first training as a Special Reserve unit began on the 31st May. On that date Captain F. L. Festing and an advanced party of fifteen men proceeded to Moor Laws Camp to prepare the Camp for the Recruits, who followed on the 5th inst., under Captain R. F. Gatehouse.

The total strength of the party is three Officers, one Warrant-Officer (Sergeant-Major Honeyball), thirty-five

Digitized by Google

Non-Commissioned Officers and men of the Regular Establishment and Permanent Staff, and fifty Recruits.



AT MOOR LAWS CAMP.
(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells.)

The first few days were spent in preliminary training, this being the first time many of the Recruits have used the short rifle. Shooting commenced on the 10th inst., and has continued uninterruptedly ever since, thanks to the excellent weather we have enjoyed. The results have been good, and several future Bisley heroes have been discovered!

We hear many tales from the old hands of the beauty and comfort of "The Havens"; but we venture to think that few camps in England could compare with us in the view we obtain of the Cheviot Hills and borders of far off Scotland. The bracing air also has done wonders with us, who arrived somewhat jaded by the busy life of Newcastle, and our enormous appetites are the despair of the catering department!

Colonel H. L. Ovans, C.B., paid us a visit of inspection on the 22nd inst. He was unfortunately greeted by a dense sea fog, in which one could only see a few yards, but with what he could see he expressed himself as highly satisfied. Major H. S. Ainslie has also paid us a visit.

The remainder of the Battalion are due on the 5th July, when we hope to have everything ready for them.

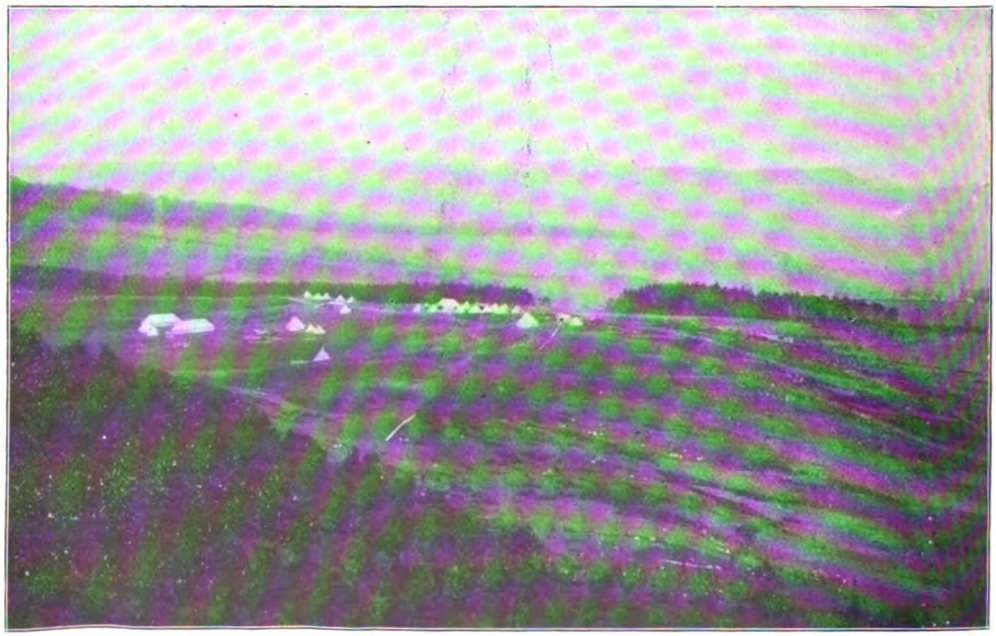
4th Battalion Notes.

THE CAMP, BERWICK,
24th June, 1909.

THE completed our series of week-end Camps by holding one at Allendale on Thursday, the 27th, and Friday, the 28th May. General Baden-Powell, C.B., visited the camp on Thursday, the 29th, and witnessed the execution of a field practice.

Saturday, the 12th inst., found us assembled for Annual Training at Berwick, on the Magdalene Fields, a very pretty situation close to the sea.

For the first week we were favoured with fine weather, but a break occurred on Monday, and since then we have had



A DISTANT VIEW OF MOOR LAWS CAMP, FROM CLOUDY CRAIGG.
(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells.)

Digitized by Google

wretched atmospheric conditions. According to the programme we should have moved for Morpeth to-day and trekked to Killingworth, but at the last moment the weather conditions necessitated a curtailment of the programme, and, as now arranged, we move by rail to Killingworth to-morrow, and there take up a position for the defence of Newcastle, entraining for home on Saturday afternoon.

Owing to the vagaries of the clothing authorities we have presented a somewhat piebald appearance in camp this year, grey and khaki being indiscriminately mixed. Possibly thirty men in the Battalion have the authorised Service dress of khaki and the walking-out dress of grey, the remainder are clad in a miscellaneous collection of time-expired clothing. However, we are fortunate in this respect in comparison with some of the other battalions of the Brigade, who had to bring their men to camp in plain clothes.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
29th June, 1909.

WE have just returned to Headquarters after a most successful training at Berwick-on-Tweed, we were favoured with fine weather, with the exception of a day or two during the second week. On Friday evening, 25th inst., we struck Camp, and left for Killingworth Station, and marched to Shiremoor to take up a defensive position at Earsdon. We had very hard work, but all feel the better for it! E, F, G and H Companies came in for their share, no sooner had they arrived at Shiremoor than they got orders to proceed on outpost duty and remain out until 2.30 the next morning; and after an hour's rest G Company (Gosforth) was sent out on three hours' reconnoitring, which they performed without a murmur.

The mornings of the first week at Berwick were given over to "ceremonial" drill, preparing for the Colours. On Friday night, the 18th inst., the Colour party left for Windsor, and consisted of Lieutenants T. J. Carlile and W. E. Harle, Colour-Sergeants Armstrong, Connell and Henderson. The Battalion was represented by Colonel R. Saxton White, V.D., Majors Rowell and Bentham, Captain Macdonald and thirteen non-commissioned officers and men. On Sunday, 20th, the Colours were presented to the Battalion. Our Battalion was the strongest in Camp, our total being twenty-seven officers and 787 rank and file.

The Brigade Sports were held at Berwick, on Tuesday, 22nd inst., when our Battalion won their share of the prizes.

A Cricket Match between the Officers and Sergeants took place during the first week of our stay in Camp, which the officers won.

7th Battalion Notes.

THE CAMP, BERWICK-ON-TWEED,
23rd June, 1909.

COLD and showery weather spoilt the comfort of the Whitsuntide week-end Camp of the Headquarters' Company, but a good deal of useful instruction was gained. The Camp was under the command of Captain G. S. Jackson, who had with him Lieutenants Roddam and Lord. Interest was added by the attack on the Camp by C Company, under Captain Weddell, whose force was encamped in the Chillingham district, some seven or eight miles away.

The training at Berwick Camp and the reception of the Colours have naturally been the chief centres of interest during the month. The Battalion entrained at its various stations on Saturday, 12th, and marched from Berwick Station to the Camp prepared beforehand by G and H (the Berwick) Companies. The officers present were:—Colonel R. Scott (commanding), Majors G. Reavell and the Hon. J. A. Joicey; Company Officers, Majors Steven and Gillespie; Captains C. Mitchell, G. S. Jackson, E. Leather, A. Weddell and J. Laing; Lieutenants A. D. Darling, Peters, Milburn, Roddam, Lord and Smaile, with Captain E. P. A. Riddell (Rifle Brigade, late FIFTH), Adjutant and Lieutenant and Quartermaster J. E. N. Thompson. The Non-Commissioned Officers again take their time from Sergeant-Major R. Neville.

There being a good many recruits in the ranks, much time has been devoted to the individual training of Companies, and training on a large scale on the manœuvre area on Lamberton Moor has been less frequent. The Moor is about four and a half miles from Camp, and the heavy marching involved has tested the marching powers of the Battalion, which, considering the greenness of some of the men, were quite creditable.

The manœuvre area though small, embraces a variety of surface. A high and hilly moor covered with gorse and sloping down to a pond, interspersed with bog and rocky knolls, arable and pasture fields (the former of course the bugbear in so many schemes) plantations and covers, divided by stone walls, wire fences, hedges, etc. On this diversified area, in a dense fog a "battle" was fought yesterday by the Brigade against a skeleton enemy under Major Gough. The attack was under the direction of the Brigadier, Colonel W. E. Sturges, and was witnessed by Major Phillips of the Divisional Staff. Considering that the range of vision was at no time more than thirty to fifty yards touch was well kept and direction which could only be by compass bearing was well maintained. The 7th Battalion was the centre and directing unit.

The training was to end with a trek and fight over the Newcastle defence area, but the heavy rains and cold easterly winds have caused a cutting down of that programme and as it is at time of writing pouring more heavily than ever, the trek, in which no tents were to be carried, may have to be abandoned altogether.

The reception of the Colours on Sunday, the 20th, was—except for its being in khaki—the greatest spectacular

Digitized by Google

display we have had for some years. The entire Brigade was paraded in line of quarter-columns and included the Cyclists, the Service and Royal Medical Corps and other details. The Colours of the 7th Battalion were carried by Lieutenants Darling and Peters who had received them at the hands of the King on the previous day, and the escort was commanded by Major Gillespie. The ceremony was concluded by the march past of the Brigade in quarter-column. The salutes were received by the Brigadier, and at the saluting base were the Mayor and Sheriff and the Corporation of Berwick, with the representatives of other local civic and military institutions, and all Berwick turned out to do honour to the occasion.

Sergeant Leake, of C Company, who received his Long Service medal on the Battalion parade ground after the Colour ceremony, was fortunate in having so auspicious an occasion by which to date the honour.

Editorial Notes.

111, Jermyn Street, London, S.W.,
28th June, 1909.

FOR some years we have had in contemplation the compilation of a scrap book, to contain cuttings of some of the best articles, poems, etc., that have appeared from time to time, in our contemporaries, and our own paper—*St. George's Gazette*, with the object of putting these together in book form, and later on having all printed together under one cover, the proceeds of which should go to the funds of our paper. Many such articles have been culled from time to time, but lack of available time has prevented our carrying out the project ourselves; realising our difficulty, Colonel Beamish nobly came to the rescue, and with the aid of paste and scissors this officer has helped us considerably, with the result that the work is now almost complete; more, however, remains to be done before the work can be put into the publisher's hands. Later on we hope to give more information on the subject, but meanwhile wish to place our indebtedness to Colonel Beamish on record. His labour of love has been no sinecure, entailing as it has done, much care and thought, and taking up a considerable amount of his good time; to him we tender our grateful thanks, while all interested in the life and welfare of *St. George's Gazette*, owe this him a deep debt of gratitude.

Early this month comes to hand a kind donation to our funds, namely 10/- from Mr. R. M. St. J. Booth, to whom we beg to offer our sincere thanks; this officer, who is now serving with the 2nd King's African Rifles, whose headquarters are at Nairobi, British East Africa, writing on the 25th of April last, tells us he was, at the time, taking part in an expedition up the Tama River, and he thought before this was over it would prove very interesting and productive of good sport. He hopes to send us an article and some photographs dealing with the expedition later on; we trust he will do this, and thank him in anticipation. Mr. Booth goes on to say that he endeavoured to send a cable for St. George's Day, but as he was at least ten days by runner from civilisation, he did not know if the wire had gone. He adds that he had no roses for that day, as there were none to be got where he was at the time, but, he remarks, he drank many toasts in champagne.

A correspondent, writing from the Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, on the 18th inst., forwards the extract that follows from the pages of the *Military Mail* of that date, asking us to put it in *St. George's Gazette* for June if we can find a corner for it; he says no doubt Mr. Wallace, late Bandmaster of the 2nd Battalion, who now lives at Brighton, will be glad to see it, besides many past and present members of the Old and Bold, who are interested in the Band of the 2nd Battalion; the extract is as follows :—"A welcome feature of the Band of the "2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, which occupies "the bandstand on the West Pier, Brighton, this week, "is the substitution of trumpets for cornets."

Our 7th Battalion correspondent send us on the following, which he thinks is worthy of a corner in our pages :—"A curious misprint occurs in the *Daily Mail* "of June 19th. Someone on the staff of that journal, "not knowing what a *guidon* is, has rendered it thus :— "'The Colour parties defile before the King, who hands "'the Officers of the Yeomanry their *gridirons*, and the "'Foot Battalions their Colours.'" Comment on our part is, of course, unnecessary.

While on this subject, the same correspondent sends us the following anecdote :—"The reception of the "Colours of the Northumberland Battalions at the "Brigade Camp at Berwick-on-Tweed has naturally "been a great event. At a rehearsal previous to the "arrival of the Colours, the 7th Battalion, used for drill "purposes, two company line flags, and their weather-"stained insignificance evoked from a critical private of "the 4th Battalion—who, being still dressed as Rifles, "do not receive colours—the remark :—'See, the "'Seventh's getten their colours already, but, by Gom, "'I think little on them.'"

Letter to the Editor.

8, Higham Place, Newcastle-on-Tyne,
23rd June, 1909.

Dear Sir,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge, with thanks, the following further donations and subscriptions for the year ending 31st December, 1908 :—

	Donations. £ s. d.	Subscriptions. £ s. d.	Total. £ s. d.
Previously acknowledged... ...		89 3 6	89 3 6
Colonel A. E. Ross		1 0 0	1 0 0
Major G. F. T. Leather		5 0 0	5 0 0
,, A. J. B. Percival, D.S.O....		3 0 0	3 0 0
Brevet-Major B. T. Buckley ...		2 0 0	2 0 0
Lieutenant Hon. J. C. W. S. Foljambe		1 1 0	1 1 0
Colonel Saxton White, V.D. ...		1 1 0	1 1 0
Mrs. T. E. Bigge (per General Bigge)	5 0 0		5 0 0
Major F. Cubitt		1 1 0	1 1 0
Officers, 1st Battalion		12 19 7	12 19 7
,, 2nd ,, ...		10 3 6	10 3 6
,, Depôt		2 12 2	2 12 2
Mr. and Mrs. Carlisle		10 0 0	10 0 0
Total	£5 0 0	£139 1 9	£144 1 9

Yours faithfully,
Jas. Thomson, Major.
Secretary Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

Digitized by Google

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"A.G.W."—*Remember the saying that 'all comes to him who waits.'* "NEMO."—*We cannot tell you, no one knows at present.* "AJAX."—*The Fusiliers' almanac will give you all the information you seek; yes, all our information contained therein is reliable as far as we know.* "X.Y.Z."—*We hardly think the outlay would repay you, but try by all means if you like, it is certainly quite true that 'nothing venture, nothing have.'* "COLOUR-SERGEANT L."—*Our 1st Battalion correspondent will tell you what we have to say on the subject of photographs and their reproduction.*

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 30TH JUNE, 1884.

DEPOT NOTES.—Lieutenant Sitwell, Northumberland Fusiliers, is doing duty temporarily with the 3rd Battalion at Alnwick. The recruits of this Battalion went into camp at the "Little Havens," about a mile from Alnwick, on the 21st inst. The Regiment assembled to-day to undergo their annual training.

* * * * * *

The 3rd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers went into camp near St. Mary's Island, by the sea coast, on the 20th inst. Their annual inspection by Colonel Collingwood, C.M.G., took place on the 27th inst., and on the following day they returned to Newcastle.

* * * * * *

Gosforth Park Races came off on the 25th and 26th insts. The Temperance Festival Association got up a counter-demonstration in the shape of a Festival at the Town Moor on these two days. * * * * We entered a team of twelve of the Fusiliers for the bayonet competition, under Colour-Sergeant Rowden. * * *

REGIMENTAL ODDS AND ENDS.—An exchange has taken place between Lieutenant Herbert Armstrong, 2nd Battalion, and Lieutenant Tuite, 1st Battalion. Lieutenant Tuite embarks for India about the 11th July.

* * * * * *

Lieutenant Eagar, with Lance-Sergeants Aitken and Clarke, joined the Signalling Class at Aldershot on the 5th inst.

* * * * * *

Lieutenant Herbert Armstrong and Sergeant S. Wright joined the School of Musketry, Hythe, on the 13th inst.

STATION NOTES.—D'Oyley Carte's Company have been performing "Iolanthe" at the Gaiety Theatre, Dublin, for some time past. A cricket match had been arranged between the Company and the non-commissioned officers and men of the Regiment for Friday, the 27th, but it had to be put off at the last moment.

With this month's *St. George's Gazette* we give our Quarterly Directory, showing the whereabouts of the officers of both Battalions. (A friend suggests this is a very bad idea, as it only enables tradesmen and "Duns" to find out the whereabouts of their debtors. We shall be delighted to know that *St. George's Gazette* is taken by anyone outside the Regiment, "Duns" or otherwise.—ED., *St. G.G.*).

* * * * * *

We have had exceptionally fine weather during the past month in Dublin, hardly a wet day, and almost at times too warm; the cricketers and lawn tennis players have had a good time of it, though we are sorry there have not been more victories in the cricket field.

* * * * * *

We are expecting shortly an addition to our Mess in the shape of a Regimental Challenge Shield for shooting in the Regiment. On the Shield each succeeding year will be engraved the best shooting company. The Shield is presented by officers now serving in the Regiment, and is at present in the hands of Messrs. Ortner and Houle, of 3, St. James' Street, London, who will be happy to show the design of it to any past members of the Regiment, or others who may be interested in it.

ASTRONOMIC PILLS.

SIXTH DOSE.

HAVING seen all we can of Mercury, and before we are consumed by the terrific heat of the Sun so close to us, let us hurry once more into our celestial aeroplane and proceed on our journey.

With the Sun on our backs we see shining in front of us, only some thirty-one millions of miles away it so happens, a beautiful star brighter than any other in the sky, a brilliant and pearly object. It is Venus, the Planet next nearest to the Sun, the Shepherd's Star. We push off from Mercury, and with the velocity of light, in less than three minutes we are there. We dash through an atmosphere of dense clouds, heavier than ours, and find ourselves on a world nearly as large as the Earth, 7,890 miles in diameter.

Venus rotates on her axis a little faster than the Earth, and the day on this Planet is about 23 hours 21 minutes and 22 seconds, but estimates vary as to the exact number of minutes and seconds, a small matter to us perhaps. The year on Venus is some 224 days as we reckon it, or 231 days of her time. Thus while we count 100 years the inhabitants of Venus reckon 162.

The axis of Venus is much more tilted, nearly twice, than that of the Earth, and consequently nearly all parts of the former Planet, from the North to the South Pole, experience tremendous extremes of heat and cold. There can be no temperate zones as there are on the Earth. On the other hand, the dense atmosphere of heavy clouds may tend to mitigate these extreme conditions and render life bearable on the surface of Venus.

Venus revolves round the Sun in an orbit that is nearly circular, and at a distance of some sixty-seven million miles from the latter. She has no moon or satellite as the Earth has. To the inhabitants of Venus the Sun appears twice as large and feels twice as hot as he does to us. She has phases in the same way that our Moon has. When she is furthest from us, on the other side of the Sun, she appears like a small round disc. As she comes round in her orbit and gets nearer, she changes into half-moon when square with the Sun. Then as she comes nearer still towards a position between us and the Sun, she takes a crescent form, diminishing in size till she disappears when in a line between us and the Sun. Sometimes, at long intervals, Venus crosses the body of the Sun and appears on his shining disc as a small round dot travelling across his face. This is called the Transit of Venus. At her brightest as seen from the Earth, Venus appears in the telescope as a quarter-moon shaped object, either as an evening or morning star. At these times she outshines any other star in the heavens, and is sometimes so bright as to throw a shadow, and can be seen in broad daylight with the naked eye if one knows where to look for her. I have often seen her myself under these conditions in the afternoon when the Sun was shining.

Are there inhabitants like ours on Venus, are there animals, trees and other vegetation as on the Earth? Who knows, why not? In size, density and other conditions Venus is nearly the same as the Earth, then why should there not be the same kind of life as on our Globe? No doubt there is. However, since Venus came after the Earth in the making of the Solar System, she is not so old, and life has not reached the same stage as with us. Perhaps her inhabitants are still monkeys and roam through gigantic forests with mammoths and other pre-historic peeps.

Having finished our investigation of this beautiful world, we will proceed on our way. Once more turning our backs on the Sun, we see in front of us a splendid star shining with a bluish light, accompanied by a second much smaller one. This is the Earth attended by its Satellite or Moon. In this position it is only about twenty-six million miles away, and flying at our original velocity, our aeroplane will reach it in a little more than two minutes.

As the discussion of our Earth is a big proposition, and would make too big a pill to get down in one dose, we will leave off right here and swallow the Earth, and if possible the Moon also, in our next.

"AUDIOR."

A WEEK IN FRANCE IN 1863.

THE FIFTH were stationed at Shorncliffe in 1863, and had a very fair cricket eleven. Having lowered the colours of all the neighbouring clubs we looked afield to see where we could win fresh laurels. One day a junior member of the Mess exclaimed "I have a brilliant idea!" As such a thing had never happened before we were all anxious to know what it was. He said, "You fellows

Digitized by Google

fancy yourselves, so let us challenge France." We all agreed there was a good deal in it, but said it was an absurd idea. First of all did the French play cricket? If they did who were we to write to? Again, getting leave to go abroad was, in those days, more difficult than it is now, and could the Regiment spare so many officers even if our leave was sanctioned? Again, although we had all passed the most satisfactory examination, from our point of view, to become members of the "Old and Bold," we were not quite certain whether we should shine in French conversation.

After turning the matter over from every point of view, we wrote o the Mayor of Boulogne saying that, if convenient to his people, we would have much pleasure in bringing over an eleven and playing them a friendly game of cricket, provided we could obtain permission from our authorities to do so. In the course of a few days a reply arrived saying that the people of Boulogne had all embraced the proposal with acclamation and were looking forward to giving us a warm and hearty reception.

The next thing was to get the Colonel to write to the Adjutant-General and ask permission from H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge for a week's leave to take over an eleven and play cricket against the North of France. He graciously gave us leave and wished us luck. We then wrote again to the Mayor saying we would be charmed to come over any Monday that was acceptable to him.

At last the eventful day arrived, and, aided by a bright sun and no wind, we were enabled to make the perilous journey without discomfort.

Australian and South African matches had not then been heard of, and we were, in fact, the originators of international cricket.

On approaching La Belle France we saw a fairly big crowd, some in uniform, some in their official robes and others in plain clothes awaiting our arrival, and were received by the Mayor and others who greeted us most warmly, and we were taken, by what we afterwards found, to be the longest route to the Hotel des Bains in order that the people of Boulogne should have the supreme pleasure of seeing us. Before leaving us the Mayor said the hotel was at our disposition and that we were the guests of the town.

After enjoying a very good dinner and some excellent champagne, topped by coffee and cigars, some of our most adventurous spirits went out to see what the town looked like by moonlight. They appeared to have seen a good deal. One officer could not find his way home, and when accosted by a gendarme could only repeat the two words of French that he remembered, "des bains," "des bains" (baths). The policeman was rather surprised at the request, but probably deciding that it was possibly a national custom for the mad "Anglais" to take a dip in the sea before retiring for the night, conducted the officer to some bathing machines on the shore.

Fortunately, whilst arguing the point as to whether he should strip or not, our friend by chance mentioned "Hotel des Bains" for the first time, whereupon his conductor with great politeness replied "Venez avec moi, monsieur," and brought him back safely to us.

Tuesday morning arrived, and after "chota hazri" we got a message from the Mayor saying that with our permission the business of the day would not commence till 1.30 p.m., in order that the combatants might enjoy their "dejeuner." As we had the whole week before us we expressed our great complaisance with his desires. At 1.30 p.m. we appeared on the ground, which was enclosed with a rope, and which apparently had been recently rescued from the plough. There were numerous tents on which the flags of France and England waved, and they appeared pretty full. It was decided that our friends should be accorded the first venture, so they retired to consult as to who should open the innings. At last two batsmen appeared, and, after shaking hands with all their friends, boldly walked to their posts, explaining to each other that the eye of France was upon them.

In some ways it was fortunate for them that the ground was, to put it mildly, rough, for our expert bowlers found it most difficult to get the ball within a yard of the wicket.

Monsieur hit at everything, and thoroughly enjoyed himself, in fact, was generally loth to go when bowled or caught. Our opponents kept us in the field that day, and when stumps were drawn we tried to express our admiration of their "sang froid" and dexterity at the most critical moments.

Wednesday we batted, and although we had as much difficulty as our opponents of getting within striking distance of the ball, compiled sufficient runs to feel we need not go in again.

Thursday's play was very similar to that of Tuesday, except that one unfortunate batsman got hit on the shin by a ball. The "sacrés," "nom d'un chien's," and such like expressions, which the victim let drop were an education.

ENSIGN CLUTTERBUCK, 5TH FUS. — LIEUT. C. MILES, 5TH FUS. — ENSIGN DARLEY, 5TH FUS. — CAPT. SCOTT, R.A. — MAJOR BIGGE, 5TH FUS. — LIEUT. ENDERBY, 5TH FUS. — ENSIGN MARKER, 5TH FUS. — LIEUT. TOPPIN, 5TH FUS.

ENSIGN R. MILES, 5TH FUS. — LIEUT. CAMPBELL, R.A. — CAPT. FITZROY, 5TH FUS. — LIEUT. DASHWOOD, 5TH FUS. — CAPT. CHAPMAN, 5TH FUS.

FIFTH FUSILIERS AND ROYAL ARTILLERY, V. BOULOGNE, 1863.

(From an old photograph.)

We had been invited by the regiment stationed in Boulogne to come to the Gardens in the evening and listen to their band, so, after changing into more suitable clothes, we went across there to find all the officers in their smartest uniforms and the ladies in their most bewitching costumes. Numerous small tables were loaded with port wine, cakes and cigars. The port was in our honour as being supposed to be our national drink. The band was a really good one, and we had a most enjoyable evening.

The French certainly are the most hospitable of hosts. The writer well remembers having been given a passage on a French man-of-war from New Zealand to Tahiti, in the South Seas, by the captain, whom he had never seen till he went on board, and on leaving Auckland Harbour we met the English mail coming in. Turning to me he asked if I had got letters on her, and on my replying

Digitized by Google

" probably," before I could interfere, put his ship about and lay to until his boat returned bringing my mail. Afterwards he explained that it was not only my letters, but that knowing the English were very fond of Worcester sauce he had asked his steward if there was any on board, and being told there was none had sent for a case.

On Friday we were asked by the officers to meet them in their Salle d'Armes and have an encounter with the foils, afterwards to allow them the supreme felicity of receiving us at luncheon, and in the afternoon to assemble on their range and have a little rifle recreation.

At 11 a.m. we entered their Salle d'Armes, a fine building, and everything in apple pie order, and were told off into pairs, our captain being given the place of honour to cross foils with their best man. As my friend had, some years previously, taken lessons and learnt a trick, I was anxious to see what would happen. After the usual preliminaries, and before Monsieur had time to wonder whether he was pitted against an ordinary fencer or a chiropodist, my friend's foil was carried down to his antagonist's boot as if he was going to extract his pet corn, and then, raised like lightning, entering his breast.

They gravely saluted and returned foils, and the episode would have brought the house down but that the others being engaged in deadly combat had no time to waste on anyone else. Monsieur had never met such an expert before, and being most anxious to try conclusions again asked for another encounter, which my friend graciously acceded to, with the same result, but when asked for a third suggested it might be as well to see how the others were getting on.

We then adjourned to a most sumptuous banquet, to which we did full justice, and the time for our rifle match arrived all too soon. At 3 p.m. the final test of skill commenced, five a side, and although I thought it probable that most of us could just about hit a haystack at 100yds., I was a little anxious as to the result. In the end, however, we won, and our opponents excused themselves by saying that it was old ammunition brought back from the Crimea. This hardly held good, however, as we had used the same stuff.

On Saturday we were escorted to the boat by quite a crowd, and with many a " bon voyage," shaking of hands, and hopes that we would repeat our visit next year, we went on board with a week of many pleasant memories to look back upon in after years.

J. M. T.

THE HARO VALLEY EXPEDITION.

BEING A SHORT ACCOUNT OF A TRIP WITH THE FIRST BATTALION SCOUTS.

" *I, demens, et saevas curre per Alpes,*
" *Ut pueris placias et declamatio fias.*"

TO be able to find one's way correctly and rapidly across unknown country and to avoid the use of frequented roads, have always been two important maxims in the training of scouts. Thus it came about that the Regimental scouts should not accompany the 1st Battalion on its march from Rawul Pindi to Gharial, but should take a circuitous route by themselves.

The party consisted of two officers, one scout sergeant, one non-commissioned officer and three men per company, making a total of thirty-five, and the transport of twelve mules, distributed as follows :—Seven for kits (five 30lbs. kits per mule), one for tinned meat and flour, one for vegetables, one for the " drabees' " kits, one for the mules' grain, and one for the daily supply of bhoosa. The bread and the groceries being carried by the men themselves, the latter in three small linen bags provided for the purpose.

Many were the tender farewells and gloomy prophecies of bleached bones on the Himalayan Heights, when, at 4 p.m. on Monday, the 12th April, we left Rawul Pindi in a duststorm. Our first march was a short one, only eight miles along the Shalditta road, followed by a mile across country, so as to find a suitable camping ground near one of the numerous nullahs which come down from the first range of hills. After striking several pools of stagnant water, we came to a running stream about three-quarters of a mile from Golra village, and on a spur above this, commanding both the nullah and the track, we made our camp.

To compare one's allotted space of mother earth to the best spring mattress would be merely invidious, but what matter the ground below when the heavens above are clear? For the dust-storm had passed over and left a clear starlit night. However, as we marched off early the next morning, the rain came down, and throughout the day we had several heavy showers. Our way led for a couple of miles across cultivated country and then for two more along the road to Shalditta, a typical Punjab village situated at the foot of the lower range of hills. There we exchanged this easy marching road for a mountain track, four feet wide and covered with loose uneven stones. The ascent to the Kotal was steep and circuitous, and, on reaching it, we were compelled, for the sake of man and beast, to call a halt for half an hour, which gave us time to admire the fine cultivated valley we had left below. Turning from contemplation of this scene to the map, we found that our day's journey was nearly half completed, and so set out on our way again hoping for a nice comfortable pace downhill and to reach Khanpur, our destination, by 11.30. But the track beyond the kotal did not slope gently down into a valley flowing with milk and honey ; it wound round and over small hills covered with low scrub in a most surprising manner, and to such an extent that it was one o'clock before we came appreciably near Khanpur, and 1.30 before an advanced scout reported a suitable camping ground on a tributary of the Haro river, half a mile south of Khanpur village.

At Khanpur the scheme for our operations began. Briefly, a Russian force held the railway from Peshawur to Hassan Abdal, and we were a party of scouts sent out from the Russian post at Khanpur to watch a British force—represented by the Left-Half Battalion—who were reported to be marching to Abbottabad *viâ* Murree, so as to descend on the railway from the north.

Half an hour's march across country on the 14th brought us to the bed of the Haro river. The course of this river, coming down as it does from a height of about 5,000 feet, and threading its way between the mountains, was continually making hairpin bends towards the north, away from our general line of advance. Hence we did not take the track along the northern bank, but found our way by paths round hills and over kotals on the southern side, every now and then following the river for a short distance. From some of the higher points we passed over we were rewarded by glorious views of mountain scenery. The front of and around us were a series of hills covered with light green bushes five or six feet high. The back-ground was of sombre pine-clad mountains, while below us lay the winding bed of the Haro river, its white stones glistening like jewels under an eastern sky.

Although we saved a great deal of distance by cutting off these bends of the river, it nevertheless entailed such heavy work on us and the mules that, at eleven o'clock, we were glad to settle down under some shady trees by the riverside for a mid-day rest. Soon after three o'clock, when some heavy clouds had passed over in the north-east without giving us more than a few spare drops, the advanced scouts proceeded on to reconnoitre the track. Having found one that went through and beyond a small village, we signalled back to the remainder to follow along it. By the irony of fate our morning's fortune had deserted us. When the mules were half-way up to the village, we discovered to our horror that our supposed " short cut " merely doubled back to the river-bed. From here, there was only one course possible, and that was the river-bed itself. Soon did the jewels of the morn revert to common stones. The river-bed was flanked by steep cliffs, and at each bend the water came rushing from one side to the other. Alternately through two or three feet of water and across the stones, we went our way until six o'clock, when, mindful that our bread ration was ended, and that chupatties for breakfast the next morning must be made that night, we halted near Kalhan village. When we had thought previously that we had left the realms of civilisation, we had in no way exaggerated. A bearded Zemindar, who had never heard of Murree, paid us a visit to find out " why there was war." Not satisfied with our reply that we were peacefully inclined, he and his family were seen towards dark removing their only tangible bit of property, a small stack of straw, over the khud side. However, we managed to learn from him that we would neither find nor want any better road than the river-bed until we reached Lora, a village fifteen miles away.

From six o'clock on the 15th, putteeless and with our shorts pulled up as high as possible, we waded on, till, at 1.30, we found the track leading away from the river-bed near Lora. We had then crossed the river fifty-three times since morning. It was after the novelty of this style of progress had worn off that we thoroughly appreciated the spirit in which Juvenal wrote the two vicious lines, in his account of Hannibal, that have been taken for the heading of this article, which Dryden so aptly translated :—

" Go, climb the rugged Alps, ambitious fool,
" To please the boys and be a theme at school."

From our camp that night we could see the tin roofs of Murree

Digitized by Google

towering into the sky, about 4,000 feet above us. After climbing along the track for three hours the next morning, we reached the top of the hill which separated our camps from the Murree road, and found the "enemy" halted and having breakfast in the shade beneath the brewery, a mile-and-a-half from us, and on the other side of a small valley. Having seen them march off, we crossed over to the main road, formed up, and marched to Gharial, arriving just after one o'clock.

Lucky as we were with the weather, the whole trip was most interesting, and of a kind which one seldom has the chance of practising in such totally unknown country. Besides the advantages accruing from this, there was not a man at the end who, if he did not know it before, had not learnt the value of being able to look after himself. On nearing camp the first day, it was not necessary to look at a man's face or the badges on his arm to find out the old soldier; the pieces of dry wood in his hand alone told their tale. But soon many younger ones learnt, as the result of a hurried breakfast, that imitation is not only the sincerest form of flattery, but in such cases most beneficial to themselves.

Thus the prophecies of the pessimist were defeated. But they still spin yarns of one of us who has hardly yet regained his lost flesh, although, after reaching Gharial, he refused the last remaining tin of "bully" with the expressive monosyllable "jao!"

S.C.T.

MEMOIRS OF SIR WILLIAM MEDOWS, K.B., AT ONE TIME LIEUTENANT-COLONEL 5TH FOOT.

BEING EXTRACTS FROM THE *BRITISH MILITARY JOURNAL*, PUBLISHED JUNE, 1799.

(*Concluded from page 88.*)

Thus, by the capture of St. Lucie, not only a valuable island, with great quantities of ordnance, stores and ammunition, were added to the possessions of Great Britain, but a plan of the enemy effectually frustrated, which, if it had succeeded, must have been attended with the most ruinous consequences to the commercial interest of the Empire, and more especially to that of the West Indies. General Medows so greatly distinguished himself by his gallant and successful attacks and defence of the above-mentioned important posts, that he was not only appointed an aide-de-camp to the King in the same year, but was rewarded, on the 15th November, 1780, with the 89th Regiment of Foot, and in an especial manner singled out to command the land forces which sailed with Commodore Johnson from St. Helens, the 13th March, 1781, and which arrived at St. Jago, one of the Cape de Verde Islands, belonging to the Portuguese, the 10th April following. The fleet consisted of two ships of the line, three of fifty guns, three frigates of thirty-two guns, two sloops of war, two cutters, the *Infernal*, fire-ship, and *Terror*, bomb-ketch, two ordnance store-ships, seven armed transports, with coppered bottoms, four hired uncoppered transports, five victuallers, and thirteen Indiamen; the whole making forty-five sail, replete with stores of every kind, for a long voyage, and 1,000 stand of spare arms.

Although the General and his troops were equipped for very different services than fighting on ship-board, yet they had something to perform in this way, which they did with great honour, in the unexpected attack made on them by Monsieur de Suffrein, in the bay of the above neutral power. After repairing the damages occasioned by this accidental reconnoitre, each commander sought to execute the express orders he had received. The French Admiral reached the Cape first, but as the English Commodore proceeded on his voyage, he captured a Dutch ship, from which intelligence was gained that five East Indiamen of that nation were lying at anchor in Saldanha Bay, and there the Commodore was determined to go in quest of them. After the Commodore had taken four of these rich prizes in Saldanha Bay, the General sailed to India with the ships intended to reinforce Sir Edward Hughes, and to that quarter also carried with him the local rank of major-general, his commission being dated 1st June, 1781.

Previous to his ships leaving the neighbourhood of the Cape, the General demanded of the impracticable Commodore whether he would land him and his soldiers in Table Bay, so desirous was he of attempting to get possession of that valuable place. The Commodore answered in the affirmative, but added that he would not aid him in anything further. Under such discouraging circumstances, it would have been rash in the General not to give way to them; indeed, from the same packet which had fortunately directed Commodore Johnson to Saldanha Bay, he had gleaned intelligence of the war with Hyder Ali as also of the capture of Colonel Bailey's army, and the distress of the British settlements in that part of the world. While the Commodore, therefore, set sail towards home with his prizes, the General went on with the ships and transports, under Commodore Alms. From contrary winds, and the number of sick on board, they were obliged to land on the Island of Johanna, situated between Madagascar and the coast of Africa. It was the 2nd September when they went on shore, and remained on the spot twenty-two days. The sick in general obtained the expected relief, but the 42nd Regiment suffered in a particular manner from a fever, caught, as was supposed, by encamping too near an unwholesome rivulet. Sailing again, the ships were blown into Morabat Bay, whence Major Rooke left the Army to return over-land by Suez with dispatches for England. Colonel Humberstone being left to command the troops in the transports, General Medows went on in the ships of war, and arrived safe on the coast of Coromandel, where he took the command of the forces against Tippoo Sultan. The plan of the campaign against that artful prince was for the army of this coast to attack the Coimbatore country, while the Bombay army should advance on the other side of the Peninsula; and the Mahrattas, the Nizam, fall upon him from the north. General Medows began his march at the head of the first-mentioned army, but it was not till the 2nd June he entered Tippoo's dominions. Poroer surrendered, and as soon as the army was sufficiently supplied with provisions, it marched to Daraporam, where they found plenty of grain; they then entered the Coimbatore, and took Sattimunguhim and Damicotta. Colonel Floyd, who commanded the detachment on this business, was attacked by Tippoo in person, with a very superior force, and sustained a considerable loss, but was at last relieved from his perilous situation by General Medows. The whole army now advanced to offer Tippoo battle, but this the wary Sultan declined, and immediately retreated. The British General, also, for want of provisions, was obliged to fall back to Coimbatore, and this retrograde movement, dictated by necessity, gave an opportunity to Tippoo to attack and retake Daraporam. With this success the enemy took up a strong position on the banks of the Rowanny River, with the design to prevent the junction of the force under Colonel Maxwell with that of the Commander-in-Chief, but this masterly project he was not able to accomplish. As soon as the junction had taken place he thought it prudent to begin a retreat, but he did not effect it without sustaining a considerable loss in his rear by the activity of the British army.

General Medows now directed his march to Trichinopoly, and afterwards to Madras, where he surrendered the command of the army to Earl Cornwallis.

Thus ended the military career of General Medows in the East Indies, a service ever the most difficult and laborious of any in the whole war department of the government of this Empire.

No reflection has been cast on the General because he did not successfully conclude the war of Hindustan, nor because the Earl, his successor, brought it to a prosperous termination. New means, new powers, thrown into one of the scales of a nicely poised balance, can scarcely fail to give the wished-for preponderance.

While serving in the East Indies, Major-General Medows' local rank of major-general was extended (20th November, 1782) to the same rank in the Army; but his regiment, the 89th, was disbanded, and himself, as colonel of it, placed, with the other officers, on half-pay. On the 11th August, 1786, he was again brought into service, and honoured with the 73rd, or Highland Regiment of Foot, which he retained till the 2nd November, 1796, when he was appointed to the 7th Dragoons, which he now holds. On the 12th October, 1793, he was raised to the rank of lieutenant-general, and to that of general the 1st January, 1798.

General Medows' military escutcheon has been further emblazoned by the insignia of the Order of the Bath, a red ribband having been given him in the year 1792. Sir William is at this time Lieutenant-Governor of the Isle of Wight.

SOLDIER ANECDOTES.

AN UNKNOWN COMPOSER.

A schoolmaster in one of our Highland Regiments was giving a dictation lesson, when Private McNab fell asleep. The schoolmaster on rousing him up, found he was under the influence of drink, and ordered him to be taken to the guardroom. On appearing before his commanding officer the following conversation passed:—Commanding Officer:—"Private McNab, drunk in school. Evidence, Schoolmaster Drinkwater." Schoolmaster:—"Sir, on Monday I found the prisoner drunk in school, and this is his work, sir,"

Digitized by Google

producing Private McNab's copy-book and passing it to the commanding officer who handed it back, saying:—"Read it, Mr. Drinkwater." Mr. Drinkwater:—"Sir, I have been in all parts of the world, studied Hindustani, Persian and Pushto, and it's none of those. I think, sir, you had better send for the bandmaster, for I firmly believe it's music." Commanding Officer:—Private McNab, ten shillings fine, and ten days C.B.!"

A DIFFERENT READING.

There had been trouble in Bangford. The Slipshod Sharpshooters were quartered there, and for some reason the inhabitants and soldiers, owing to their not "hitting it off," metaphorically, actually "hit it off" too frequently. Captain Jones, in charge of the Slipshod Sharpshooters, at length determined something must be done. So he gave his company a forceful lecture. "Now, boys, if a civilian," he said, "should make offensive remarks in an inn, and try to induce a quarrel, the well-conducted soldier should finish his refreshment and go quietly away. Do you understand? Private Jenkins, what should you do if you were in an inn and a civilian wanted to get up a quarrel?" "Why, sir, just what you said, sir," answered the attentive soldier. "I should drink up 'is refreshment and 'ook it!"

A DEADLY INSTRUMENT.

A Highland soldier, while lying dangerously ill in hospital, expressed a desire to hear the bagpipes once before he died. The hospital doctor agreed, as there were only fourteen inmates of the ward, and none of them were serious cases. A regimental piper was found to play the bagpipes, and for a long time he paced the ward playing tunes of the homeland. The next morning the piper called at the hospital. "Well, doctor," he inquired, "how is my countryman this morning?" "Very well indeed," replied the doctor; "he went to sleep after your entertainment, smiling happily, and awoke this morning a new man. He will rapidly recover now." "Good!" said the piper. "Good!" "But," added the medical man, "the other thirteen patients are dead!"

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE BRITISH ARMY.

(Taken from the supplement pages of *The Saturday Magazine* for September, 1834).

THE annals of the British Army, like those of the Navy, from the earliest periods of our history, abound with the most splendid and spirit-stirring passages. British valour, at the hour of trial, is equally distinguished ashore or afloat. "Our nation," remarks Dr. Johnson, "may boast, beyond any other people in the world, of "a kind of epidemic bravery, diffused equally through all its ranks; "which can show a peasantry of heroes, and fill our armies with "clowns, whose courage may vie with that of the general." This is high praise, but it has truly been remarked, that the character of our Army has been earned in battle and attested by victory; and that wherever it has been tolerably led, it has conquered. That these results have been owing to the physical strength and power of endurance, as well as to the innate bravery of our troops, cannot be disputed. A very eminent authority (Colonel Napier) observes that this circumstance was strikingly apparent in 1815, when the robust nature and powerful frame of the British infantry soldier were distinguished amidst the united armies of Europe. "He sustains," says the gallant officer, "fatigue and wet, and the ex-"tremes of cold and heat, with incredible vigour. When com-"pletely disciplined, and three years are required to accomplish "this, his port is lofty, and his movements free; the whole world "cannot produce a nobler specimen of military bearing; nor is the "mind unworthy of the outward man. He does not indeed "possess that presumptuous vivacity which would lead him to "dictate to his commanders, or even to censure real errors, although "he may perceive them, but he is observant and quick to compre-"hend his orders, full of resources under difficulties, calm and "resolute in danger, and more than usually obedient and careful "of his officers in moments of imminent peril. It has been asserted "that his unshaken firmness in battle is the result of a phlegmatic "constitution, uninspired by moral feeling. Never was a more "stupid calumny uttered. Napoleon's troops fought in bright "fields, where every helmet caught some beams of glory; but the "British soldier conquered under the cold shade of aristocracy; no "honours awaited his daring, no despatch gave his name to the "applauses of his countrymen. His life of danger was uncheered "by hope, his death unnoticed. Did his heart sink therefore? "Did he not endure, with surprising fortitude, the worst of ills, "sustain the most terrible assaults in battle unmoved, and, with "incredible energy, overthrow every opponent; at all times proving "that, while no physical military qualification was wanting, the "fount of honour was full and fresh within? The result of 100 "battles, and the merited testimony of impartial writers of different "nations, has given the first place amongst the European infantry "to the British; but, in a comparison between the troops of France "and England, it would be unjust not to admit that the cavalry of "the former stand higher in the estimation of the world."

To notice the splendid achievements, which have called forth this just and eloquent eulogium, forms no part, however, of the present paper; for it is scarcely necessary to say, that even a bare enumeration of the most interesting events, much less a connected outline of British military history, would very far exceed the limits which are assigned to us. All that will be here attempted, is to afford a general knowledge of the changes which time and circumstances have wrought in the character and constitution of our armies,—to give a sketch of their rise and progress, with such illustrations of their social history, and of the defensive and offensive weapons which have been employed at various periods, as our space will permit.

From the most remote antiquity, the inhabitants of these isles appear to have been distinguished for their bravery and hardihood. At the period of the landing of Cæsar, from whose writings we derive most of our knowledge of the military system, if such it could be called, of the ancient Britons, it appears that they were unprovided with any sort of defensive armour except rude shields; that their ideas of fortification were confined to strengthening their encampments with earth-works; that they employed war-chariots, armed with scythes; and that their chief arms of offence consisted of javelins, swords and arrows, which were slight, and unfit to withstand the Romans in close encounters, although in light skirmishes they were not unfrequently successful.

Whilst Britain was under Roman dominion, in conformity with the usual system adopted by that people amongst the various barbarous nations which they brought under their yoke, they employed the native soldiers in foreign lands, and thus the more effectually checked any disposition to revolt, by withdrawing the military population, and supplying their places with their own troops. When the Romans abandoned Britain, therefore, it was literally destitute of defenders, and speedily fell into the hands of foreign enemies, who, as in the case of the Saxons, were enabled to secure their conquests with little difficulty.

The Saxons appear to have assembled considerable armies at periods of emergency, but it was not until the reign of Alfred, who found it necessary to keep his troops for a considerable time in the field, that (what may be termed) a national militia was established. By his laws every freeman, capable of bearing arms, and not incapacitated by bodily infirmities, was, in all cases of emergency, compelled to unite under the banners of his sovereign. At stated intervals, the people exercised, under the inspection of their earls and other officers; and once in every year there was a general review of the male population in each county. All such as were qualified to bear arms in every family were led to the field, or muster, by the head of that family. Ten families formed a tithing, which was commanded by a borsholder; and ten tithings made a *hundred*, several of which formed a *trithing*, whence the origin of the *Ridings* in Yorkshire. One portion of this militia was kept by Alfred in the field, another in various strong-holds, and the remainder were left to cultivate the land; so that, in the language of the historian Hume, the kingdom at that period "was like one great garrison."

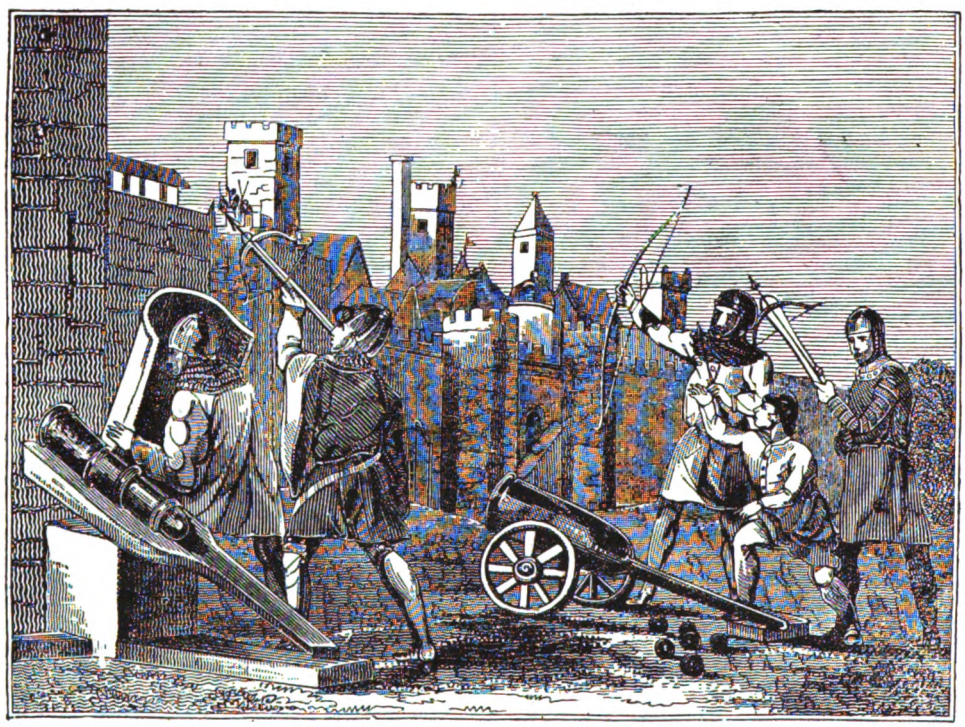
The Saxon and Danish forces were chiefly composed of infantry, and divided into two classes, the light and heavy armed. The latter used large oval convex shields, with spikes projecting from the bosses; their helmets were composed of the skins of animals with the hair outwards; and they were provided with heavy swords and javelins. The light infantry wore light swords, battle-axes and darts. The Saxons were unacquainted with that formidable weapon, the cross-bow; and it does not appear that they often used the common bow, except whilst engaged in field sports. The Saxon cavalry, which was chiefly composed of the Thanes, or such as kept horses, until the eighth century appear to have worn no other defensive armour than a helmet; they were provided with spears,

Digitized by Google

and used stirrups, and spurs with a single point. The general dress of all soldiers was a tunic, which reached to the knees, and was provided with sleeves. Armour does not seem to have been adopted by this people at all till the eighth century, and long after that it was only used by their nobles and officers; but it was chiefly composed of hides, or of linen tunics, thickly padded. At the period of the Norman conquest, however, we learn from that curious piece of needlework, the *Bayeux Tapestry*, that the common soldier were many of them armed in a complete coat of mail.

In time of battle the Anglo-Saxons seem to have drawn up their troops in one dense mass around their standard, placing their foot, with their ponderous battle-axes, in front. But little attention appears then to have been paid to the erection of places of defence. Circular or square towers, varying from three to five stories, of which Coningsborough Castle is by some supposed to be an example, were, however, built in several parts of the country, to serve as places of safety in time of need, but they are believed to have been few in number.

A sweeping alteration in the military state of England succeeded the Conquest in 1066. Within a few years after that event, the new sovereign bestowed nearly all the lands in the realm amongst his Norman followers, on conditions of *military service*. For this purpose, in 1085, a survey of the land throughout England was made, after which it was divided into certain portions†, each producing an annual revenue (estimated in the reign of Edward I. at £20), called a *Knight's fee*; every holder of which was bound, personally, to serve the King, either at home or abroad, at his own expense, for forty days in each year, providing himself with a horse and the requisite arms and accoutrements; at the expiration of that period he was at liberty to return home, but if his further services were required, he was then paid by the King. What is called the *Feudal System* was thus introduced into England, and, calculating the number of knights' fees at 60,000, the King was thus, at all times, enabled to command an immense and effective body of cavalry for active service.



SOLDIERS AND CANNON OF THE FOURTEENTH AND FIFTEENTH CENTURIES. 1375—1425.

In despite, however, of this extensive force, William does not appear to have thought himself secure; for he employed large bodies of foreign mercenaries to defend the important castles and fortifications, and to protect the frontiers bordering on Wales and Scotland. The erection of strongholds was indeed a distinguishing feature in his military policy. "In a few years after the conquest," says the Saxon chronicle, "the whole kingdom was covered with "castles, and the poor people worn out with the forced labour of "their erection."‡

† Which were registered in the volume called the "Domesday Book," still—(1834)—in existence.

‡ At the commencement of the reign of Stephen, there were 1,115 of these fortifications erected in England only. But this policy, however, ultimately brought with it an evil of great magnitude to the sovereign, and was the means of bringing about the great charter of our liberties, the "Magna Charta"; for the Barons, secure within their defences, were enabled to repress the power of, and, occasionally, to dictate to the Throne.

The Norman sovereign, however, did not lose sight of the system adopted by Alfred. The whole male population of the realm, between the ages of fifteen and sixty, were liable to be called upon for military service. This force was designated *posse comitatus*, or power of the country, and their chief object was to preserve the peace, under the command of the sheriff; their constitution essentially differing from that of the feudal troops, as they were only liable to be called upon in cases of internal commotion or foreign invasion, and not in any case to be marched out of the kingdom. Reviews or musters of the *posse comitatus* took place at stated intervals, under the direction of the sheriffs, to control whom an officer, called a lieutenant, was appointed, who, in progress of time, had the sole command of this force, and was, ultimately, in the reign of Henry VIII., invested with the powers of the present Lords Lieutenant of Counties, when that title was first brought into use. It is not difficult to trace the origin of the existing county militia system in the establishment of the *posse comitatus*.

In consequence of the inconvenience attendant on the feudal system, a relaxation soon took place in its severity. Knights', or personal, service, was commuted for money, but the amount was variable, and settled in every instance between the individual and the sovereign. A considerable military revenue was thus acquired by the Crown, which was employed in the hire of national stipendiary troops, or foreign mercenaries, which were kept in permanent service. The methods of raising these troops were either by recruiting, or enlisting volunteers by a mode assimilating to that practised at the present day, or by means of indenture, a practice first adopted by Edward III., by which various individuals, or contractors, engaged to find a certain number of men, armed and equipped for the service of the Crown, for a stated time, at a stipulated remuneration. It was customary, on entering into these agreements, for the sovereign not only to advance a part of the pay beforehand, but to find security for the regular discharge of the remainder. Henry V. actually pledged all his jewels for this purpose, and they were not redeemed during his life-time. Edwards II. and III. also resorted to extraordinary expedients in recruiting their armies.

Soldiers were forcibly impressed for particular expeditions, and charters of pardon were, on such occasions, granted to criminals, on condition of their joining the troops.

On the decline of the feudal system, in order to render the defensive forces of the kingdom as effective as possible, various statutes were passed, particularly in the reign of Edward I., relative to arms and armour, which compelled all persons, under certain penalties, to provide themselves with armour of a particular description. These laws remained substantially in force till the reign of James I., when they were abolished; the *posse comitatus* ceasing, about the same period, to be available for military purposes.

(To be continued).

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 319.] **Saturday, 31st July, 1909.** **[Vol. XXVII.**

CONTENTS.

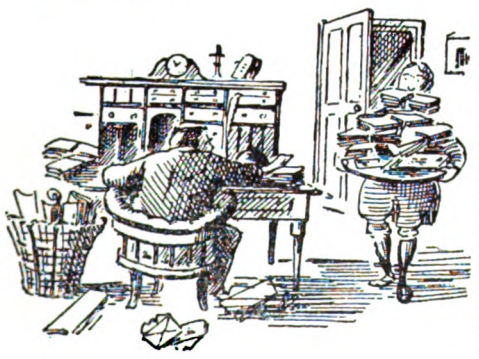
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	109	Editorial Notes	124
Our Contemporaries ...	109	Letter to the Editor	126
Subscriptions Received	109	Answers to Correspondents ...	126
Births, Marriage and Deaths ...	109	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	126
Extracts from *London Gazette*...	109	Astronomic Pills	126
Obituary Notice:—The late Colonel C. Hackett	110	A Day's Badger Digging	127
1st Battalion Notes	111	Some Howlers	129
2nd Battalion Notes	115	North Country Yarns	129
3rd (Reserve) Battalion Notes ...	121	A Shooting Trip in North-Western Rhodesia *(to be concluded)*	129
4th Battalion Notes...	122	Some Account of the Rise and Progress of the British Army *(to be concluded)*	131
5th Battalion Notes	122		
6th Battalion Notes	122		
7th Battalion Notes	122		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 6667 Gerrard.

31st July, 1909.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

***Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent** (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); **should a subscription not be paid within** two months **in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed** that no more copies of the paper are **wanted. The name will then be taken off the** books.*

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

Advertisements can be sent direct to the Editor, or to the Sole Advertisement Agent, Mr. H. Crowhurst, Talbot House, 9, Arundel Street, Strand, London, W.C.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers :—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental [Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"79th News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The Chinese Dragon"
"The Ordnance Corps' Gazette"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from :—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	to 30/ 4/09	Sergeant G. Dick	to 31/ 1/10
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieutenant and Quartermaster Allan	,, 31/ 5/09	Mr. R. Marr...	,, 28/ 2/10
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, the Depôt, per Quartermaster-Sergt. Terrill	,, 31/ 5/09	H. R. Smail, Esq. ...	,, 30/ 4/10
Mr. C. Sinclair	,, 31/12/09	Major J. J. Gillespie ...	,, 31/ 5/10
		Mr. E. Harris	,, 31/ 5/10
		Sergeants' Mess, Detachment 5th Battalion, per Mess Secretary ...	,, 30/ 6/10
		Major K. O. Foster ...	,, 30/ 6/10
		Lieut.-Col. G. A. Pagan...	,, 30/ 6/10
		Captain J. Westmacott...	,, 30/ 6/10
		Mr. R. Langley	,, 30/ 6/10
		Mr. E. A. Larder	,, 31/ 7/10
		Mr. R. H. Ball	,, 31/ 8/10

BIRTHS.

BERRY.—On the 3rd ult., at the South Front Married Quarters, Dover, the wife of No. 4567 Sergeant J. T. Berry, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

CRUDDAS.—On the 28th inst., at Beech Grove, Kearsney, Dover, the wife of Bernard Cruddas, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

McCARTHY.—On the 30th May, at the South Front Married Quarters, Dover, the wife of No. 191 Private M. McCarthy, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

MARRIAGE.

KERSHAW—TUKE.—On the 26th May, at St. James' Church, Gravesend, by the Rev. R. M. Tuke, Sidney H. Kershaw, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, youngest son of the Rev. Q. S. W. Kershaw, of Fledborough, Notts, to Marjorie Melville, second daughter of Captain and Mrs. Tuke, of Westcroft, Gravesend.

DEATHS.

HACKETT.—On the 2nd inst., at the Pontoon Bridge Hotel, Foxford, County Mayo, Ireland, Colonel Charles Hackett, late Commanding 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of Riverstown House, Tipperary, aged 63 years.

HERBERT.—On the 26th ult., at the South Front Married Quarters, Dover, Phyllis Edna, infant daughter of No. 2312 Lance-Corporal H. Herbert, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 2 weeks.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—W. H. T. Gratton, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 1st July, 1909).

Digitized by Google

(From a photograph by Maull & Fox, Piccadilly, W.)

THE LATE COLONEL CHARLES HACKETT.

BORN: 4th January, 1846; DIED: 2nd July, 1909.

"ON the 9th of August, 1864, nigh on twenty-eight years ago, Charles Hackett was gazetted to an ensigncy in 'The Fifth Foot,' and on the 23rd of this month his official connection with the 'Old and the Bold' ceases, and he joins the vast army of the unemployed. I have used the term 'official' advisedly, for Charles Hackett must always remain a Fifth Fusilier, and his connection with the Regiment can only be severed by an event which all of us trust is very far distant." So wrote J.K.S. in the pages of *St. George's Gazette* for the 31st May, 1892, a little more than seventeen years ago, on the occasion of Colonel Hackett giving up command of the 1st Battalion at Dover, and now it falls to our sad lot to record his departure for ever from our midst. A glimpse at our obituary column records in a few words his death, which took place at Foxford, in Ireland, on the 2nd inst. From the few facts we have been able to gather it seems that death came rather suddenly, he was as well as usual on the day before, but on the 2nd inst. he developed a bad attack of bronchitis, and sank rapidly, eventually succumbing to heart failure.

Colonel Hackett was the youngest of four sons—all soldiers—of the late Thomas Hackett, Esq., J.P., D.L., of Moor Park, Birr. He was educated at Brighton and Sandhurst. He was first appointed to the Regiment as Ensign on the 9th August, 1864, and joined the 2nd Battalion at King Williamstown, British Kaffraria. Three years later, on the 16th October, 1867, he was promoted Lieutenant, and on the 19th February following was appointed Adjutant to the 2nd Battalion; this appointment he held a little over four years, and on the 30th November, 1877, he was appointed Adjutant of the 1st Battalion, then quartered at Allahabad, India. His subsequent promotions in the Regiment were Captain on the 2nd March, 1878; Major, 14th July, 1883; and Lieutenant-Colonel to command the 1st Battalion on the 23rd May, 1888. In 1873-74 he was employed on famine relief duty during the great famine in the Madras Presidency, and just previous to taking over the Adjutancy of the 1st Battalion was appointed Staff Officer in Charge of Transports and Rest Camp at Allahabad, superintending the arrival and departure of troops and transport train service.

A correspondent sends us a copy of a local newspaper, *The Leinster Reporter*, of the 10th inst., from which we take the following:—

"Colonel Charles Hackett, of Riverstown House, Birr, at one time commanding the Fifth Fusiliers, died at 2 a.m. last Friday, at Pontoon, near Foxford, Co. Mayo, where he had been sojourning, and where he was attacked with acute bronchitis. All the necessary arrangements were undertaken and carried out by Lord Clanmorris, who received every assistance from Mr. P. J. Coughlan, the proprietor of the hotel. Although the hour was as early as 7 a.m., his Lordship accompanied the body to the train, where a large gathering of sympathisers had assembled. The train reached Birr shortly after 6 p.m., but before that hour the platform was crowded, and the Rev. Dr. Hemphill (whose Churchwarden Colonel Hackett had been a couple of years ago), joined Mrs. W. K. Marshall and Miss Hackett from Baronne Court. By 7 o'clock the mile journey into the adjoining county was accomplished, and the coffin, laid in Riverstown House, was covered with the Union Jack.

"On Monday, the village was filled with carriages and cars, and at 11 a.m. the procession moved slowly for Lockeen, and in another hour Canon Homan was reading the first portion of the Burial Service in the little Church. The body was laid beside those of Colonel Bernard Hackett, V.C., and Colonel Robert Hackett, the late Colonel's two brothers. Their sister, Mrs. Crooke, widow of the late Chaplain-General Crooke, had travelled from Armagh, and arrived just half-an-hour before the sad ceremony, thus having the mournful gratification of being present at her youngest brother's funeral. Mr. Hackett, the only son, had been on leave from the Yorkshire Regiment in Egypt up to quite a recent period, so much so that he disembarked at Alexandria on the very day his father passed to his rest. On the coffin plate was the simple inscription:—

LIEUT.-COLONEL CHARLES HACKETT,
Late 5th Fusiliers,
Died 2nd July, 1909.
Aged 63 years."

Colonel Hackett's was a genial kindly nature, he was loved by all who knew him; many who read these few lines will remember more than one good turn done them by the late Colonel, the writer himself can recall many such. His loss will be felt by many of the Regiment, past as well as present, and

Digitized by Google

in all ranks of it; to those he leaves behind, the FIFTH beg to offer heartfelt sympathy. Those who served with him at the Cape will remember his prowess in the cricket field with the Regimental Eleven at Grahamstown and King Williamstown. After he left the Service he endeared himself to all with whom he came in contact. He was a good officer who loved his regiment, and a cheery companion.

1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL, MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
30th June, 1909.

THE great monsoon has arrived in these hills. We have read of its advent, and followed up its course from newspaper reports for some days past, making the most of the fine weather, but now it is with us, we hope it will be kindly disposed this year, and let us down lightly now it has come.

Murree has been very gay during the month. There have been a number of Tennis "At Homes," and dances, both private ones, and at the club, affording ample opportunities to those officers who delight to mingle in society. At Gharial we have had among other things a Gymkhana; all the events were keenly contested. Captain and Mrs. Clifford won the saddling up race in great style.

In the Cricket world the chief events have been the match between the "Hills and Plains," easily won by the latter, and that between the "Staff, and Field Officers, and the Rest." In this match, Major Douglas of the Gunners, who came up specially from Pindi was as usual in great form, and by making 168 won it, practically off his own bat. We are becoming quite accustomed to a goodish leather hunting whenever this officer takes the field, his scores against us on previous occasions amounting to 79 and 200. In the last match he batted in faultless style. Major Fishbourne was also in great form, and at the end of the innings was still undefeated.

The Company Cricket Competition, to decide the holders of the Cup for 1908, has also been played off during the month. Unfortunately this competition could not be completed last year owing to half the Battalion being at Cherat, and half at Peshawur. E Company proved to be the winners, defeating F Company somewhat easily in the final round.

The officers who availed themselves of first leave have just returned. We hear that Srinagar has been plunged into a state of mourning owing to the departure of Captain Sandilands' party, who have, according to all reports, been the life and soul of the place during the last two months. They spent an excellent time there, playing polo regularly three times a week. Captain Matthews has returned from Baltistan. His bag includes four ibex and three sharpoo. He had bad luck in not landing two red bear. The second leave contingent depart during the next two or three days. Lieutenants Hart, Gibson and Salier are going to Baltistan, whilst Lieutenant Selby intends playing havoc amongst the markhor and other wild beasts in the mountains nearer at hand. Lieutenant Garnier is going to Ceylon.

Our Army Temperance Association have started a threatrical troupe. They gave two excellent variety entertainments during the month, which were well attended by all ranks. Judging from their first efforts, great success should attend this new departure. Such entertainments are much appreciated, especially whilst soldiering in the hills.

On the 17th inst. the Band played the Band "Black Watch" at Hockey at Barian, returning home with one point, the result was a goal-less draw, rather a surprise considering the mightiness of the Jocks. Next week we play the 87th Fusiliers, and hope for the best.

No. 2526 Sergeant E. Thompson has been awarded the medal for Long Service and Good Conduct (with gratuity). Authority: A.O. 101 of 1909.

No. 8302 Private A. Hopkins and No. 332 Private B. Gammon have been awarded Military Telegraphy Certificates.

No. 4607 Colour-Sergeant W. Cobban and No. 5367 Lance-Sergeant T. R. Thomson have passed in Group II. for 1st Class Certificate of Education, dated 30th March, 1909.

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 340	Private	A. Clements	from 31/5/09
,, 1530	,,	F. Smith	,, 11/6/09
,, 1449	,,	R. L. Insley	,, 30/6/09

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No. 1199	Private	R. Bennett	1	from	20/ 8/08
,, 9356	,,	J. Ball	1	,,	27/12/08
,, 958	,,	F. Chastney	1	,,	19/ 1/09
,, 8409	,,	F. G. Webster	2	,,	15/ 2/09
,, 2063	,,	H. J. Sharp	1	,,	27/ 2/09
,, 977	,,	F. Saeger	1	,,	18/ 3/09
,, 569	Lance-Corporal	W. Hodsell	2	,,	21/ 3/09
,, 9824	Private	P. Dewyer	1	,,	26/ 3/09
,, 9392	Lance-Corporal	F. Guest	2	,,	27/ 3/09
,, 928	Private	F. W. Austin	1	,,	1/ 4/09
,, 8867	Lance-Corporal	C. Westoby	2	,,	4/ 4/09
,, 9784	Private	C. Pressley	1	,,	6/ 4/09
,, 1043	,,	A. Thorne	2	,,	11/ 4/09
,, 1420	,,	J. Atkins	1	,,	18/ 4/09
,, 1710	,,	M. Johnson	1	,,	22/ 4/09
,, 1513	,,	W. Groom	1	,,	22/ 4/09
,, 9684	,,	J. Marshall	2	,,	24/ 4/09
,, 8654	,,	H. Gretton	2	,,	3/ 5/09
,, 1116	,,	G. Myatt	1	,,	6/ 5/03
,, 9150	,,	J. Roberts	1	,,	6/ 5/09
,, 220	,,	F. Piper	2	,,	7/ 5/09
,, 1160	Lance-Corporal	C. H. Bromham	1	,,	12/ 5/09
,, 273	,,	A. B. Locker	1	,,	12/ 5/09
,, 9606	Private	W. Graham	1	,,	12/ 5/09
,, 1213	,,	C. Mason	1	,,	12/ 5/09
,, 8346	,,	J. Smith	1	,,	12/ 5/09
,, 9530	,,	H. Burns	2	,,	13/ 5/09
,, 1571	,,	R. More	1	,,	14/ 5/09
,, 1768	,,	A. Arnold	2	,,	17/ 5/09
,, 6394	,,	P. O'Halloran	1	,,	19/ 5/09
,, 1453	,,	W. H. Cromer	1	,,	21/ 5/09
,, 309	,,	J. Saunders	1	,,	22/ 5/09
,, 9515	,,	E. Baines	1	,,	22/ 5/09
,, 8530	,,	J. Fox	1	,,	22/ 5/09
,, 9798	,,	W. Woodward	1	,,	22/ 5/09
,, 1284	,,	W. Leatham	1	,,	23/ 5/09
,, 1329	,,	J. H. Carter	1	,,	27/ 5/09
,, 9368	,,	J. Smith	1	,,	1/ 6/09
,, 127	,,	J. Broderick	1	,,	1/ 6/09
,, 942	,,	F. Coles	1	,,	1/ 6/09
,, 9538	,,	H. Leach	1	,,	1/ 6/09
,, 1950	Lance-Corporal	E. Stroud	1	,,	2/ 6/09
,, 625	Private	A. Keech	2	,,	2/ 6/09
,, 1	,,	C. Smith	1	,,	10/ 6/09
,, 9054	,,	J. Bullard	1	,,	11/ 6/09

Digitized by Google

No. 1530	Lance-Corporal F. Smith	1 from 12/ 6/09
„ 883	Private W. Eddy	1 „ 13/ 6/09
„ 9957	„ H. Pinegar	1 „ 13/ 6/09

THE LIGHTER SIDE OF FOOTBALL; SERGEANTS FIFTH FUSILIERS v. SERGEANTS ROYAL SUSSEX REGIMENT, PLAYED AT GHARIAL; RESULT - A WIN FOR THE FIFTH BY SEVEN GOALS TO SIX.

(From a photograph by Sergeant C. W. Garnett.)

No. 8320	Private J. Kinsley	1 from 15/ 6/09
„ 8234	„ J. Dignan	1 „ 15/ 6/09
„ 377	„ A. Hobday	1 „ 16/ 6/09
„ 1314	„ T. Williams	2 „ 21/ 6/09

Certificates of Education have been awarded as under :—

1st Class :—

(dated 30th March, 1909)

No. 875 Corpl. P. T. Griffin
„ 447 Lce.-Corpl. G. Cook
No. 8458 Lce.-Cpl. J. W. Bell
„ 8538 Pte. W. Whiteman
No. 2006 Private G. Newton

2nd Class :—

(dated 29th May, 1909)

No. 9882 Corpl. R. Collins
„ 9175 Lce.-Cpl. G. Pritchard
„ 7171 „ F. Nolan
„ 1239 „ E. Hood
No. 1031 Drmr. G. F. Banks
„ 9482 Pte. E. F. Parsons
„ 8431 „ J. Travers
„ 1240 „ T. Darcey
No. 2055 Private A. Barnett

3rd Class :—

(dated 29th May, 1909)

No. 910	Lce.-Cpl. H. Rogers	No. 1200	Pte. W. Lowe
„ 880	„ H. Neal	„ 9557	„ D. Marney
„ 6607	Pte. H. Matthews	„ 177	„ W. Coxon
„ 2044	„ J. Clarke	„ 625	„ A. Keech
„ 1497	„ A. R. Brown	„ 1219	„ A. Fleet
„ 9778	„ J. Harris	„ 9103	„ A. E. Marsden
„ 2152	„ P. Clarke	„ 1250	„ T. Steadman
„ 1395	„ H. Fairbairn	„ 2219	„ J. Bone
„ 2203	„ D. Piper	„ 1297	„ P. Storer
„ 779	„ W. Hill	„ 1493	„ E. Duck
„ 575	„ T. H. Jordan	„ 1975	„ J. Popple

SHOOTING.

The following is the result of a shooting match between D Company, 5th Fusiliers, and D Company, 1st Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment, held at Gharial on the 14th inst. Conditions as per Army Rifle Association Inter-Company Match, and resulted in a win for us by 57 points.

5TH FUSILIERS v. 1ST BATTALION ROYAL SUSSEX REGIMENT.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

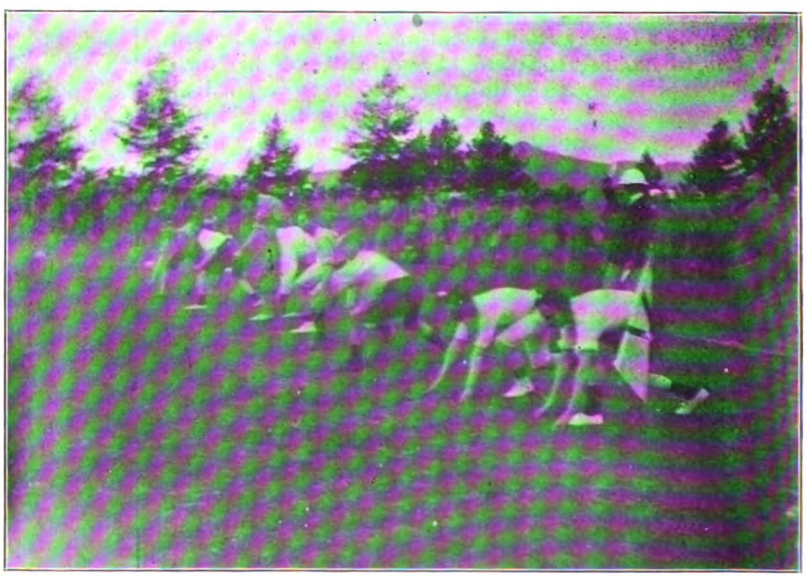
Rank and Name.	600yds.	500yds.	300yds.	Ttl.
Brevet-Major Fishbourne ...	10	15	15	40
Sergeant Fenemore	14	11	20	45
Corporal Jeffs	12	22	15	49
Lance-Corporal Hall	15	12	15	42
„ „ Brown	4	11	10	25
Private Bestwick	5	21	0	26
„ Levick	12	18	10	40
„ Read	8	13	20	41
„ Pilkington	11	23	15	49
„ McMann	8	13	0	21
„ Keirsey	13	15	15	43
„ Henderson	15	2	10	27
„ Wood...	8	17	10	35
„ Matthews	12	19	15	46
„ Johnson	10	14	15	39
Totals...	157	226	185	568

FIRST BATTALION ROYAL SUSSEX REGIMENT.

Rank and Name.	600yds.	500yds.	300yds.	Ttl.
Captain Osborne	10	13	15	38
Sergeant Cosens	11	14	10	35
Corporal Wiltshire	14	1	10	25
„ Stace	12	4	15	31
Private Brockway	10	21	10	41
„ Bull	14	20	20	54
„ Booth	6	19	20	45
„ Frimsell	5	16	15	36
„ Harvey	7	14	10	31
„ Riddell	10	4	10	24
„ Noaks	6	16	5	27
„ Gillingham...	5	12	0	17
„ Todman	10	11	5	26
„ Heath	12	21	10	43
„ Coombes	7	11	20	38
Totals	139	197	175	511

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

A Football match against our Officers resulted in a win for the Sergeants by two goals to one. Sergeants Wilkinson and Poole scored for the winners, and Lieutenant Hart for the losers. The match was a good bustling game, and was never a sure win for either team until the referee (Mr. Heslop, R.A.M.C.) sounded his last whistle. The "combination" displayed by the Officers' forward line, was more than a surprise, as they have not, for a long while, opposed our



ANNUAL SPORTS, FIRST BATTALION; START FOR THE SERGEANTS' RACE AT GHARIAL.

(From a photograph by Sergeant C. W. Garnett.)

Digitized by Google

team at soccer. The heroic attempt of their goal-keeper, to safeguard his goal from the last successful attack, was more than praiseworthy, Sergeant Wilkinson just managing to find the net amidst great excitement, and after a persistent bombardment of it; for the Sergeants, Sergeants Adlard and Longden at back played well, the latter on one occasion testing the Officers' defence by a well-aimed shot which rebounded from the cross-bar. The half-backs were very busy, the "weight" of Colour-Sergeant Price being very useful, as centre. Sergeant Vines played left-half and Sergeant Luke right-half. The forward line was composed of Sergeants Molyneux, Hills, Poole, Wilkinson and Thompson, who, as outside left, may always be depended upon. Nothing, but a vigorous attack won us the game.

A REST ON THE MARCH FROM BERIAN, 21ST MAY, 1909.
(From a photograph by Sergeant C. W. Garnett.)

The Officers v. Sergeants are opposed again in a six-a-side tournament which is now in progress. Perhaps the tables may be turned this time.

Armourer-Staff-Sergeant Benham — our Chota Wallah—is the deserving winner of the Billiard Tournament for 1908, the final being fought out by him and Sergeant Squires. An interesting game ended in the latter's defeat by only eleven points. The winner's name has been inscribed on the Walter Locke Cup, which was presented to us in Calcutta.

Two Shooting matches by a picked team from the Mess against our Corporals and the Sergeants of the West Yorkshire Regiment respectively, have ended in our losing both by a narrow margin. The Corporals, on our own range, scored 375 against our 370.

Our West Yorkshire opponents, on their range, made 517 points, our total only reaching the modest score of 482. Perhaps the *St. George's Gazette* Notes concerning the "New Course" which appeared in our last copies, under the signature of your clever correspondent "Tickletoby," may have somewhat shaken the nerves of our best shots.

Apropos of the latter "shoot," the M.I. abilities or "disabilities" of several of the team were very much *en evidence* as they left Gharial. The range being somewhat distant, the team were mostly mounted, carrying their rifles. It would be unfair to mention the names of several who attempted to mount on the offside. And again, after being "liberally entertained" by their opponents at Kuldana it is satisfactory to think that their "seat in the saddle" could not be criticised, owing to the darkness.

We are expecting several of our members back from England this trooping season, who have been on furlough. It is rumoured that one at least has abandoned the "single state of blessedness," the guilty one being our chief scribe in the Regimental Pay Office. But, perhaps, there are others, so we had better save our congratulations until we are sure of our facts.

On the next page are the scores of the two Shooting Matches between the Mess and our Corporals and the Sergeants of the West Yorkshire Regiment respectively.

EMPIRE CUP TEAM, FIRST BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS.
(From a photograph by Sergeant C. W. Garnett.)

Digitized by Google

SERGEANTS v. CORPORALS 5TH FUSILIERS.

CORPORALS.

Rank and Name.	500yds.	600yds.	Total.
Lance-Corporal Hall	25	27	52
Corporal Crouch	26	24	50
,, Mercer	28	21	49
Lance-Corporal Robertson ...	28	21	49
,, Westoby ...	28	19	47
,, Butler	26	19	45
,, Warner	23	20	43
,, Stafford... ...	21	19	40
Total ...			375

SERGEANTS.

Rank and Name.	500yds.	600yds.	Total.
Quartermaster-Sergeant Lendon	31	21	52
Sergeant Fenemore	27	22	49
Colour-Sergeant Price	23	25	48
Sergeant Payne	28	19	47
,, Vines	22	24	46
,, Harris	21	22	43
,, Molyneux	24	19	43
,, Locker	23	19	42
Total ...			370

SERGEANTS 5TH FUSILIERS v. WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Rank and Name.	550yds.	600yds.	800yds.	Total.
Sergeant Payne	26	25	27	78
Colour-Sergeant Price	29	20	22	71
Sergeant Fenemore	28	26	17	71
Colour-Sergeant Smith	25	19	24	68
Sergeant Harris	26	27	14	67
Quartermaster-Sergeant Lendon	26	21	18	65
Sergeant-Major Wool	24	18	20	62
Total ...				482

WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT.

Rank and Name.	500yds.	600yds.	800yds.	Total.
Sergeant Hogarth	29	31	33	93
Quartermaster-Sergeant Toones	30	30	23	83
Sergeant Kilson	32	26	23	81
,, Lowther	25	25	22	72
,, O'Brien	28	20	21	69
Colour-Sergeant Freeman	33	12	16	61
,, Martin	28	15	15	58
Total ...				517

CRICKET.

HILLS v. PLAINS.

Played at Gharial, on the 8th and 9th inst., and resulted in a win for the Plains by an innings. This match, which used to be one of the events of Murree was revived this year, and favoured by fine weather proved most enjoyable, and a good number of people came from Murree on both days to watch.

HILLS.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Major Lang, c Mayo, b Douie	0	c Douglas, b Douie	30
Captain Clifford, c Douglas, b Douie ...	12	c Mayo, b B. Carroll ...	78
Lieutenant J. W. Betham, c Mayo, b H. Carroll	59	c and b Douie	4
Captain Howard, b B. Carroll	0	c Douglas, b B. Carroll...	5
,, Lushington, c Mayo, b H. Carroll	0	c Alexander, b Douie ...	1
Lieutenant J. H. Clarke, c Douie, b H. Carroll	21	lbw, b H. Carroll	7
Lieutenant T. R. Gunner, b B. Carroll	10	c Alexander, b Douie ...	5
,, R. Birkett, b H. Carroll ...	31	not out	0
,, W. Platt, b B. Carroll ...	10	c Watling, b Douie ...	9
Major Yatman, c Alexander, b B. Carroll	4	st Douglas, b H. Carroll ...	73
Lance-Corporal Gadsden, not out ...	0	c Douglas, b B. Carroll ...	21
Extras	7	Extras	12
Total	154	Total	245

PLAINS.

Major Douglas, c Clarke, b Howard...	100
Captain Watling, c Lushington, b Lang	39
,, Browne, c Clarke, b Clifford	17
B. M. Carroll, b Lushington	106
Lieutenant H. M. Alexander, c Betham, b Lang ...	62
J. R. Gordon, st Platt, b Lushington	0
Captain H. Carroll, st Platt, b Lang	22
J. C. Birtwhistle, c and b Lang	0
G. L. Mayo, b Lushington	9
C. B. Deeds, not out	24
F. Douie, b Lang	0
Extras	20
Total	399

5TH FUSILIERS v. MURREE AND KULDANA.

Played at Gharial, on the 17th inst., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 3 wickets.

MURREE AND KULDANA.

Lieutenant C. L. Betham, c and b Beckingham ...	53
,, L. M. Peet, c Wadsworth, b Clifford ...	20
,, J. H. S. Clarke, b Salier	0
Major Lang, b Clifford	7
Lieutenant A. Heslop, lbw, b Beckingham	9
,, R. M. Birkett, c Wadsworth, b Salier ..	21
Captain Turner, c Platt, b Beckingham	36
Lieutenant A. Geary-Smith, b Beckingham	1
Captain Lillingston, b Beckingham	15
Lieutenant Liptrote, b Salier	9
Corporal Gadsden, not out	9
Extras	2
Total	182

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Captain Clifford, c Lillingston, b Lang	6
Lieutenant W. Platt, b Lang	5
,, T. R. Gunner, b Lang	4
Major Yatman, c Betham, b Turner	63
Lieutenant E. L. Salier, b Turner	34
,, A. C. Hart, b Turner	3
,, C. J. Cogan, c and b Turner	0
,, K. C. S. Erskine, not out	42
Sergeant Beckingham, not out	14
Lieutenant R. G. Mansfield, Lance-Corporal Wadsworth } did not bat	
Extras	13
Total (for 7 wkts.)	184

INTER-COMPANY CRICKET CUP, 1908.

SEMI-FINAL.

E COMPANY v. D COMPANY.

This match resulted in a win for E Company by 6 wickets.

	1st innings.	2nd innings.
E Company	145	46 for 4 wickets.
D ,, ...	45	145

FINAL.

This match resulted in a win for E Company by 131 runs. For the winners, Lance-Corporal Godfrey (11 wickets for 71 runs) and Private Shoesmith (5 wickets for 25 runs) were the most successful bowlers. For the losers, Private Parrant (8 wickets for 108 runs) and Private W. Seavers (7 wickets for 80 runs) bowled well.

E COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Priestley, c Loftus, b Parrant...	33	b W. Seavers...	18
,, Sherlock, b Parrant	3	b W. Seavers...	27
,, Harrington, b Parrant	18	b W. Seavers...	32
Colour-Sergeant Price, b Parrant ...	6	b McQuade	16
Private Armstrong, run out	8	c Loftus, b W. Seavers ...	0
,, Shoesmith, b W. Seavers ...	1	lbw, b Parrant	0
,, Green, c McQuade, b Parrant...	11	b McQuade	21
,, Mann, c McQuade, b W. Seavers	0	not out	27
Lance-Corporal Godfrey, b W. Seavers	3	c Davis, b Parrant	29
Private Newton, not out	6	c McQuade, b Thorne ...	14
,, Flavagan, b Parrant	0	b McQuade	8
Extras	13	Extras	10
Total	102	Total...	202

F COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private W. Seavers, lbw, b Godfrey ...	4	c Mann, b Shoesmith ...	11
,, Thorne, b Priestley	0	b Godfrey	0
,, H. Seavers, b Godfrey	0	b Godfrey	7
,, Parrant, c Sherlock, b Priestley	14	b Godfrey	9
Lance-Corporal Eatson, c Shoesmith, b Godfrey	55	b Godfrey	37
Lance-Corporal McQuade, b Godfrey ...	1	c Mann, b Shoesmith ...	14
,, ,, Neep, c & b Armstrong	9	b Shoesmith	0
,, ,, Davis, b Godfrey ...	4	c and b Shoesmith... ...	0
,, ,, Sykes, not out	0	not out...	0
,, ,, Loftus, b Godfrey ...	0	b Godfrey	0
,, ,, Chase, run out	1	c Godfrey, b Shoesmith ...	0
Extras	6	Extras	1
Total	94	Total	79

BAND, 5TH FUSILIERS v. BAND, BLACK WATCH.

On Friday, the 11th inst., our Band played the Band of the Black Watch in the Murree Hills' Band Tournament, resulting in a win for us by 77 runs. Bandsman Parrant and Lance-Corporal Eatson did very well with the bat, and the former and Bands-

Digitized by Google

man Fairbank with the ball, Fairbank having an average for the match of 6 wickets for 24, while Parrant, on the 1st innings, got 6 wickets for 40, and on the 2nd did not fare so well, with 3 wickets for 71. Bandmaster O'Donnell and Bandsman Carter did best for the losers.

BAND, FIFTH FUSILIERS.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Lance-Corporal Newton, c Lomas, b Carter	0	c Hatherton, b Carter	4
Bandsman Stone, b Carter	4	did not bat	
,, Parrant, b Roberts	62	not out	65
,, H. Seavers, c Reeves, b Carter	8	c Reeve, b O'Donnell	0
Lance-Corporal Eatson, c Hatherton, b Roberts	16	not out	50
Bandsman W. Seavers, c Reeves, b O'Donnell	0	c Hatherton, b Carter	23
Bandsman Fairbank, run out	9		
,, Lambert, st Cousin, b Lomas	2	did not bat	
Band-Sergeant Ball, c O'Donnell, b Sim	0		
Bandsman McQuade, not out	6	b Carter	2
,, Harrison, c Stenning, b Lomas	7	c Stenning, b Carter	0
Extras	10	Extras	11
Total	124	Total (5 wkts.)	*155

* Innings declared closed.

BAND, BLACK WATCH.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Bandsman Hatherton, c Parrant, b Seavers	0	not out	6
Bandsman Carter, lbw, b Parrant	17	c H. Seavers, b Parrant	5
,, Cousins, c H. Seavers, b Parrant	47	c W. Seavers, b Parrant	12
Bandmaster O'Donnell, c Lambert, b Parrant	0	c McQuade, b Fairbank	34
Lance-Corporal Parker, c Eatson, b Parrant	2	c Parrant, b Fairbank	11
Bandsman Stenning, c Fairbank, b McQuade	0	c Parrant, b Fairbank	12
Bandsman Lomas, run out	1	st Lambert, b Parrant	4
Lance-Corporal Reeve, c Parrant, b McQuade	1	c Eatson, b Fairbank	0
Bandsman Sim, b Parrant	0	absent hurt	0
,, Cresswell, c Eatson, b Parrant	17	c Eatson, b Fairbank	11
Bandsman Roberts, not out	5	c McQuade, b Fairbank	0
Extras	14	Extras	3
Total	104	Total	98

BAND, 5TH FUSILIERS V. BAND, 89TH FUSILIERS.

On the 27th the Band played the 89th Fusiliers. Parrant, Lance-Corporal Eatson and Fairbank were our strongest representatives at both departments of the game, which ended in an overwhelming victory for our Band by an innings and 117 runs.

BAND, FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lance-Corporal Eatson, c Brown, b Flinders	30
Bandsman W. Seavers, b Boon	8
,, Parrant, c Brown, b Flinders	106
,, Lambert, st Russell, b Boon	13
,, C. Stone, b Mitchell	19
,, H. Seavers, c Martin, b Mitchell	8
Lance-Sergeant Rood, lbw, b Desmond	15
Bandsman Fairbank, st Russell, b Flinders	50
,, Harrison, c Clarke, b Desmond	2
,, A. Peatling, b Clarke	25
,, McQuade, not out	6
Extras	8
Total	290

BAND, 89TH FUSILIERS.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Sergeant Brown, c Parrant	34	c Eatson, b McQuade	5
Bandsman Williams, run out	9	c and b Eatson	2
,, Clarke, c Fairbank, b Parrant	13	c and b Eatson	5
,, Desmond, c Stone, b Seavers	1	b Eatson	0
Sergeant Boon, b Parrant	7	b McQuade	13
,, Lacey, c H. Seavers, b Parrant	15	c Rood, b Eatson	14
Bandmaster Mitchell, c Lambert, b Seavers	6	b McQuade	2
Sergeant Russell, b Parrant	0	c and b Eatson	13
Bandsman Flinders, c Lambert, b Seavers	4	run out	8
Bandsman Martin, b Parrant	0	not out	5
,, Hewitt, not out	0	b Fairbank	12
Extras	2	Extras	3
Total	91	Total	82

FOOTBALL.

The following chart shows the positions of the various Companies in the "Paget Cup" League Competition at the end of June :—

	Company	Played.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Goals. For.	Against.	Points.
H	Company	3	3	0	0	8	0	6
D	,,	3	2	0	1	6	4	5
C	,,	2	2	0	0	12	1	4
B	,,	3	2	1	0	6	4	4
E	,,	4	1	3	0	3	8	2
A	,,	3	0	2	1	2	5	1
G	,,	2	0	2	0	1	8	0
F	,,	2	0	2	0	0	8	0

2nd Battalion Notes.

THE CITADEL, DOVER.
27th July, 1909.

CHANNEL flights, channel swimmers and channel collisions have all occupied our attention during the past month, as our commanding position affords us a splendid point of vantage to view them from our windows. The greatest interest, of course, has been centred in Mr. Latham's flying machine, and we feel that the eyes of the world have been fixed on Dover.

After a week of suspense and many false alarms as to starts, the town of Dover was awakened early on the morning of the 19th by the firing of the maroon, which was to be the signal that our monoplanist had started. Crowds of people were soon on the move, some dressed, others half dressed and dressing, and many amusing sights were to be seen, the airship had really actually started! After going splendidly for about eight miles, she fell into the sea, so we did not even get a glimpse of her, Mr. Latham and his airship being safely picked up and returned to Calais.

At breakfast, on Sunday, 25th July, we heard that an aeroplane had crossed at dawn, and was lying where it landed, on the slopes of Dover Castle—not Mr. Latham, but a new competitor, M. Blériot, and had gained the *Daily Mail* £1,000 prize, and, after missing the sight, all that remained was to go and see the machine, which was on view for the rest of the day in the Northfall Meadow.

About 6 p.m. on the 27th, just as everyone was beginning to forget about airships and M. Blériot's feat, the ships in the harbour began blowing long two short blasts on their sirens—the pre-arranged signal for an attempted flight. All Dover dashed for the Sea Front and piers, everyone in barracks rushed to the ramparts. Far away towards the French coast could be seen three or four warships racing across towards Dover, leaving volumes of black smoke in their wake, and then suddenly someone from a group of men on the casemates above the "bear's den" shouted, "There he is!"

And there he was. A black speck, high up, getting every moment larger and larger as he approached, and heading straight for the harbour. One realised the pace Mr. Latham was coming by the way the torpedo-boats, tearing away at top speed behind him, were apparently left, as it were, standing still.

When a mile or so from the harbour the colour of his machine changed from black to white as we looked down on him from the Citadel—everyone thinking that Mr. Latham was intentionally lowering his machine to effect a landing

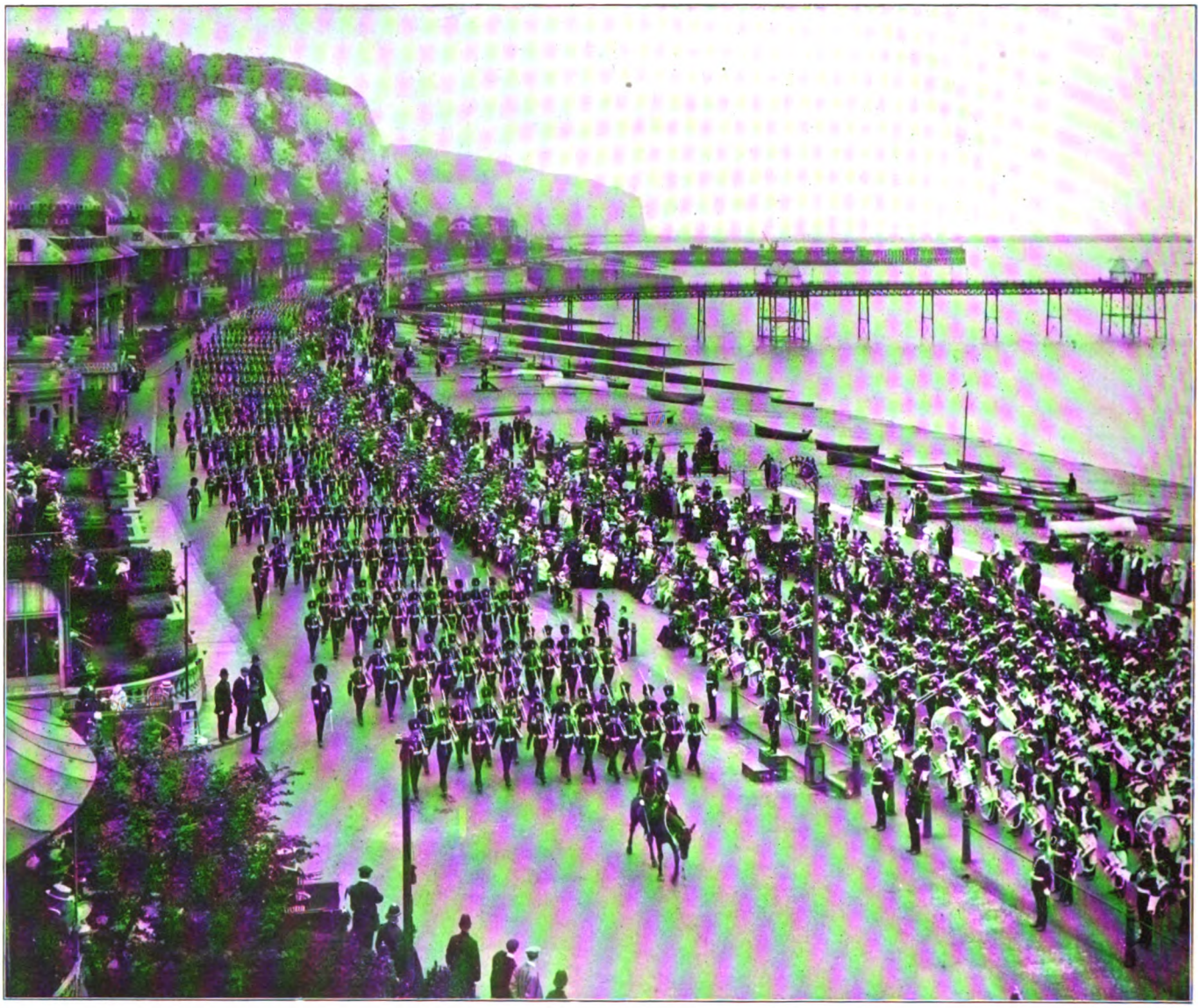
Digitized by Google

safely, and then suddenly there was a splash, a column of water thrown up as if a shell had fallen into the sea, and, in full view of 40,000 spectators, the plucky aeronaut had failed!

It was a sight that few who witnessed it will ever forget, and there was probably no one amongst that vast crowd that did not share with Mr. Latham the bitter disappointment of his defeat.

We were unfortunately obliged to scratch our Paris cricket match at the last moment, as, for various reasons we were unable to get together sufficient officers for a team.

Our manœuvres start this year on the 14th August, when we go to the Berkshire Downs near Wantage, for Brigade training. From all accounts, these manœuvres are going to be on a very large scale this year, in fact the largest of the kind since 1898, and operations are going to extend over three or four counties, while "50 generals and 50,000 men are to be employed." Since last year, we have changed our brigade and now help to form the 12th Brigade, the other regiments being the 91st Highlanders, the Queen's Own, and the 3rd Worcestershire Regiment all under the command of Brigadier-General Inglefield, who only took up his appointment this month.



MARCH PAST OF THE SECOND BATTALION, AT DOVER, ON THE KING'S BIRTHDAY.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover).

The King's birthday parade was held here on the 25th of last month, when the regiments in the garrison fired a *feu de joie* on the Sea Front, whilst H.M.S. *Terpsichore* fired

Digitized by Google

a salute of twenty-one guns. The regiments then marched past, the salute being taken by Colonel Bittleston, R.A., Commanding the Garrison. We are glad to say that no casualty was reported this year, though we are informed on a similar occasion a few years ago, a certain commanding officer found himself precipitated in the area of a house owing to his horse taking fright at the firing.

On Sunday, June 27th, the regiment furnished a guard of honour on the Admiralty Pier of fifty men with the Band and Drums, under the command of Captain Toppin and Lieutenant Sarel, on the occasion of the departure of Marshal Ghazi Ahmed Muktar, who had come to this country in charge of the Turkish mission to announce the accession of the New Sultan of Turkey.

Our best thanks are due this month to Captain Moulton-Barrett and Mr. Leverson for their gift of a pair of kettle drums to the officers, also to Captain Toppin for a very interesting case of medals, which contains amongst other groups one belonging to the late Sergeant-Major Robinson. Sergeant-Major Robinson gained his Mutiny medal in the FIFTH; transferred to the 75th Foot, earning the Long Service medal, and becoming the Sergeant-Major, and in late years as a Yeoman of the Guard, being awarded Queen Victoria's Jubilee medal and the Coronation decoration.

Lieutenant S. H. Kershaw rejoined the Battalion on the 25th June, on vacating his appointment as A.D.C. to Major-General Belfield, C.B., D.S.O., commanding the 4th Division.

A draft of eighty recruits arrived here from the Depôt on the 30th of last month, under the command of Captain Lynch-Staunton who stayed with us for the night. This considerably swells our numbers and brings up the strength of the Battalion to well over 800 men.

The following are particulars of the services of non-commissioned officer and men who have left the Colours during the month :—

No. 5143 Private T. R. SPASHETT.—Enlisted, 14/7/97; discharged 13/7/09; service, 12 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 1 year and 131 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days; India, 260 days.

No. 8083 Private W. E. WHITFIELD.—Enlisted, 10/7/01; transferred to Army Reserve 9/7/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service: South Africa, 112 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 307 days; India, 2 years and 361 days; India General Service medal with clasp N.W.F., 1908.

No. 8081 Private S. J. KERRISON.—Enlisted, 11/7/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 11/7/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 1 year and 131 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days; India, 2 years and 59 days.

No. 8087 Private C. CROWTHER.—Enlisted, 12/7/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 11/7/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service: South Africa, 247 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days; India, 2 years and 361 days. India General Service medal with clasp N.W.F., 1908.

No. 8096 Private T. CORRIGAN.—Enlisted, 17/7/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 16/7/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service: South Africa, 112 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 307 days; India, 2 years and 361 days. In possession of India General Service medal with clasp N.W.F., 1908.

No. 8099 Private J. MCROBBIE.—Enlisted, 22/7/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 21/7/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service: West Indies, 84 days; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 8108 Private G. HARRISON.—Enlisted, 25/7/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 24/7/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service: South Africa, 337 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days; India, 2 years and 361 days. India General Service medal with clasp N.W.F., 1908.

No. 8104 Private H. HELLIWELL.—Enlisted, 27/7/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 26/7/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service, South Africa, 1 year and 9 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days; India, 2 years and 361 days. India General Service medal with clasp N.W.F., 1908.

No. 8106 Private T. HARDCASTLE.—Enlisted, 30/7/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 29/7/09; service, 8 years; served in 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service; South Africa, 1 year and 9 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days; India, 2 years and 361 days.

No. 5317 Lance-Sergeant J. SEED.—Enlisted, 29/4/98; transferred, to Army Reserve, 24/7/09; total service, 11 years and 59 days; served in 2nd Battalion, and at Depôt.

The undermentioned have been awarded Certificates of Education as stated, dated the 16th inst. :—

2nd Class :—

No.	53	Lce.-Corpl. E. Brant	No.	2310	Private E. Chivers
,,	162	,, G. Raison	,,	2310	,, W. Key
,,	922	,, P. Marquis	,,	2482	,, R. Ramshaw
,,	1498	Private E. Chivers	,,	2510	,, S. King
		No. 2302 Private W. Earl			

3rd Class :—

No.	2424	Lce.-Corpl. G. Watson	No.	2332	Private C. Pateman
,,	2206	,, F. Towler	,,	2524	,, A. Atkinson
,,	2290	,, H. Kite	,,	2435	,, M. Woolley
,,	2543	Private A. Coatsworth	,,	946	,, J. Whatley
,,	2590	,, G. Wade	,,	2615	,, A. Pont
,,	2599	,, H. Eaton	,,	2567	Boy G. Wood
		No. 2646 Boy J. Davidson			

The following Appointments have been made :—

To be paid Lance-Sergeants :—

No.	8022	Corporal J. Brooks	from 12/7/09
,,	9595	,, J. H. Shaw	,, 12/7/09
,,	600	,, H. Todd	,, 12/7/09
,,	9891	,, G. H. Woods	,, 12/7/09
,,	5792	,, J. Cochran	,, 12/7/09
,,	8664	,, G. Moore	,, 12/7/09

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No.	2272	Private H. Bigsby	from 10/7/09
,,	2277	,, F. Gibbs	,, 10/7/09
,,	2276	,, P. Raymond	,, 10/7/09
,,	2382	,, E. Lindup	,, 10/7/09
,,	6931	,, J. Clarke	,, 21/7/09
,,	805	,, A. Livingston	,, 21/7/09

No. 1034 Corporal E. Pease has been awarded an Assistant-Instructor's Certificate in Signalling, dated the 26th ult.

No. 6689 Lance-Sergeant W. Fenemore has been granted a Provisional Certificate as Sergeant-Cook, dated 5th inst.

No. 5234 Corporal W. G. Parish and No. 5238 Private C. Green have been permitted to re-engage to complete twenty-one years with the colours, from the 8th inst.

No. 2418 Private A. Merrison has been permitted to extend his service to complete twelve years' service with the colours from the 8th inst.

The undermentioned have been awarded Certificates in Chiropody, dated the 1st inst. :—

No.	2312	Lce.-Cpl H. Herbert	No.	8744	Bandsman J. McLean
,,	6968	,, J. Wilford	,,	8099	,, J. McRobbie
,,	155	Drummer W. Thompson	,,	7176	Private R. Wickham
,,	5789	,, P. Gough			

The undermentioned qualified in Transport Duties on the 21st of May :—

No.	5792	Lce.-Sergt. J. Cochran	No.	2168	Private R. Welsh
,,	1631	Private J. Graham	,,	2090	,, T. Wilkins
,,	2172	,, A. Forster	,,	2133	,, T. Cousins
,,	2186	,, J. Fox	,,	1141	,, G. Ashwin

Digitized by Google

CRICKET.

5TH FUSILIERS v. EASTERN HEIGHTS, DOVER.

This match resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 67 runs.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Sarel, c Nesbitt, b French	26
Colour-Sergeant Regan, b French	8
Lieutenant Gething, b Chambers	33
,, Nicholls, b Chambers	36
Captain Archer, lbw, b French	34
,, Toppin, c Cronen, b Chambers	0
,, Wild, b Chambers	2
Private Hake, b French	0
Sergeant Staples, run out	43
Lieutenant Rushbrooke, c and b French	10
Private Broadley, not out	1
Extras	14
Total	207

EASTERN HEIGHTS.

Lieutenant Matthews, b Nicholls	1
,, Hughes, c Gething, b Nicholls	15
,, French, b Sarel	23
Sergeant Cronen, c Broadley, b Nicholls	10
Bandsman Tutt, c Regan, b Sarel	3
Sergeant Chambers, c Sarel, b Nicholls	15
Lieutenant Phillips, b Sarel	20
Captain Nesbitt, c and b Nicholls	23
Private Reynolds, b Nicholls	25
Major Chichester, c Archer, b Sarel	2
Private Sherwood, not out	0
Extras	3
Total	140

5TH FUSILIERS v. ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY.

Played on Fort Burgoyne Ground, on the 26th ult., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by an innings and 8 runs.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Colonel Wilkinson, c Coleman, b Bryant	69
Lieutenant Sarel, c Coleman, b Sullivan	15
,, Rushbrooke, b Bryant	6
Captain Archer, b Coleman	18
,, Toppin, c Ellershaw, b Coleman	12
Private Broadley, c Cronen, b Coleman	0
Colonel Heard, b Bryant	0
Colour-Sergeant Regan, c Ellershaw, b Coleman	0
Private Hake, c Drake, b Bryant	0
,, McLean, c Orford, b Coleman	3
,, Ennis, not out	0
Extras	19
Total	142

ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Lieutenant Matthews, c McLean, b Rushbrooke	1	b Ennis	28
Sergeant Cronen, c Broadley, b Sarel	5	b Rushbrooke	21
Captain Campbell, c Archer, b Sarel	0	c Sarel, b Ennis	1
Major Ellershaw, b Sarel	8	b Ennis	4
Captain Bryant, run out	3	b Sarel	6
Private Orford, c Regan, b Sarel	7	c Sarel, b Ennis	3
Gunner Cannon, b Rushbrooke	0	c Archer, b Sarel	16
,, Coleman, b Rushbrooke	3	c Regan, b Sarel	5
Sergeant Drake, not out	7	b Sarel	2
Gunner Sullivan, c Ennis, b Rushbrooke	0	not out	0
,, Harper, b Sarel	0	not out	10
Extras	0	Extras	4
Total	34	Total	100

5TH FUSILIERS v. ROYAL MARINES.

Played on the Crabble Athletic Ground, on the 29th ult., and resulted in a draw.

ROYAL MARINES.

Major Godfrey, c Broadley, b Gething	29
Private Williams, c Gibbes, b Nicholls	17
Lieutenant Festing, b Rushbrooke	39
,, Harford, not out	80
Major Ray, b Nicholls	34
Sergeant Murphy, c Broadley, b Nicholls	20
Captain Scott, not out	13
Extras	8
Total (for 5 wkts.)	*240

*Innings declared closed.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Captain Gibbes, b Williams	37
Lieutenant Gething, b Williams	0
,, Sarel, c Festing, b Herford	57
Colonel Wilkinson, b Williams	12
Lieutenant Nicholls, b Williams	4
,, Rushbrooke, not out	1
Captain Archer, not out	1
Colonel Heard	
Colour-Sergeant Regan	did not bat
Private Broadley	
Lieutenant Kershaw	
Extras	21
Total (for 5 wkts.)	133

5TH FUSILIERS v. WORCESTER REGIMENT.

Played on the Fort Burgoyne Ground, on the 2nd inst., and resulted in a win for our opponents by 14 runs.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Captain Gibbes, b Ward	36
Lieutenant Gething, b Ward	6
,, Sarel, b Ward	9
,, Nicholls, b Tutt	1
Colonel Heard, b Tutt	25
Colour-Sergeant Regan, b Ward	0
Captain Wild, b Ward	0
Private Cox, c Ripley, b Reynolds	30
Lieutenant Kershaw, c Hughes, b Reynolds	10
Sergeant Staples, not out	10
Private Broadley, b Tutt	10
Extras	13
Total	150

WORCESTER REGIMENT.

Lieutenant Hughes, c Heard, b Cox	59
Private Tutt, b Nicholls	7
,, Ward, b Sarel	0
Lieutenant Ripley, b Sarel	44
Captain Nesbitt, c Gibbes, b Nicholls	20
Lieutenant Philipps, b Nicholls	11
Private Smith, b Nicholls	13
,, Sherwood, c Broadley, b Nicholls	0
,, Hake, b Nicholls	0
,, Ward, b Nicholls	0
,, Reynolds, not out	2
Extras	8
Total	164

5TH FUSILIERS v. R.M.A. STAFF.

Played at Woolwich, on the 3rd inst., and resulted in a win for our opponents by 5 wickets.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Gething, lbw, b Archdale	16
Captain Gibbes, b Wingfield-Digby	101
Lieutenant Sarel, c Lyon, b Leach	24
Colonel Wilkinson, c Lyon, b Wingfield-Digby	63
Lieutenant Nicholls, b Wingfield-Digby	17
,, Howard, c Lyon, b Wingfield-Digby	16
Captain Toppin, b Wingfield-Digby	0
Lieutenant Rushbrooke, c Lyon, b Wingfield-Digby	3
Captain Archer, not out	15
Lieutenant Brownlow, b Archdale	1
,, Trench, b Archdale	0
Extras	6
Total	262

R.M.A. STAFF.

Major Buckley, b Rushbrooke	108
Lieutenant Archdale, c Gething, b Nicholls	15
Rev. Wingfield-Digby, c Gibbes, b Rushbrooke	18
Captain Lyon, b Gething	42
Lieutenant Oldham, c Howard, b Sarel	23
Captain Place, not out	41
Major Tyler, not out	2
Lieutenant Leach	
Captain Watson	
Lieutenant Carey	did not bat
,, Theobald	
Extras	18
Total (for 5 wkts.)	267

5TH FUSILIERS v. DOVER COLLEGE.

Played on the Crabble Athletic Ground, on the 8th inst., and resulted in a draw.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Captain Gibbes, c Hacker, b Munns	17
Lieutenant Gething, c MacLaren, b Mills	6
,, Sarel, c Foote, b Mills	1
Colonel Wilkinson, b Mills	44
Lieutenant Nicholls, not out	100
,, Rushbrooke, b Mills	3
Captain Wild, not out	0
Private Broadley	
Colour-Sergeant Regan	
Sergeant Staples	did not bat
Lieutenant Trench	
Extras	5
Total	176*

*Innings declared closed.

Digitized by Google

DOVER COLLEGE.

C. T. MacLaren, not out	76
R. H. Hacker, c Kershaw, b Nicholls	37
P. S. Clarke, c Sarel, b Nicholls	10
J. G. Stevens, not out	4
P. G. Munns, E. L. Roebuck, V. S. Clarke, F. S. Clarke, R. C. B. Foote, G. Watson, T. L. Mills	did not bat
Extras	3
Total	130

5TH FUSILIERS v. 21ST LANCERS.

Played on the Crabble Athletic Ground, and resulted in a draw in favour of the FIFTH.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Nicholls, b Aitken	15
„ Gething, run out	67
„ Rushbrooke, c and b McCrane	14
Captain Archer, c Beane, b McCrane	14
Sergeant Staples, b Hamilton	5
Colonel Heard, b Ryder	5
Captain Wild, b McCrane	22
Colour-Sergeant Regan, c Beane, b McCrane	11
Lieutenant Kershaw, b Aitken	5
Private Broadley, not out	1
Lieutenant Trench, st Sabine, b McCrane	5
Extras	16
Total	180

TWENTY-FIRST LANCERS.

Sergeant-Major Ryder, c Staples, b Rushbrooke	36
Sergeant Wilson, b Rushbrooke	2
Sergeant-Major Beane, run out	25
Private Aitken, c Rushbrooke, b Nicholls	8
Captain Wheler, c Nicholls, b Gething	19
Lieutenant Hollings, b Gething	3
Private Sabine, c Archer, b Gething	2
Lieutenant Godfrèe, not out	8
Staff-Sergeant-Major Sykes, b Nicholls	7
Private McCrane, b Nicholls	4
„ Hamilton, not out	18
Extras	6
Total	138

5TH FUSILIERS v. DOVER COLLEGE.

Played on the Dover College Ground, on the 17th inst., and resulted in a draw in favour of the FIFTH.

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Sarel, b MacLaren	129
„ Gething, b Watson	9
„ Nicholls, b Watson	9
Colonel Wilkinson, c Mason, b Munns	19
Lieutenant Rushbrooke, b Munns	1
Colonel Heard, c Hacker, b Munns	9
Colour-Sergeant Regan, run out	5
„ Hollett, c Watson, b Munns	6
Private McLean, b Munns	1
Sergeant Staples, not out	11
Private Broadley, b Munns	0
Extras	22
Total	221

DOVER COLLEGE.

C. T. MacLaren, c Hollett, b Sarel	9
E. O. Mason, c and b Nicholls	9
P. S. Clarke, c Sarel, b Nicholls	7
J. G. Stevens, c Rushbrooke, b Sarel	10
P. G. Munns, c Gething, b Nicholls	55
R. H. Hacker, st Broadley, b Sarel	4
E. de L. W. Roebuck, b Sarel	2
V. S. Clarke, c and b Sarel	14
R. C. B. Foote, not out	3
G. Watson, not out	2
T. L. Mills, did not bat	
Extras	16
Total (for 8 wkts.)	131

KILGOUR CRICKET CUP.

1ST ROUND.

A COMPANY v. H. COMPANY.

This match resulted in a win for A Company by 6 wickets and 1 run.

H COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Warman, b Williamson	20	b Hollett	21
„ Turner, b Hiorns	0	c Oakley, b Williamson	13
Lance-Corporal Rowsell, b Hollett	4	c Ramsey, b Hiorns	3
Private Blakemore, c Fitzgerald, b Williamson	24	b Williamson	0
Corporal Davis, c Oakley, b Hollett	9	not out	10
Private Middleton, c Oakley, b Williamson	9	absent	
Private Richardson, b Hollett	0	lbw, b Hollett	27
„ Wormald, lbw, b Hollett	4	c Fitzgerald, b Williamson	13
Corporal Shaw, run out	0	b Hiorns	7
Private Quigley, c and b Hollett	3	c Lane, b Williamson	1
„ Wursten, not out	0	b Hiorns	1
Extras	3	Extras	12
Total	76	Total	108

A COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Sergeant Avery, b Wormald	41	run out	0
Private Fitzgerald, b Rowsell	11	did not bat	
Sergeant Williamson, c Blakemore, b Richardson	33	did not bat	
Private Oakley, b Richardson	6	b Richardson	1
Colour-Sergeant Hollett, not out	57	did not bat	
Lance-Sergeant Hiorns, b Wormald	3	did not bat	
Lance-Corporal Lane, not out	6	not out	14
Private Thompson, „ Wardall, „ Ramsey, „ Berry	did not bat	did not bat, b Wormald, did not bat, b Wormald	0, 0
Extras	11	Extras	2
Total (for 5 wkts.)	*168	Total (for 4 wkts.)	17

*Innings declared closed.

B COMPANY v. C COMPANY.

This match resulted in a win for B Company by 142 runs.

B COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Corporal Pease, b Drummond	19	not out	60
Lance-Corporal Mudd, b Routh	25	c Hill, b Routh	0
„ Herbert, b Tatton	25	b Tatton	9
„ Draper, b Routh	4	b Jenkins	30
„ Mellors, b Routh	0	not out	32
Sergeant Greaves, b Drummond	8		
Drummer Thompson, b Tatton	13		
Lance-Corporal O'Hara, c and b Paris	1	did not bat	
Private Fox, run out	17		
„ Hall, not out	11		
„ Mowatt, b Drummond	5		
Extras	12	Extras	8
Total	140	Total (for 3 wkts.)	*139

* Innings declared closed.

C COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Routh, run out	3	b Mudd	10
„ Drummond, lbw, b Herbert	13	b Mudd	0
„ Paris, c Mudd, b Herbert	24	did not bat	0
Colour-Sergeant Jenkins, c and b Pease	14	b Draper	12
Private Carter, c Hall, b Herbert	0	c Mellors, b Draper	5
Corporal Brooks, run out	4	c Mudd, b Draper	27
Private Young, b Draper	0	c Herbert, b Mudd	1
„ Buglass, b Draper	4	b Draper	4
„ Tatton, not out	9	b Draper	0
„ Hill, run out	4	c O'Hara, b Draper	0
„ Mills, b Draper	0	not out	0
Extras	1	Extras	2
Total	76	Total	61

E COMPANY v. F COMPANY.

This match resulted in a win for E Company by 7 wickets and 5 runs.

F COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Dale, b Cunningham	2	b Freestone	8
„ Hammond, b Cox	7	b Freestone	13
Sergeant Staples, not out	46	run out	45
Private Wildman, c and b Cox	0	b Freestone	2
„ Grayson, c and b Cox	0	c and b Cox	2
Lance-Corporal Lynam, c Freestone, b Cox	2	c Groves, b Freestone	4
Lance-Corporal Langtry, c Hughes, b Cox	27	c Groves, b Freestone	0
Private Crouch, b Cox	2	b Cunningham	0
„ Brown, b Cunningham	3	c Duke, b Cox	30
Lance-Corporal Reynolds, b Cox	1	c Mayers, b Cunningham	0
Bandsman Reynolds, b Cox	2	not out	8
Extras	5	Extras	3
Total	97	Total	115

Digitized by Google

E COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Mayers, b Staples	0	c Crouch, b Lynam ...	1
,, Crann, b Staples	0	c Dale, b Lynam	5
,, Cunningham, b Lynam... ...	37	b Reynolds	24
,, Cox, b Hammond	15	not out...	58
,, March, b Lynam	39	not out...	1
,, Freestone, c Lance-Corporal Reynolds, b Staples	17		
Corporal Groves, c Lance-Corporal Reynolds, b Brown	0	did not bat	
Private Quinn, b Lynam	0		
Corporal Duke, b Lynam	6		
Private Hughes, run out	1		
,, Chivers, not out	0		
Extras	9	Extras	3
Total	124	Total...	92

D COMPANY v. G COMPANY.

This match resulted in a win for D Company by 3 wickets and 4 runs.

D COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Lance-Corporal Brown, b Rutledge ...	15	Private George, b McLean	1
Private Hammond, c Regan, b Jones ...	43	c Ambury, b Hake	0
,, Broadley, c McLean, b Wells...	18	b Regan	30
,, Bennett, b Hake	22	not out...	28
Lance-Corporal Grayson, b McLean ...	7	b Rutledge	0
Private Clarke, b McLean...	0	b Regan	1
,, Berg, b Wells	2		
,, Parsons, c Regan, b Jones ...	0	did not bat	
,, Vaughan, lbw, b Jones	0	Sergeant Miln	
,, Clark, b Jones	0	Private Simmonds, c and b Hake	23
,, Eustace, not out	1	lbw, b Rutledge	3
Extras	6	Extras	12
Total	114	Total (for 7 wkts.)	98

G COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private McLean, b Clarke	8	run out	6
,, Jones, c Brown, b Hammond ..	21	b Hammond	0
Colour-Sergeant Regan, b Brown ...	30	b Clarke	31
Lance-Corporal Charlesworth, run out	16	lbw, b Brown	2
Drummer Rutledge, b Clarke	10	run out	0
Private Cooper, b Brown	12	b Broadley	4
,, Kitchin, lbw, b Broadley ...	4	not out...	13
Corporal Ambury, b Brown	0	c Parsons, b Hammond ...	7
Private Ennis, c Bennett, b Brown ...	0	b Broadley	0
,, Hake, b Brown	0	c Broadley, b Bennett ...	21
Lance-Corporal Wells, not out	0	c and b Broadley	0
Extras	11	Extras	12
Total	112	Total...	96

SEMI-FINALS.

A COMPANY v. E. COMPANY.

This match resulted in a win for E Company by an innings and 41 runs.

A COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Sergeant Avery, c Crann, b Cunningham	3	c Mayers, b Cunningham	9
Sergeant Williamson, c Cunningham, b Cox...	1	c Hughes, b Cunningham	8
Private Fitzgerald, c Hughes, b Cox ...	0	b Cunningham	0
Colour-Sergeant Hollett, lbw, b Cox ...	5	lbw, b Cox	6
Sergeant Hiorns, c Hughes, b Cunningham	4	c Hughes, b Cunningham	3
Private Lane, c Duke, b Cunningham ..	9	b Cunningham	0
,, Slater, c and b Cox	6	b Cox	0
,, Kennedy, b Cunningham ...	3	not out...	5
,, Thompson, c March, b Cox ...	0	c March, b Cox	1
,, Oakley, c Chivers, b Cunningham	0	b Cunningham	5
Private Fraser, not out	0	c March, b Cox	0
Extras	1	Extras	4
Total	32	Total	41

E COMPANY.

Private March, b Williamson	32
,, Mayers, b Williamson	0
,, Cunningham, lbw, b Williamson	4
,, Cox, c Oakley, b Williamson	5
Sergeant Long, c Williamson, b Hollett	25
Private Crann, b Hiorns	29
,, Freestone, b Williamson	0
,, Quinn, b Hiorns	3
Corporal Duke, b Williamson	1
Private Chivers, not out...	1
,, Hughes, b Williamson	5
Extras	9
Total	114

B COMPANY v. D COMPANY.

This match resulted in a win for B Company by 125 runs.

B COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Corporal Pease, b Drummond	19	not out...	60
Lance-Corporal Mudd, b Routh... ...	25	c Hill, b Routh	0
,, Herbert, b Tatton ...	25	b Tatton	9
,, Draper, b Routh ...	4	b Jenkins	30
,, Mellors, b Routh ...	0	not out	32
Sergeant Greaves, b Drummond ...	8		
Drummer Thompson, b Tatton... ...	13		
Lance-Corporal O'Hara, c and b Paris	1	did not bat	
Private Hall, not out	11		
,, Mowatt, b Drummond	5		
Extras	12	Extras	8
Total	123	Total (for 3 wkts.)*	139

* Inning declared closed.

D COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Routh, run out	3	b Mudd...	10
,, Drummond, lbw, b Herbert ...	13	b Mudd...	0
,, Paris, c Mudd, b Herbert ...	24	absent	
Colour-Sergeant Jenkins, c and b Pease	14	b Draper	12
Private Carter, c Hall, b Herbert ...	0	c Mellors, b Draper ...	5
Lance-Sergeant Brookes, run out ...	4	c Mudd, b Draper	27
Private Young, b Draper	0	c Herbert, b Mudd... ...	1
,, Buglass, b Draper	4	b Draper	4
,, Tatton, not out	9	b Draper	0
,, Hill, run out	4	c O'Hara, b Draper ...	0
,, Mills, b Draper	0	not out...	0
Extras	1	Extras	2
Total	76	Total...	61

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Since writing our last notes an unexpected opportunity presented itself, whereby we were able to repay our old friends of the Leicestershire Regiment for their past kindnesses to us. We had a detachment at Lydd, and during their sojourn at that isolated musketry camp, near the dangerous coast of Dungeness, the Leicestershire Regiment marched in for field firing, and spent three days in our midst. During that time they were our guests; their letter of thanks, also one from their Commanding Officer, told us that our efforts were thoroughly appreciated.

Our congratulations are again due to Sergeant Simpson on winning the Mayor of Dover's prize (a case of silver mounted knives), presented for the best shot of the Dover Rifle Club.

Our numbers are gradually diminishing. During the month Ridley and Seed left us. Ridley is on furlough pending discharge, after twenty-one years' service. He transferred to the 2nd Battalion from the Green Howards, during the early part of the South African war, forfeiting his stripes to do so. Since then he has regained his old rank, and was Master-Cook when he left us. He spent over two years in the Mounted Infantry, and on completion of his time with the mounted branch, was very highly reported upon, and considered fit for the post of Sergeant-Major. He was an excellent footballer in his day, and his services will be greatly missed by the Regimental Hockey Team. We are all very sorry to part with him—especially the dining members—old soldiers, such as he is, are difficult to replace. We wish him the best of luck as a civilian. Seed is also on furlough, awaiting discharge on conversion of service. We are unfortunate in losing such a good sportsman and excellent soldier; he always took the greatest interest in everything connected with his Regiment, and is a man the FIFTH can ill afford to lose. He carries with him our best wishes for his future welfare.

Digitized by Google

3rd (Special Reserve) Battalion Notes.

MOOR LAWS CAMP, ALNWICK,
20th July, 1909.

THE Battalion assembled for its first annual training as a Special Reserve Battalion on the 5th inst. The only perceptible difference between a Militia Battalion and a Special Reserve Battalion seems to be that the officers no longer wear M's on their collars and the men have been served out with hair brushes. The former have little leisure to admire themselves in the looking-glass, and the same pressure of work rarely affords the men the opportunity of taking off their caps, so that the change is less perceptible that might have been expected.

To hard work we have always been accustomed at the Havens and elsewhere, but the invigorating air of Moor Laws enables us to almost double the ideal of the miner as to the legitimate hours of work.

"THE BRIDGE OF ALN" HOSTELRY.
(From a picture post card.)

On Thursday, the 15th inst., we were marched to our old friend the pastures in Alnwick Park, where our old Militia Light Infantry Colours once more and for the last time fluttered in the breeze in front of the Castle. After we had finally trooped them they were lodged in rear of the Battalion and our new Colours were presented by our Honorary Colonel the Duke of Northumberland. Subsequently the Battalion marched to St. Michael's Church where we finally took leave of our old emblems. Refreshments were afterwards served in the precincts of the Castle, where we were received by our Honorary Colonel and former Commanding Officer. When all had been refreshed we brought our new Colours back to Camp, but it is not true that the exceedingly abrupt declivity of Clayport required that the Colour Party should go on their hands and knees.

Our inspection is fixed for the 22nd and 23rd inst. Our Officer Commanding the district and the General Officer Commanding are both expected. We are not yet certain whether the whole of the Army Council is coming or not, but the Mess President is prepared for all contingencies.

If we no not do well at Musketry this year we certainly ought to. It is not often that the School at Hythe sends one of her smartest instructors straight to a Reserve Battalion, and though we regret the absence at Bisley of Captain Lynch Staunton, we thoroughly appreciate the decision of the Authorities in sending us our old friend Captain Festing, and his interest in the Battalion in volunteering to be sent to us. Whether the trout in the Aln appreciate Captain Festing's interest in this part of the world to the same extent or not is another matter.

While on the subject of trout we cannot allow to pass unrecorded the extraordinary sequel to an unsuccessful fishing expedition on the part of two senior officers on a certain Saturday. On the following day our worthy chaplain preached from the text:—"We have toiled all night and have caught nothing!" We expect it was one of a series on "lessons to be learnt from daily occurrences."

When is a captain not a captain? When he is a senior subaltern and ex-adjutant! In any case we are heartily glad to welcome Captain Rickman back again in any rank from commanding-officer to lance-corporal.

In the way of recreations we are somewhat "hard up." Alnwick is about three and a half miles distant, and the road back is up hill all the way, which deters many of us from visiting it as often as we might, as one naturally does not feel up to such a walk after a hard day.

Digitized by Google

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
24th July, 1909.

THE weather conditions during our last few days' training were fairly favourable, and it was found possible to carry out the programme previously arranged for the last twenty-four hours of the "trek." Entraining at Tweedmouth at 2 p.m. on the 25th, we proceeded to Killingworth, and then took up positions for a line of outposts between West Brunton and Seaton Burn.

Early next morning a determined attack on Seaton Burn was made by the enemy, consisting chiefly of the 3rd and 4th Battalions, the North Stafford Regiment, who had bivouacked at Cramlington. Although handicapped by being to a great extent tied to the roads, the attack was pushed home in good style, and led to some excellent practice in close fighting in a very enclosed district.

Our Signallers are to-day taking part in Brigade operations over the same district.

During the month we have received a visit from Mr. John Challons, late Sergeant-Major of the 1st V.B.N.F. His many friends both in and out of the Service will be pleased to hear he is looking fit and well, although carrying less weight than in days of yore. We are glad to hear he has an excellent billet in civil life.

We have at last received authority for the posting of a Sergeant-Instructor to Bellingham. This Company has been much handicapped by the lack of an Instructor, and it is only by the strenuous exertions of Major Dixon and his non-commissioned officers that it has held together as long as it has.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
27th July, 1909.

AS usual we were strongly represented at Bisley this year by the following:—Major Richardson (late 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers), Captain Stephenson, Second-Lieutenant Thornton, Armourer-Sergeant J. Cunningham, Sergeant G. Dick, Sergeant J. J. Peace and Private G. Green, all of whom gave a good account of themselves.

We had five men on the County Team for the China Cup. Major Richardson, amongst other successes, was fifteenth in "St. George's Winning Badge" and won £9, with a score of 127, also winning in the Handsworth, Wingrove, Rapid Firing Aggregate, etc. Captain Stephenson was a winner in the Brownlow, Handsworth and other competitions. Lieutenant Thornton made a possible in the "Graphic," and tied for first place, winning prizes in several other events.

Sergeant Cunningham, shooting up to his usual form, came out twenty-third in the King's, getting Badge and £12, with a score of 307; winning £4 in the St. George's, with 115 points; the Bronze Cross and £2 in Grand Aggregate, score 323; the Bronze Medal in the Territorial Aggregate, score 164; also a number of other prizes in the different competitions.

Sergeant Peace was a winner in the Territorial Aggregate, etc.; Sergeant Dick, well up in the King's, won the Bronze Cross and £2 in Grand Aggregate, etc.; Private G. Green £4 in St. George's, with a score of 117; King's Tyro £3, also a winner in the "L. & S.W. Railway," etc.

6th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
22nd July, 1909.

OUR Camp has come and gone, and on looking back one cannot help feeling that it has not been quite so satisfactory as it has been in previous years. Some time was spent in preparing for the presentation of the Colours, and during the second week rain interfered a good deal with the training. At the last moment the proposed "trek" at the end of the Camp, had to be cut down to two days, but this short time was excellently spent, and the weather being very bleak we got an idea of some of the hardships of active service. After being in the trenches practically all Friday night, the Battalion marched their six miles to Newcastle without a man falling out.

The presentation of the Colours, at Berwick, was a brilliant spectacle. The officers of the Colour Party were Lieutenants Cox and Barrett, while the Quayside Company furnished the escort.

The Officers' Cricket Eleven played two matches in Camp, the first against a team of Sergeants was won by the Officers, but the second match against Berwick Club resulted in a draw in favour of the Town Club.

The Battalion goes into Camp again from Saturday the 31st inst. to Monday the 2nd prox.—the August Bank Holiday week-end.

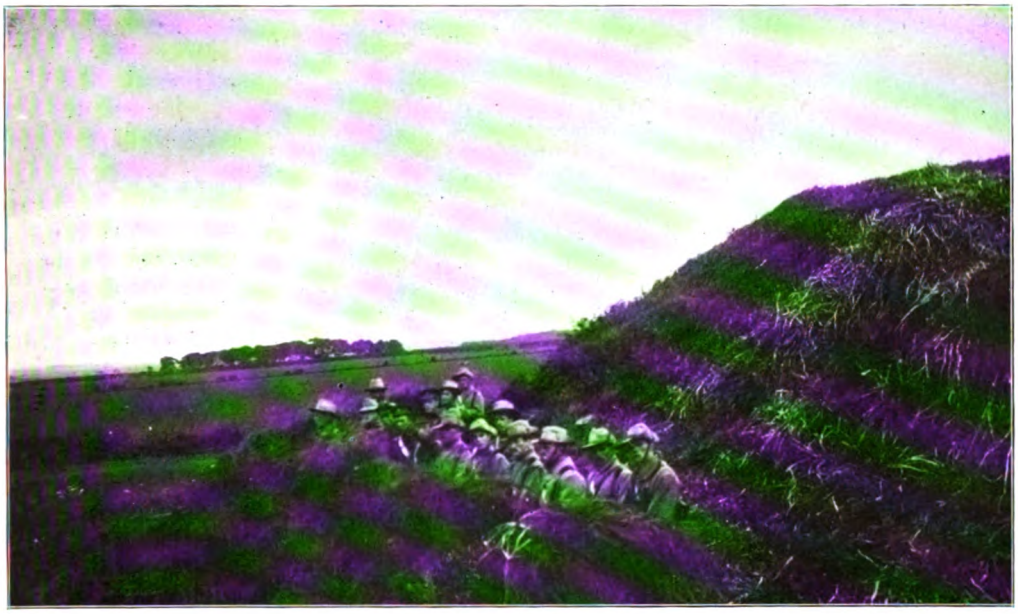
A Solano target has been fitted up in the Drill Hall, and it is to be used in the Morris Tube practice during the winter.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
25th July, 1909.

THE worst fears of our June notes were not realised, and the trek, although shorn of a day, came off in part. On Friday the 25th June, we bade good-bye to Berwick by a march through its streets on our way to Tweedmouth Station, where we entrained for Killingworth. On arrival at Killingworth we marched to a field adjoining, where we prepared to bivouac for the night.

Digitized by Google



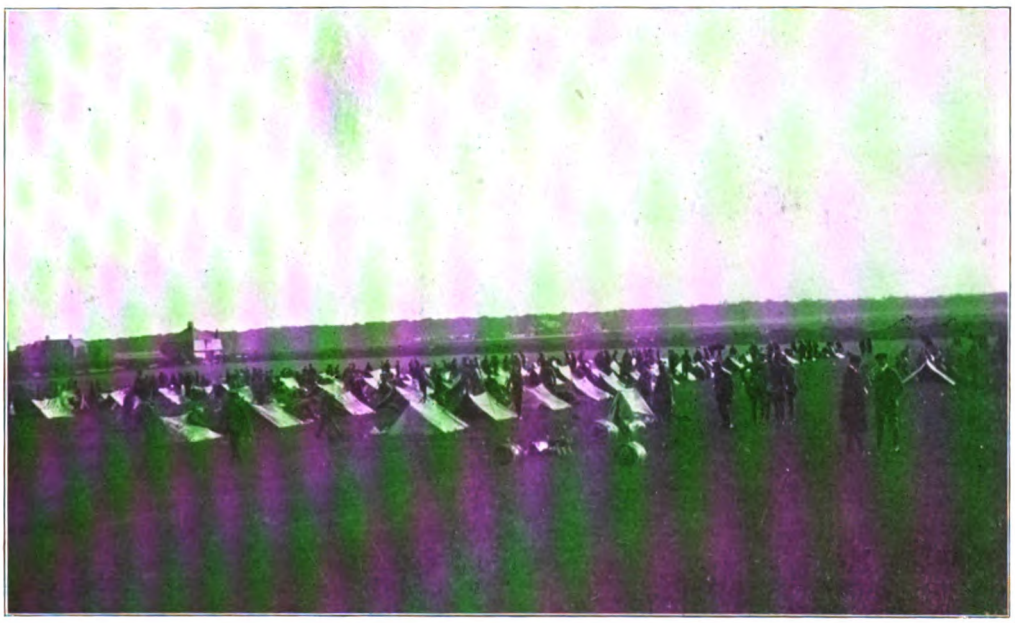
ON FRIDAY AND SATURDAY, THE 25TH AND 26TH JUNE, THE NORTHUMBERLAND TERRITORIAL INFANTRY BRIGADE WERE ENGAGED IN THE DEFENCE OF NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, OUR ILLUSTRATION SHOWS NO. 1 SECTION, "A" COMPANY 7TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS, STANDING IN THEIR TRENCHES ON BURRADON PIT HEAP.

(From a photograph by Major J. J. Gillespie.)

The feature of our bivouac was the "Riddell Sealed Pattern" Shelter. The comfort of a bivouac can of course never equal spring mattresses, topped by feather beds, and finished off by eider-downs, but a fair shelter from the weather that can be erected with celerity and involves no strain on the transport, is most certainly a desideratum.

The Adjutant's invention is based on the group system under which all training is supposed to be carried out. In each group of four men, two carry a short stake a little stouter and longer than a walking stick, slung just as a rifle is, with a piece of cord knotted to the top of the stake. The other two men carry three tent pegs each, and a length of cord, and on arrival at the place of rest the stakes are stuck into the ground at a distance apart equal to the length of a waterproof sheet, the attached cords, form the ridge and guys, the latter being secured to two of the tent pegs. Three waterproof sheets are laced together by the eyelet holes, hung over the ridge string roof-wise, and secured to the remaining tent pegs. The fourth sheet is laid on the ground beneath, and makes a "dry lie" for the four men from shoulders to thigh. These shelters can be rapidly fixed in company lines on any reasonable ground, and a sleeping battalion can be called out at a moment's notice with its companies divided automatically into groups. One approving officer remarked that if he had seen this arrangement a few months ago, he would have saved the expense of building a house to which he was committed.

Our heroic defence of the position entrusted to us would, on active service, have covered our newly received colours with honours, but in view of the threatened invasion by the Tierra del Fuegans and the Kamschatkans, wild horses will not drag from us what that position was.



ON SATURDAY MORNING, THE 26TH JUNE, THE NORTHUMBERLAND TERRITORIAL INFANTRY BRIGADE, WAS ATTACKED BY THE SPECIAL RESERVISTS, THE ROYAL NAVAL VOLUNTEERS, AND THE DURHAM UNIVERSITY OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS; THE ATTACK FAILED. THE ABOVE ILLUSTRATION SHOWS THE BIVOUAC OF THE 7TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS AT KILLINGWORTH NORTH FARM, FRIDAY, 25TH JUNE, 1909.

(From a photograph by Major J. J. Gillespie.)

Digitized by Google

A cold night in the trenches, some real and some imaginary, a fire fight and a pow-wow ended the 1909 training. Musketry and other useful but not exhilarating duties are all that is left to the rank and file for the current year.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
29th July, 1909.

WE have received a little dramatic sketch entitled "A Patriot's Home," whose author prefers to remain anonymous under the signature of "A Britisher." It is very unpretentious, though following the lines of its more famous predecessor, "An Englishman's Home." We cannot say it shows much literary or dramatic talent, but it breathes a healthy spirit of patriotism and martial ardour, and it would, we think, be suitable for performance at soldiers' smoking concerts, and not too long to form an item of the programme. We must add that it is dedicated to the FIFTH, and for this reason should be read with interest by them, and they might consider its suitability for representation.

While on the subject of reviewing this playlet, we should like to say a few words about a new soldier paper, *The Ranger*, a journal for the Connaught Rangers, which has made its first appearance in the field of regimental journalism during the current month. We welcome the new venture, and wish it all possible success; Captain Worsley-Gough, at one time Adjutant of our 3rd Volunteer Battalion, and late of the Connaught Rangers, is the editor, and is warmly to be congratulated on his production. In a foreword, this officer claims the indulgence of his readers for any shortcomings in his maiden effort, but from a careful perusal of the magazine, we cannot detect any shortcomings; the book from page 1 to 20 is quite excellent, both in matter and printing; ten illustrations adorn its pages, and these like all the rest of the magazine are produced for all they are worth; the whole magazine is wonderfully good, and in wishing our contemporary all prosperity for the future, we can most certainly express the opinion that if Number 1 is a fair specimen of what future numbers are to be, *The Ranger* has come to stay; at any rate, it starts with every good wish for its future from *St. George's Gazette*.

THE BATTLE OF TALAVERA, 27TH AND 28TH JULY, 1809.—ON THE RETURN OF THE FIFTH TO ENGLAND, AFTER THE SIEGE OF FLUSHING, A DETACHMENT OF THE REGIMENT WAS LEFT IN PORTUGAL, WHEN THE FIRST BATTALION ADVANCED INTO SPAIN AND WERE WARMLY ENGAGED AT THIS BATTLE.

(From a painting by H. L'Evèque, after an engraving in the possession of Augustin Rischgitz, The Studios, Linden Gardens, W. Block lent by Editor, "The Army and Navy Chronicle.")

Practically at the eleventh hour, and just as we are sending our final instructions to the printer, yet another Regimental Paper comes to hand, this one the *Essex*

Digitized by Google

Regimental Gazette. The Regimental Paper of the Essex Regiment, like its sister paper *The Ranger*, is to be a quarterly one, and like that paper, gives every promise of having come to stay. Twenty-two well filled pages of some quite excellent reading matter, mostly of regimental interest, and some half a dozen more devoted to advertisements, complete the *brochure*; there are no illustrations, but the reading matter, in most cases, is a bit above the average. We wish the venture all success for the future; infinite labour we feel sure must have been put into it to make the paper what it is; we shall look forward with interest to future copies.

A correspondent sends us a marked copy of the *Daily Express*, of the 16th inst., together with a covering letter of the same date; in the latter, referring to our Special Reserve Battalion, he sends the copy of the *Express* with paragraph marked, which paragraph he hopes we will insert, as he knows the 3rd Battalion themselves, even if they did see the paragraph elsewhere, would be too modest to include it in their notes. We can assure our correspondent it gives us very great pleasure to insert the paragraph, which reads as follows:—

"'If all the 'Militia 'regiments 'of the 'country 'had been as 'steady in 'drill, dis-'cipline and 'conduct as 'the old 'Northum-'berland 'battalion, I 'do not be-'lieve the 'present 'Army 'changes 'would have 'been neces-'sary,' said "the Duke of "Northumber-"land at Aln-"wick yester-"day, in pre-"senting "colours to "the 3rd "Northumber-"land Fusi-"liers."

We have to thank Major Simpson, the Secretary of the Bath Club, for the original photograph, from which the illustration with these notes was taken. Many of our readers will be glad to see the picture, and particularly those who subscribed to the late Major Ormond's tombstone will the picture have a sad interest.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY
— OF —
WILLIAM CHURCH ORMOND,
(LATE) MAJOR 5TH FUSILIERS,
WHO DIED JANUARY 4TH 1909,
AGED 68 YEARS.
THIS STONE WAS ERECTED BY HIS BROTHER OFFICERS
AND BY HIS FRIENDS OF THE BATH AND COUNTY CLUB.

THE LATE MAJOR W. C. ORMOND'S GRAVE IN THE CEMETERY, BATH.
(From a local photograph.)

A correspondent requests us to ask the question for him in the pages of *St. George's Gazette*—"Who is the old ruffian "who is to be seen daily in the neighbourhood of

Digitized by Google

"London Bridge, flaunting an old and faded regimental "tie?" Personally we have never seen "the old ruffian," perhaps some kind reader will oblige, at the same time we should have imagined the shortest solution of the difficulty would have been for our correspondent to have queried the man himself.

Letter to the Editor.

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
16th July, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge, with thanks, the following further donations and subscriptions for the year ending 31st December, 1909:—

	Donations. £ s. d.	Subscriptions. £ s. d.	Total. £ s. d.
Previously acknowledged	5 0 0	139 1 9	144 1 9
Earl Grey, G.C.M.G.		4 4 0	4 4 0
Earl of Durham, K.G.		1 1 0	1 1 0
Captain S. S. Flower	2 0 0		2 0 0
Rev. L. J. Wilkinson	0 7 0		0 7 0
Total	£7 7 0	£144 6 9	£151 13 9

Yours faithfully,
JAS. THOMSON, Major.
Secretary Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"SILENUS."—*We have received your letter dated 6th inst., the subject is not of sufficient interest to raise the question.* "AJAX."—*You are quite right.* "X.Y.Z."—*Try the Quartermaster, he may be able to answer the riddle; for our part, we feel we are not justified in making the attempt.* "SERGEANT G."—*We have never heard of such a book.* "CONSTANT READER."—*Somewhere about sixteen or seventeen years ago, we cannot tell you the exact date; why do you ask us not to publish your letter? Surely if you want information your best chance of getting it is to seek publicity.*

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 31ST JULY, 1884.

STATION NOTES.—We sent 100 men to Newry on the 10th of this month, in aid of the civil power. The party, who were under the command of Major Vincent, with Captain Malet, Lieutenants Dashwood and White, left Dublin about 7 a.m. from Amiens Street Station by special train, arriving at Newry a little before 11 o'clock. Early the following day all the troops (numbering over 1,500) were paraded, and took up different posts in the town, with the object of preserving order during the processions, which began to arrive about mid-day, and to the number of thirty or forty thousand passed through the town, preceded by their bands and banners. The meeting went off quietly, and our detachment returned to Dublin on the Sunday following, arriving about 1 o'clock.

Our present Colours are now twenty years old, having been presented to the Regiment on the 13th July, 1864. We give an account of the presentation elsewhere.

The Regiment has been very successful in the cricket line this month, winning every match, and in some cases beating very strong teams.

DEPÔT NOTES.—There has been a great deal of Lawn Tennis playing; a Tournament at Heaton Lane, on 26th, 27th and 28th June, in which a Hindoo champion player, from Madras, named Ajax, greatly distinguished himself. The Northumberland and Durham Lawn Tennis Tournament took place at Gosforth, on the 11th July, besides many County matches during the month.

The Queen's Birthday Parade took place at twelve noon, on the 28th June. The Depôt Battery Royal Artillery proceeded to the Town Moor, where they fired a Salute. The 5th and 68th Regimental Depôts paraded in barracks, and gave a Royal Salute, with three hearty cheers for Her Most Gracious Majesty—whom may God preserve!

The 3rd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers gave their annual Camp Ball at Alnwick, on the 11th July. The Officers' Mess Pavilion was made into a ball room, and very handsomely decorated. A large number of distinguished guests were present.

Major Kilgour has rejoined for duty at Alnwick, and Lieutenant Sitwell has returned to Newcastle for duty with the Depôt.

REGIMENTAL ODDS AND ENDS.—Lieutenant A. E. Whitaker has been appointed Brigade Signaller for the Dublin Garrison.

Lieutenant A. G. M. Tozer joined the Battalion on the 9th inst.

The annual inspection of the Regiment took place on the 30th and 31st insts. Shortly after half-past ten on Wednesday morning the General (Lord Clarina) arrived; the Regiment, in marching order, received him in quarter column, with a general salute. He then inspected each Company, the kits were then laid out in the barrack rooms, and an inspection of the Company's books ended up the first day's inspection. Next day the Regiment paraded in drill order and marched to the Royal Barracks; Colonel Harkness and Major Vincent put the Regiment through the manual and firing and bayonet exercises, and the captains were called out to drill the Battalion.

ASTRONOMIC PILLS.

SEVENTH DOSE.

AND here we are arrived on our Earth. What am I to tell you about the wonderful Globe we live on? I might fill pages with interesting details about it; I could tell you of things that might sound impossible, I might, in fact, roll such a pill that you could not swallow it, and good Mr. Editor, for the sake of your health, would not publish it. I must, therefore, confine myself to such simple information about the Earth that all should know.

The Earth is very like an orange, if one may use the simile. An ordinary old-fashioned orange, not the new-fangled pipless over cultivated variety, is in shape not an exact sphere like a cricket ball, but is flattened slightly at the top and bottom. It is, in fact, an oblate spheroid. Now the Earth is an oblate spheroid because, like an orange, it is slightly flattened at the poles, that is to say, the diameter of the Earth at the Equator is 7926·25 miles (these Astronomers are so particular about decimals) and that through the poles is 7899·84, a difference roughly of about twenty-seven miles (we need not be so particular about decimals). Is it not extraordinary that they can measure the Earth so exactly? I am stating facts all the time, bear in mind, not fairy tales.

Again, the Earth is like an orange because it has a skin and a soft inside. The only difference is that the inside of an orange is nice and cool and juicy, while the inside of the Earth is hot and molten. If you go down a very deep mine you will find that it is much warmer at the bottom than on the surface of the Earth, because you are getting nearer the inner part of the skin, or crust of the Earth, and approaching the molten core. Later on, in another pill, I will explain why the Earth is seething hot inside.

How do we know that the Earth is round like an orange? If you are on a ship at sea, the Earth looks flat, like a plate. In this connection there is, or was a short time ago, a society of curious people who believe that the Earth is flat. They used to publish a Journal

Digitized by Google

setting forth their views; I did see a number once, and they consider that those who think the Earth is round are possessed of the Devil, or words to that effect. I wonder that none of them have had the curiosity to explore their flat Earth and get to the edge of it. Well, to return to the Earth, here are some of the proofs that it is round like an orange. Stand on the sea shore and watch a ship sailing away towards the horizon. What part of the ship disappears first? The hull. After that the lower sails, and finally, before you lose sight of her, the topmast sails. Perhaps you have often seen the smoke of a steamer coming up from the horizon without seeing the steamer itself, which is below it. All this is because the ship is sailing down over the curve of the Earth, and the steamer is below it, though the smoke rises above and is seen. Again, when there is an eclipse of the Moon we have a proof that the Earth is round. The Moon is eclipsed when the Earth gets between it and the Sun and the shadow of the Earth is thrown on the Moon. This shadow is seen to be round, therefore the Earth must be round. The Sun is a ball, the Moon is a ball, and the other Planets are balls, why should the Earth not be a ball also? Of course it is; make it so, as the captain of a ship says when they tell him it is noon.

An orange has a rough skin, but the mountains on the Earth, and the highest is 29,000ft. in height, would not make its surface seem as rough as that of an orange in comparison. It is as smooth really as a billiard ball, though it is hard to believe it.

The Earth is surrounded by an atmosphere, the air we breathe. It has a certain thickness, but extremely little in comparison with the size of the Earth itself. It is perhaps thirty to forty miles thick, but at that height from the Earth's surface it is almost nothing, because the atmosphere decreases in density the higher it goes. No balloon has got to a greater height than about six miles, more or less, above the surface of the Earth, and at that height the air is so rarified that breathing is painfully difficult.

I have already told you how the Earth rotates on its axis while revolving round the Sun, the former measuring your days and nights, and the latter your years. Talking of years, what is Leap Year, and the reason for it? You know that in Leap Year there is an extra day, 29th of February, making 366 days in the year instead of 365. The reason is that the Earth revolves round the Sun in 365¼ days, not 365 exactly. Therefore every four years you find that you have made up a whole day too much. Therefore you say it is Leap Year and add one day on to it.

Let us next consider the Seasons. Why is it that Summer is hot and Winter is cold? It has to do principally with the inclination of the Earth's axis to the plane of its orbit. I hope you have not forgotten what I said before about these things. If you have, look it up again before you read any further (see Fifth Dose), for I am not going to explain it all again, it will only encourage you in idleness. Now if the Earth's axis is inclined to the plane of its orbit, it stands to reason that each hemisphere in turn will at one time, in summer for instance, be inclined towards, or be nearer to the Sun and at the opposite end of the orbit be inclined away from it, in winter. This means that in summer the Sun's rays fall straighter on a particular spot on the Earth than they do on that same spot in winter. In other words, the Sun is more overhead in summer and lower down towards the horizon in winter, or, his rays in summer have a less thickness of atmosphere to penetrate when coming straight down through it than in winter when they pass obliquely through a greater thickness of atmosphere. It is like the difference between a single fly and a double fly tent. I need not tell you which is the cooler to live in. Here is another fact. The winter in the Northern Hemisphere is shorter and not so cold as that in the Southern Hemisphere, and the consequence is that the ice cap on the North Pole is not so large as that on the South Pole. Conversely, the summer in the Northern Hemisphere is longer but not so hot as that in the Southern Hemisphere. Why is this so? What did I tell you before about the shape of the Earth's orbit round the Sun, also about the variable rate at which the Earth went round him in that orbit? I told you that the shape of the orbit was an ellipse, and that the Sun is in one of the foci of that ellipse. This means that in one part of the orbit the Earth is nearest the Sun and that at the opposite end of the orbit it is furthest away from the Sun. When the Earth is nearest the Sun the Southern Hemisphere is inclined towards it and the Northern Hemisphere is inclined away from it, and the Earth is moving at its quickest rate round the Sun because it is at its nearest point to him. In this position of the Earth in its orbit it is summer in the Southern Hemisphere and winter in the Northern. At the opposite end of its orbit to that above, the Earth's Northern Hemisphere is inclined towards the Sun and the Southern away from it, and the Earth is moving at its slowest rate because it is at a point in its orbit furthest away from the Sun. It is now summer in the Northern Hemisphere and winter in the Southern. If these details do not prove what I said above, think it out till they do, I cannot make it any plainer.

Between the extremes of summer and winter you have the medium seasons of spring and autumn. During winter Nature is sleeping or hibernating, and as the cold time passes it grows warmer, and the trees and shrubs and flowers begin to shoot and put forth their early buds and you call it Springtime. Nature is beginning to wake up till all things live again and flourish during the warmth of summer. After they have attained to a full ripeness, Nature begins to doze off again in autumn, preparatory to her winter sleep, as the season gradually loses its summer heat and begins to cool down. At these periods the Northern and Southern Hemispheres have their spring and autumn at opposite times. When it is spring in the Northern it is autumn in the Southern Hemisphere, and vice versa, and the inclination of the Earth's axis is parallel to the direction of its path and neither inclined towards or away from the Sun, more or less.

Next let us consider the Tides. Those who have stayed any time by the sea have no doubt noticed that some time during the day the sea breaks high up on the shore, and about six hours after, it has receded low down, and a part of the shore that was covered with water is now bare. You call this high tide and low tide. Have you not generally taken these movements of the tide for granted and never given a thought to its origin? Why should the level of the sea rise and fall twice in twenty-four hours, roughly, in this way? It does not happen on lakes inland, why should it do so on the sea? Some who have heard a little about it will say, "Oh! yes, tides are due to the influence of the Sun and Moon." What is this influence? Do you remember what I said about Gravity and Attraction some time ago in an earlier pill? Well, Gravity to begin with, is the origin of the tides. I told you that the Sun and the Moon each have their pull on the Earth in proportion to their size and distance. Now the sea, being fluid and therefore less solid than the body of the Earth, is pulled outwards or upwards in the form of a lump by the attraction of both the Sun and Moon. As the Earth rotates on its axis, successive points on its surface come under the Sun and the Moon. Every spot on the Earth under the Sun or Moon is pulled towards whichever is above it. When a particular spot on the sea is under either, it is pulled upwards by attraction and a lump of water is raised, and it is high tide there. Presently this spot moves away from under the Sun or Moon, and as the attraction decreases with the distance, the sea subsides gradually till it is low tide. Meantime the next place to the right, or West, gets the lump as the Earth rotates towards the left, or East, and so on. Now at the time of new Moon, when she and the Sun are both in a line on the same side of the Earth, you have a double pull, and a greater lump of water is raised. It is now the period of spring, or highest tides. At the times of full Moon, when the Sun and Moon are in a line at the opposite sides of the Earth, you have a pull both ways on each side of the Earth like a tug-of-war, and again the water is stretched out into two higher lumps which are also spring tides. At the times of half Moon, when the Sun and Moon are at right angles with reference to the Earth, you have Neap tides which are not so high or so low as Spring tides. This is because the pull of the Sun and Moon neutralize each other to a certain extent, and they pull a bit of the lump on the water away from each other. The consequence is that the tides do not come so high up on the shore, or fall so low as at the times of the Spring tides. I could illustrate this question of the tides, which is really a very complicated one, by means of diagrams, but I hardly dare because they take up space, and Mr. Editor might object.

There is lots more to say about the Earth, and also the Moon, but as I have trespassed a good deal already on Mr. Editor's space, I must keep the information for a subsequent pill or pills.

"AUDIOR."

A DAY'S BADGER DIGGING.

IT never having been my luck to look over a herd of elephant before breakfast for the big tusker; or to pursue the maneater in his native jungle, the following is an account of something I have been able to do! Namely, the unearthing of *Meles Vulgaris*, The Badger.

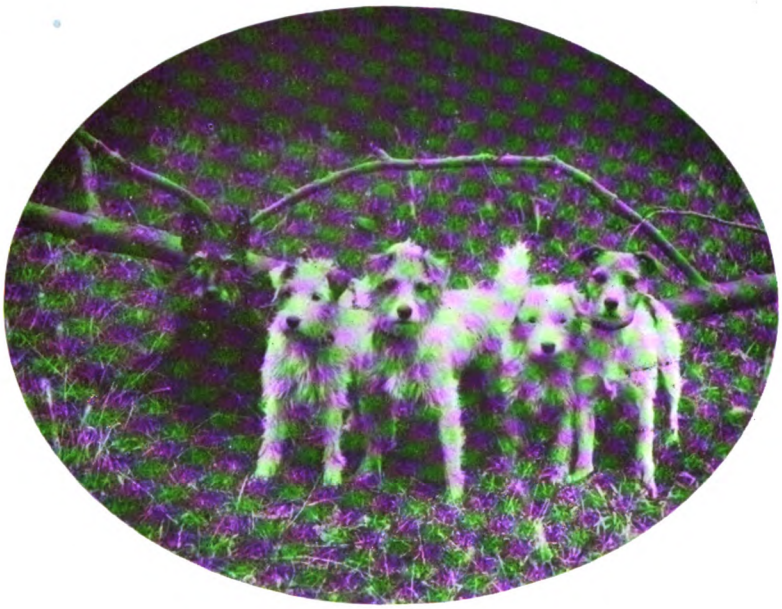
My friend "B," having arranged a "dig," we began the day at 8 a.m., meeting at the earth not three and a half miles from a "well known" town. This particular earth is said to be over a hundred years old, its chalkey sides are worn smooth and dark by successive generations of badgers returning from their

Digitized by Google

nocturnal wanderings. It is situated in a beech wood on the side of a steep hill. The amount of bedding and chalk freshly drawn out gave ample evidence of present occupation.

We were well provided with the necessary materials for a "dig"—men, tools, lunch, and most important of all, terriers—these last a motley crew, about sixteen in all, rough and smooth, old and young, but most of them bearing signs about the muzzle and jaw of past battles lost and won.

We first tied up our dogs, taking care they were out of reach of each other, a free fight being not uncommon among such an excited, hard-bitten lot. We then held a consultation as to our plan of campaign, and from previous experience gained at a former dig at this set, we decided to cross trench one of the upper tunnels before putting in a terrier, hoping by doing this to keep the badger down the hill; as the tunnel, running up, would be almost impossible to dig owing to its depth.



"A FEW OF THE TERRIERS."

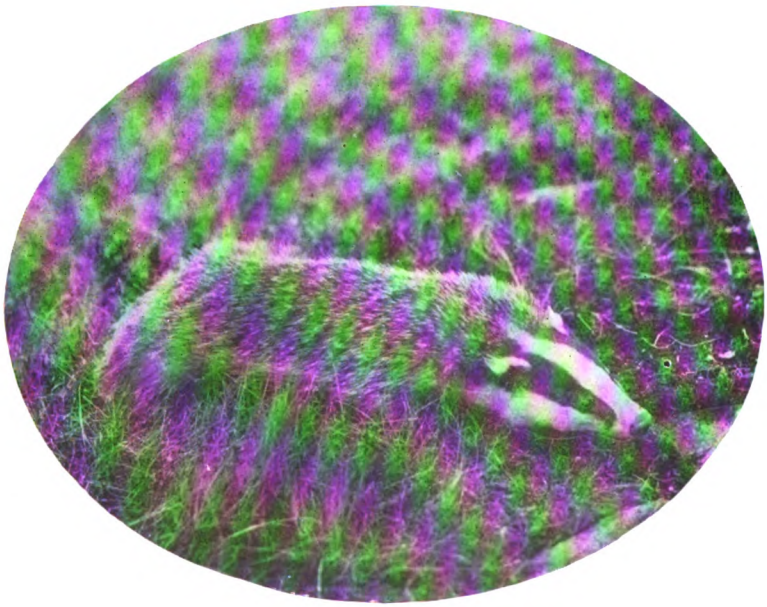
(From a photograph by J. T. Cumming, Grosvenor Road, Aldershot.)

After about an hour's steady work the cross trenching was finished, it was now the terrier's turn. An old dog rejoicing in the name of "Jones," was put in. In about three minutes he located his badger, letting us know by his steady bay, about forty to the minute, where the quarry lay. We judged by the sound they were four to five feet down, and proceeded to dig down to them. The old dog came out after some fifty minutes' steady work, and was at once picked up, watered, and tied to his own particular tree.

A fresh dog was put in, and we had almost reached them when the badger shifted, and took up a fresh position under the roots of a big beech tree. We dug for nearly three hours in this difficult place, various terriers taking their turn at keeping the badger at bay, giving him no time to dig himself in. The roots made it impossible to dig with any speed, mattocks and picks being freely used. Once more old "Jones" was put in, and his bay told us we were again close on them. Once more the badger shifted, but as it turned out, to our advantage. He drove the old dog clean out of the earth, turning himself sharp left-handed down the hill through a small tunnel we had missed. The terrier was in again like a flash, following him down hill, and finally cornering him at the lowest end of the set, luckily for us only about three feet down. We dug our very hardest to reach them. Nearing the critical moment the order was given "stand by to let "the terriers go in case "he bolts!" As it proved, this was unnecessary. We got down to them after some difficulty, tailed our badger, gave him a smart tap on the nose, and all was over. He proved to be a young boar, and weighed, bled, next day, 21lbs.

It was now about 3 p.m., so, after a short rest and lunch, we decided to try the same earth for a second badger. In the meanwhile a loose terrier nosing about went to ground and located one close under the same beech tree. The dog being new to the game, and finding he had an ugly customer to tackle, shot rapidly cut after a very few minutes, with a real bad slice across the nose. Guided by a fresh dog, we commenced digging operations, but the badger shifted gradually up the hill and we had to start afresh in at least two different places.

It was getting dark and late, and we feared we should be obliged to knock off, as we were digging by the light of two candles and a bicycle lamp, a feeble aid. However, after a long, tiring dig on our part, and some excellent work on the part of the dogs, we bagged number two, a young sow, weighing, bled, next day, 20lbs. So ended a not unsuccessful day.



"A BOAR BADGER."

(From a local photograph.)

Rather a curious coincidence was that, in a previous dig at this earth, four dogs were bitten through the tail, three of them severely. This sow was found to have no tail herself, a new edition of the old fable.

It may not be out of place to give a few hints to those about to dig for the first time. If when you have got your badger you do not intend to kill him (a sharp tap on the base of the nose is all that is required), turn him down in his new home as soon as possible, don't keep him to try a dog, it is not only useless, but cruel. As you owe your day's sport entirely to your terriers, they should be your first care on reaching home. Any wounds should be bathed and dressed, and a good supper and warm bed is certainly their due.

G. C. H.

Digitized by Google

SOME HOWLERS.

[" *Constant Reader" from Gateshead sends us the following extracts from some essays on "Animal Life," taken, it is believed, from the archives of a Board School at Southport; he—"Constant Reader"—hopes we will find a corner for it in our next.*—ED., *St. G.G.*]

"THE duck is a very large bird. It eats worms, little fishes and other insects." The foregoing is from one of the essays in the children's competition in connection with the Royal Lancashire Agricultural Society's Show, which opened at Southport last week. The competition secured an enormous entry. Other youthful essays contain the following :—

" If you feed a horse, he will take you out on Sundays."

" Cows are kept in a shipping (shippon). We get beef, mutton " chops and steak from them. When they are dead, his teeth are " put into museums."

" The pony is used for drawing traps and rag-and-bone carts. " Some ponies are treated very disorderly, they have to go to the " pantomime and have to do such peculiar things that are out of " place for such poor breasts " (beasts) as they are. It is " very absurd to do such " things as they do."

" You can tell how old a " cow is by its tee (teeth). " Ahe (any) man can tell " the age of a horse if he " understands it."

" The hen is a very nice " animal. It is formed by " other hens sitting on eggs. " Ducks are brought up in " the same way as chickens. " The chief thing they want " is fresh water every day. " Some hens are very timid."

" The duck has some soft " feathers on its breast which " are called quill feathers. " These feathers are used " for making quilts and " cushions."

" The 'adi' duck feathers " are very soft. They call it " adi down. The ida duck " lives in the cold parts of " the world. The ida duck " is a great coward. The " mother has to go first."

" A calf has to wait a long " time before he is milked."

" A cow's heel are made " into trotters."

" A cow has four stomachs, " and when the cow is dead " it is better than a life."

" The horse is killed for the sake of the lion and tiger."

NORTH COUNTRY YARNS.

NOT FOR HIMSELF.

The other day a police-sergeant went up to a pitman and said :— " I see, George Brown, you have not taken a dog license out yet." " Yis aa hev," said Geordie. " Come alang tiv wor hoose and ye can see it." Away they went and Geordie proudly showed the license. The sergeant looked at it and said, " But this is not your license, I see it's for one Jimmy Bates." " Wey, by gox man !" said Geordie, " That's ma dog's nyem. Aa took it oot for him, not masel !"

FUNERAL DEPORTMENT.

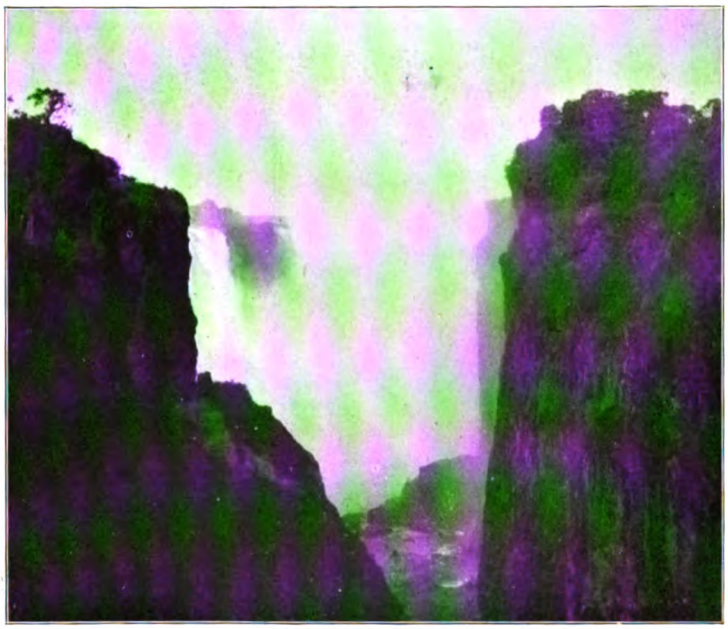
It is said of a rather noted character in a small town in the North, that when he was following the funeral procession of his third wife, a companion who was walking by his side called his attention to a buxom widow standing at the door of a house they were passing at the time. " Luik, Ralph," said the companion, " that yen'll suit thoo for the next wife." " Whist, man," replied the disconsolate widower, " thoo'll mak us laugh."

A SHOOTING TRIP IN NORTH-WESTERN RHODESIA.

PHOTOS TAKEN BY "THE AUTHOR" AND "B."

NORTH-Western Rhodesia lies north of the Victoria Falls, and comprises about 300,000 square miles, stretching to the Congo boundary on the north and west, with N.E. Rhodesia and British Central Africa on the east. We started off, a party of two, from Bloemfontein on a Friday night, and after a most uncomfortable railway journey lasting five days, we eventually arrived at Victoria Falls on Wednesday morning, having broken down twice on the way. From Warrenton to Bulawayo we had a Greek priest as a stable companion, who wore his hair long and smelt strongly of stale fish. In spite of B——'s stock of French and an Anglo-Greek dictionary which was produced, conversation did not make much progress.

On arrival at the Falls, we found the only hotel in the place absolutely full of the most extraordinary assortment of tourists, but luckily managed to get a shake down in a sitting-room. In the afternoon we went out to see the Falls, which alone were well worth the trouble of coming all the distance to see. The River Zambesi, at the point at which it goes over the Falls, is just over a mile wide, but below the Falls all this mass of water rushes through a gorge only 25yds. in width at the water's edge. The railway bridge which crosses the gorge is 600ft. above the water, rather adds to the effect, as it gives a better idea of the tremendous height. To give an idea of the height of the actual Falls, St. Paul's Cathedral if placed at the bottom, would only reach two thirds of the way up it. Owing to bends, it is impossible to see the whole of the Falls at once, and the spray which forms a cloud about a thousand feet high also hides a good deal. The water was low at the time of our visit as may be seen from some of the photos.



THE FALLS FROM DEVIL'S CATARACT.

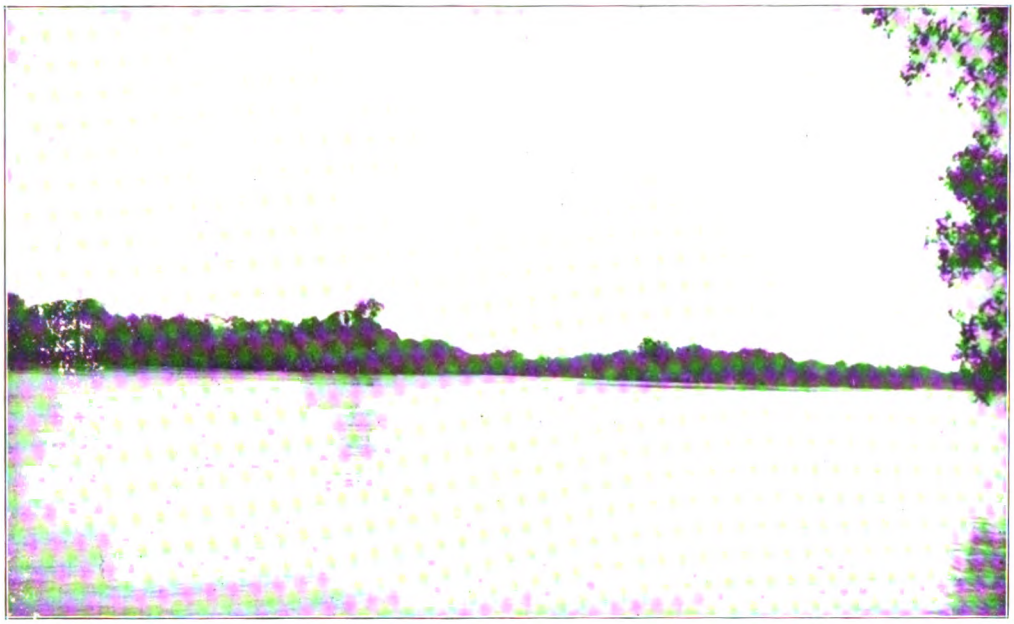
We also went over the bridge to Livingstone in a motor railway trolly, a most exciting way of travelling, as the machine goes round sharp curves at full speed and on the back seats there is nothing to hang on to. After a trip up the Zambesi in a canoe, during which we managed to get a photo of a hippo. at about 80yds. ; we started off on Saturday morning on the last lap of our railway journey, about 400 miles, to the railhead at Broken Hill Mines. The line at that time was still under construction, and tickets, allowing one the privilege of travelling in trucks, were only issued at the most exorbitant rates and " at owner's risk," as they took care to state on the ticket. We were lucky (?) in securing a place in the vehicle known as a " caboose," a sort of mixture of a guard's van and sheep pen. Our compartment measured 6ft. by 4ft., and the " sleeping bunks " were less than a foot wide.

On the way up we sighted several herds of wildebeest, zebra, hartebeest and some eland, on the appearance of which our sporting engine driver would blow his whistle and pull up for us to get out and have a shot. However, as the stoppage of the train was usually the signal for a dozen half-drunken prospectors to open a heavy " long range fire " from the train, we failed to bag anything.

After running up the rails once we fetched up at Broken Hill Mines early on Monday morning, and were met by our host, who had a farm about three miles from the mines, to which he transported ourselves and our baggage.

Digitized by Google

The Broken Hill Mines were in full swing at that time; there are deposits of copper, zinc and lead. It is a curious fact that up to the present every mine discovered in Rhodesia shows traces of having been worked by the Phœnicians or some other race in bygone times. Broken Hill is also one of the few spots in the district that is clear of the tsetse fly and consequently they keep large herds of cattle and a number of mules, which the time we were there seemed to have attracted a lot of lions around the station.



ZAMBESI RIVER ABOVE THE FALLS.

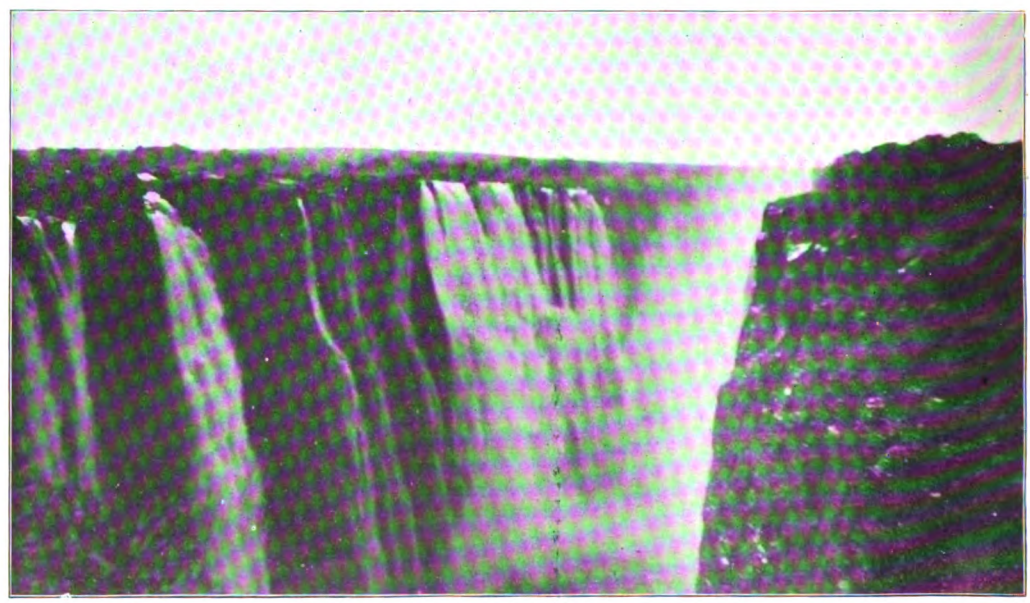
We spent the next two days after a herd of buffalo in the neighbourhood, one of the few remaining herds that have escaped the rinderpest, but failed to get a shot. B—— almost trod on a lion in the long grass, but wisely did not attempt a shot. We also struggled with the native language, at which our host, who was a native commissioner, was an expert, and gave us much help.

On Wednesday we started off on trek, our destination being Kapopo, about seventy miles from the Congo boundary, and 110 miles from Broken Hill. Our "olendo" as one's gang of boys is called up there, consisted of about twenty natives our host had collected for us, including one alleged to speak English, which as a matter of fact, he managed to do fairly well when not excited; we were very fortunate on the second day out in being able to pick up ten more of a tribe known as the Awemba. These boys worked well and stuck to us throughout the trip. The first day we only did about fifteen miles and camped by a stream, and we each went opposite ways on the look out for something to shoot as we had nothing to eat in camp.

Just before dusk I came on seven waterbuck, two bulls and three cows; the cows were about 150yds. away, the bulls about 300yds., and though the latter seemed to have fine heads, I am ashamed to admit that hunger won, and I "downed" the nearest cow. It amply revenged itself, as it was quite the nastiest thing in eatables that I have ever sampled. B—— came in shortly after I reached camp, not having had a shot or seen a sign of anything. He was much relieved at finding us safe from immediate starvation.

In the next two days I got a roan and B—— a bushbuck, and on the fourth day (Sunday) we reached the River Shamatete where we expected to get into our first good district. However, except for a zebra, shot for food, this proved a blank, and we moved on to the river Choa.

Here we saw the first really large herds of game; I got three roan and an oribi, and B—— got a hartebeest. There was a lot of elephant spoor about, and I saw the tracks of a rhino. In the evening our boys reported that they had come on two lions, eating one of the roan I had shot; unfortunately they brought the buck in, so we lost the opportunity of getting a shot at them. We trekked on to Mtwali, where B—— got a hartebeest, and on the next day (Wednesday) we reached Kapopo, eight days after leaving Broken Hill. We had suffered a good deal from having had nothing to eat but freshly killed meat, not even bread, and we were very glad to get the papaws and other fruit we found



PART OF THE FALLS.

Digitized by Google

at Kapopo. I got a fine roan antelope in the evening, and the following day we took it easy. There was a slight earthquake shock in the afternoon.

(To be concluded.)

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE BRITISH ARMY.

(Continued from page 108).

The Crusades to the Holy Land, which agitated Europe during a great part of the eleventh, twelth and thirteenth centuries, powerfully influenced the constitution of society. In this warfare the Church took a prominent part, and many distinguished ecclesiastics entered the field of battle against the infidels. In the reign of Henry II. the most eminent prelate in England equipped 6,000 men-at-arms, 700 of whom were knights, at his own cost. And in cases of emergency, reverend prelates have frequently led large levies into battle in this country to stop the incursions of the Scots, or quell intestine commotions. Early in the reign of Edward IV., when an invasion was expected from France, writs were issued by the king, "commanding the archbishops, bishops and all ecclesiastics to be "furnished with competent arms, and arrayed in companies, to "conquer, repel and destroy the enemy, with our other faithful "subjects," in case of extremity. The success of the English during the crusades, especially under Richard I., who reaped a rich harvest of glory in the Holy Land, raised England to a very high rank as a military power; and her superiority was further established by the important acquisitions which were afterwards made in France, and by the conquest of Ireland.

The wars of the middle ages were, however, from various causes, indecisive. During the greater part of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, the cavalry was chiefly composed of knights, or the nobility and gentry of the country; who also rendered important services at the storming of fortresses or towns, when they fought on foot.

One of the most eminent of our military commanders in the middle ages was Edward the Black Prince, the eldest son of King Edward III., whose reign was one of the most glorious in English history. There are several very interesting representations of this great prince in existence. At the close of the glorious victory of Cressy, which was chiefly owing to his bravery and judicious conduct, the Black Prince went to his father (Edward III.) to receive the eulogium due to his valour, and laid at his feet the triple plume or crest of the King of Bohemia, who had been slain in the battle. According to popular belief, he was consequently invested with the crest, and adopted the motto (*Ich dien*, German, I serve) of the fallen monarch; both which have been used by all succeeding Princes of Wales; many of our antiquaries, however, seem disposed to discredit this tradition.

A history of the changes which have taken place in defensive armour is a subject of considerable interest; our notices, however, must necessarily be extremely brief. At the period of the Conquest, the armour worn by the Normans appears to have consisted of two kinds; one of iron rings or plates, and the other of leather. The defensive armour or coat of mail of a knight or man-at-arms, (also called a *hauberk* or *habergeon*), was composed, says Grose, of ringlets of iron linked together like a net, which covered the body; to this was joined a hood, breeches, stockings and sabatynes or shoes, all of the same construction. The hands and arms were also defended by sleeves of mail. Another sort of armour (previously alluded to) was "composed of small plates of iron sewed upon "quilted linen or leather, through a small hole in the centre of the "plate; the edges were laid one over another like the scales of a "fish." This armour was calculated to resist the stroke of a sword or the thrust of a pike, and yet was very pliable. By a strap suspended round the neck, knights carried a wooden shield (of a convex or triangular form) covered with leather and bound with brass or iron, having handles on the inner side for *brasing* it, a term then used to describe the method of pulling it over the left arm. Helmets in the middle ages were of various forms. "Some "were conical or pyramidical, with a small projection to defend the "face from a transverse stroke." Others were cylindrical, covering the whole head, with apertures for sight and breath; some left the face entirely uncovered. This was the prevailing kind of armour worn in Europe until the fourteenth century. At that period, the *hauberk* or *coat of mail* began to give way to *plate-armour*, which at the commencement of the fifteenth century came into universal use. This was composed of plates of iron, which have been described "to be so constructed as to act upon the principle of the shell or tail of the lobster." Plate-armour was frequently elaborately ornamented, inlaid with gold, and decorated with armorial bearings, &c.; it is supposed to have reached its highest degree of perfection in the reign of Richard III. Several of our monarchs wore their crowns on the crests of their helmets; at the battle of Agincourt, the crown of Henry V. was partly cut off by a stroke of the Duke of Alençon's sword; and Richard III. also wore his crown in the field of Bosworth. In the twentieth volume of the *Archæologia*, Sir S. R. Meyrick describes the method adopted in the old time in putting on armour; the knight commenced with his feet, and proceeded thus:—

"1, His *sabatyns*, or steel shoes; 2, the *greaves*, or shin pieces; "3, the *cuisses*, or thigh pieces; 4, the breech of mail; 5, the "*tuillettes*, or over-lapping pieces under the waist; 6, the *cuirass*, "or breast plate; 7, the covers for the arm, or *vambraces*; 8, the "*rere braces*, or covering for the remaining part of the arm to the "shoulder; 9, the *gauntlets*; 10, then the dagger was put on; 11, "the short sword; 12, the cloak which was worn over the armour; "13, the bacinet; 14, the long sword; 15, the pennoncel, held in "the left hand; 16, the shield." The knight was then armed *cap-à-pié*.

After the introduction of musketry, plate-armour was made of great thickness; its extreme inconvenience, indeed, uselessness, gradually, however, led to its being laid aside. "Armour *cap-à-pié* "began to fall into disrepute," observes Sir S. R. Meyrick, "soon after "the accession of James I., and in the latter part of his reign the "jambs, or steel coverings for the legs were almost wholly laid aside." Charles I. is believed to have generally used armour; but during the Commonwealth it was reduced to a helmet and cuirass; the latter was subsequently disused, but as we shall see, it has, since the peace of 1815, been again introduced into our Army.

Amongst the most interesting military customs of the middle ages were what were called the *cries of war*, which owed their origin to the ancient custom of shouting, previously to joining in battle. The main objects of these cries, were not only to raise the spirits of the soldiers, and to intimidate those on the opposite side,* but to distinguish friends from foes in the heat of battle. The ancient English cry was "St. George!" and often "St. George and merry England!" The system of cheering in action, which still prevails in the British Navy, is the only relic of this animating custom, the revival of which, however, in the Army on charging, has been strongly advocated by several military writers. Military music was also much cultivated before the invention of firearms, both to cheer the soldier in battle and for the purposes of signals, and its use in a certain degree still continues. Trumpets of different kinds were greatly used in our ancient armies. The origin of this instrument is indeed of very high antiquity, and frequent allusions are to be found relative to its use among the Israelites, in the Holy Scriptures. It was also used by the Romans and other nations of antiquity. The "ear-piercing fife and spirit-stirring drum," with horns of various kinds were also used by our ancestors; nor must we forget the bagpipe, the warlike music of the Highlanders. The fife is said to have been invented in Switzerland, and to be of a later date than the drum.

The use of standards, flags and ensigns may be traced to remote antiquity; they not only served to distinguish the forces of different countries, but served as rallying points in the hour of danger or confusion. Several kinds of ensigns were formerly used in this country; some were too bulky to be carried by a single individual, and were fixed in the ground; others were attached to different corps or regiments, as at the present period. It was considered a post of high honour to carry a banner in time of action.

Standards were therefore large flags fixed on the summits of towers or elevated places, and they originally derived their name from being stationary; though the term is now applied to the colours used in cavalry regiments. The ancient standards (many of which were fixed on lances) had various names, as banners, guidons, pennons, pencils, and banderolls or camp-colours.

"The ransom of prisoners of war," remarks Grose, "was one of "the principal sources of emolument of military men in ancient "days, and like the prize-money of the present time; Sir Walter "Manny, in the reign of Edward III., is said to have gained £8,000 "by prisoners of war in one campaign." The ransom generally demanded was one year's rent of the prisoner's estate; one third of this went to the commander of the army, and one ninth to the king. Soldiers without property generally paid one half of their year's pay. There have been instances where so large a sum as 10,000 marks has been paid for a ransom. One third of all plunder during war belonged to the sovereign. Prisoners were very rigidly treated in the middle ages; and even no exception seems to have been made in favour of ladies of rank—a striking proof of the

* We are told by Froissart, "that at the battle of Crecy, 15,000 Genoese archers began to yell in the most frightful manner, to terrify the English."

Digitized by Google

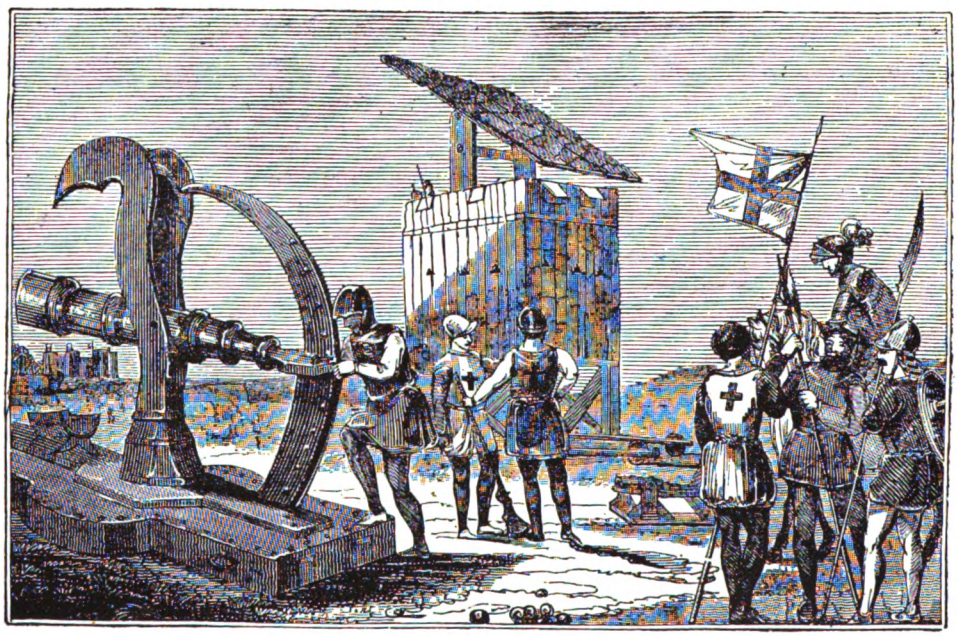
barbarity of the manners of the times; of which we have an instance in the case of the Countess of Buchan, who in the reign of Edward I. (1306) was imprisoned in Berwick Castle, in a strong cage of lattice-work, strengthened with iron. In modern times, the customary mode of liberating prisoners of war is by exchange between the belligerents.

Military punishments in the old times appear to have been severe. There were three kinds of capital punishment, beheading, hanging and drowning; but the latter seems only to have been used in the reign of Richard I.

The punishments laid down in the "Charter" addressed by this monarch to "all his men going by sea and land to Jerusalem," are exceedingly curious; amongst them are the following:—

"He who kills a man on shipboard shall be bound to the dead "man and thrown into the sea. If a man be killed on shore, the "slayer shall be bound to the dead body and buried with it. Any-"one convicted of having drawn his knife to stick another, or who "shall have drawn blood from him, to lose his hand. If he should "only have struck with the palm of his hand without drawing "blood, he shall be thrice ducked in the sea. Anyone who shall "reproach, abuse or curse his companion, shall for every time he "is convicted thereof give him as many ounces of silver." Considerable jealousy then existed between the soldiers and seamen. Loss of limb, and two cruel punishments called the picket and riding the wooden horse were also anciently used.

Corporal punishment was formerly of rare occurrence in the English armies; but this, probably, partly arose from the private soldiers having in most cases some property; they were therefore punished by forfeitures or fines. Imprisonment was frequently resorted to; and officers were subject to be reprimanded, suspended or cashiered. Desertion was declared a felony. Blasphemy subjected the offender, whether officer or private, to the severe penalty of having the tongue bored with a red hot iron; the punishment of profane swearing and neglect of divine worship was discretional, but sometimes comparatively heavy.



ARTILLERY-SOLDIERS AND WAR-MACHINES OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

Flying from colours, and flying with any other aim have always been considered offences of the highest magnitude, and punishable with death. Making inroads "into the country adjacent the camp," says Samuel, "without authority of the king or his lieu-"tenant, or setting fire to houses or buildings was a capital offence "by ordinance of Henry V." Drunkenness is not set forth as a substantive military crime in any of our ancient ordinances, but whenever any substantive crime was found to be combined with drunkenness, it was punished with additional rigour. In the reign of Elizabeth, it was ordered that "drunkards should be imprisoned "and fed on bread and water, so long as the qualities of the offence "should deserve."

Theft was formerly a capital military crime. The ordinances of the Earl of Northumberland, in the reign of Charles I., render it treason for a soldier "to speak irreverently against the king's "majesty or authority, to have or keep intelligence with the enemy, "or to deliver up any place of strength, magazine, victuals, &c."

It does not appear that any regular uniform was formerly used in our armies; indeed, their constitution and the use of armour rendered this, in some degree, impossible; there was, however, in this way, a uniformity in the clothing of the troops, by the introduction of a red cross on the jacket, which was white in the reign of Richard I.; but green and blue jackets were also subsequently used.

In the wars of the Roses our troops wore badges; that of the Earl of Warwick, a silver bear and ragged staff, is well known. The French, to distinguish their forces from the English, used a white cross on a dark ground. In the reign of Elizabeth the cavalry wore red cloaks. The Highland (Scotch) dress is comparatively quite modern.

The pay of the military at various periods does not, from obvious reasons, afford any illustration of the alteration which has taken place in the value of money. In the reign of Henry II., a knight received 3s. a day, besides an allowance for the cost of his horses and esquires; but it seems subsequently to have been reduced to 2s. a day. In the reign of Edward I. (1300) the daily pay of a banneret was 4s.; of a knight 2s.; of an esquire 12d.; and of a constable 1s. The latter appellation was given in this reign to officers of infantry as well as cavalry. ‡ Knights, esquires and constables were obliged to have covered or barded horses. A vintner of cross-bowmen then received 6d. a day; a private cross-bowman 4d.; an archer 2d.; a master engineer 9d.; a common engineer 6d.; and a miner 2d. The commander or constable of a castle (unless he ranked as a banneret) received a knight's pay, 2s. a day.

Edward III. more than once paid his army in wool. An augmentation took place in military pay, partly in consequence of an alteration in the denominations of the troops in the reign of Henry VII., which was materially increased in the reign of Queen Mary; for at the siege of St. Quintin's in 1557, the captain-general was paid £5 1s. 2d. per day, the lieutenant-general £3 6s. 8d., the serjeant-major (the major of the present period) 15s., the surgeon 1s. 6d., and the private soldier 8d. In the reign of Elizabeth, the Earl of Essex, the "Lord Lieutenant-General" in Ireland, received £10 a day, and horsemen (a troop then consisted of one captaine, one lieutenant, one cornet, and fifty private troopers) were each paid 1s. 3d. per day. In 1659 a lieutenant-general was paid £1, a colonel 12s., a horse-soldier 2s. 3d., and a foot-soldier 9d. In that year the whole cost of maintaining the Army amounted to £638,093 14s. 8d. During the last century, until 1795, the pay of a private foot-soldier was 6d. daily; in that year it was augmented 2½d., and subsequently increased to 1s., besides allowances.

The military rank of marshal or mareschal dates as far back as the Conquest, and then ranked next to that of Constable of England. The title of general cannot be traced further back than the reign of Henry VIII.; the major-general was then designated the "sergeant-major-general." There was also an officer of very high rank, called the provost-marshal, in our ancient armies. The rank of colonel is believed first to have been conferred by Henry VIII.; those of captain and lieutenant, according to their modern acceptation, do not seem to have been introduced until the reign of Henry VII.

To be concluded.

‡ This denomination was abolished towards the close of the reign of Edward the Second.

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 320.] **Tuesday, 31st August, 1909.** **[Vol. XXVII.**

CONTENTS.

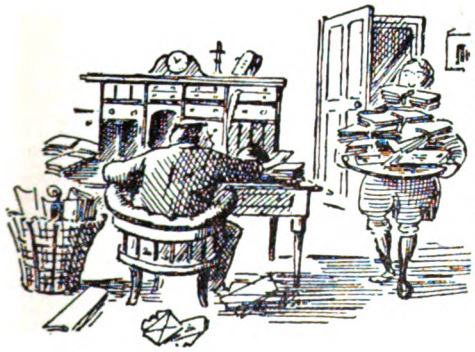
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	133	7th Battalion Notes	143
Our Contemporaries	133	Editorial Notes	144
Subscriptions Received	133	Answers to Correspondents ...	145
Births and Deaths	133	Twenty-Five Years Ago Yesterday	145
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	133	Esprit de Corps	146
1st Battalion Notes	134	Some Account of the Rise and Progress of the British Army *(to be concluded)*	147
2nd Battalion Notes	136	A Shooting Trip in North-Western Rhodesia *(concluded)*	149
Depôt Notes	141	Thomas Atkins	151
3rd (Special Reserve) Battalion Notes	141	Soldier Anecdotes	151
4th Battalion Notes...	143	The Village of Mitford	151
5th Battalion Notes	143		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 6667 Gerrard.

31st August, 1909.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental [Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"79th News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The Chinese Dragon"
"The Ordnance Corps' Gazette"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	to 30/ 6/09	Capt. F. C. Braithwaite ...	to 31/12/09
		Staff-Sergt. Richardson ...	„ 31/ 1/10
		Mr. A. Savage	„ 31/ 3/10
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieut. and Quartermaster Allan	„ 30/ 6/09	Officers' Mess, 7th Battalion per Mess President	„ 30/ 6/10
		Mr. A. Kenefic	„ 30/ 6/10
		Mr. J. Arkless	„ 30/ 6/10
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 3rd Battalion, and the Depôt, per Quarter-Master Sergeant Terrill	„ 30/ 6/09	Sergeant Hughes	„ 30/ 6/10
		Mr. J. Wardle	„ 31/ 7/10
		Mr. A. O. Smith	„ 31/ 8/10
		Brigade-Surgeon Rutledge	„ 31/ 8/10
		Miss D. Gunner	„ 31/ 8/10
		Major G. C. Caffin	„ 31/12/10

BIRTHS.

FERGUSON.—On the 30th inst., at 37, Lowther Street, Carlisle, the wife of Major Spencer Ferguson, late Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

FORD.—On the 10th April, at Alnwick, the wife of Colour-Sergeant Ford, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

HARDMAN-JONES.—On the 22nd ult., at Lyndhurst, Kenilworth, Cape Peninsula, South Africa, the wife of Captain A. C. L. Hardman-Jones, Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

WHITE.—On the 18th ult., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of Colour-Sergeant White, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

DEATHS.

ANSON.—On the 5th inst., at Ealing, Eva Florence, youngest daughter of Charles Anson, formerly Sergeant, 2nd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 14 years.

BRYANT.—On the 30th inst., at Kilmoylan, Co. Dublin, Charles Bryant, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 52 years.

CLARKE.—On the 19th inst., at Broadstairs, Charles Clarke, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 31 years.

KNIGHT.—On the 24th inst., at Brighton (after a long illness), Walter C. Knight, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 43 years.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant B. T. St. John to be Captain, *vice* A. W. Rickman, retired (dated 19th June, 1909).

STAFF.—Lieutenant G. Anne, 3rd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Aide-de-Camp to Sir J. P. Rodger, K.C.M.G., Governor of Gold Coast Colony (dated 14th August, 1909).

5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—The Rev. A. S. Wardroper, Acting Chaplain late 2nd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to be 3rd Class Chaplain (dated 1st April, 1908). Captain S. Hunter resigns his commission (dated 1st July, 1909.) Captain J. Robinson resigns his commission (dated 2nd July, 1909).

Digitized by Google

1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL, MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
28th July, 1909.

IT is regarded as an Englishman's prerogative to indulge in platitudes about the weather without being considered a bore. To record that heavy rains have been falling here during the past month is on a footing with forecasting that severe cold will be experienced in the Arctic circle next month. An earthquake, not being of daily occurrence, is more worthy of mention.

The shock we experienced about a fortnight ago in the small hours of the morning was sufficiently severe to crack Captain Gordon's bungalow and render half of it untenable. Its violence was not generally so great in the neighbourhood of the officers' quarters as it was in the barrack rooms, where, we are told, the lamps were swinging to the ceilings for fifteen minutes.

AZA KHEL PERIMETER CAMP, 15TH FEBRUARY, 1909.
(*From a photograph by Colonel C. H. L. James.*)

Equitation is a favourite pastime in these parts. Murree being about four miles distant from and some hundreds of feet higher than Gharial, the hill test is in great requisition, and by the time we descend again to the plains the majority of the Battalion should be trained Mounted Infantry. The styles of riding are various, some favour the cavalry, but more the "Tod Sloan" seat. The neck of the hill tat is said to become particularly strong after one or two seasons at Gharial.

Whatever may be said against Rawal Pindi or Gharial, there is this at least in their favour, that Kashmir is close at hand for those who are fortunate enough to be able to get there. The end of June saw the return of nine officers from Kashmir, and the beginning of July the departure of four, Messrs. Selby, Gibson, Hart and Salier for the same country, while Mr. Bonham Carter followed them last week. It is difficult to decide which is the better way to spend one's leave there, alone with a shikari in the mountain fastnesses of Baltistan or living in boats with a party on the river Jhelum or Dal Lake with one's ponies tethered on the bank, playing polo three days a week in Srinagar.

The three who went on shikar accounted for five ibex, two shar, three gooral, two red bear and four black bear, among which one red bear measuring 8ft., shot by Captain Gordon, must be nearly if not quite a record for Kashmir. The polo players had nothing to show for their trips beyond the grey hairs of him who was in charge of the party.

Range firing here is a far more realistic affair than it is in the plains. Clinging to the side of a perpendicular khud in the dry weather, like a fly to the wall; or in the wet, stuck in the mud on the hill side like a currant in a plum pudding, you fire at a target perched high on the opposite side of the valley. Nor is there the same monotony in marking, as should the markers, after a shower of rain, manipulate the targets too boisterously there is every chance of the butts subsiding and overwhelming them in an avalanche of mud and rocks.

I can understand that the Editor is in a most difficult position with regard to his foreign correspondents, the responsibility for whose communications he has to accept without being able to make himself acquainted with the facts. I would warn him, however, that he cannot exercise too much discrimination. There is every possibility, we hear, of a libellous communication published in the June number of the *St. George's Gazette*, leading to a case of St-v-n *v.* M-l-t, with a claim for substantial damages. We are using our best influence in the interests of the Editor, to get the matter settled out of court.—(*The kind remarks*

Digitized by Google

of our 1st Battalion Correspondent are much appreciated; for any sins of omission or commission the Editor craves indulgence, he is quite in the dark as to his latest crime; will our 1st Battaliom Correspondent enlighten us further?—Ed., St. G.G.")

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made:—

To be Corporals:—

No. 8458 Lance-Corporal J. W. Bell from 28/4/09
No. 7707 Lance-Corporal H. Newton from 28/4/09
No. 629 Lance-Corporal D. Fallan, from 4/6/09

To be paid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 9712 Lance-Corporal E. Wootten, from 24/6/09
No. 938 Lance-Corporal O. B. Murray, from 1/7/09
No. 1131 Lance-Corporal S. Jackson, from 1/7/09
No. 889 Lance-Corporal W. Heasman, from 3/7/09
No. 1950 Lance-Corporal A. Stroud, from 16/7/09

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 1240 Private T. Darcey, from 3/7/09
No. 9735 Private D. Brodie, from 5/7/09
No. 1130 Private J. Smith, from 12/7/09
No. 1416 Private J. H. Harvey, from 12/7/09
No. 9629 Private J. Kinghorn, from 12/7/09
No. 514 Private W. Banks, from 13/7/09
No. 1898 Private A. Sutter, from 31/7/09
No. 2101 Private J. Forrest, from 31/7/09

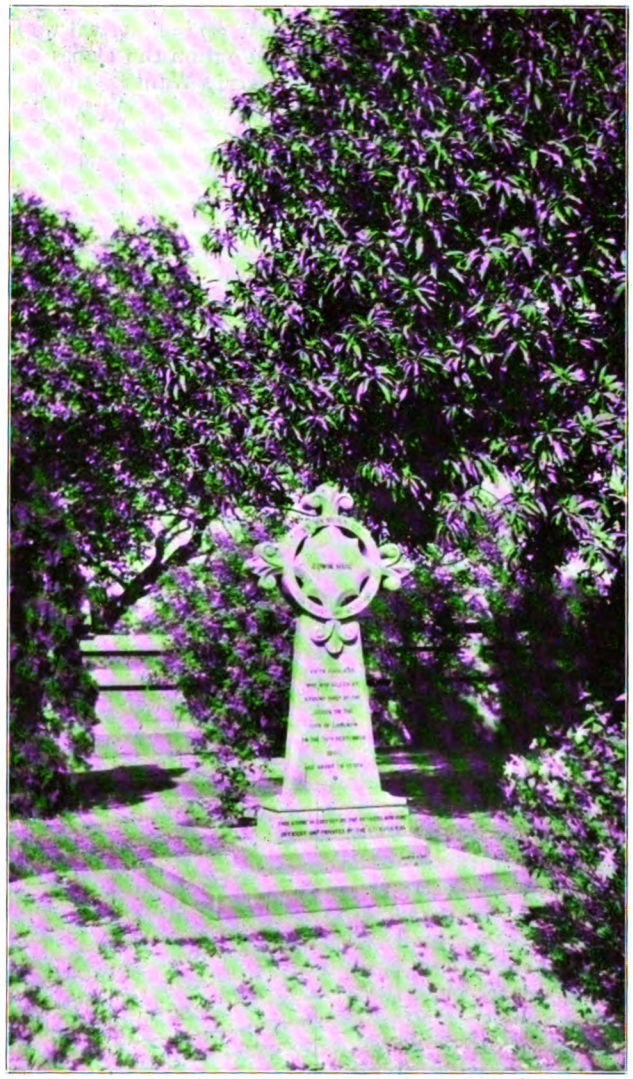
The following Non-Commissioned Officers have been permitted to extend their service to complete twelve years with the Colours:—

No. 8199 Lance-Sergeant G. A. Cameron, from 12/7/09
No. 8559 Sergeant C. H. Orton, from 23/7/09

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No. 718 Private E. Peters, 1 from 10/3/09
No. 6100 Private W. Greaves, 2 from 17/4/09
No. 9143 Private J. Fitchett, 2 from 12/5/09
No. 1626 Private M. Dale, 1 from 19/5/09
No. 7774 Private J. Plummer, 2 from 27/5/09
No. 9596 Private J. Mann, 2 from 28/5/09
No. 9489 Private F. S. Hurst, 1 from 2/6/09
No. 8284 Private J. Brown, 1 from 3/6/09
No. 1544 Private C. Cambridge, 1 from 3/6/09
No. 529 Private D. Forrest, 1 from 10/6/09
No. 5583 Private F. Quigley, 2 from 15/6/09
No. 5547 Private H. Hutchison, 1 from 17/6/09
No. 9675 Private J. McMahon, 1 from 17/6/09
No. 2687 Private F. O'Halloran, 1 from 26/6/09
No. 9955 Private W. H. Pride, 1 from 3/7/09
No. 1104 Private E. J. Honey 1 from 3/7/09
„ 9735 Lance-Corporal D. Brodie 1 „ 4/7/09
„ 1937 „ H. T. Dodge 1 „ 7/7/09

No. 5427 Lance-Corporal F. Hully was granted Good Conduct Pay at 2d. per diem, from the 11th ult.



MONUMENT TO THE MEMORY OF LIEUTENANT AND ADJUTANT EDWIN HAIG, FIRST BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS, IN THE ALUMBAGH CEMETERY, LUCKNOW. THE TOMBSTONE BEARS THE FOLLOWING INSCRIPTION:—"IN MEMORY OF EDWIN HAIG, LIEUTENANT AND ADJUTANT "FIFTH FUSILIERS, WHO WAS KILLED BY A ROUND SHOT AT THE "ATTACK ON THE CITY OF LUCKNOW, ON THE 25TH SEPTEMBER, 1857. "AGE ABOUT 20 YEARS. THIS STONE IS ERECTED BY THE OFFICERS, "NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND PRIVATES OF THE FIFTH FUSILIERS."

(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant W. Platt, D.S.O.)

No. 9837 Lance-Corporal G. K. Graham has been awarded an Assistant-Instructor's Certificate of Signalling, dated Kasauli, from the 26th ult.

No. 5375 Sergeant (Orderly-Room Clerk) W. Myers has been permitted to re-engage to complete 21 years with the Colours, from the 2nd prox.

The undernamed passed the examination in Pushtu, Elementary Standard, held at Murree, on the 7th inst.:—

No. 1160 Lance-Corporal C. Bromham
„ 8169 Private A. Calvert
„ 575 „ T. Jordan

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

An interesting Billiard Match took place early in the month between our neighbours, the 89th Royal Irish Fusiliers, and a selected team from our Mess. The conditions were:—Six a-side, the largest number of points to win. Three games were won by each team, but the points were to our advantage. The following are the names of the players and their scores:—

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

	Pts.
Sergeant Hills	200
Bandmaster Moss	200
Sergeant Squires	139
„ Beckingham	200
Colour-Sergeant Goodall ...	187
Sergeant Down	144
Total	1,070

ROYAL IRISH FUSILIERS.

	Pts.
Bandmaster Mitchell ...	114
Colour-Sergeant Patterson...	158
Sergeant Hanley	200
„ Bowe	125
Colour-Sergeant Coomber ...	200
Sergeant Deen	200
Total	997

The Billiard Tournament for the Walter Locke Cup, is now in progress, the 3rd Round being almost completed.

The Sergeants have played the Officers in a "Six a-side" Soccer Tournament, the Commissioned Ranks winning easily by 5 points to 2. Much discussion followed as to which was the weak point in our team; this is the only soccer match we have lost this season.

The Royal Irish Fusiliers were our opponents in a soccer football match a few days later, this time the players combined with good effect, winning a fast game by 4 goals to *nil* in our favour.

The Royal Irish were afterwards "At Home" to our

Digitized by Google

members. A Whist Drive was organised and resulted in the prize being awarded to Sergeant Down. A very pleasant evening was spent in their Mess, and a spirit of good fellowship has been thoroughly established.

We are forwarding a photograph of Bandmaster Moss with our notes this month. This Warrant Officer has been with us now since April, 1906, during which time he has succeeded in making himself most popular with all ranks in the Battalion. He has the distinction of being the only soldier at present serving with the Battalion who is in possession of the medal for long service and good conduct. He is also the oldest soldier in the Battalion.—(*This photograph arrived too late to allow a block being made for it this month, it will appear in our next.—Ed., "St. G.G."*)

RIFLE MATCHES.

5TH FUSILIERS v. 14TH (P.W.O.) WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT.

Fired at Kaldana, on the 12th inst., under conditions of Queen Victoria's Cup, 10 a-side, and resulted in a win for our opponents by 15 points.

14TH WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT.

Rank and Name.	300yds.	500yds.	600yds.	Total.
Sergeant Hogarth	20	22	13	55
Corporal Abbott	10	18	14	42
Private Dixon	10	23	9	42
,, Cook	10	19	12	41
Sergeant Coope	0	19	18	37
Private Ward	10	14	11	35
Drummer Humpherson	15	7	13	35
Lance-Corporal Hornell	5	16	12	33
Private Goldsborough	5	12	15	32
Corporal Ballard	5	14	9	28
Total...	90	164	126	380

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Rank and Name.	300yds.	500yds.	600yds.	Total.
Private Mullins	5	21	20	46
Second-Lieutenant Platt, D.S.O.	10	22	12	44
Lance-Corporal Warner	10	16	15	41
Corporal Crouch	20	13	7	40
Sergeant Harris	0	24	13	37
Lance-Corporal Robertson	5	15	15	35
Private Nightingale	10	13	10	33
,, Pilkington	10	13	9	32
,, Grey	5	20	4	29
Sergeant Molyneux	10	9	9	28
Total...	85	166	114	365

E COMPANY, 5TH FUSILIERS v. E COMPANY (PRINCE OF WALES' OWN) WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT.

E COMPANY, FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Rank and Name.	300yds.	500yds.	600yds.	Total.
Colour-Sergeant Price	20	21	15	56
Corporal Crouch	15	21	15	51
Lieutenant Cogan	5	24	16	45
Lance-Corporal Weaterton	20	17	3	40
Private Slingsby	10	13	11	34
,, Crossland	25	0	5	30
,, Norwich	5	8	17	30
Sergeant Vines	10	5	12	27
Total...	110	109	94	313

E COMPANY (PRINCE OF WALES' OWN) WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT.

Rank and Name.	300yds.	500yds.	600yds.	Total.
Lance-Corporal Ackroyd	15	26	18	59
Sergeant Coope	15	13	13	41
Lance-Corporal Marks	15	17	8	40
Sergeant Bosoner	10	13	10	33
,, Symonds	10	14	8	32
Private Massey	5	14	13	32
Lance-Corporal Rendall	0	23	9	32
Corporal Missett	5	14	6	25
Total...	75	134	85	294

2nd Battalion Notes.

BETTERTON CAMP, NEAR WANTAGE, BERKS,
25th August, 1909.

THE Battalion arrived here on Saturday, the 14th inst., and as far as we know remain in Standing Camp for Brigade and Divisional exercises until the 9th of next month, when, leaving our tents behind us, we expect to start to take part in the Great Army Manœuvres. Our advanced party preceeded us on Thursday, the 12th, and on arrival we found an excellent Brigade camp laid out on the slopes of the Berkshire Downs and close to Lady Wantage's estate, Lockinge Park.

Before leaving Dover Brigadier-General F. S. Inglefield, C.B., D.S.O., made the annual inspection of the Battalion on Thursday, the 5th inst., and on the following day, the Marquis Camden, Lord-Lieutenant of Kent, presented New Colours to the 1st Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment, in the grounds of Dover College; a number of officers and non-commissioned officers of the FIFTH attended the ceremony, and the former were also present in force at a Ball given by the officers in the Town Hall that evening. Major Burleigh Leach was in our part of the world for the presentation of Colours, and stopped at the Citadel for a couple of nights.

Colonel P. S. Wilkinson said "good-bye" to the Battalion on Thursday, the 12th, prior to taking up his appointment as Inspector-General of the West African Frontier Force. We have also left Lieutenant Sarel behind at Dover, as he intends shortly to retire from the Service. An inspection of our batting and bowling averages will show what a loss these two vacancies in our next year's Cricket Team will be.

An officer of the Battalion writes as follows on the subject of Colonel Wilkinson's departure:—

FAREWELL TO COLONEL P. S. WILKINSON.

"The next worst thing to writing an Obituary notice, is to write of the departure of a living officer from the Regiment, when you know that his active connection with the Regiment is at an end. Heaven knows we have had enough of that lately, and yet again we have now to record our loss of Colonel Wilkinson after twenty-three years' service in the Regiment, of which eighteen have been spent abroad. It is hard to part with him indeed, but our consolation is that the FIFTH have produced another Officer of great merit, whose services are required in a larger and more important sphere than that which he has so ably occupied during the past five years as Second-in-Command of this Battalion. He now goes as Inspector-General of the Forces in West Africa with the rank of Brigadier-General. The writer of this notice has only been privileged to spend a comparatively short period of his soldiering with Colonel Wilkinson, and there are many others in the Regiment who have known him better and served with him longer, but I am sure there are none who regard his departure with more heartfelt regret, not only as a friend, but as an officer whom the FIFTH can ill afford to lose. You do not often find in the same man such ability as an officer, and at the same time such all-round excellence in every sport and game.

"When you have filled the exalted rank of colonel for nine years you don't expect to find the youth and energy of the subaltern, but here is a case in point, and there are few of

Digitized by Google

the Regiment of any age or rank who could take on 'Wilx' and come out top dog, whether in a trial of personal strength or in the various sports or games which we look upon as a training for the more serious business of our profession.

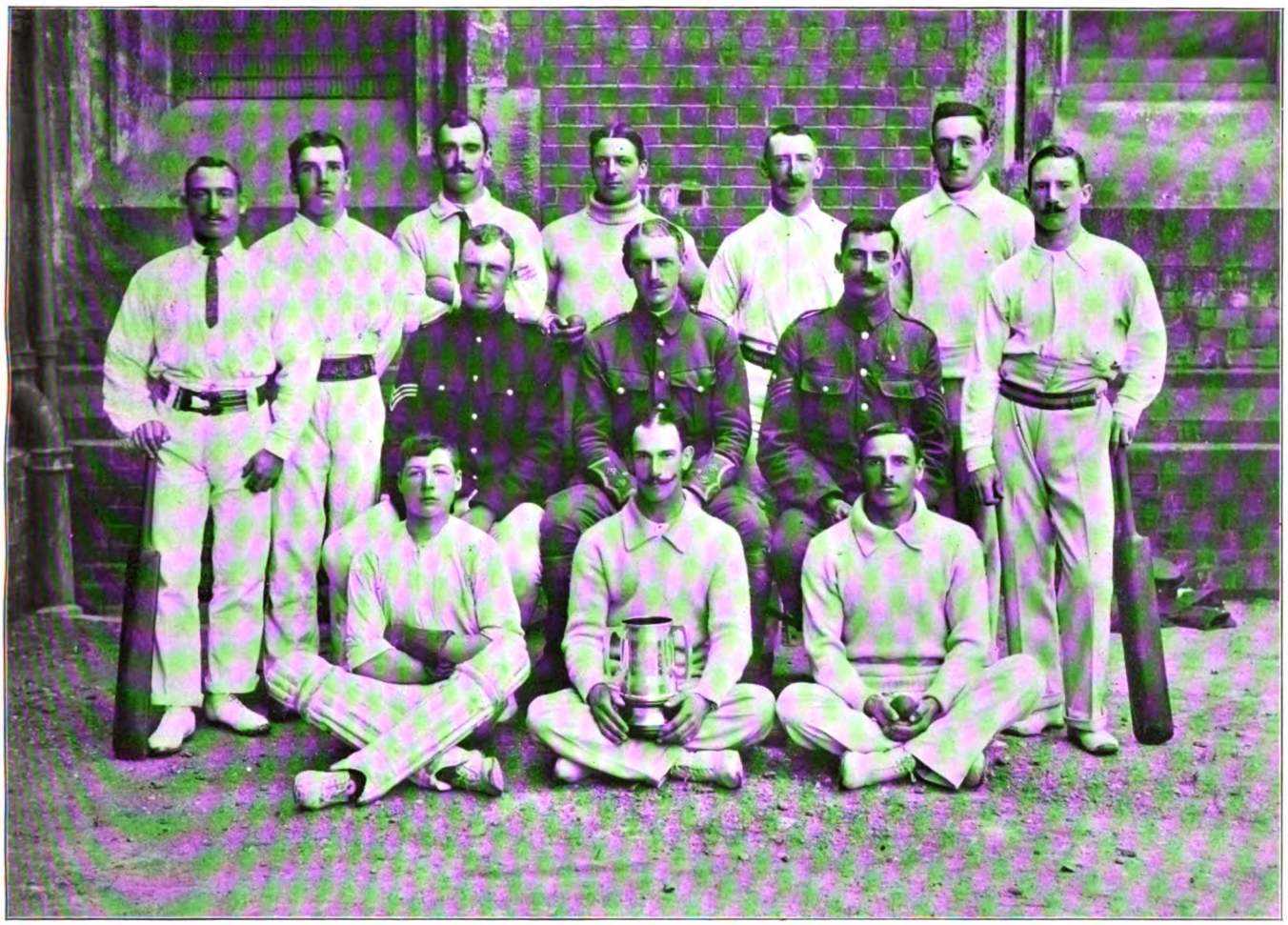
"For his own sake I won't go on enumerating his achievements, but I have worked with him at military schemes, and hunted and shot and played games with him, and 'he ' could tell me a lot that would save me a lot on the things ' that I ought to know.'

"On Thursday, 12th, we gave him a farewell dinner as a regimental guest. Colonel Heard proposed his health, and in reply Colonel Wilkinson said he hoped fellows did not look upon him as a deserter (we certainly don't; but we could appreciate a deserter in that cause, and it is certainly preferable to professional suicide) and in a warning note he told the young officers to make the best of any station, however bad, in which they found themselves, especially abroad, for by working together and playing together they could generally make life quite bearable.

"The following is a short record of Colonel Wilkinson's services:—Joined 1st Battalion at Newry 1886; joined 2nd Battalion at Mian Mir 1886; served with 2nd Battalion in India until 1895; served with 2nd Battalion at Singapore 1896-97; home in 1897; went to West Africa October 1897; served in West Africa until 1904; rejoined 2nd Battalion at Aldershot 1904; as Second-in-Command until August 1909.

"War services:—Expedition against river pirates 1898; expedition against slave raiders 1898; West African medal and two clasps; expedition in Ashanti 1900; relief of Kumasi, severely wounded, medal and clasp; three times mentioned in despatches; promoted Brevet-Major July 1899; promoted Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel 1900; promoted Brevet-Colonel 1904; commanded Gold Coast Regiment 1900-04.

"There is no doubt that his hard work and robust constitution when he first tackled West Africa, have been the stepping stones to the billet he has now got. After seven years on the West Coast it is no easy matter to come



D COMPANY, 2ND BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS, WINNERS OF THE "KILGOUR" CRICKET CUP, 1909.

FROM LEFT TO RIGHT:—TOP ROW, STANDING—LANCE-CORPORAL CLARKE, PRIVATES WEST, BENNETT AND HAMMOND, CORPORAL BEAUMONT, BANDSMAN GEORGE AND PRIVATE SIMMONDS. MIDDLE ROW, SITTING—LANCE-SERGEANT MILN, LIEUTENANT GETHING AND COLOUR-SERGEANT DURHAM. FRONT ROW, SITTING—PRIVATES BERG AND BROADLEY (captain), AND LANCE-CORPORAL BROWN.

(From a photograph by C. S. Harris, 77, London Road, Dover.)

Digitized by Google

straight to Aldershot as Senior Officer in the Brigade next to the General, and to take up the thread of Aldershot methods and training. I was at Aldershot at the time, and I know the amount of "sweating" it meant to bridge over the gulf that divided our methods and standard of training before and after the South African war, and in how short a time Colonel Wilkinson set to work and did it. He now reaps the fruit of his labours.

"Good-bye Wilx, and good luck to you. We hope some day we may be in your Brigade when you are a major-general, for we have every confidence in your ability as a soldier and in your affection for the Regiment and the regimental officer.

"TICKLETOBY."

The first "night march and attack at dawn" of the season took place on Saturday, the 21st, when after parading at midnight we rushed the enemy's position about 3.30 a.m., marched home again just as the birds were thinking about waking up, and arrived in Camp just in time to hear *reveillé* sound.

The Band, conducted by Band-Sergeant C. Long, played in the grounds of Lockinge Park on Sunday, the 22nd inst., and was much appreciated.

We congratulate Miss E. Allan, eldest daughter of Lieutenant and Quartermaster Allan, on having obtained the degree of L.L.A. (Lady Literary in Arts) from St. Andrew's University, N.B.

The following are particulars of the services of non-commissioned officers and men who have left the Colours during the month :—

No. 8114 Private T. MEARS.—Enlisted, 7/8/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 6/8/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service : South Africa, 4 years and 93 days.

No. 8118 Sergeant G. CURTIS.—Enlisted, 8/8/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 7/8/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service : South Africa, 4 years and 2 days.

No. 8133 Private H. STOREY.—Enlisted, 14/8/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 13/8/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service ; West Indies, 84 days ; South Africa, 1 year and 31 days ; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days ; India, 2 years and 361 days.

No. 8134 Private A. COLEY.—Enlisted, 15/8/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 14/8/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd 3rd and 4th Battalions and at the Depôt. Foreign service : South Africa, 3 years and 331 days.

No. 8131 Private J. GILBERT.—Enlisted, 16/8/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 15/8/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service : West Indies, 84 days ; South Africa, 1 year and 131 days ; Mauritius, 2 years and 59 days ; India, 2 years and 93 days.

No. 7730 Private T. B. GARDINER.—Enlisted, 27/8/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 26/8/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service : West Indies, 84 days ; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

The following Appointments have been made :—

To be paid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 1959	Lance-Corporal	C. Bennett	from 30/7/09
„ 2173	„	H. Wood	„ 7/8/09
„ 2223	„	H. Hawkes	„ 7/8/09

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 6510	Private	A. Birch	from 14/8/09

REGIMENTAL SPORTS.

The Annual Sports were held in brilliant weather on the Glacis, Western Heights, Dover, on Monday, the 9th inst. A lengthy programme was successfully carried through by a Committee of Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers. The marshalling of the competitors being in the able hands of Sergeant-Major Morgan. Mrs. Heard kindly consented to distribute the prizes at the close of the Sports. The following is a list of events, with the names of the winners :—

100yds., Battalion.—1st, Lance-Sergeant Johnson, H Company ; 2nd, Private Hammond, D Company ; 3rd, Private Bussey, C Company.

220yds. Handicap, Enlisted Boys.—1st, Boy Sloane, B Company ; 2nd, Boy Farrell, F Company ; 3rd, Boy Cooper, E Company.

Tug-of-War.—Final—1st, E Company ; 2nd, C Company ; 3rd, D Company and F Company.

440yds., Battalion.—1st, Lance-Sergeant Johnson, H Company ; 2nd, Private Hammond, D Company ; 3rd, Private Chivers, E Company.

Children's Race (Boys' Handicap).—1st, J. Purcell ; 2nd, Hamilton ; 3rd, Bennett.

Long Jump.—1st, Corporal Davis, H Company, 18ft. 1in. ; 2nd, Private Hazon, E Company, 17ft. 8in.

Corporals' Race.—1st, Lance-Corporal Pawson, C Company ; 2nd, Corporal Davis, H Company ; 3rd, Corporal Hill, F Company.

Throwing the Cricket Ball.—1st, Private Young, C Company, 88yds. ; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Brown, D Company.

Sack Race.—1st, Private Turner, H Company ; 2nd, Private Painton, E Company ; 3rd, Private Francis, G Company.

Half-Mile, Battalion.—1st, Private Chivers, E Company ; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Pawson, C Company ; 3rd, Private Evans, H Company.

High Jump.—1st, Lance-Sergeant Brooks, C Company ; 2nd, Private Grayson, F Company ; 3rd, Corporal Davis, H Company.

Children's Race (Girl's Handicap).—1st, Miss E. Robinson ; 2nd, Miss E. McIntosh ; 3rd, Miss D. Cooper.

One Mile, Battalion.—1st, Lance-Corporal Pawson, C Company ; 2nd, Private Kilvington, D Company ; 3rd, Private Chivers, E Company.

Sergeants' Race.—1st, Lance-Sergeant Johnson, H Company ; 2nd, Sergeant Williamson, A Company ; 3rd, Lance-Sergeant Moore, H Company ; 4th, Lance-Sergeant Hiorns, A Company.

Potatoe Race.—1st, Private Chivers, E Company ; 2nd, Private Saxby, D Company ; 3rd, Private Wheatley, H Company, and Lance-Corporal Thoburn, A Company, tie.

One Mile Open to Dover and Shorncliffe Garrisons.—1st, Private Shelton, 3rd Worcestershire Regiment ; 2nd, Private Read, North Staffordshire Regiment ; 3rd, Lance-Corporal Hancock, 3rd Worcestershire Regiment.

Old Soldiers' Race.—1st, Private Walsh, F Company ; 2nd, Sergeant Day, D Company ; 3rd, Private Macaulay, F Company.

Mop Tournament.—1st, Lance-Corporals Langtry, F Company, and Clarkburn, G Company ; 2nd, Privates Collier, C Company, and Dryden, A Company ; 3rd, Privates Geraldine, H Company, and Ward, D Company.

440yds. Relay Race.—Semi-Final Heat—1st, H Company beat E Company ; 2nd, C Company beat B Company. Final Heat—1st, H Company ; 2nd, C Company.

Three-Legged Race.—1st, Privates Lewis and Kitchen, G Company ; 2nd, Privates Revell and Palmer, F Company ; 3rd, Privates Sutton and Brookes, B Company.

Officers' Race.—1st, Brevet-Colonel P. S. Wilkinson ; 2nd, Lieutenant-Colonel E. S. Heard ; 3rd, Lieutenant W. G. M. Sarel.

One Mile Relay Race.—Semi-Final—H Company beat F Company ; C Company beat G Company. Final—1st, C Company ; 2nd, H Company.

Obstacle Race.—1st, Lance-Sergeant Johnson, H Company ; 2nd, Private Middleton, H Company ; 3rd, Lance-Corporal Clarkburn, G Company ; 4th, Private Hind, H Company.

REGIMENTAL CHAMPIONSHIP.

				Points.
1st Prize	Lance-Sergeant Johnson,	H	Company	.. 9
2nd „	Private Chivers	E	„	.. 5
3rd „	Lance-Corporal Pawson	C	„	.. 5

CRICKET.

5TH FUSILIERS v. WORCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT.

Played on the Crabble Athletic Ground, Dover, on the 20th ult., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 5 wickets and 147 runs.

WORCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT.

Lieutenant Hughes, lbw, b Sarel	15
Mr. Hughes, c Sarel, b Nicholls	0

Digitized by Google

Major Hobson, b Nicholls	0
Private Tutt, b Nicholls	5
,, Ward, c Cox, b Sarel	18
Captain Wesbitt, b Sarel	4
Lieutenant Clark, b Nicholls	5
,, Phillips, b Sarel	0
Major Milward, not out	36
Lieutenant Graham, c Nicholls, b Sarel	2
Major Chichester, b Nicholls	0
Extras	6
Total	91

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Colonel Wilkinson, c Wesbitt, b Tutt	39
Lieutenant Gething, not out	105
,, Sarel, c Clark, b Ward	47
,, Nicholls, c Hughes, b Tutt	34
,, Rushbrooke, b Ward	4
Captain Archer, b Ward	3
,, Toppin, not out	6
Private Cox, Colonel Heard, Captain Wild, Lieutenant Kershaw	did not bat
Extras	0
Total (for 5 wkts.)	238

5TH FUSILIERS v. ROYAL MARINES.

Played at Walmer, on the 21st ult., and resulted in a win for our opponents by 110 runs.

ROYAL MARINES.

Lieutenant Maxwell, c Broadley, b Nicholls	6
Private Williams, c Gething, b Rushbrooke	57
Lieutenant Harford, b Gething	51
,, Festing, c Gething, b Rushbrooke	2
Major Godfree, c Sarel, b Nicholls	61
,, Hutchison, b Rushbrooke	18
Private Dawson, b Nicholls	42
Major Wray, b Gething	4
Colonel Mercer, b Gething	11
Private Dibley, not out	3
,, Booth, b Gething	0
Extras	15
Total	270

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Gething, c Wray, b Dawson	31
,, Sarel, lbw, b Dawson	17
,, Nicholls, c Hutchison, b Williams	12
,, Rushbrooke, b Dawson	0
Captain Archer, b Harford	7
Private George, b Harford	14
Sergeant Staples, run out	23
Private Broadley, c Maxwell, b Hutchison	25
Lieutenant Barnes, st Festing, b Hutchison	6
Private McLean, lbw, b Hutchison	3
,, Ennis, not out	0
Extras	22
Total	160

5TH FUSILIERS v. NORTH STAFFORDSHIRE REGIMENT.

Played on the Crabble Athletic Ground, Dover, on the 28th ult., and resulted in a win for our opponents by 27 runs.

NORTH STAFFORDSHIRE REGIMENT.

Captain Andrews, b Sarel	12
Lieutenant Royle, lbw, b Sarel	17
Private Harratt, c Heard, b Rushbrooke	3
Sergeant Shelly, c Sarel, b Rushbrooke	2
Captain Koevel, run out	5
Lieutenant Handoch, b Sarel	38
Corporal Whistler, c McLean, b Sarel	1
,, Owen, b Rushbrooke	5
,, Crump, st Broadley, b Sarel	4
Sergeant Wilkins, not out	2
,, Adams, c Rushbrooke, b Sarel	0
Extras	18
Total	107

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Sarel, b Crump	49
Private Cox, c Royle, b Wilkins	14
Captain Archer, c Koevel, b Wilkins	4
,, Wild, b Harratt	1
Lieutenant Rushbrooke, b Wilkins	0
Private Hammond, b Wilkins	0
Colonel Heard, b Harratt	7
Sergeant Staples, c Harratt, b Crump	0
Lieutenant Kershaw, run out	0
Private Broadley, b Harratt	2
,, McLean, not out	0
Extras	3
Total	80

5TH FUSILIERS v. DEAL AND DISTRICT.

Played at Deal, on the 30th ult., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 4 wickets and 116 runs.

DEAL AND DISTRICT.

A. F. Dunbar, b Cox	14
G. Barnes, b Sarel	27
Rev. Hodgson, c Sarel, b Cox	6
M. E. Pembrook, b Sarel	0
G. C. Pennington-Collins, b Sarel	0
Dr. T. Hay, b Sarel	0
A. P. Rogerson, b Sarel	5
L. Dashwood, b Cox	2
E. C. Schene, b Sarel	1
J. Wheatley, b Sarel	2
C. Newington, not out	0
Extras	3
Total	60

FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Lieutenant Sarel, not out	140
Private Cox, c Dunbar, b Pennington-Collins	3
Captain Wild, b Pembrook	8
Colonel Heard, b Pembrook	2
Private Hammond, c Pembrook, b Rogerson	3
Sergeant Hiorns, b Rogerson	0
Lieutenant Kerhsaw, b Dunbar	4
Sergeant Avery, not out	0
Sergeant Williamson, Private Broadley, ,, McLean	did not bat
Extras	16
Total (for 6 wkts.)	176

BATTING AVERAGES, 1909.

Names.	Innings.	Not Out.	Highest Score.	Total Runs.	Average.
Captain C. W. Gordon	4	1	108*	182	60·66
Lieutenant W. G. M. Sarel	24	4	140*	1212	60·60
Colonel P. S. Wilkinson	17	2	122	565	37·66
Lieutenant B. W. E. Gething	18	2	105*	592	37·00
Captain A. M. Gibbes	13	1	101	351	27·58
Lieutenant H. L. F. Nicholls	22	2	100*	517	25·85
Sergeant Staples	17	6	43	172	15·64
Captain H. W. Archer	9	3	34	93	15·50
,, H. S. Toppin	11	3	38	117	14·62
Private Broadley	19	3	71	189	11·80
,, Cox	4	0	47	30	11·75
Captain W. H. Wild	9	0	22	60	8·44
Lieutenant W. P. Rushbrooke	21	2	28	136	7·15
Colour-Sergeant Regan	11	0	31	78	7·09
Colonel E. S. Heard	12	0	25	78	6·50
Private Ennis	6	2	8	22	5·50
Lieutenant S. H. Kershaw	4	0	10	19	4·75
,, J. F. C. Trench	2	0	5	5	2·50

* Signifies times not out.

The following made scores of 100 and over :—

Colonel Wilkinson	122
Captain Gordon	108*
,, Gibbes	101
Lieutenant Nicholls	100*
,, Gething	105*
,, Sarel	140* 129, 120*, 125, 113*

* Signifies not out.

The following made catches :—

Private Broadley	14	Captain Archer	3
Lieutenant Sarel	14	Sergeant Staples	3
,, Nicholls	13	Private Ennis	2
,, Gething	7	Captain Toppin	2
Captain Gibbes	6	,, Gordon	1
Lieutenant Rushbrooke	4	Lieutenant Kershaw	1
Colonel Wilkinson	4	,, Holderness	1
Colour-Sergeant Regan	3	Private Cox	1
Colonel Heard	3	,, George	1

BOWLING AVERAGES, 1909.

Name.	Wickets.	Runs.	Average.
Private Cox	10	105	10·50
Sergeant Staples	3	38	12·66
Colonel Heard	1	14	14·00
Lieutenant Sarel	70	1190	15·71
,, Nicholls	86	1373	15·96
,, Kershaw	1	17	17·00
,, Rushbrooke	31	530	17·09
Private Ennis	11	202	18·36
Lieutenant Gething	19	388	20·42

The following also bowled, but took no wickets :—

Colonel Wilkinson Private Hammond

Digitized by Google

KILGOUR CRICKET CUP.

FINAL.

D COMPANY v. E COMPANY.

This match resulted in a win for E Company by 3 runs.

D COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private George, c and b Cunningham	21	b Freestone	2
,, Simmons, c Crann, b Freestone	1	c Marsh, b Cunningham	5
Private Hammond, b Cunningham ...	0	b Cunningham	13
,, Broadley, run out	2	c Long, b Cunningham...	19
,, Bennett, c Crann, b Freestone	6	b Cunningham	0
Lance-Corporal Brown, c and b Freestone	4	b Cunningham	1
Private Berg, c Long, b Cunningham	7	b Cunningham	0
Lance-Corporal Clarke, run out ...	1	c Marsh, b Freestone ...	1
Private West, not out	8	b Cunningham	0
Lance-Sergeant Miln, b Cunningham	0	not out	0
Corporal Beaumont, b Freestone ...	0	b Freestone...	0
Extras	6	Extras	2
Total	56	Total	43

E COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Marsh, c Brown, b Broadley...	5	b Broadley	6
,, Quinn, c Miln, b Broadley ...	3	lbw, b Broadley	0
,, Cunningham, b Brown ...	4	b Brown	3
,, Crann, c Broadley, b Brown...	3	c and b Broadley	0
Sergeant Long, b Brown	0	b Broadley	0
Private Mayers, c and b Brown ...	10	b Brown	20
Drummer Hughes, c Bennett, b Broadley	5	c and b Hammond ...	12
Private Freestone, b Broadley	0	b Broadley	0
Corporal Duke, b Broadley	4	c Miln, b Hammond ...	2
,, Groves, not out...	0	c Hammond, b Brown ...	0
Private Chivers, c Broadley, b Brown	1	not out	11
Extras	5	Extras	2
Total	40	Total	56

JUNIOR TURNER CRICKET CUP.

1ST ROUND.

A COMPANY v. C COMPANY.

This match resulted in a win for C Company by an innings and 58 runs.

C COMPANY.

Private Chisholm, c Bowtell, b Fitzgerald	15
,, Stanton, c Bowtell, b Fitzgerald	12
,, Tatton, b Fitzgerald	19
,, Routh, c Cullingworth, b Fitzgerald	4
,, Young, b Naylor...	2
,, Buglass, b Naylor	0
,, Carter, run out	15
,, Bussey, c and b Frazer	2
,, Hitch, by Naylor...	21
,, Clark, not out	3
,, Pilgrim, b Potter	0
Extras	6
Total	99

A COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Fitzgerald, c and b Tatton ...	5	b Routh	6
,, Frazer, run out	2	b Tatton	0
,, Thompson, c Carter, b Tatton	0	b Routh	0
,, Robinson, b Routh	0	c and b Stanton	4
,, Cullingworth, b Routh ...	0	b Tatton	0
,, Potter, b Routh	0	b Tatton	0
,, Naylor, c Carter, b Routh ...	6	c Pilgrim, b Routh ...	2
,, Hemsley, b Routh	1	b Tatton	0
,, Pearce, b Routh	0	not out	0
,, Bowtell, b Tatton	3	run out	2
,, Warwick, not out	1	run out	3
Extras	4	Extras	2
Total	22	Total	19

F COMPANY v. H COMPANY.

This match resulted in a win for F Company by 1 wicket and 2 runs.

F COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private McDonald, b Earl	0	b Warman	0
,, Millard, b Earl	9	c and b Warman	5
,, Eaton, b Warman	1	b Jones	2
,, Lamb, c Davis, b Earl	0	c Warman, b Jones ...	0
,, Atkins, b Warman	0	not out	3
,, Speller, c Jones, b Warman ...	0	c and b Jones	0
,, Farrell, not out	7	run out	2
,, Jackson, b Warman	0	not out	4
,, Berrington, b Earl	6	b Warman	3
,, Poole, b Warman	1	b Warman	6
,, Bently, b Warman	3	b Jones	0
Extras	4	Extras	3
Total	31	Total (for 9 wkts.)	28

H COMPANY.

1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Jones, b Berrington	2	run out	2
,, Moran, c Eaton, b Millard ...	0	c and b Eaton	8
,, Wursten, b Millard	4	b Eaton	0
,, Warman, b Millard	4	b Eaton	0
,, Smith, c and b Millard ...	4	b Farrell	0
,, Hall, b Eaton	0	b Farrell	0
,, Earl, b Eaton	0	b Eaton	7
,, Falcus, b Eaton	3	c and b Eaton	1
,, Wheatley, c Millard, b Farrell	8	c and b Millard	1
,, Thompson, not out	2	run out	3
,, Davis, b Eaton	0	not out	0
Extras	1	Extras	7
Total	28	Total	29

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Much to our satisfaction, and also we hope, to that of our many visitors, the sun shone brilliantly on Monday, the 9th of this month, the occasion being our Annual Sports. Of course we were "At Home" to all in the Garrison, the weather conditions of the most tempting kind no doubt helped to account for the very large gathering assembled to see and applaud the many exhibitions of prowess and skill displayed during the day.

Our own race was most exciting. Unfortunately, owing to the length of the programme, we could not run more than one, which made it difficult to decide what length the race should be. Eventually the distance decided on was 220yds. A large number started—but many were numbered among those who "also ran," the pace of the "chosen few" being too much for the untrained. The competitors toed the line, eager for the report to set their legs in motion. We who were not competing, shouted "They're off," the excitement was intense; Williamson got off well, and obtained the lead, closely followed by Johnson and others. Half-way, and still Williamson led, but his supporters grew anxious, he seemed to tire, we knew he had had no training, he lost ground, and he was passed by Johnson, who was running splendidly. The field now sorted out, after the first two we found Hiorns struggling hard, with Moore close upon his heels, then came Smallwood and Robinson running abreast. The leading man neared the tape, the order was unchanged, and Johnson won, followed by Williamson, Hiorns, Moore, with Robinson and Smallwood a dead heat. The "also ran contingent" stuck the course, and for that reason deserve all encouragement, and our best wishes for their success next year.

Our congratulations are due to Lance-Sergeant Johnson on winning the Regimental Championship. He ran splendidly throughout, and, if anything, he seemed to improve with every race, and the way he competed in the obstacle race—after running all the afternoon—was little short of the marvellous.

We left Dover on the 14th inst., and are now encamped on a piece of land called Coldharbour, on the estate of Lady Wantage, in Berkshire. We certainly think the name very appropriate as the place harbours a number of cold hearts; cold in the thought that about 3,000 troops are confined to two fields; cold when we remember that the district harbours many fine fields and picturesque country generally, which we cannot exercise on or admire except when being marched out for manœuvres; cold when we remember that we are harboured in two fields with a pass, a thing of uncertainty.

Digitized by Google

Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
25th August, 1909.

THE Depôt is still rather empty owing to the absence of the Regular Establishment at Strensall, where they are going through their Annual Course of Musketry. They are reported to be shooting well. It is expected that there will be several marksmen among them, we are glad to say.

One spends a goodly portion of the summer under canvas under the new system. What with the Recruits' Musketry Camp, the Special Reserve Battalion Annual Training and the Annual Course for the Regular Establishment, it amounts to nearly three months that some of us put in under canvas.

Now that that fine old fraud, the northern summer, is nearly over, cricket is beginning to look up. Two officers have recently played in mixed matches (save the mark!), and on the 2nd prox. a good old fixture is to be revived, Military v. Clergy. The parsons' team is reported to consist entirely of Blues and I.Z.'s, while we fear that many of ours will be of the type of Gilbert's lady from the provinces, "who doesn't think she waltzes but would rather like to try."

We have just been inspected as a Depôt, we have also just been inspected as part of the Special Reserve. We are only waiting to be inspected as part of a line battalion, or perhaps as a coast defence unit, and our cup of joy will then be full.

Captain Lynch-Staunton leaves us shortly to take up the appointment of Instructor at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. We wonder whether he will find the skulls of the embryo officer much thinner than those of the youthful soldier. Now that he and Captain Festing are leaving us, the bull's eye controversy will soon become a back number.

No. 3542 Colour-Sergeant T. Joyce has been posted to the Northern Cyclist Battalion, from the 1st inst.

No. 3195 Sergeant J. Backhouse proceeded for a Course of Instruction at the School of Musketry, Hythe, on the 30th ult.

No. 519 Private J. Morgan is attached for a tour of duty from the 2nd Battalion, dated the 1st ult.

IN THE LEAZES PARK, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE.
(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells.)

The following have been awarded Certificates of Education, at an examination held at Newcastle-on-Tyne, dated the 31st ult.:

3rd Class:—
No. 2744 Private G. Henshall
No. 2709 Private J. Rowe
No. 2693 Private P. Mortimer
No. 2736 Private E. Abbott
No. 2675 Private G. Quincey
No. 2668 Private F. Brown-King
No. 2656 Private J. Sandland
No. 2710 Private A. Minnithorpe
No. 2730 " C. Donovan
No. 2669 Private F. Bradford
No. 2712 " M. Purchase

3rd (Special Reserve) Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
1st August, 1909.

OUR first annual training is over, and we can now sit safely in our chairs and snap our fingers at adjutants and orderlies. The inspection appeared to our prejudiced eyes to go off very well, and we trust the authorities hold a similar view. At the same time it is no good denying that three weeks is

Digitized by Google

all too short a time in which to get through the present musketry course and attain a high standard in field training.

The new musketry course with a new rifle proved rather a stumbling block, especially the fatal fifteen-rounds-a-minute practice, but we hope for much better results another year. To do really well in this course one requires the eye of an eagle with the manual dexterity of a professional conjuror. Perhaps the authorities will sanction the formation of sleight-of-hand courses during the non-training period.

F Company (Lieutenant Athill) secured the flag for the best shooting company, with A Company (Captain N. T. Lloyd) a good second. The method of arriving at the company figure of merit is too long to be detailed here. Suffice it to say that it was designed to penalise heavily that military anomaly, the third class shot, and was completely successful in its object.

We had a most sporting officers' competition drawn upon the very latest lines of snap shooting, rapid firing, judging distance and such like atrocities, with a handicap for length of service. Lieutenant Lambert got home by a short head from the Colonel. The latter put all his juniors to shame by his wonderful skill in judging distances.

The weather was unkind to us on the last day with the result that the Camp had to be left standing for nearly a week.

OFFICERS OF THE 3RD (SPECIAL RESERVE) BATTALION—ANNUAL TRAINING, MOOR LAWS CAMP, ALNWICK, 1909.

FROM LEFT TO RIGHT:—SITTING—CAPTAIN HAWKES, MAJOR ROUNDELL, CAPTAIN M. LLOYD, LIEUTENANTS WHELER, LAMBERT AND ATHILL. STANDING—SECOND-LIEUTENANT LAMB, CAPTAIN GATEHOUSE, MAJOR BURDON, LIEUTENANT PERCY, COLONEL LORD ALGERNON PERCY, CAPTAIN RICKMAN, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL RODDAM, CAPTAIN FESTING, MAJOR AINSLIE, CAPTAIN N. T. LLOYD AND LIEUTENANT THORNTON.

(From a photograph by J. C. Ruddock, Alnwick.)

Digitized by Google

On completion of the training some ten officers took part in a Staff ride in the neighbourhood of Newcastle, and in some cases were introduced, for the first time, to the mysteries of an "appreciation." There is no truth in the rumour that one officer, weighed down by the thoughts of his mess bill, offered to write the whole lot at a guinea apiece.

Talking of mess bills we must really congratulate the Mess President on his excellent and economical management. He has only to overcome his unfortunate predilection for halibut to attain the highest honours in the catering line.

Much to our regret Captain N. T. Lloyd said good-bye to us at the end of the training. We hope he will not be too busy to pay us an occasional visit in years to come.

Lieutenant Anne has left us temporarily to take up the appointment of A.D.C. to Sir J. P. Rodger, Governor of the Gold Coast. The climate is, perhaps, not equal to that of Moorlaws, but we trust he will have a very good time, and return to us in due course with his liver still in working order.

We think it worth while calling particular attention to the photograph of the officers as being the first group taken under the Haldane system. In years to come it may be of great interest when the Special Reserve has perhaps been again re-modelled and possibly re-named.

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
25th August, 1909.

AFTER making all arrangements for our annual (County) Rifle Meeting at Morpeth, we were greatly disappointed by the Range being closed owing to a complaint as to its safety having been made by a local resident. The meeting has accordingly been indefinitely postponed; we still hope that the range may be re-opened, its loss would be greatly felt in the County, as, with the exception of Whitley Range, ours is the only one large enough for a rifle meeting.

Sergeant-Instructor Kennedy left us on the 5th inst. to rejoin the 2nd Battalion, his departure from Haltwhistle was much regretted and he was accompanied to the Railway Station by a good proportion of the Detachment headed by the Drum and Fife Band.

Colour-Sergeant Condon from the 1st Battalion is to be posted to Haltwhistle; Colour-Sergeant Beecroft, 2nd Battalion, is doing duty there temporarily pending the arrival of Colour-Sergeant Condon.

Captain and Adjutant H. C. Hall has proceeded on leave of absence until the 30th prox.; Captain D. K. McComb is acting as Adjutant during his absence.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
26th August, 1909.

THE members of this Battalion held a field day in Newburn district on the August Bank Holiday (Monday, the 2nd inst.) There were some 300 men present which was considered a good turn out owing to the short notice given them.

The contingents from Walker, Wallsend and Gosport, accompanied by the Band, proceeded by tram car to Scotswood and marched to Newburn, where they were met by the local Company, a move was then made to a field at Walbottle for Company training.

Dinner was served in the Newburn Drill Hall, after which the manœuvres started, an attack was made on Throckley Fell by the whole Battalion, ending in a charge with fixed bayonets.

Many thanks are due to the farmers in the district who gave us permission to go over the ground.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
23rd August, 1909.

THE condemnation of the Morpeth Rifle Range has fallen like a thunderbolt. The trouble arose from a local complaint, but the ranges have been in use for over forty years without an accident of any kind. They have been approved and used for the present rifle and ammunition for over eleven years. There are sixteen targets, for the 200, 500 and 600 yards distances, all fitted with modern equipment. The Range was used for the musketry of the three nearest companies, and was a "stand-by" for the whole Battalion. It has been also used for many years by the Northumberland County Rifle Association, and their meeting for this year—an important fixture—has been postponed indefinitely.

If the occurrence leads to some general action in the matter of ranges, it will have its beneficial side, but we understand that the County Territorial Force Association are at their wits' end to find sites for ranges. The Newcastle Battalions are practically without ranges, and the County Battalions—the 4th and 7th—are like the curate's egg, "good in parts," some companies being at great distances from suitable ranges.

Perhaps week-end camps for musketry will be the eventual solution, and ranges may then be obtained at greater distances from home in open country. It is to be hoped, however, that the local ranges may be preserved as far as possible for the general interest in musketry and the nursing of promising young shots.

Lieutenant Milburn has qualified for promotion at the recent examination held at the Berwick Camp.

Sergeant Owen, D Company, who already holds Signal-

Digitized by Google

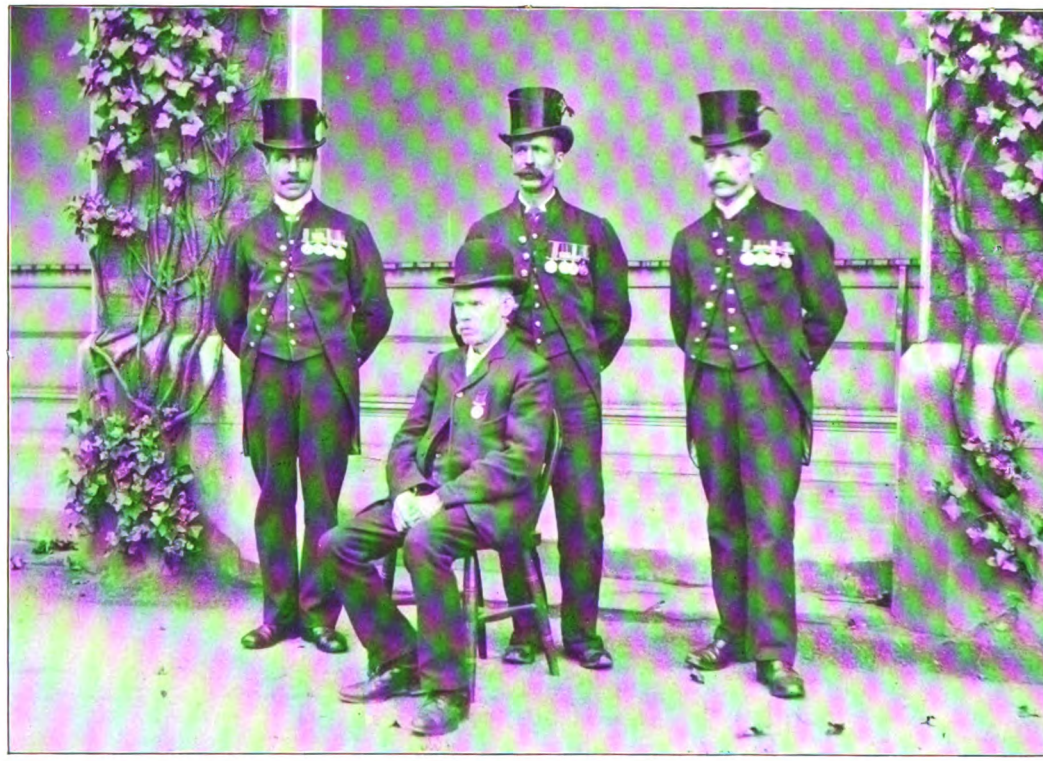
ling and Transport Certificates, and Sergeant Robson, B Company, are now at Hythe undergoing the Musketry Course.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
28th August, 1909.

THIS many old friends in the FIFTH and out of it will join with us in congratulating Surgeon W. L. Gubbins, C.B., M.V.O., on his approaching appointment as Director-General. On Monday, the 26th of last month (his 60th birthday) it was announced that His Majesty the King had been pleased to approve of the appointment, in succession to Surgeon-General Sir A. Keogh, when that officer vacates it. Some of our older-readers will remember Surgeon Gubbins both before, during and after the Afghan war as a sportsman of all round merit; he it was who at Chakrata was responsible for polo being played there, and he it was who organised the cheery little gymkhana meetings held at that station when the 1st Battalion were there before the days of the Afghan war. Surgeon Gubbins has a most creditable record, not only in peace but in war, and his new appointment would appear to have been thoroughly well earned. His war services are briefly recorded in *Hart's Army List* as follows :—

"Served in the Afghan war of 1878-80, and took part with the "Bazar Valley expedition, under Lieutenant-General Maude, in "medical charge of the 5th Fusiliers, and subsequently of the "Headquarters Staff; in 1879-80 he served with the Khyber Line "Force, under Lieutenant-General Bright, in medical charge of "the Headquarters Staff; was also Divisional Sanitary Officer and "Secretary to the Principal Medical Officer, and was present with "the expedition against the Mohmands and into the Hissarik "Valley (medal). Served with the Egyptian (1882) and Burmese "(1886) expeditions. Served in the South African war in 1899-"1901 as Principal Medical Officer of the 6th Infantry Division; "was present at the relief of Kimberley, the actions of Paardeberg, "Poplar Grove, Driefontein, and the occupation of Bloemfontein; "took part in the operation in Orange River Colony and was "subsequently Principal Medical Officer of Pretoria and Northern "Line of Communication (medal with five clasps)."



FOUR OLD FUSILIERS, NOW EMPLOYED AT THE ROYAL MILITARY ACADEMY, WOOLWICH.
(From a photograph by G. Whitaker, Plumstead.)

It is always pleasing to hear from old comrades; this month we have had a letter from Mr. R. H. Ball, better known to some of our older readers as Corporal Ball, at one time Regimental-Shoemaker in the 1st Battalion. This old soldier, who has taken up his abode in Norwich, appears to be going well and strong, he is a prominent member of the Royal Norfolk Veterans' Association of that town. He sends us a booklet concerning that excellent institution, which is brimful of interesting information and illustrations; in it appear the names of all the veterans, in which besides Mr. Ball's own we see recorded those of James Forder, O.Moore, Thomas Reavill, G. Stannard, James Smith, John Wright, S.Young, J. Bullard and Jeremiah Smith, all late of the 5th Fusiliers. Mr. Ball also sends on a cutting from a local paper, giving some particulars of the summer outing and sports in connection with the Association, from which we are glad to note that Mrs. R. H. Ball gained the second prize in the egg and spoon race for married ladies, while Miss G. Ball (his daughter) won the eighty yards race for single ladies.

Another old soldier, Mr. P. Flinter, late of our 1st Battalion, writes to us this month. He sends the photograph, which we reproduce on this page, of himself and three other old 5th Fusiliers, who are now employed at the Royal Academy, Woolwich. Their names, reading from right to left are as follows:—Lance-Corporal P. Flinter himself, late 1st Battalion; Private J. Berril, late 1st and 2nd Bat-

Digitized by Google

talions; Corporal F. O'Hara, late 1st and 2nd Battalions; while the one sitting down is Private Haisty, who joined the 1st Battalion in the sixties and served with them in the Afghan campaigns of 1878-79-80.

The *Army List* for August contains, besides the names of many soldiers of other regiments than the FIFTH, those of the following Fusiliers who have died, with the amounts stated opposite their names available for distribution amongst their next of kin or others entitled:—Private E. Mundy, late 1st Battalion, £16 8s. 7d., and Private E. Munroe, late 1st Battalion, £4 11s. 9d.

Reference to page 146, will show a new feature in our pages in the shape of a Regimental prize competition, open to all non-commissioned officers and men of the 2nd Battalion; this competition has resulted in some capital stuff having been sent in. The essay adjudged as taking the first prize, by Colour-Sergeant Jenkins, is, in our opinion, well worthy of the premier place amongst those submitted. Other articles sent in for the competition will appear in our pages from time to time, as space and occasion allow.

As we go to press information comes to hand that Mr. Alan Perry, son of Mr. Perry, at one time a Colour-Sergeant in our 1st Battalion and afterwards Sergeant-Major of the 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, successfully passed, this month, the Bachelor of Science Examination at London University. He had previously gained the Major Scholarship of the County of Essex, carrying with it £60 a year, and has now entered as a medical student at the London Hospital. We congratulate Mr. Perry on his success, and wish him all success in his future medical career.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"NEMO."—*The Editor of 'St. George's Gazette' is not good at answering riddles.* "VERAX."—*Your nom de plume suggests, as you say, the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, but your friend who gave you certain information is apparently ignorant of the beauties of it!* "X.Y.Z."—*The 1st Battalion were stationed at Allahabad in 1877, they went to Chakrata in 1878, and from there proceeded to the Afghan war on the 18th of October of that year.* "WEE WILLIE."—*Not quite sure what the chest measurement for boys is just now, but from what you tell us, Wee Wil ie, junior, would be an acquisition to either Battalion.* "PUBBECK."—*Most certainly you can do so if you like.*

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO YESTERDAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 30TH AUGUST, 1884.*

REGIMENTAL ODDS AND ENDS.—Major Beamish brought a draft of twenty-one recruits from the Depôt on 17th inst. to join Headquarters.

Extract from a letter to Lieutenant-Colonel Sutherland, from Brevet-Major Bent, late 5th Regiment:—"I joined the Fifth "Regiment of Foot, as Ensign, in 1804, and served in it till 1831, "when I retired from the Service by the sale of my commission, "having obtained the rank of Brevet-Major in July, 1833. During "the full period of my service in the Regiment, it possessed a green "silk banner, trimmed with silver fringe. On the top of the staff "was a plated crescent, with a wreath of laurel, highly japanned. "This flag was commonly carried by one of the drummers at the "head of the Regiment, and was independent of the usual number "of camp colours. A camp colour, made as a Union Jack, was "used to mark the spot for the General Officer to arrive at, at "reviews and half-yearly inspections. I remember the Garrison "at Colchester (which was very strong) being reviewed in 1805 by "His Royal Highness the late Duke of York, when the 5th, 7th, "and 34th Regiments were brigaded under the late Major-General "the Hon. Sir E. M. Pakenham, and on marching past, His "Royal Highness, remarking the flag, asked Lieutenant-General "Sir Robert Brownrigg, the Quartermaster-General, 'why the "FIFTH Regiment carried a flag at the head of the column?' Sir "Robert answered, 'He believed it was a distinction belonging to "'the Corps, in consideration of some gallant service; he knew the "'FIFTH were distinguished, but did not, at the moment, exactly "recollect the circumstances.' The Duke remarked it was pleasing "to him to witness it, and wished all distinguishing marks or "banners to be preserved. I should remark, 'St. George and the "Dragon' and 'Quo Fata Vocant'—the badge and motto of the "Fifth Regiment—were either painted or embroidered on the flag "or banner.

"(Signed) JOHN BENT,
"Late Brevet-Major, 5th Regiment.
"Wrexham Lodge, Colnbrook, Bucks,
"25th July, 1833."

Certified true copy from Records at Depôt.
D. G. BEAMISH, Major.
Commanding Depôt, 5th Fusiliers.

Newcastle-on-Tyne,
9th August, 1884.

STATION NOTES. * * * * * The 60th Rifles, under the command of Colonel Hatchell, left the Royal Barracks here (Dublin) on Saturday the 16th, being relieved by the 25th (King's Own Borderers) who arrived later on in the day from Kinsale. The 25th are commanded by Colonel Ramsay, who some of our readers will remember in the Bazar Valley, Lundi Kotal, and other places in Afghanistan. The other Battalion of this regiment was brigaded with us during the first campaign in that country, and we saw plenty of each other.

The Battalion of Scots Guards, who up to Thursday last were stationed in the Richmond Barracks, held their Athletic Sports on Wednesday, the 20th inst., when a large assemblage of people witnessed the proceedings, the several races and events being in most cases closely contested; the tug-of-war (right half battalion v. left half) and the obstacle race seemed to claim most attention. The weather was all that could be wished for, and the management of the whole left nothing to be desired. The Scots Guards left Dublin for London on the 28th inst., being relieved by the 1st Battalion Grenadier Guards.

The Regimental Challenge Shield for Shooting arrived here on the 19th, and is now in the Officers' Mess. This handsome piece of work was designed and manufactured by Messrs. Ortner and Houle, 3, St. James' Street, London. It is in the Gothic style. In the centre is a richly designed and modelled representation of St. George and the Dragon, round which is a laurel wreath bound with ribbon, on which the honours of the Regiment are engraved. Above the St. George and the Dragon is the "King's Crest," and below the "Rose and Crown" and the motto of the Regiment, "Quo Fata Vocant"; on the outside edge of the shield is a wreath of oak leaves studded with small round bosses, on which will be engraved the name of the best Shooting Company, with the figure of merit, and the name of the officer commanding the Company. The whole is richly gilt and oxidized and mounted on red cloth block. Below the shield is a silver plate with the names of the officers who presented it.

* * * * * * * *

DEPOT NOTES.—Our "Canny Toon" has been *en fete*, and our ears still ring with the shouts of welcome which greeted their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales, who, together with Prince Albert Victor, Prince George of Wales and the three young Princesses have honoured Tyneside with a visit.

Their Royal Highnesses arrived on Tuesday evening, 19th August, at Cragside, Rothbury, the country seat of Sir William Armstrong. The next day they came to Newcastle-on-Tyne, and formally opened the New Park, Jesmond Dene, also the New Museum and the New Library. * * * * *

I have frequently heard it said that this was a very radical part of England, but be that as it may, the reception given to the Royal

* Note.—The 31st August, 1884, fell on a Sunday, hence the paper for that month came out on the previous day.—ED., "St. G.G."

Digitized by Google

visitors by the people of Newcastle was of the warmest, most hearty, and most loyal description. * * * * *

To us, Her Most Gracious Majesty's servants, it was a matter of regret that we were not called upon to furnish a Guard of Honour for our future King, but those who arranged the programme decreed that the Volunteers should have all the honour.

Major-General Willis, C.B., Commanding Northern District, with Colonel Wilkie, Assistant-Adjutant-General, and Major Hughes, Aide-de-Camp, were present; Lieutenant Sitwell, 5th Fusiliers, as the General's Orderly Officer, was in attendance.

* * * * * * * *

ESPRIT DE CORPS.

By Colour-Sergeant W. E. Jenkins, 2nd Batt. Fifth Fusiliers.

The following took first prize in a competition inaugurated by the 2nd Battalion, open to all ranks other than officers.—Ed., *St. G.G.*

HAVE often thought that the subject of my article is very little understood, and more especially by those who are young in the Service. I have often used the word; I have more often used it when lecturing a squad on how to do well; but many a time did I use it before its true meaning was understood by me, and even now I don't feel fully qualified to write about *esprit de corps*, but feel that if this article is considered worthy of a place in the *St. George's Gazette*, it will possibly convey to those of the Regiment, whose vision of my subject is not very clear, a better impression of the word and of its meaning. With this thought in my mind I crave the indulgence of my readers. I ask them not to judge me or my article too harshly, and I ask them to remember that if I repeat myself too often it is in my honest desire to make my article easy to be understood by all, even to the youngest recruit, and also, that in addition to my remarks being understood they will live long in the minds of all in the Regiment, and spur them on to work harder for the glory of the Regiment and for the good of their King and country.

Now, first of all I propose to explain the meaning of the word, and afterwards to show by extracts from the Historical Records of the Fifth how this unseen force has, in days gone by, helped our forefathers to win for themselves and their Regiment all the glory and military honour that war can bestow on courageous and honourable men.

Esprit de corps is a French word, and, translated, is as follows:—

Esprit—soul, mind, spirit. The spiritual part in man, ardour, elevation of mind, vigour of intellect, temper, etc., etc.

Corps—A body of troops, as a battalion or regiment.

Esprit de corps—The spirit of a corps. A spirit that animates, that gives life to, that enlivens and gladdens, and that invigorates. The spirit of brotherhood. All united and acting as one for the good of the regiment and the King.

This spirit is life, therefore a regiment possessing this spirit is full of life—of healthy life—all ranks have but one aim, and that is to do well, the higher ranks by setting a good example, the lower ranks by emulating or rivalling the deeds of their superiors. Each man has the good of his regiment at heart, and possesses that vital interest in his regiment and the efficiency of his regiment which is so necessary for its well being and its success.

A regiment without this spirit is a regiment without life, without hope, a regiment that is dead. Officers and men in such a regiment think only of themselves. They do but just enough to keep in their different positions, and do that with a bad grace. Their one thought is of self, their one idea in life to do as little as possible, to, in fact, just push through with the crowd. There is no heart in such a regiment, no pulse that beats quicker at the thought of efficiency and well doing, no thought of unity and that spirit of brotherhood, that spirit of unselfishness, without which there is no true strength.

Compare a regiment to a lamp. That lamp to do its work must be kept in order, it must be kept clean, all the air passages must be free, there must be no clogging, and, above all, it must be fed with the right spirit or oil if it is to carry out its function. If the lamp is looked after as above, if the glass is kept clear and the wick cut, it gives a bright light and is a pleasure to all beholders. It sheds a warmth and brilliance on all around. Now picture to yourself a lamp that is dirty in its appearance. The glass has not been cleaned, the wick not cut. What is the result? The lamp burns dimly, it gives a very poor light, it lacks that vitality, that warmth and illuminating radiance that is so essential for its success. With this picture in your mind you will at once say the lamp has been fed with a very poor spirit, and badly looked after. The lamp would have been all right if it had the care and attention necessary from the time it was first enlisted into somebody's service. The same thing may be said of men who have enlisted in any regiment. If from the first they take an interest in what their instructors tell them, if they try to the best of their ability to do as they are told, and if they endeavour to understand the meaning of the word *esprit de corps*, and live up to it, then they can be likened unto the lamp that is well looked after. If on the contrary they take no interest in their work, they possess no regimental pride, and their first thought is of self, then are they as a lamp without any spirit, dull, unclean, listless and unreliable.

Boys when at school are taught to love their school and their work, to be honest in their dealings, to be manly in their actions, to act as brothers and be comrades one to the other, and, above all, to be true sportsmen. This feeling should continue after joining a regiment. Men should study the regimental history, find out all things creditable connected with the regiment, and cultivate the good deeds of their predecessors, and emulate them on all occasions. *Esprit de corps* is when on parade turning out clean, drilling smartly, and taking an interest in the work, always trying to carry out the orders of all officers quietly, correctly and speedily. When in the barrack rooms, working together, forget the old cry, "I've done my share." Work with a will until the work is finished, and, above all things, do the work as well as you are able; always aim for your room to be the cleanest in barracks. When mixing with other regiments, never appear dirty or untidy, always display a little pride in your bearing and general turn out. If on furlough, be smart in your appearance and walk.

If we are clean and smart on parade; if we take an interest in our work on the manœuvre field; if we command respect when on furlough; if our barrack rooms—our homes—are always in order, and if we display a true sporting instinct, then we must possess that vital spirit, that *esprit de corps* which is so essential for the welfare of every regiment.

When taking part in any sport, play well. You may not be a good player, but always play as well as your ability will allow you to do. A bad player often gets more praise than a good player with a bad heart. Don't be above trying, keep on trying, and, in the long run, you must succeed.

The result is we are strong because we are united. We are strong because we possess one heart, one mind, and above all one object, and being in possession of this object we may claim to be efficient, and being efficient in all departments we command the respect of all we have dealings with.

I cannot do better than relate here a true story I once heard of a boy in a battalion stationed in Jersey. This boy went on furlough from Jersey to Dublin. When walking out he was always spotlessly clean and very soldier-like in his bearing. He was not a very big lad, but always seemed taller than was the case on account of his smartness and general turn out. One day when he was out walking in one of the principal thoroughfares of Dublin he was stopped by a rather smart old gentleman who asked him his name, this he gladly gave. Before leaving him this very friendly gentleman congratulated him very highly on his appearance and turn out. The youngster felt flattered, but as is usual in a few days had forgotten all about the affair; shortly after the time came for him to return to his regiment. On arrival at Jersey, a large number of comrades met him and escorted him to the barracks. Afterwards he found that the gentleman mentioned above proved to be the General Commanding the Dublin Brigade, who after congratulating him had written to his colonel with the result an unexpected welcome awaited the smart boy. Surely this lad possessed an unlimited amount of *esprit de corps*, and most certainly he deserved the credit which is due to all who serve their regiment faithfully.

While on the subject of smartness I must utter a word of warning. I would remind my readers that there are two kinds of smartness, one the genuine smartness, the other the swaggering swanky smartness. Don't be overbearing in your manner or it becomes ostentation—or intended for vain display. This vain display is most unbecoming and contempt and scorn follow in its train.

The Marquis Camden, when presenting new Colours to the Queen's Own (Royal West Kent Regiment) this month, advised the men to think their own Army the best in the world, their own regiment the best in the Army, and their own company the best in the regiment. It was such *esprit de corps* that often saved the situation in war.

Such *esprit de corps* is necessary, but don't just say "my company is the best in the regiment." Before deciding every man should ask himself the question—is everything well with us, are we well disciplined, are we smart and clean and do we do our work well? If you can answer "yes" to all these questions then everything is

Digitized by Google

indeed well with you, and your company is a good one and with all the companies the same your regiment is one of the best in the British Army. If you cannot truthfully answer "yes" to the above questions then should you say "we are not what we ought to be, we are not what we pretend to be," then every man in the company should work to alter the state of the company so that all can truthfully say we are "one of the best" and our regiment is "second to none."

I was so impressed with Mr. Walter Wood's excellent introduction to his book "The Northumberland Fusiliers" that I am certain the part referring to *esprit de corps* will be interesting to all in the Regiment, more especially as very few, I believe, have had the opportunity of reading Mr. Wood's history of the Regiment. After telling the many excellent deeds performed by the FIFTH—of Wilhelmstahl, of the plume, of St. George's Day, of the three Colours, etc., Mr. Wood writes of the regimental *esprit de corps* as follows:—"But there is another cause for great satisfaction with "them, and that is their *esprit de corps*. This has been at "all times one of the most marked characteristics of the Regi- "ment. It has been noted and referred to repeatedly by mem- "bers of the FIFTH themselves; but it has been commented upon "also by men who have had no actual association with the Regi- "ment. Amongst these was Major Patterson,* a Peninsular "officer who was not of the FIFTH, and who therefore spoke "without prejudice. Probably in no other regiment in the British "Army has this spirit been more evident and more carefully "fostered than in the *Old and Bold*. In the earlier years of the "century it gave the FIFTH an officer like Ridge, and at the close "men like Keith-Falconer, 'Young Ray,' and 'Boy Booth'— "to name three only of that brave band who have gone to rest "in South Africa. The spirit, too, is evidenced in every number "of the regimental journal, the *St. George's Gazette*, one of the "oldest, ablest, and most successful papers of its class, and the "first to find its way to the Royal presence. In January, 1897, an "*edition de luxe* of a number of the journal was accepted by the "late Queen. No issue of the paper can be read without proof "appearing of the great, silent, inexpressible motive power which "binds all ranks and sections of the FIFTH together, and makes "them not so much a mere regiment as that "band of brothers" "spoken of by Nelson in relation to himself and fellow-officers."

I know I have already taken up too much of your time, but I cannot lay down my pen without again publishing to the Regiment some of the glorious deeds performed by our forefathers in the days that are gone by. Reading of those deeds and selecting some of the better known incidents for publication has given me infinite pleasure and I trust the delight of my readers will be no less great.

The 2nd Battalion of the FIFTH led their brigade at the third and final assault on the Castle of Badajos, and we read "the Castle was "nobly won, the Grenadiers of the FIFTH had the honour of hav- "ing led the successful escalade." Ladders had been placed against the lofty walls, the men strove who should be the first to ascend. As they ascended they were shot at by men from the flanks, heavy stones and bursting shells from the parapet again thinned their ranks, and those that reached the top were stabbed with pikes or bayonets, and the ladders were hurled from the walls. But nothing daunted those brave men, the thought of their Regiment and of their King and country, the thought of the deeds performed by the Regiment before them combined with an excellent *esprit de corps*, made them insensible to hurts and deaf to any cry except advance and victory. Ladders were again raised. This time the gallant Colonel Ridge led the way, quickly followed by his brave men. The ramparts were reached, the enemy, although reinforced, were driven back with terrible slaughter through the double gate into the town. The Castle was won, but at what a cost! the gallant Ridge falling in the moment of victory, shot through the breast. The following lines by Napier should be clearly studied, they are full of meaning and all true Fusiliers—5th Fusiliers—should flush with pride and admiration at the thought of the actions of Colonel Ridge and his brave men:—

"Ridge fell, and no man died that night with more glory,
Yet many died, and there was much glory."

* * * * * * * *

I can find no better example of *esprit de corps* than that shown by Private James Grant. He was a bandsman, and during any action the band was left in the rear. But Grant was tall and strong, and, above all, his spirit would not allow him to remain in the rear when there was fighting to be done. On such occasions he stole from the band, picked up the arms of the first disabled man he found, and fell in on the right of the Grenadier Company, and there fought till the day was won, when he returned to his instrument. In this manner he took part in the following battles:—Busaco, Sabugal, Fuentes D'Onor, El Bodon, Salamanca, the storming of Cuidad Rodrigo, and was amongst the foremost in the escalade of the Castle of Badajos. He was appointed sergeant-major some years afterwards. The above is a glorious record, and should be remembered by all.

About the year 1764 the Regiment was nick-named "The Shiners," on account of its remarkable cleanliness, and the great attention paid to dress and appointments. This sobriquet should always be borne in mind, as a good name once gained by a regiment should never be lost.

On many occasions the conduct of the FIFTH has been held up as an example to the British Army. Space will not allow me to instance more than two of them. Lord Wellington was so impressed by the conduct of the FIFTH at El Bodon that in general orders he held up their conduct as an example to the whole of the allied forces in the following words:—". . . . The conduct "of the 2nd Battalion of the FIFTH, commanded by Major Ridge ". . . . affords a memorable example of what the steadiness "and discipline of the troops, and their confidence in their officers, "can effect in the most difficult and trying situations."

The Regiment took a very conspicuous part in divisional field days held at Aldershot during the summer of 1863, and their excellent marching and steadiness in manœuvring gained for them high commendation, especially on one occasion—in June—when H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge called all the officers commanding regiments together, and expressed himself to Lieutenant-Colonel W. C. Master in the following complimentary terms:—"Colonel "Master—Your Regiment is one of the finest in the Service, and I "hope that the other regiments will take the 5th Fusiliers for an "example for steadiness in marching and general soldier-like "bearing."

These are excellent examples of the praise bestowed on the Regiment in days gone by, and illustrate clearly the spirit that prevailed in the Regiment in former days; a spirit we must retain, a spirit we must foster and encourage on all occasions.

* * * * * * * *

In my closing paragraph I feel I cannot do better than include a few quotations from the writings of two or three great leaders of war, to again exemplify *esprit de corps*.

Napoleon wrote:—"A good general can make good troops . . "." . . . . yet enthusiasm, love of the fatherland, national pride, "will stir young troops"; and "The first quality of a soldier is forti- "tude in enduring fatigue and hardship; bravery, the second; "poverty, hardship and misery are the school of the good soldier"; "also "Nothing so good in the world as a good heart."

Cromwell in his bible, which is now at Stanmer Park, near Lewes, wrote:—"He who ceases to improve ceases to be good."

Nelson in his autobiography, wrote:—"That perseverance in "any profession will most probably meet its reward. Without "having any inheritance . . . . . I have received all the "honours of my profession, been created a Peer of Great Britain, "etc. And I may say to the reader, 'go thou and do likewise.'"

If we strive to do our work well and look upon labour as a pleasure, *esprit de corps* must be part and parcel of our lives, and, possessing that spirit, we are surely efficient, and can exclaim with the French:—*Prêt pour mon pays* (Ready for my country)

* In "Camp and Quarters," Major Patterson, of the 50th—now the Queen's Own (Royal West Kent Regiment)—wrote in terms of admiration of some of the crack corps of the campaign. "There is," he said, "something in the appearance of many corps not "easily defined, but which at once gives to the most inexperienced eye the impression "that is usually understood among military men by the term 'crack regiment.' This "may be distinguished by an off-handed style of doing things, a smartness of their trim, "a neatness and particularity, even to the very polish of their buttons, a sharp, lively "step of confidence, a sort of pride in one another, expressed upon their countenance, "all of which, both as regards the officers and men, immediately informs you, whatever "it is, that their 'tout ensemble' breathes the very life and essence of a soldier. So "peculiarly are they characterised in this way, that even after the lapse of years, of "many a hard campaign, when you will suppose the rough usages of service would "tarnish or break them down a little, they still retain the impress; it seems associated "with their 'number' in your mind, beyond the possibility of erasure. . . . . "These regiments seem to be handed down as an heirloom from one clever officer to "another. I scarcely ever knew an instance to the contrary. Perhaps none could be "said to verify these remarks more strictly than the Old Fifth, or Northumberlands "(since made Fusiliers). There was an air of warlike spirit about them, retained from "past experience when, under Ridge, Mackenzie, Eames, Pratt, and many more, they "preserved a reputation acquired in other fields. There was nothing lively in their "uniforms, their facings being a muddy gosling green; but notwithstanding this, there "could not be a cleaner regiment. . . . ."

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE BRITISH ARMY.

(*Continued from page 132*).

The infantry, probably from the Conquest to the reign of Henry VIII., was divided into bodies of 1,000, 100 and 20 men, corresponding in some measure to the regiments, &c., of modern times. In 1557 the infantry was still divided into companies of 100 men,

Digitized by Google

each commanded by a captain, a lieutenant and an ensign, and provided with a serjeant, a harbinger (probably similar to our corporal) and a drummer.

Military surgeons seem, in the middle ages, to have been held in very little repute; and in consequence of the low state of surgical science, even long subsequent to the reign of Henry VIII., the loss of life in time of war was very great. In the list of troops at the siege of Calais, in the reign of Edward III., only one surgeon is mentioned. When severely wounded, soldiers were generally presented with sufficient money to enable them to return home, which in some measure accounts for the paucity of medical attendants.

It would lead us too much into detail here to describe the methods adopted in the middle ages in constructing fortifications; but it may be remarked that very imperfect ideas seem then to have existed of the benefits arising from that kind of mutual defence, which constitutes the very essence of our system of modern fortification. The chief dependence of our ancestors seems to have been in the height and thickness of their walls, and the breadth of the surrounding ditches; and where it was impossible to command the latter, machicolations or openings in the parapet and in front of the embrasures were constructed for the purposes of pouring down melted lead, stones and other missiles on the assailants. The donjon or keep-tower, which always served as a refuge at the last extremity, generally formed one of the most important features of the ancient castle.

The brilliant successes of the English armies in the middle ages were many of them chiefly, if not entirely, owing to the use of the long bow—an instrument entirely of Norman introduction. There seems good reason to believe that both the arbalest or cross-bow, and the long-bow, were used by the Norman invaders under William the Conqueror.

The use of the English long-bow arrived at the highest perfection in the reign of Edward III., and, notwithstanding the discovery of gunpowder, continued, for a long period subsequently, to be highly and successfully cultivated in this country. Cressy, Poictiers, Agincourt, indeed most of the great victories gained over the French, mainly resulted from the unrivalled skill of the English bowmen; nor were they less successful on their own soil. Truly, was it said by Sir John Fortescue, "That the might of the realme of Englande standyth ypon her archers"; indeed all our old writers are agreed upon the vast superiority of the English bowmen over those of other nations. The Scots, at that period, chiefly depended upon their pikemen, and the French on their men-at-arms.

By an ordinance made in the reign of Edward IV., every Englishman or Irishman dwelling in England was required to have a bow of his own height "either of yew, wych-hazel, ash or auburne, or any other reasonable tree, according to their power." Mounds of earth were at the same period ordered to be made in every parish, and the inhabitants were enjoined to practice archery under certain penalties. The pay of archers in that reign was sixpence a day, which, considering the relative value of money, strongly proves the high estimation in which this force was held. Subsequently to this, the cross bow seems to have been much introduced, and several statutes were passed in the reign of Henry VIII. against its use.

The arrows were of different weights and sizes; the lighter sort for long ranges, about two feet three inches, while the heavy ones were a cloth-yard in length. The heads had various shapes, among which the broad arrow extended in width to nearly four inches at the extremity of the wings. Of these, twenty-four in a sheaf were put in the quiver, and, in action, about twelve in the girdle. They were trimmed with three goose-quill feathers each, and when the archers shot in volleys, the quantity of arrows in the air and falling was so great that Froissart, with a poetical turn of expression, compares it to the driving of snow. Besides these missiles, fireworks, and arrows headed with phials filled with combustible matter, were often shot from bows. The farthest range of arrows was estimated at about eleven score yards. The archers, in order of battle, generally carried, besides the bow, axe and target, a stake pointed at both ends. They formed in open ranks, in files eight deep. When on the point of engaging, they advanced a few paces beyond the intended line, and fixed their stakes, inclined towards the enemy, in the ground. They then stepped backwards, and from behind this kind of *chevaux-de-frize*, dealt forth their destructive arrows, and, when the enemy were thrown into confusion, they sallied, and with small battle-axes and swords completed the defeat. Their reputation rose so high that several foreign princes, in the fifteenth century, deemed their armies most materially reinforced if they could obtain 200 or 300 English archers in their service.

The exact period when the bow was disused in the British Army is uncertain. We find records of its use in 1627; in 1643 the Earl of Essex endeavoured to raise a company of archers; and from a pamphlet published in 1664, we learn that bowmen were used by the Marquis of Montrose in Scotland. The use, however, of archery for so long a period after the introduction of fire-arms, is not to be wondered at, when we remember the cumbrous nature of the latter until the commencement of the last century.

During the middle ages, the English foot soldiers appear to have been armed with spears, swords, slings and darts, as well as with bows and arrows. The weapons used by the cavalry were lances, swords and daggers. Before the introduction of cannon, they brought into the field, or used in sieges, various warlike machines, which projected darts and stones to a considerable distance.

The discovery of gunpowder—a discovery which gradually effected a total change in military tactics, and in the constitution of armies—was the event which most powerfully influenced warfare in the middle ages. It is very remarkable that so little is known relative to the original invention of this powerful agent. The popular story relates that, about the commencement of the fourteenth century, Bartholdus Schwartz, a Franciscan monk and student in "alchemy" at Cologne, in the course of his pursuits, mixed salpetre, sulphur, and charcoal in a mortar, and partly covered it with a stone, when, by some accident, it took fire and blew the stone with great force to a considerable distance. But the honour of the invention must be ascribed to our countryman, Friar Bacon, whose works were written at Oxford in the latter half of the thirteenth century, at least eighty years before the supposed invention of Schwartz, in which he particularly describes the composition of gunpowder. The projectile power of this destructive agent was soon rendered available for military purposes. Edward III. is said to have used cannon, or rather bombards (as they were then called), so early as 1327, in a campaign against the Scots; and in 1346 they materially contributed to his success in the memorable battle of Cressy.

The ordnance used at that period somewhat resembled mortars, and formed, from their comparative lightness, excellent substitutes for the ponderous battering-machines which had formerly been used in assaulting fortified places, at a period when roads were unknown throughout Europe. These pieces, which were short and of a large calibre, were made with bars, and sometimes thin sheets of iron, strengthened with hoops of the same metal welded together. A small description of ordnance began to be used at the latter end of the fourteenth century, called hand-cannon; some were so light as to admit being carried by two men, and discharged from a rest on the ground. This may be considered the first approach towards light fire-arms. It was not until 1521 that any attempt was made in this country to cast pieces of ordnance.

Our last engraving represented the nature of the artillery which was used during the chief part of the fifteenth century. From these specimens it will be seen that the cannon at that period were less heavy and bulky than those of an earlier date. The gun in the foreground of the plate was fixed on the swivel principle, being suspended between the branches of an immense fork of iron; its elevation or depression was effected by means of a large iron bar in the form of a scythe, standing in a vertical (upright) position, the whole apparatus being fixed on an iron plate fastened on a massive bed of oak. The other piece of ordnance in the distance was of a lighter kind, and may be considered a kind of field-piece. The war-like machine in the centre of the plate affords a very interesting illustration of the mode of attacking fortifications in the old time. The wooden tower was moved on small rollers, and was perforated with triangular loop-holes for shooting and casting missiles. The battlements seen at the top were each furnished with a shutter. The large bridge which is suspended in the air from two upright timbers at the summit of the tower was used not only to protect the soldiers from the arrows of the besieged, but, when brought closer to the walls, was poised in a horizontal direction and projected upon the ramparts, when the men-at-arms, hitherto inactive, mounted and rushed over it, and thus the town or fortification was, in many cases, carried by storm. Portable fire-arms were not invented until the commencement of the sixteenth century.

Mortars and bombs were invented in England in 1544, by foreigners employed by Henry VIII.; red-hot balls were first used by the Duke of Gloucester in besieging Cherbourg in 1418; howitzers (an improvement on mortars) in 1697; carronades (a kind of long howitzers) were invented by General Melville, in 1779; iron (or Congreve) rockets, by Sir William Congreve, and first used at the bombardment of Copenhagen.

The first muskets mounted on stocks are believed to have been

Digitized by Google

used in 1521, at the siege of Parma. The pistol was invented in Tuscany, and introduced into England about the middle of the sixteenth century. The bayonet was invented in France in 1671; but it was not fastened to the muzzle of the firelock until 1690. About that time, or shortly after, it was adopted in the British Army.

But we must revert to our rapid historical sketch of the progress of our military force. With each succeeding reign, a gradual but distinct separation between the duties of the citizen and the soldier, to the utter disunion, at length, of the one from the other, appears to have gone on. Charles VII. of France (1455) was the first European monarch that set the example of supporting a standing army; this was subsequently followed by other princes; but the first permanent forces—if such they may be called—employed by our kings, consisted of their immediate body-guards; and it was not till the reign of Henry VII. and VIII. when the corps of gentlemen pensioners, Yeoman of the Guard, and the Artillery Company were established, that they even possessed this force. During the troublous reign of Charles I., the Royal army consisted chiefly of regiments raised by the nobility and gentry, who adhered to the cause of their Sovereign, from amongst their tenants and dependants, and the cavaliers in the country towns.

The Restoration, in 1660, ushered in what may be virtually termed a new era in the constitution of the British Army. Before that period, as we have seen, there existed no regular standing military force in England; but Charles II., after wholly abolishing the remaining military tenures, organized a permanent army of about 5,000 men, including the garrisons which were then maintained in the fortresses in this country; though, as a modern writer has observed, a portion of the military establishment then formed was taken "from corps "raised during the Civil War— "such as the 1st Regiment of Foot "which came with General Monk "and the Coldstream Guards, "from Scotland; the Royal Regi- "ment of Horse Guards, commonly "called the Oxford Blues, is "amongst the first on this estab- "lishment. The two troops of "Horse Guards, embodied by "Charles about the same time, and "of which the privates were all "gentlemen, were abolished in "1788, and the two fine regiments "of cavalry, called the 1st and 2nd "Regiments of Life Guards have "been raised in their place."

In consequence of the abolition of the military tenures, it became necessary to provide a force for internal defence, answering the purpose of the feudal militia as originally established. An Act of Parliament was therefore passed establishing a national militia.

The principle involved in the establishment of the standing army, which was paid out of the Royal revenue, and over which the Crown asserted a supreme power, led to frequent disputes with the Parliament. On the succession of James II., whose despotic principles and hatred towards the Protestant religion, justly led to his ultimate dethronement, the resistance towards the prerogative set up by the Crown became stronger. The House of Lords took a bolder course in opposition to his designs than the Commons; and the Bench of Bishops, casting aside every private and personal consideration, stood nobly and prominently forward in defence of the religious and civil liberties of the people at that dangerous crisis. In the course of this reign the standing army was increased to 30,000 men by the king, in order the better to carry his ultimate designs into effect; but the defection of this force afterwards contributed, amongst other causes, to hurl him from the throne, for in 1688, on the landing of the Prince of Orange (William III.) on the British coast, with an army of 14,000 men, the English troops joined his standard.

(To be concluded in our next.)

A HIPPO IN THE ZAMBESI RIVER.

A SHOOTING TRIP IN NORTH-WESTERN RHODESIA.

PHOTOS TAKEN BY "THE AUTHOR" AND "B."

(Concluded from page 131.)

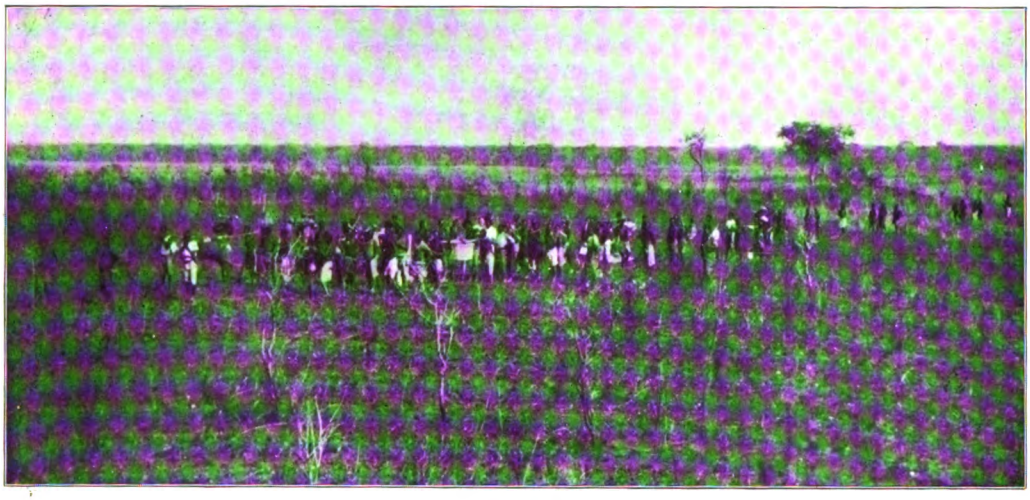
On the Friday we moved on to the Kafue River, to Y——'s station, to whom we had a letter of introduction, on the way I shot a very fine Eland bull, standing over 6ft. 2in. at the shoulder. We were most hospitably received by Y——, and got the first good feed we had had for ten days. He showed us a fine skin of a black-maned lion he had shot a few days before, it had killed ten of his cattle. Z——, the native commissioner of the district, turned up in the evening, going the round of his district; he put us up to a lot of useful tips, and licked one or two of our boys into order, who had been inclined to be troublesome. The next day Y—— showed us the way to a plain full of game; I got a puku and a hartebeest, B—— four puku, with quite good heads. This district is mostly open bush, with plains (or dambos, as they are called) at intervals, with patches of very dense impenetrable jungle called Msito. This jungle is absolutely dark inside, and almost impossible to get through. On Sunday we went out to Malambakas plain, on the river Lufwanyama, about fifteen miles away, in order to get some lechwe, a species of buck which is very local and lives in swampy rivers. The river was about threequarters of a mile in width, with only twenty-five yards clear channel, the rest covered with floating sudd grass, over which one walks. This is very dangerous, unless accompanied by a native of the district, as the spots which are unsafe to go over are quite indistinguishable, and there is about twenty feet of water below, with crocodiles, &c., waiting for you. The lechwe are very hard to get near, and unless killed clean, invariably get away into the inpassable swamps. I never managed to get a shot at them under 300yds. The first day, except for two puku, we drew blank, as we could not get near the lechwe. On the next day I managed to get two, with fair heads, B—— got one also. On Tuesday we went back to Y——'s place on the Kafue. I went fishing on the river, but caught nothing, and got rather nearer to a crocodile than was pleasant. There was a loud earthquake shock in the afternoon, this was about the same time as the big earthquake in Valparaiso.

On the Wednesday I got a brace of impala, and on Thursday, we set off with Y—— on a trek through the best game districts, with about 200 natives, as Y—— was collecting grain from the villages. We got two puku and a reedbuck on the way.

On Friday we made a long march to a place called Chinkonda, reputed to be a first-class place for sable antelope, but although we stayed there two days, we saw nothing of the sable but their tracks, and refrained from shooting at anything else for fear of disturbing them. On Sunday we pushed on to Umsongo, our natives meanwhile having had scarcely anything to eat for two days. Here we came on large herds, I got five roan (one with a very large head), and

Digitized by Google

B—— got two zebra and a roan. Our boys "skoffed" the lot, almost to the last hoof. Our cook was taken ill at this point with pleurisy,



ON TREK.

a great disaster, as he had done very well, he seemed at the point of death, so we used most of our remaining stock of mustard and blistered his back from his neck to his waist, he was much better next day, and recovered in a week.

We camped here in the middle of the village, which was chiefly noted for smells, native dances, a plague of rats (which at night ran over everything in the tents, including ourselves), and its brew of native beer. This beer, which looked like pig swill, and tasted like sour alcoholic barley water, was quite good to quench the thirst when once one had acquired the taste.

On Monday I got three reedbuck, three oribi and two wart hog, and came across the sable, wounding a bull which I lost. Y—— left us in the afternoon, we were very sorry to lose him, he had been very good in arranging everything for our comfort. In the evening B—— got a roan with a fine head, and I came on a pack of ten wolves, or the Cape hunting dogs to give them their proper name, and shot four and wounded a fifth. They stand about 30ins. to 32ins. at the shoulder, are very strongly built, and coloured with black, yellow and white patches, and are most destructive to the game. They were all mangy, and their skins smelt so strongly that I was unable to keep them. We spent three more days at Umsono, and added four sable, two eland and several smaller antelope to the bag. On Sunday, after a week's halt, we started on our travels again, with our faces towards Broken Hill.

After two eventful days, we reached Mokapu, on the Lakanga river. We had been warned that the crossing of this river was rather dangerous, as there was over a mile of swamps to get over, but we managed to hit on a first-rate ford a bit further up the river, with a hard bottom. I believe we were the first to shoot in this district, as the game were much easier to approach than usual. We camped here for three days, the place proving the best game district we had hitherto met with, with large herds of roan, water-buck, puku, hartebeest, and reedbuck. The hyenas were very numerous, and made night hideous.

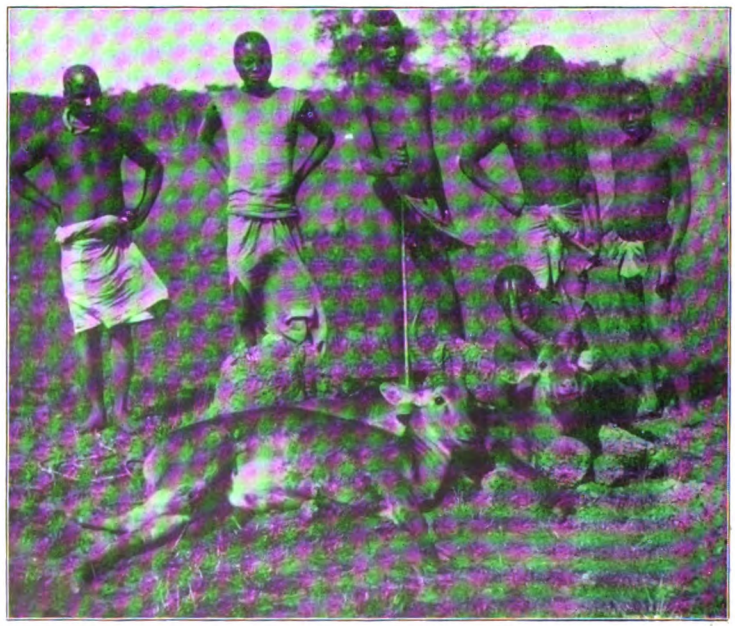
The next day I had very bad luck, missing a situtunga at short range with both barrels. The situtunga is a very rare antelope, living under water amongst the reeds during the day, with only its nose out, and has seldom been shot by a white man. I told B—— and he went out very early next morning, and, by great good luck, came on a situtunga in the same place, and got it. Altogether in this spot we bagged one situtunga, four waterbuck, six puku, three hartebeest and three reedbuck.

On Friday we moved on to Lelera (where at last I managed to get a really good bull sable), pushing on to Mkungu, where we got a roan and some reedbuck. The natives here told us that lions were plentiful, but refused to show us where they were; they showed us the head of an eland which the lions had eaten.

It was very curious how the boys detected the proximity of lions. Ordinarily, in camp, they merely slept by their camp fires, but, whenever lions were near, they built themselves strong "scherms," made of thorns, etc. I could never find out how they discovered that lions were near. We got into Broken Hill late on Sunday evening, having marched eighty-nine miles in the last three days. We found that a man had shot three lions in an afternoon on our host's farm while we had been away, and that another man on the station had bagged eight. They seemed to have been attracted by the cattle, which had not long been here.

The next three days we spent after the buffalo. I came on a herd of about sixty, and, after crawling through a swamp, got within range and succeeded in bringing one down. However, it got up and went off with the others, and the ground was so torn up in their stampede that it was impossible to follow him up.

On the following day we came on two solitary bulls; again I wounded one, badly, but, after following him up for some time, we were unable to track him any further in the dense bush. I shot a waterbuck and left it out in the hope of attracting a lion. The next morning we found that the lions had despised our buck, but had taken a mule off the farm, not a mile from our tents. However, leave was up, and there was only one train a week from Broken Hill, and it would not wait, so we were reluctantly compelled to



PUKU AND SOME OF OUR BOYS.

leave him to the local inhabitants. We had a fair journey down; perhaps after two months in the wilds the discomforts of the train

Digitized by Google

did not strike us so keenly as on the way up. The engine burst its boiler on the way, but we reached the Falls safely.

After a day at the Falls, we started back to Bloemfontein, arriving just in time for B—— to go out the same afternoon to camp with his company, and to find that manœuvres, for which we had hurried back, had beem postponed, and we could have had another fortnight's leave after all. We were also met by the disturbing news of the approaching disbandment of the 3rd Battalion, but of that, alas, enough. O. B. F.

THOMAS ATKINS.

THE great Duke of Wellington stood on the path which runs round the ramparts of Walmer Castle and looked out to sea. The day was one of splendid sunshine—it was the commencement of the July of 1843—and the old soldier, at home by the seaside, had put on clothes, nankeen and duck, suitable to the day. He stood one foot on the carriage of one of the little carronades, leaning lightly on a Malacca cane, and his eyes, looking over the sea, seemed to gaze beyond the horizon.

Near him, and a little behind him, stood at attention a young staff-officer of the Adjutant-General's Department, in undress uniform. He had brought some papers down for the signature of the Commander-in-Chief—for Hill was dead, and the Duke had been reappointed for life to the command—and before carrying the documents back to London he had asked a question, on a small matter of detail, which the War Office thought should, as a compliment, be referred to the commander of the forces. A name typical of the British private soldier was required to use on the model sheet of the soldiers' accounts to show where the men should sign. It seemed a ridiculously unimportant matter to the young staff-officer, and he was surprised when, instead of answering off-hand the Duke had thrust his cane into the path of broken shells, and had then looked steadily out to sea.

The great Duke stood without a movement, and the young officer waited. Before those eyes, which looked over the rim of the world, was unrolling a vast panorama of all the gallant deeds he had seen done in war. He was searching in a memory stored with recollections for the man who should best typify the dogged gallantry of Britain's private soldiers. Before him, as in a picture, passed that desperate fight to hold Hougoumont, and then his mind travelled back to the olive groves and the vineyards of Spain; to the snow-capped Pyrenees, and the purple ridges and the black cork woods of Portugal. He felt again that gripping of the heart-strings he had endured as the thin stream of red coats crawled up the rocky cliffs into the seminary at Oporto; he saw the dancing line of British bayonets sparkle as they came to the charge at Busaco; he looked again in imagination on the dreadful breach held by the dead at Badajos; but no one name came more clearly to his mind than another. Travelling ever backwards memory carried him to a blazing sun and scorched plains—to the savage storm of Assaye, and to the fierce fight in the darkness before Seringapatam; but still the name he searched for did not come. Now he was in the Low Countries on his first campaign, fighting his first action. He saw again the clear rain-washed blue of that September sky, the line of windmills on the horizon, the pink and blue and yellow houses by the canal blinking in the morning sun, the distant spires of Bois le Duc. His regiment, the 33rd, a corps of veterans, stood in reserve. He knew that his officers were waiting to see how the boy colonel would handle his regiment under fire. His first experience was to be a trying one. The French were in superior force, and in the cloud of smoke before him he could see that the first line of the British was being pressed back. Firing still, turning at any point of vantage, the red coats were yet giving way; the French light troops flung at them to complete the disaster were almost in the British ranks, and on the left a squadron of French cavalry cantered, waiting an opportunity to charge. Then young Wellesley put the discipline of his regiment to one of the severest tests known in warfare. At the word of command every company swung back into column—leaving thus wide lanes through which the hard-pressed troops in the firing line could retire. Grimed with powder, cursing in anger, the men dashed through, and like closing gates the companies of the gallant old 33rd swung back again. The French were so close on them that some of the men were bayoneted before the word to fire was given. Thrice the Brown Besses spoke—volleys as steady as though the regiment was firing on inspection parade—and then the word to advance was given, and with bayonets fixed the 33rd moved forward to take up the ground from which the other regiment had been forced to retire. The three volleys had done their work, the ranks of the French had crumbled away before them, and the cavalry had drawn off like a trail of mist. The day was won.

Wellesley rode back to where on the ground, on the first line his regiment had held, were little groups about men who had fallen. The men of the band were already busy with their stretchers. He rode to where the right of his line had been. There on the ground lay the pride of the rank and file, the right-hand man of the Grenadier company, Thomas Atkins. Six foot three he stood in his stockinged feet; twenty years had he served His Majesty the King; he could neither read nor write; he was the best man at arms in the regiment, and one of the stoutest hearts in the world. One of the bandsmen who stood by him had bound up his head where a sabre had slashed him, he had a bayonet wound in the breast, and a bullet through the lungs. He had prayed the bearers not to move him, but to let him die in peace where he had fallen. Wellesley looked down on him, and the man saw the sorrow in the young commander's face. "It's all right sir," he said in gasps. "It's all in the day's work." And then the blood gushed out of his mouth.

* * * * * * *

The Great Duke turned to the young staff-officer. "Thomas Atkins," he said, shortly. The officer saluted and withdrew. As the sound of his footsteps on the path died away the Duke turned once more to the sea.

By LIEUTENANT-COLONEL NEWNHAM DAVIS in *Printer's Pie.*

SOLDIER ANECDOTES.

ONE OLD SOLDIER WAS ENOUGH FOR HER.

Lady, at Bazaar:—"I'd like to sell you a ticket, we are getting up a raffle for a poor old soldier." Soldier's Wife:—"Not for me, I've got no room for another poor old soldier if I should happen to win him, one is more than enough for me as it is, and I will make you a present of that one if you like."

HE WAS COMING BACK.

Officer to Mick:—"Where are you going, Private Murphy?" Mick:—"Nowhere, sir." Officer:—"Why, you must be going somewhere." Mick:—"No sir, I am just coming back."

CAUTION TO SENIOR OFFICERS.

Never ask the subaltern what he proposes. He generally pulls up before he gets that far, and if he does not, and if poor, *her* mamma generally does the pulling up for him.

THE VILLAGE OF MITFORD.

IN the olden times the town of Mitford, which was a place of greater importance than Morpeth, consisted of two parts, half a mile distant from each other. There was the "street called the Newgate," which abutted upon the castle lands in the vicinity of the old manor house, the church, and the vicarage. Then there was the "street leading to Newton Park," which was on the north side of the Wansbeck, seated across the angle formed by the junction of that river with the Font. The former has vanished, but the latter still remains, though much reduced in size, and at present consists of a quaint old inn and a few pretty cottages which are well represented in our sketch.

The picturesque bridge of one arch over the Font here is a very old one. It occupies the site of a bridge which was probably contemporaneous with the castle, as it is indirectly alluded to in 1377.

In this year an inquest found that one Walter de Swinhoe held forty acres of land in the manor here by the service of guarding the *south bridge* of Mitford, which was then called the Fouse Bridge, on the eve and day of Ascension. "This Fouse Bridge," says Hodgson, "I suppose to have had its name from its standing across "the Wansbeck, opposite to the outer gates of the castle, a little "below the site of the present bridge, and where the river formed "part of the *foss* of the castle. It was situated *south* of the bridge "now called the Font Bridge."

The High-ford Bridge over the Wansbeck, a fine structure of two arches, which we cross in coming from Morpeth, only dates from 1829-30.

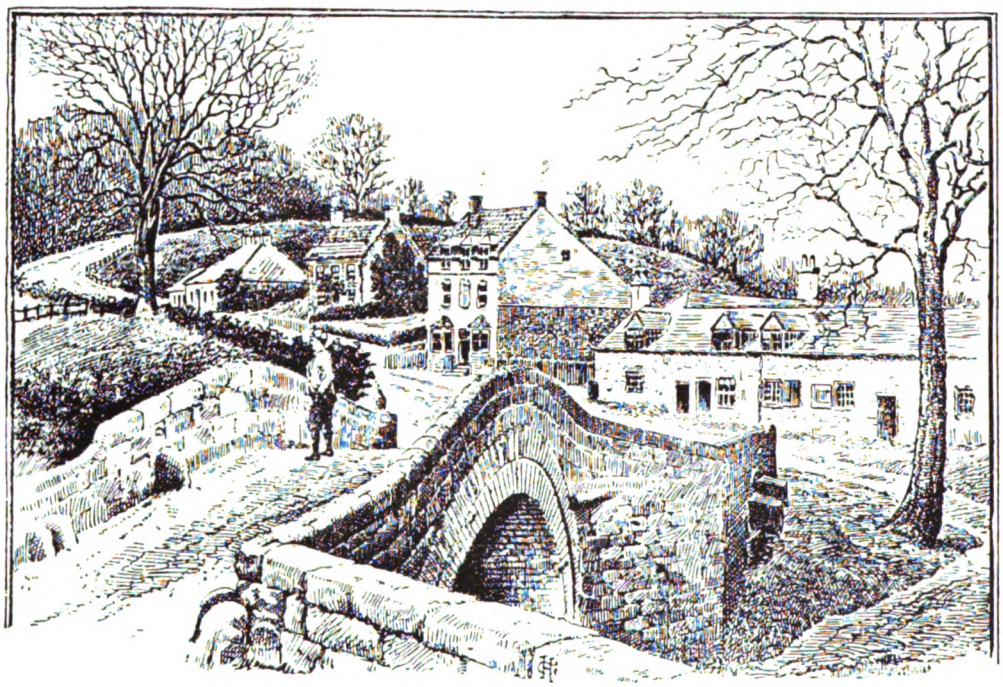
The history of the village cannot well be dissociated from that of the castle. Three short stories about the people of Mitford in the bygone centuries may fitly find a place here.

The first story is from a work by Reginald, a monk of Durham, who lived in the reign of Stephen, and wrote about the miracles of St. Cuthbert after the time of Bede. "About the year 1006 a preach-"ing friar named Silvanus, and his servant Udard, the bearer of

Digitized by Google

" some relics of St. Cuthbert, were passing through Mitford, when a " young man came after them and told them that an old matron in " the place, who had lost her sight for fully six months, believed she " could recover the use of her eyes if they were bathed with the " water in which a portion of the relics of St. Cuthbert had been im- " mersed. The dish of a neighbouring well was immediately filled " with water, and the monks laid in it a piece of cloth that had " wrapped the body of St. Cuthbert for the space of 418 years. " Strange to relate, though covered with the water, it remained quite " dry. Udard, perceiving the miracle, and having been for ten years " afflicted with dysentery, drank of the liquid, and found himself in- " stantly healed. The old woman, too, on her eyes being bathed with " it, recovered, as she had anticipated, her former vision." These three miracles, the author gravely asserts, he could most certainly prove to have happened all on the same day. On the supposed site of the well where the miracles are averred to have taken place, Colonel Mitford has erected a stone drinking fountain.

The second story is taken from the Rolls of Parliament for 1293, and is as follows:—" In the year 1284, Hugh de Eure, of Throphill, " and Robert de Stutteville, of Mitford, were at variance about a " tenement " at Throp- " hill. While " the dispute " was pend- " ing certain " persons of " De Eure's " household " —Stephen, " the baker, " Roger le " Ken, and " Robert Scot " —having " come to " Mitford on " the evening " of Sunday, " March " 26th, 1284, " Roger of " Heley, " Reynold, " the brewer, " Richard le " Graper, and " Robert, of " Tyndale, " four ruf- " fianly fel- " lows re- " tained by " de Stutte- " ville, fell " upon them " with " swords " and bows " and arrows, whereupon they took refuge in the house of " Agnes, of Benerigg, in the street in Mitford, which led to Mit- " ford Park, barring the door behind them. Reynold, the brewer, " then set fire to the house, several of de Stutteville's retainers " and servants the meanwhile preventing the people of the village " from extinguishing the flames. As the inmates attempted to " escape they were attacked by de Stutteville's hirelings again, " and in the fray which ensued, Stephen, the baker, was killed by " Roger of Heley. The rascals, not content with this outrage, " proceeded to ill-treat the owner of the house, Agnes, of Benerigg, " beating her with swords and clubs. They also broke into a coffer " and took from it four deeds of tenements belonging to the lady " and her brother, two tallies for half a mark each, four silver neck- " laces, and two gold rings. In the trials which followed, Robert " de Stutteville and his wife, who were indicted for aiding and " abetting the perpetrators of this murder and felony, contrived to " get themselves acquitted."



MITFORD.

The third story is from the proceedings of the Ecclesiastical Court at Durham. " About 1579, the curate of Mitford had in- " curred the displeasure of some of his parishioners 'concerninge " ' the orderinge of certane stalles.' One Sunday he was admonish- " ing them to quietness when Gawen Lawson, one of the church- " wardens, said openly, 'Come down and leave thy pratlinge,' " causing, as we may readily imagine, a great disturbance in the " church. Also, on Easter Day, this Gawen Lawson and George " Walby, with several others, 'at the redinge of the firste lesson " ' did sckofe, laughe, and gest at such as did coughe then and " ' there that the minister could not say fourth God's service, but " ' was compelled to leave off for that time of praier, to the dis- " ' honouring of God and the defasinge of the Quenes lawes.' The " matter was brought before the Ecclesiastical Court. One of the " persons examined, Edward Robinson, a weaver, of Mitford, " accounted for the 'sounding noise' in the church by the fact of " being 'a very could yere, and many one ther evill trobled with " ' a hoost (a short, tickling cough) which was so farvent that " ' many others smiled and laught ther at.'

" A very unruly person in the parish of Mitford at this time was " John Doffenby, of Pigdon. Being in the church at morning prayer, " he commenced to brawl with one Roger Fenwick, threatening to " break his head and calling him 'theffe of kyne, and saying t——d " ' in thy teithe, and that he wold lay his wyniarde on his pallet, " ' with dyvers such like evill, ungodly, and unlawful words to the " ' unquiet- " ' inge of " ' the hole " ' parishe " ' and evill " ' example " ' of others.' " Fenwick " retorted " with 'divers " ' other " ' blasphe- " ' mous and " ' slander- " ' ous words " ' in the " ' church.' " Doffenby " was excom- " municated, " but he still " persisted in " coming to " church. " Being re- " quested to " leave, he " became " very vio- " lent, saying " that he " cared not " for the " ' commis- " sary' and " his laws, " nor for the " curate, and " bidding " those who durst come and carry him out of the church for they " would 'first have to bind his hands and his feet.' Another " charge against this man was that he did 'quarrell, chide, and " brall' with Mark Ogle, of Ponteland, in the churchyard, striking " at him with a lance-staff or javelin, the other meanwhile drawing " his sword. Doffenby is a type of parishioner that was very common " during the 16th century in Northumberland. It was among people " like Doffenby and Lawson that Bernard Gilpin, 'the Apostle of " the North,' at this period accomplished so much good."

Looking at Mitford now as it lies so peacefully by the murmuring Font, it is difficult to realise that it should ever have been the scene of dissension and discord. In the earlier days of its history, when King John and his Flemish mercenaries ravaged the lands of his disaffected barons, when the Kings of Scotland led their great armies across the Borders, and wild bands of mosstroopers roamed over the country, Mitford lay too often in ruins, and the beautiful valley amid which it is seated was a picture of desolation. "But the times are changed, and we are changed with them"—yes, changed very much for the better we cannot but admit as we contrast the present with the past of a place like Mitford.

W. W. TOMLINSON, in the *Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*, August, 1891.

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 321.] **Thursday, 30th September, 1909.** **[Vol. XXVII.**

CONTENTS.

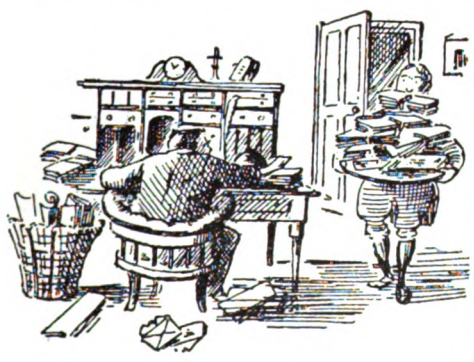
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	153	Letters to the Editor	162
Our Contemporaries	153	Answers to Correspondents ...	162
Subscriptions Received	153	Twenty-Five Years Ago	162
Births, Marriage and Deaths ...	153	Astronomic Pills	163
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	153	The Value of Military Training in the Light of Civilian Life	164
1st Battalion Notes	154	"Poor Old Brown"	164
2nd Battalion Notes	155	Northern Nigeria: An Afternoon Performance	165
Depôt Notes	158	Some Account of the Rise and Progress of the British Army *(concluded)*	167
4th Battalion Notes...	160		
5th Battalion Notes	160		
6th Battalion Notes	160		
7th Battalion Notes	160	Phœbe Hessel	168
Editorial Notes	161	Advertisements i. to xii. and cover	

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 6667 Gerrard.

30th September, 1909.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"79th News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The Chinese Dragon"
"The Ordnance Corps' Gazette"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"48th Brigade R.F.A., Journal"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	to 31/ 7/09	and Quarter-Master Allan	to 31/ 8/09
		B.E.Hervey-Bathurst, Esq.	„ 30/ 4/10
		Mrs. O'Dell	„ 31/ 5/10
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, the Depôt, per Quartermaster-Sergt. Terrill	„ 31/ 7/09	Captain C. P. Hawkes ...	„ 31/ 8/10
		Mr. C. A. Carr	„ 31/ 8/10
		Major G. M. Harding ...	„ 31/ 8/10
		Mr. T. Rowland	„ 31/ 8/10
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieutenant		Mr. J. Wright	„ 30/ 9/10
		Mr. T. Scott	„ 30/ 9/10
		Major-General R. Auld ...	„ 31/12/10

BIRTHS.

COLE.—On the 26th inst., at Ilford, Surrey, the wife of Charles Cole, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

EVANS.—On the 15th inst., at Edenwood, Sidmouth, South Devon, the wife of Captain Bryan Evans, 2nd Battalion South Lancashire Regiment, (late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers), of Lombards Castle, Buttevant, Co. Cork, Ireland, of a son.

MARRIAGE.

HAMPTON—LOCK.—On the 15th inst., at St. Thomas-on-the-Bourne, by the Rev. F. T. Griffiths, vicar, assisted by the Rev. G. C. Featherstonhaugh, Pioneer-Sergeant Edgar J. Hampton, 1st Battalion the Welch Regiment, to Agnes Sophia, eldest daughter of Mr. (late Pioneer-Sergeant, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers) and Mrs. R. J. Lock, of Heathcote, Ridgway Road, Farnham, Surrey.

DEATHS.

LLOYD.—On the 14th inst., at Comber, County Down, Ireland, Percy C. Lloyd, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 41 years.

MARTIN—On the 5th inst., at Chelmsford, Eva, only daughter of Charles Martin, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 13 years.

ROBERTS—On the 20th inst., at Reading, George Arthur Roberts, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 47 years.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant W. G. M. Sarel retires on retired pay, to serve under the Provisions of Article 510, Royal Warrant for Pay and Promotion, 1907 (dated 4th September, 1909). Second-Lieutenant W. Platt, D.S.O., to be Lieutenant, *vice* B. T. St. John, promoted (dated 19th June, 1909). W. H. C. Brownlow, gent., to be second-lieutenant, *vice* B. T. St. John, promoted (dated 18th September, 1909). Captain H. G. Lynch-Staunton is seconded for service on the Staff (dated 12th September, 1909).

ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE.—Captain H. G. Lynch-Staunton, the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be an Officer of a Company of Gentlemen Cadets, *vice* Captain C. L. Porter, the Buffs (East Kent Regiment), whose tenure of that appointment has expired (dated 12th September, 1909).

MEMORANDA.—Brevet-Colonel P. S. Wilkinson, from the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Colonel, and is granted the temporary rank of Brigadier-

Digitized by Google

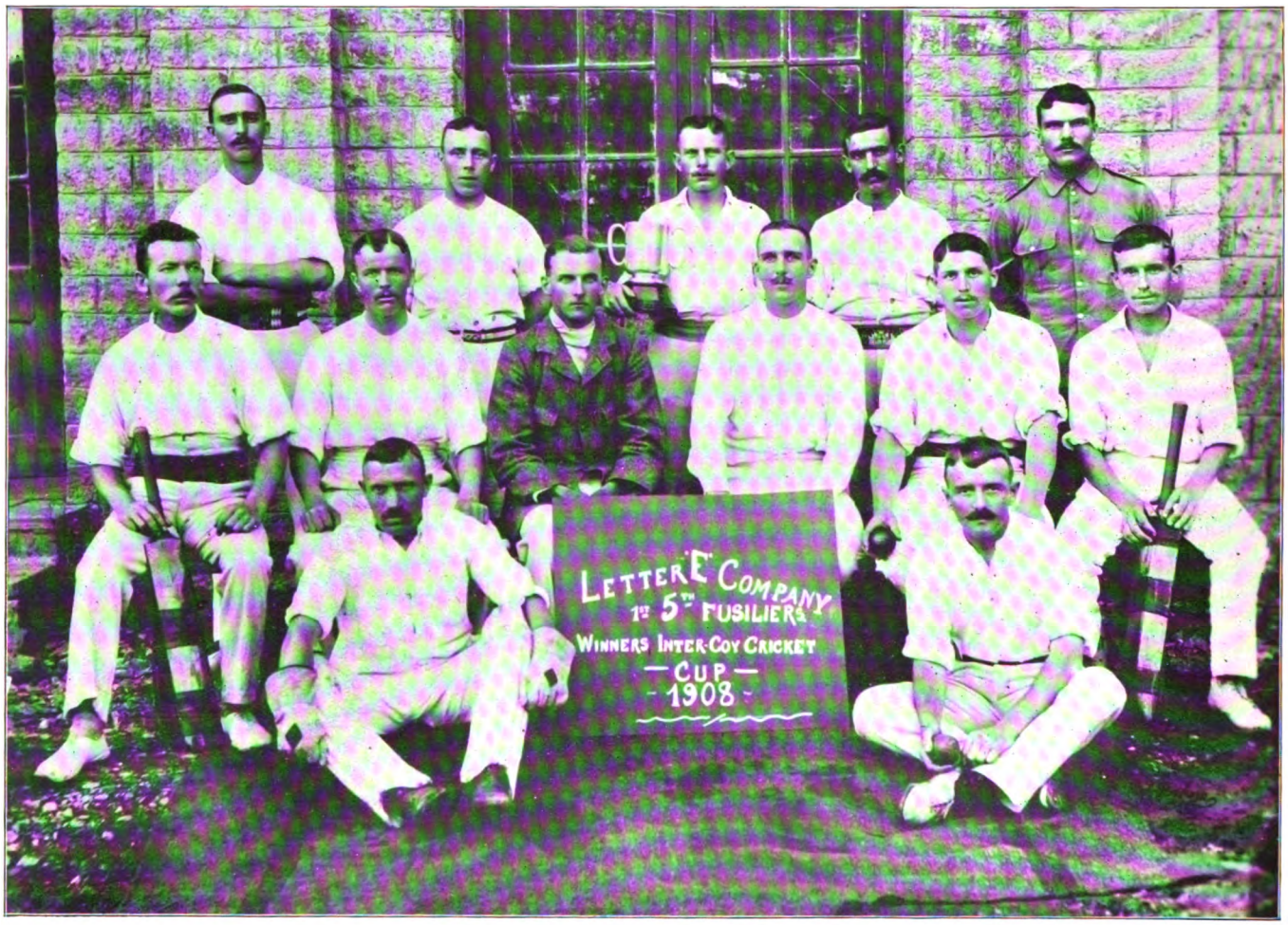
General while employed as Inspector-General of the West African Frontier Force (dated 1st September, 1909).

3RD RESERVE BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS:—Lieutenant G. C. Anne is seconded while holding the appointment of Aide-de-Camp to the Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Gold Coast Colony (dated 14th August, 1909). Captain C. W. Gordon, the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Adjutant, *vice* A. W. Rickman, retired (dated 28th August, 1909). Lieutenant A. W. Rickman to be Captain, under the provisions of paragraph 93, regulations for the Special Reserve, with seniority as from 20th May, 1907 (dated 20th June, 1909).

5TH BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—The undermentioned Supernumerary Officers are absorbed into the establishment. Captain W. L. Bentham (dated 1st July, 1909). Captain J. S. Orde, (dated 2nd July, 1909).

6TH BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—O. G. Blayney, gent., to be second-lieutenant (dated 5th August, 1909).

7TH BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Captain J. Laing resigns his commission (dated 5th August, 1909).



E COMPANY, 1ST BATTALION, CRICKET ELEVEN; WINNERS OF THE INTER-COMPANY CRICKET CUP, 1908.
(From a local photograph.)

1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL, MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
31st August, 1909.

WE have to thank Captain Le Gallais for a most useful and valuable present in the shape of a barograph, which we have recently received. Its uses have been by no means confined to predicting the weather, since, despite there being "a barometer for the officers to tap," it has provided a delightful plaything for the type of officer who, as a small boy, could not abstain from taking his new watch to pieces on the earliest opportunity.

To tell the truth, the weather, to say nothing of the altitude of Gharial, was a rude shock on arrival to a respectably brought up barograph, and its expression of astonishment and indignation as recorded on the chart in the first few days has been sent to the donor. But with a slight improvement in the weather and a warning off of the meddlesome, it has adapted itself to the peculiar conditions of the climate, ceased to rebel and consented to record faithfully the dismal tale of the last few weeks.

It seems to be our fate to be always making things for the benefit of posterity, and it will be a red letter day when the Battalion moves to a station which has been occupied by far-sighted and public-spirited predecessors. In Mauritius we made a polo ground, but never played on it, in Peshawur, after labouring at a hockey and a football ground for months, we were promptly ordered to Pindi on their completion, and we are at present en-

Digitized by Google

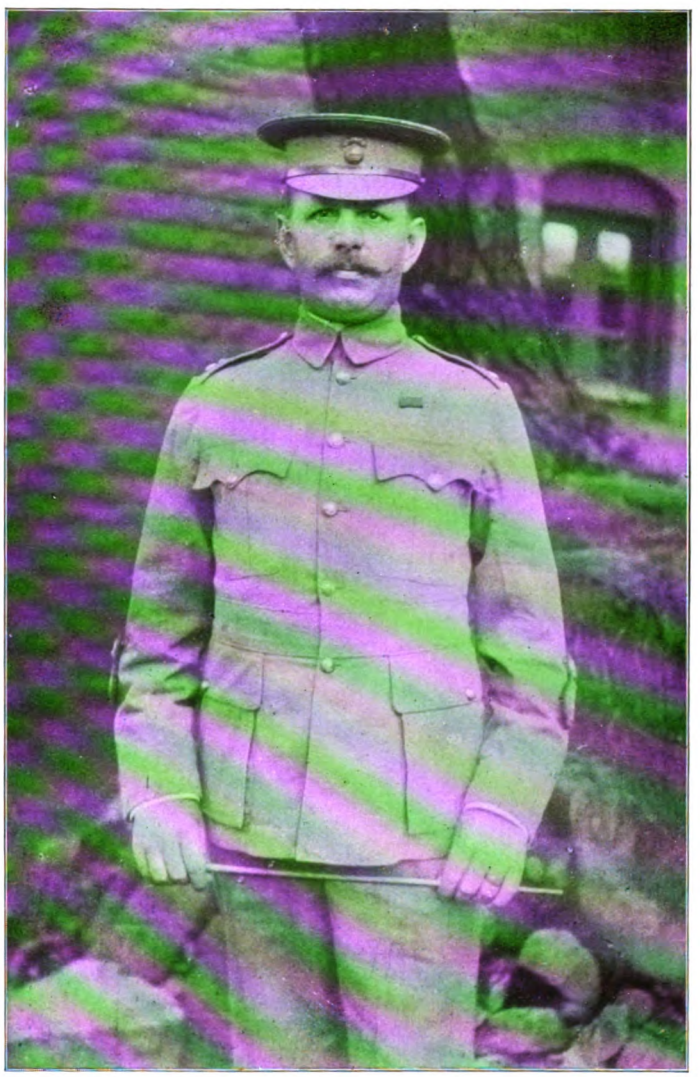
gaged on a polo ground here, a gigantic work which, alas! we shall never ourselves benefit by.

The weather recently has precluded the possibility of all games except, perhaps, quoits. The game of trying to place one's bed in the barrack room beneath a spot in the roof which did not leak became dull after a while on account of the scarcity of such situations, and has since been altogether spoilt by the roofs having been repaired.

We were very disappointed to see that the visit of the Paris expeditionary force from the 2nd Battalion had had to be cancelled. We were anxious ourselves to play the 2nd Battalion at cricket, and Dover being rather a far cry from Pindi, had hoped we might arrange to meet them half-way at Paris, where they have an excellent ground, we are told.

A Gymkhana is fixed for next Saturday, and a Race Meeting for the 11th prox. Under the most favourable circumstances to keep a pony on the course, which is about the size of a sixpenny bit, can be no easy job, and unless the ground dries up considerably before the date fixed, spectators wishing to see the finish of the races will be well advised to take up a position at the bottom of the khud just below the sharpest curve.

Latest news from Kashmir tells us that Mr. Salier has bagged some very fine ibex, Mr. Gibson has also got some ibex, and Mr. Hart a markhor. Of Mr. Selby there is no news, and we only trust that he has not again got into the hands of one of those Pathan worthies whom he cultivates.



BANDMASTER MOSS, 1ST BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS.

Enlisted as a boy at Woolwich, 23rd August, 1883; appointed Lance-Corporal, 19th September, 1891; promoted Corporal, 11th December, 1893; promoted Sergeant, 14th September, 1897; Bandmaster, 26th April, 1906. Served in India from 17th September, 1895, to 19th May, 1903; also from 5th September, 1906, until present time. Has received the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.

BILLIARDS.

The Band played off the Billiard Match and won rather easily from the Royal Irish Fusiliers. The scores were as follows:—

BAND, 5TH FUSILIERS.			BAND, ROYAL IRISH FUSILIERS.		
Bandsman Hembrau ...	228	v.	Bandsman Flinders ...	...	250
Bandmaster Moss ...	221	v.	,, O'Dell ...	...	250
Bandsman Sutherland ...	250	v.	,, Berry ...	...	143
,, Stone	250	v.	,, Williams ...	...	180
Total	949		Total		823

FOOTBALL.

The Band have played the following matches in the Murree Hills Band Tournament:—

BAND, 5TH FUSILIERS v. BAND, BLACK WATCH.

This match resulted in a victory for the FIFTH by 2 goals to *nil*.

BAND, 5TH FUSILIERS v. BAND, ROYAL IRISH FUSILIERS.

This match resulted in a win for our opponents by 2 goals to *nil*.

2nd Battalion Notes.

THE CITADEL, DOVER,
24th September, 1909.

DRIP! drip! above, and an endless slush underneath, has been the usual state of things for the greater part of the month, until the last three days of the manœuvres, when we had comparatively fine days, certainly very suitable for marching, and long days in the field. In spite of the weather behaving like April in its most capricious mood, we have been providentially lucky in the time that the rain began, as on several occasions a steady downpour started almost immediately after we had packed our blankets, so we were fortunate enough to have them kept dry.

We left our standing camp at Wantage on the 9th September, on completion of Brigade training, and on that day and the next, the Regiment was selected to act as a skeleton enemy against the 4th Division. The first day we retired to Uppington to bivouac for the night, proceeding on the following day to take up a defensive position near Faringdon, moving on in the evening to Swindon, where we remained for the night, still tentless and in very unsettled weather.

Digitized by Google

Marlborough was our next move, where we had a rest for three days, starting off again from there to bivouac for several nights, and ending up at Uppington again, with three days' rest preparatory to the Army Corps manœuvres, which started on the 20th. Breakfast at 2.30 a.m. will give some idea of the start of these seventy-two hours' continuous fighting.

On the opening day of the Army Corps manœuvres, the Battalion moved off before dawn had broken, and remained all day in the neighbourhood of Faringdon. We deserted our Brigade for the time being, and joined the 11th, and late in the afternoon were made use of to deliver a successful counter-attack. Troops lay out on the ground they were occupying when night fell, and we realised how infernally cold an English September night can be with no extra covering, other than a great-coat to sleep in. The respective outpost lines fired away merrily at each other until well into the night, and the soldiery behind their screen kept themselves warm as best they could. We do not like to think of the horrified feelings of the farmer who owned a nice field of oats ready "stocked" for carrying, in proximity to a portion of the field of battle. When day broke, not only had his gates disappeared, but his "stocks" were replaced by straw "bivies," and it was rumoured that some of the men had been able to cook a ration of porridge during the night. The next day we were engaged again just outside Faringdon, but were forced to retire, and were held in readiness for another counter-attack, which we delivered about noon, and a second shortly afterwards in another portion of the field. The FIFTH seemed to have quite a weakness for counter-attacks.

12TH BRIGADE CAMP AT COLD HARBOUR, BERKS.
(From a photograph by Captain H. S. Toppin.)

By late afternoon the two forces were so involved in hand-to-hand combat all along the front, that the great battle, instead of lasting three days as originally intended, was stopped, and we marched to our bivouacs in the dark, after over forty hours' continuous work. The final day was now more of the nature of a set piece, ending with the usual charge and an extra cheer as the "cease fire" and "no parade" sounded the finish of the 1909 manœuvres; and in a very short time the FIFTH were heading for their bivouacs ten miles away.

War is now over, and like Cæsar's army we returned "in hibernis" late in the evening of the 23rd September, entraining at Shrivenham for Dover. The journey took eight hours. As, however, the best part of 50,000 men entrained that day for their various stations we ought to consider ourselves fortunate in getting home even in time for a late supper.

We have been quite a small party of Officers with the Regiment during the past month, though we have had several attached to us for Divisional and Army Corps manœuvres. Lieutenant Leverson has been "galloper" to Major-General Belfield, Commanding the 4th Division, and Lieutenant Rushbrooke has been performing a similar duty for Brigadier-General Inglefield, Commanding the 12th Brigade. Captain Gibbes is still away on sick-leave, after undergoing an operation, but we are glad to hear that he will soon be with us again.

Lieutenant W. G. M. Sarel, who retired this month to serve with the Special Reserve, joined the FIFTH in 1901. He served in South Africa 1900-01-02, gaining both medals, and also in the recent operations on the North-West Frontier of India, being awarded the medal and clasp. Lieutenant Sarel was Adjutant of the Cape Town Guards in 1901, and from 1904 to 1906 A.D.C. to the Governor of Trinidad.

Our Band has just completed a fortnight's engagement at Herne Bay. The following letter was received from the Herne Bay Committee on their return:—"The Committee "desire first . . . . and then to say how much it has "been appreciated by the visitors and residents. Mr. Cooper "and the men were both from a musical and soldiers' point "of view a model for any regimental band, and we have "much pleasure in testifying to this."

The following are particulars of the services of non-commissioned officers and men who have left the Colours during the month:—

Digitized by Google

No. 5223 Sergeant R. HALL.—Enlisted 3/9/97 ; discharged, 2/9/09, on termination of first period ; service, 12 years ; served in 1st, 2nd and 4th Battalions and at the Depôt. Foreign service : Egypt, 229 days ; Crete, 198 days ; South Africa, 185 days. Queen's South African medal with clasp "Cape Colony."

No. 8146 Private S. LANE.—Enlisted, 20/8/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 2/9/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service : South Africa, 4 years and 56 days.

No. 8181 Private H. MURPHY.—Enlisted, 7/9/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 6/9/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service : West Indies, 84 days ; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 7805 Private W. DEWSE.—Enlisted, 17/1/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 18/9/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 1st, 2nd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service : South Africa, 112 days ; Mauritius, 2 years and 307 days ; India, 1 year and 282 days.

No. 8193 Private R. CARDEN.—Enlisted, 10/9/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 9/9/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service : West Indies, 84 days ; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 8189 Private R. W. HESLOP.—Enlisted, 10/9/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 9/9/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service : West Indies, 86 days ; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 6023 Sergeant R. RIDLEY.—Enlisted, 22/9/88 ; transferred from the Yorkshire Regiment, 25/10/99 ; discharged to pension, 21/9/09 ; service, 21 years ; served in 2nd Battalion from date of transfer to date of discharge. Foreign service : India, 2 years and 326 days ; Burma, 3 years and 131 days ; South Africa, 3 years and 99 days. Queen's and King's South African and Long Service and Good Conduct medals.

No. 8216 Private R. DALE.—Enlisted, 24/9/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 23/9/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service : West Indies, 84 days ; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

No. 8219 Private C. M. WOOD.—Enlisted, 28/9/01 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 27/9/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service : West Indies, 84 days ; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

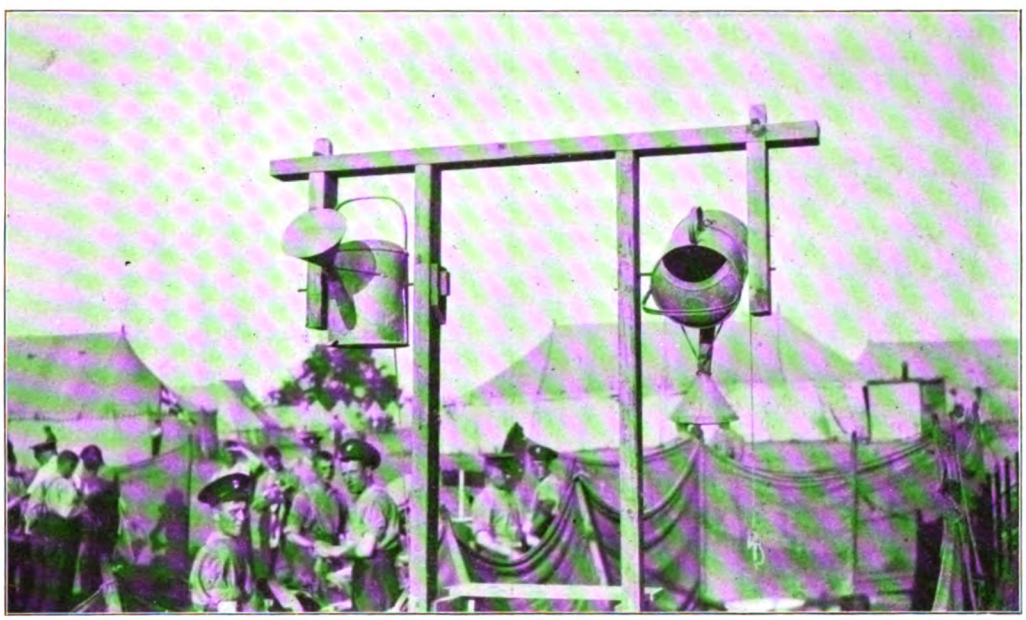
No. 8039 Bandsman H. J. SMITH.—Enlisted, 17/12/02 ; discharged on payment of £25, 28/8/09 ; service, 6 years and 8 months ; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions.

No. 4261 Colour-Sergeant W. Beecroft has been posted to the Permanent Staff 3rd Special Reserve Battalion.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Once more we are enjoying the bracing air of the Citadel, and what a good place it seems after manœuvring through Oxfordshire, Wiltshire and Berkshire, when for many nights we slept without a covering for our heads, and sometimes with only a waterproof sheet below us, and a great coat over us, and fed on rations which arrived at very irregular hours with a long and most annoying interval between them. Although our surroundings were somewhat different to barracks, we did our best to overcome difficulties and to make life bearable. Our evenings passed pleasantly with the aid of a piano and a galaxy of talent drawn from all the regiments in camp.

Being able to find one spare afternoon, we arranged a cricket match, the Lancashire Fusiliers being our rivals. This match was played near a cornfield, which forced us to make a new rule to the effect that any player hitting the ball into the cornfield must find it and score no runs. The ball was hit there twice, with the result that play was delayed for about twenty minutes, whilst the batsmen searched for the ball. There is no doubt that this rule cost us the match as we were the culprits, and twenty minutes in a cornfield looking for a ball is not the best tonic for a batsman. The score at the end of play was as follows :—2nd Battalion Lancashire Fusiliers, 93, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, 85 ; the Lancashire Fusiliers thus winning the match by eight runs.



OUR SHOWER BATH AT COLD HARBOUR CAMP.
(From a photograph by Captain H. S. Toppin.)

After tea we indulged in a walking football match, which ended in a draw. This proved most exciting, at half-time the players were very exhausted, so much so, that in the second half they were allowed to run. "Fatty," of the Lancashire Fusiliers, deserves special mention for his goal keeping, he displayed great agility between the sticks for a man of so portly a build, and his side must thank him for being able to claim a draw. After the match we repaired to the Mess Tent, and arranged a very successful impromptu smoker.

During the month Colour-Sergeant Beecroft has been posted to the 3rd Battalion, he is well known, more especially by friends in the 1st Battalion. Recently he has been serving with the Territorials pending the arrival

Digitized by Google

of Colour-Sergeant Condon. He proved a very consistent umpire for the Regimental cricket team. Sergeant Staples has also left us, he has been posted to the 4th Battalion. He will be missed by the cricket and hockey teams; in days gone by he was an excellent footballer. Both carry with them our best wishes for their future prosperity.

The Royal Irish Rifles travelled from manœuvres to Dover, their new station, we were very pleased to be able to entertain the Sergeants on their arrival. Many of the Rifles are known to us. We are looking forward to several convivial evenings together in the future.

Our congratulations are due to Private A. J. Clark for his excellent swimming. Recently at Ashford he won the 100 yards open handicap, giving away 11 seconds, and also the 220 yards open handicap, giving away 25 seconds. He was presented with a silver mounted biscuit box and a set of carvers. We are also very pleased to learn that he is doing great things for the Dover Water Polo Club, he being about their top scorer.

CRICKET.

THE TURNER RECRUITS' CUP.

1st Round.

B Company v. G Company.

This match resulted in a win for B Company by 86 runs.

B COMPANY.

Private	Burton, c and b Moore	21
,,	Mellors, c Kirkup, b Moore	61
,,	Cook, b Moore	10
,,	Pearson, b Moore	0
,,	Cunningham, c and b Foster	2
,,	Moore, c and b Foster	2
,,	Dallison, b Moore	6
,,	Cook, b Moore	2
,,	Marriott, c Moore, b Foster	1
,,	Brookes, b Moore	1
,,	Reeve, not out	0
	Extras	11
	Total	117

G COMPANY.

Private	Armstrong, b Pearson	4
,,	Kirkup, b Mellors	4
,,	Moore, c Mellors, b Pearson	4
,,	Foster, b Pearson	8
,,	Davison, b Mellors	3
,,	Dixon, b Mellors	1
,,	Evans, b Mellors	0
,,	Welsh, b Mellors	0
,,	Younger, b Mellors	4
,,	Purvis, b Pearson	0
,,	Bartlett, not out	0
	Extras	3
	Total	31

2nd Round.

B Company v. C Company.

This match resulted in a win for C Company by 63 runs.

B COMPANY.

Private	Cook, st Chisholm, b Hitch	6
,,	Burton, c Tatton, b Carter	3
,,	Pearson, c and b Tatton	6
,,	Mellors, c Carter, b Hitch	0
,,	Cook, c and b Tatton	1
,,	Brooks, b Tatton	0
,,	Cunningham, c Page, b Hitch	1
,,	Dallison, run out	0
,,	Thompson, c Stanton, b Hitch	1
,,	Reeves, not out	0
,,	Moore, b Tatton	0
	Extras	0
	Total	18

C COMPANY.

Private	Tatton, c Burton, b Pearson	1
,,	Chisholm, c Burton, b Mellors	5
,,	Hitch, not out	43
,,	Buglass, b Pearson	4
,,	Stanton, c Mellors, b Burton	0
,,	Carter, b Pearson	18
,,	Bussey, b Pearson	0
Private	Dowson, b Pearson	5
,,	Routh, b Pearson	0
,,	Page, b Mellors	0
,,	Finch, run out	0
	Extras	5
	Total	81

Semi-Final.

D Company v. F Company.

This match resulted in a win for F Company by 4 wickets and 2 runs.

D COMPANY.

Private	Morgan, b Farrell	14
,,	Davenport, b Farrell	2
,,	Ward, st Lamb, b Farrell	13
,,	Lilley, b Farrell	0
,,	Taylor, c Eaton, b Farrell	0
,,	Fitzgerald, c Forrister, b Farrell	1
,,	Foster, not out	0
,,	Brown, b Farrell	0
,,	Gray, b Eaton	1
,,	Stogdale, b Farrell	0
,,	Johnson, b Eaton	0
	Extras	12
	Total	43

F COMPANY.

Private	Forrister, b Ward	21
,,	Ogilvie, c Ward, b Johnson	1
,,	Farrell, b Ward	3
,,	Millard, b Johnson	0
,,	Eaton, b Ward	4
,,	Groundill, not out	3
,,	Wilkinson, c Davenport, b Ward	0
,,	Jackson, not out	4
,,	Speller	did not bat
,,	Lamb	did not bat
,,	Poole	did not bat
	Extras	9
	Total (for 6 wkts.)	45

Final.

F Company v. C Company.

This match resulted in a win for F Company by 1 wicket and 1 run.

C COMPANY.

Private	Stanton, b Farrell	0
,,	Hitch, b Eaton	3
,,	Lamb, b Farrell	1
,,	Edwards, b Farrell	6
,,	Buglass, b Eaton	1
,,	Chisholm, b Eaton	1
,,	Dowson, b Farrell	1
,,	Bussey, c Jackson, b Eaton	0
,,	Routh, b Farrell	2
,,	Smaith, not out	5
,,	Finch, b Farrell	0
	Extras	5
	Total	25

F COMPANY.

Private	Forrister, c Bussey, b Hitch	0
,,	Ogilvie, b Hitch	3
,,	Millard, c and b Hitch	0
,,	Eaton, b Hitch	0
,,	Farrell, b Hitch	7
,,	Wilkinson, c Chisholm, b Hitch	0
,,	Groundill, run out	0
,,	Speller, b Hitch	0
,,	Lamb, b Stanton	2
,,	Poole, not out	9
,,	Jackson, not out	1
	Extras	4
	Total (for 9 wkts.)	26

Depot Notes.

Newcastle-on-Tyne,
26th September, 1909.

OUR one and only cricket match was a great success. The Military won the toss and amassed the respectable total of 146. The Clergy managed to top this total by eleven, but their last man was at the wickets before the necessary runs were obtained; the weather was, for once, all that could be desired. We hope

Digitized by Google

there will be no difficulty in making this very pleasant fixture an annual one.

Our Hockey season opened with a match Officers v. the Rest. The Rest were successful by three goals to *nil*. Some very good form was shown, and the Depôt should render a very good account of itself in its numerous fixtures.

Major Ainslie proceeded on leave of absence on the 21st inst. for three weeks.

No. 3195 Sergeant J. Backhouse qualified at the examination held at the School of Musketry, Hythe, on the 27th ult.

No. 1041 Corporal A. Pearson has been awarded a pension of 8 pence per diem for eighteen months, final.

No. 5922 Corporal Woodhead, from the 2nd Battalion, is attached for a tour of duty from the 25th ult.

No. 8215 Private C. Rudd was transferred to the 1st Class Army Reserve, on the 23rd inst.

FOOTBALL.

We have commenced the Football season with a few friendly games pending the competition of "the Garrison League." This league, consisting of three Batteries Royal Field Artillery, two Companies 5th Regimental Depôt and two Companies 68th Regimental Depôt, it is hoped will be in full swing early in November, and is to be run on lines obtaining in a battalion; our late start is due to the fact that the Royal Field Artillery do not arrive here until late next month, from Ipswich. It is hoped this new venture will prove a success, and, together with the hockey, provide plenty of sport during the coming winter.

The results of games played up to date of writing are as follows:—

Sept. 16th—No. 1 Company, 5th R.D., defeated No. 2 Company, 5th R.D., by 8 goals to 1.

Sept. 20th—No. 1 Company, 5th R.D., defeated No. 1 Company, 68th R.D., by 5 goals to *nil*.

Sept. 21st—A team of Recruits drawn from the Midland Counties defeated a team of Recruits from remaining counties by 1 goal to *nil*.

Sept. 23rd—The 5th Regimental Depôt defeated the Staff of the Empire Theatre by 10 goals to 1.

SERGEANTS' MESS ANNUAL OUTING.

On Friday, the 3rd inst., at 1.30 p.m., the members of the 5/68th Sergeants' Mess, journeyed to South Shields for their Annual Outing. The party left Barracks in five brakes, and arrived at their destination about 3.20 p.m. The brakes were unloaded and our energetic cooks (Colour-Sergeant Ahronson and Sergeant Jackson) at once began operations by lighting the fires and preparing tea. When they were half waythrough their work, a policeman arrived on the scene and moved them further away from the public road, and nearer to the sea, thereby causing a slight delay and some unkind remarksabout policemen in general. However, at 5 p.m. tea was served and was thoroughly enjoyed by all, and great credit is due to the committee, whom we hope will accept our thanks for the manner in which they arranged everything for our comfort. After tea, races were held for the children and adults. Mrs. Burns, 3rd Durham Light Infantry, winning the married ladies' race, with Mrs. Offord, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, second; Sergeants' and other races followed, the first open to all Sergeants and upwards of service exceeding eighteen years, one yard start was given for every year, was won by Company-Sergeant-Major Clark, of the Gymnastic Staff, Sergeants Sykes and Offord, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, being placed second and third respectively. A race for adult boys followed, with the following result:—Boy Burns, 1; Boy Nicholls, 2; Boy Honeyball, 3. The adult girls' race was won by Girl Slasor. In the mixed race for boys and girls, Boys Cooper, Honeyball and Nicholls breasted the tape in the order named.

THE OUTING TO SOUTH SHIELDS.
(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells.)

Digitized by Google

The journey back to Newcastle was commenced about 7.30, and all arrived safely in Barracks about 9.30 p.m., everyone having spent a thoroughly enjoyable day.

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
28th September, 1909.

SEPTEMBER, the month of harvest, is in a county Battalion compulsorily a time for an "easy" in military matters. Many of our members are engaged in harvesting operations from daybreak to dusk, and consequently have no time to devote to their Territorial duties. However, a good deal of progress has been made with the Musketry Course and several Companies have now finished, we hope that all will be completed by the middle of October.

Colour-Sergeant Beecroft, who is temporarily acting as Instructor at Haltwhistle, has been posted to the 3rd Battalion, but permission has been given for him to remain at Haltwhistle until a permanent Instructor arrives.

New Headquarters in a central position have been secured for the Haltwhistle Detachment. These were greatly needed, the old quarters being in bad condition and very unsuitable for their purpose.

Sergeant J. Staples joined on the 17th inst., and has been posted as Sergeant-Instructor to the Bellingham Company.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
25th September, 1909.

ON the occasion of the Durham County Rifle Association Meeting which was held at Port Clarence, the members of our Battalion were most successful, especially Captain W. E. Stephenson, who proved in splendid shooting form and carried away the honours of the day, being first in the Lambton Cup, but was debarred from taking the trophy (not being a Durham man). Captain Stephenson was also first for the County Prizes and the Grand Aggregate, taking the leading prizes in both these shoots; for the Lambton Cup he made the fine score of 101 out of highest possible 105, made up 33 at 200yds., 34 at 500yds. and 34 at 600yds. Total 101.

The following is a complete list of the winners:—

Sergeant G. Dick, 5th N.F., won £1 10s. in "The Lambton Cup," with a total of 94.

Sergeant C. Hutchinson, 5th N.F., won £1 in "County Match," with a total of 91.

Sergeant G. Dick, 5th N.F., won £1 in "County Match," with a total of 90.

Sergeant J. J. Peace, 5th N.F., won first prize, £3, in "Members' Prizes," with 32 at 200yds. and 35 at 500yds. Total 67.

Captain W. E. Stephenson, 5th N.F., won £2 in "the Members' Competition," with 33 and 34. Total 67.

Captain W. E. Stephenson, 5th N.F., won the Gold Medal and £3 in "Grand Aggregate" with a total of 264 points, the next highest score being 256.

Captain W. E. Stephenson won the first prize, £4, in "County Match," with a total of 96.

The members of the Battalion have been busy during the month putting in their preliminary shooting on the miniature range. With the ranges at Morpeth and Harton Moor closed by the authorities, and the Whitley range fully occupied, it is almost impossible now to get any outside shooting which is a great drawback to the force.

One of our officers, Lieutenant Nash, attended the Army manœuvres held a few days ago.

Some of our junior officers are wondering when they will be able to put in their month at the Barracks.

6th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
22nd September, 1909.

AUGUST and September are holiday months up here, and there is very little soldiering of any sort doing at the Hall. This year's Class Firing has of necessity been left over till September, and the most has been made of the eight days during which we have had the use of the range. It will be impossible however for everyone to complete the course in this short time; the question of range accommodation is rather a serious one in this district.

The Battalion Prize Shooting Meeting is to take place at Whitley on Saturday next, the 25th inst. The Quayside Company held a very successful shoot for their Company prizes at Chester-le-Street, on the 28th of last month.

The Officers' Cricket Team have played three matches this month, losing the Old Novocastrians and Seghill matches, but winning the last game of the season against Blagdon.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
27th September, 1909.

ANOTHER link with the old order of things is severed by the resignation of Captain J. Laing who was previously a member of the old Berwick-on-Tweed Volunteer Artillery, and brought over to us a considerable proportion of its rank and file on the disbandment of that corps. Captain Laing was one of the few Infantry Officers holding an Artillery Certificate.

Belford (C Company) paraded in good strength on Sunday, 26th inst., for Divine Service. Spread as it is over so great an area, it must have been a great satisfaction to Captain Weddell to see so many present at the headquarters section.

G and H Companies want a board of officers to "sit on" (in every sense of the word) the clerk of the weather whose inattention to duty has caused the cancelling of their week-end camp.

Sergeant A. Owen, D Company, has passed the Musketry Course at Hythe, thirty-fourth in order of merit out of ninety-seven candidates. He is remaining for a Maxim Gun Course.

Digitized by Google

Sergeant Robson, B Company, has returned from Hythe after a successful course.

The following have been awarded Efficiency Medals:—

Sergeant J. McAllister	A	Company
Lance-Corporal G. Daglish	A	,,
Colour-Sergeant Allen	C	,,
Sergeant Croudace	D	,,
Private T. J. Elliott	D	,,
Sergeant J. W. Horne	E	,,
,, E. H. Crow	G	,,
,, R. Campbell	H	,,
Lance-Sergeant J. Cochrane	H	,,

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
28th September, 1909.

REFERENCE to page 162 will show a letter to the Editor from Colonel W. E. Sturges, Commanding the Northumberland Brigade, on the subject of the brass plates that have been recently placed in the Cathedral at Newcastle-on-Tyne, below the old Colours of the Regiment; the wording on the plates he refers to towards the end of the first paragraph in his letter is as follows:—

THESE COLOURS
WERE PRESENTED TO THE
1ST BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS
BY MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM SUTHERLAND
(WHO COMMANDED THE BATTALION FOR 22 YEARS)
AT MAURITIUS, ON ST. GEORGE'S DAY, 1851.
THEY WERE CARRIED
THROUGHOUT THE INDIAN MUTINY,
AND ON BEING REPLACED BY NEW COLOURS IN 1864,
WERE LODGED IN THIS CHURCH.

THESE COLOURS
WERE PRESENTED TO THE
3RD BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS
BY H.R.H. PRINCESS HENRY OF BATTENBERG,
GOVERNOR OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT,
AT PARKHURST, 25TH OCTOBER, 1901.
THE BATTALION WAS DISBANDED ON 4TH MARCH, 1907,
AND THESE COLOURS LODGED IN THIS CATHEDRAL
ON 22ND JUNE, 1908.

THESE COLOURS
WERE PRESENTED TO THE
4TH BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS
BY FIELD-MARSHAL H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT,
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF IRELAND,
AT DUBLIN, ST. GEORGE'S DAY, 1902.
THE BATTALION WAS DISBANDED ON 15TH NOVEMBER, 1906,
AND THESE COLOURS LODGED IN THIS CATHEDRAL
ON 22ND JUNE, 1908.

We are glad to note that the making and design of these plates is in every way most satisfactory, and the firm of Messrs. Emley and Sons, Limited, of 42 and 44, Westgate Road, Newcastle-on-Tyne, are to be congratulated on the result of the work entrusted to them.

A correspondent from the Far East writes putting a question which, if we cannot answer, we are to ask under the heading of "Editorial Notes." Not being able to give him the information he seeks, we comply with our correspondent's wishes in the hope that some reader may help him. He wants to know where he can get a song, each verse of which ends with the words:—

"I shall never be happy again!
I shall never be happy again!
Till beer can be bought at a farthing a quart
I shall never be happy again!"

For our part we must confess we have never heard the song.

Several readers of *St. George's Gazette* have approached us on the subject of the "Twenty-five Years Ago" series, now running in our pages, and practically as we go to press we get a letter signed by no less than "Six members of the 'Old and Bold,'" expressing the hope that we will give them this month a good budget under that head from our paper of the 30th September, 1884. Alas! as these six old soldiers will see, there was no *Gazette* published dated the 30th September, 1884, they will, however, notice what we have done to meet the emergency.

On more than one occasion lately, we have been asked if we cannot occasionally give the names of past officers of the Regiment now on the Reserve; the idea is a sound one, and as our first instalment we cull the following from this month's *Army List*:—

Date of Rank.	Subst. Rank.	Regiment and Name.	Date of Rank.
		Northumberland Fusiliers.	
28 Feb. 94			
28 May 02			
4 Aug. 02	Lt.-Col. ...	Frend, G. (*late h.p.*)	10 Jan. 00
23 May 96	Lt.-Col. ..	Lambton, *Hon.* C., *D.S.O.* (*bt.-col.*)	17 Feb. 00
7 April 97		(*late h.p.*)	
16 Feb. 01	Lt.-Col. ...	Sturges, W. E. (*bt.-col.*) (*late h.p.*), *s.*	15 Aug. 00
28 May 02	Maj. ...	Malet, J. W.	23 May 92
4 Aug. 02	Maj. ...	Harding, G. M.	26 Aug. 96
1 July 01	Maj. ...	Willmott, W. A. (*bt.-lt.-col.*)	17 Feb. 00
26 Aug. 05	Maj. ...	Leather, G. F. T.	15 Aug. 00
28 Sept. 92	Maj. ..	Dill, R., *s.*	2 Oct. 01
26 Apr. 93	Maj. ...	O'Brien, *Hon.* M., *M.V.O.*, *D.S.O.* ...	2 Oct. 01
4 Oct. 93	Maj. ...	Isacke, R. H....	23 Nov. 01
4 Oct. 93	Maj. ...	de Montmorency, M. (Hon. Lt.-Col.	17 Sept. 02
1 Jan. 91		4 Bn. R. Ir. Regt.)	
31 Jan. 94	Maj. ...	Pedley, O. H. *p.s. c* [F]	11 Feb. 03
31 Jan. 94	Maj. ...	Ferguson, S.C. (*Maj. Westmorland*	17 Feb. 04
7 Apr. 97		*and Cumberland Imperial Yeomanry*)	
	Capt. ...	Whitaker, A. E. [*Hon. Lt.-Col. Notting-*	8 July 87
28 July 97		*ham (Sherwood Rangers) Yeomanry*	
	Capt. ...	Oakes, E.	4 Mar. 92
22 Mar. 98	Capt. ...	Gant, M. L.	21 Oct. 92
9 Oct. 99	Capt. ...	Crofton, A. E. L.	15 May 95
23 Oct. 01	Capt. ...	*Bevan, F.* (*late h.p.*) (Capt. of Invalids	12 May 00
		Royal Hospital, Chelsea)	
	Lt. ...	*Maxwell-Lyte, J. M.* (Asst. Resdt, N.	26 Aug. 05
26 Aug. 05		Nigeria)	
	Lt. ...	Freeman Mitford, *Hon.* D. B. O. ...	9 Sept. 05
	Qr.-Mr. ..	Evans, W. A. (*hon.-lt.*)	6 Nov. 95

The Editor has to thank the Warrant Officers, Staff-Sergeants and Sergeants of the 1st Battalion for their kind invitation to a smoking concert which took place on Saturday, the 4th inst., at the Gymnasium, Gharial, to celebrate the eleventh anniversary of the battle of Omdurman; he hopes all spent a happy evening and trusts a full account of the gathering will be forthcoming with the next instalment of 1st Battalion notes.

Second Battalion Notes this month chronicle the fact that a complimentary communication had been received from the Herne Bay Committee, on the subject of the stay of the Band at that place; a local paper—*The Herne Bay Press*, of the 25th inst., gives the best part of a column on the subject of the two farewell concerts, from which we cull a few extracts:—

"FAREWELL CONCERTS OF THE FUSILIERS' BAND.

"On Sunday last the final concerts of the Band of the 2nd "Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers took place on the Pier, under "the conductorship of Mr. W. F. Cooper. That in the afternoon was "largely attended; but at the evening concert there was one of the "biggest crowds seen on the Pier in the middle of September. "Not one vacant chair was to be found, and the side seats near "to the entrance were occupied, a tribute in itself to the popularity "of the Band and its conductor.

"The programme contained many favourite items; selections "from 'The Gondoliers,' 'The Mikado,' and 'Girls of Gottenberg.' "The overture, '1812,' as usual, was encored, and the applause "was very hearty at the close of Beethoven's 'Sonata Pathetique.'

Digitized by Google

"'Goatspen' was a stirring march, composed by Lance-Corporal "J. Reynolds, a member of the Band, which this non-commis- "sioned officer personally conducted, and was highly complimented "by the audience, who demanded more, whereupon he obliged with "another march of his own composition.

"At the close came a 'Farewell March,' including such airs as "'The girl I left behind me,' and 'Auld Lang Syne,' concluding "with the National Anthem.

"Then came a remarkable demonstration. The crowd heartily "cheered the Bandmaster and the Band, and called on Mr. Cooper "for a speech. He smilingly bowed his acknowledgments; but "the cheers and the cries of 'Speech, speech,' continued. There- "upon Mr. Cooper, coming to the edge of the bandstand, briefly "expressed his thanks, said he was glad that the Band had given "them pleasure, and how sorry they were to leave Herne Bay, as "they had spent a very happy time, and had made many friends "in the town."

Letters to the Editor.

NEW SANDGATE ROAD,
BRISBANE, QUEENSLAND,
14th August, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—By the last mail just in, I received the *St. George's Gazette* of May 31st, sent me by the widow of the late Lieutenant-Colonel A. R. W. Thistlethwayte. As one of his two surviving brothers, will you please allow me to say, how very comforting it was to read—as I am sure it must also have been for my poor sister-in-law—your most kindly and sterling tribute to his memory, and to learn with what affectionate regard and esteem he was held by the officers and men of his old Regiment, an affection which I *know* he warmly and keenly reciprocated.

I had the pleasure of meeting the FIFTH at Portsmouth on its arrival from Afghanistan, in 1880, and shall not readily forget its kindness and hospitality; it was at that time I often heard my brother express his love for and pride in his Regiment. He was, as you rightly say, of a truly lovable nature, and very dear to us all; so gratefully feeling as I do, that I may with confidence participate in the kindly words of the concluding paragraph of your notice, I would beg most sincerely to thank—through you, Sir, if you will permit me—the Regiment for its generous expressions of regard for their old comrade, and for its sympathy with his relations.

Believe me, dear Sir,
Faithfully yours,
DONALD S. THISTLETHWAYTE.

21, DEAN STREET, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
7th September, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—It will interest past and present members of the Regiment to know that the brass plates recording the services of the three sets of Regimental Colours have been placed under each King's Colour in St. Nicholas Cathedral, Newcastle-on-Tyne. The 1st Battalion Colours have not been moved, but the 3rd and 4th Battalions share one bay, thus leaving a vacant bay for the 2nd Battalion Colours when they have to be deposited in the Cathedral. The plates are of a plain pattern, and measure 18 by 10 inches. The wording of these plates I enclose herewith.*

The cost of fixing these plates has been defrayed by Major Leather in the case of the 1st Battalion, and by balances of monies belonging to the 3rd and 4th Battalions in the hands of the Aid Society. These brass plates will give an increased interest to the Regimental Colours now hanging on the walls of the Cathedral. Thanks for their advice and assistance in completing this work are due to several officers, who interested themselves in the matter.

Yours truly,
W. E. STURGES, Colonel.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"WEE WILLIE, JUNIOR."—*So glad to hear it is all right; we look forward to the pleasure of seeing you in full uniform one of these days, and hope you will get your wish and that you will have the honour of carrying the third Colour at the saluting base on St. George's Day before very many years have elapsed.* "SANCTUS GEORGIUS."—*We thank you for yours of the 8th, you have the spirit of your father and his father before him at any rate.* "NEMO."—*You might ask us the same question in about three or four months' time.* "CAPTAIN C."—*Our very grateful appreciation of promise of support to come.*

* A copy of the wording on the plates will be seen on reference to Editorial Notes.—ED., "St. G.G."

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO ON THE 7TH OF NEXT MONTH.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 7TH OCTOBER, 1884.*

N account of the absence on leave of the Editor the *St. George's Gazette* will be published for the next three months at the Depôt, Newcastle-on-Tyne. It is requested that all communications connected with the paper, after the 1st October, may be directed to The Barracks, Newcastle.

NOTES FROM INDIA.—Chakrata, 5th September, 1884.— * * * * * —The past month has been a very quiet one owing to the rain. Our chief excitement since my last letter has been a tournament, Chakrata v. Mussoorie and Dhera Doon. At Dhera, the Regiment was, on the whole, successful, coming off victorious in three out of four events.

The Chakrata Polo Team consisted of Captain Pennington, Mr. Riddell and Mr. Braithwaite, 5th Fusiliers, and Dr. Bolster. I regret to say that they were beaten by the Body Guard, but this defeat was in some degree atoned for by a victory, two days later, over the 2nd Goorkhas.

The reputation of Chakrata was brilliantly sustained by Mr. James and Mr. Willmott in the lawn tennis match, and the cricket match also resulted in a decisive victory for our side.

ATHLETIC SPORTS.—The Sports which took place on the Polo Ground, Phœnix Park, on "El Bodon" Day, were in every way a complete success, and great credit is due to the energetic committee who worked hard to ensure success to the meeting. * * * * * Most of the contests were of the usual kind seen at regimental meetings—the menagerie and tandem races being the only two novelties. During the afternoon the Band of the Regiment and also the Band of the 18th Hussars played opposite the enclosure.

* * * * * * * *

STATION NOTES. * * * * * We fired off the Inter-Regimental Individual Rifle Matches at the Ranges at Pigeon House Fort on the 19th and 23rd ult. On both days we were very unfortunate in the weather, the result being there were no big scores. The four highest scores made were:—Quartermaster-Sergeant Pickford, 95; Private Dixon, 91; Lieutenant Whitaker, 90; and Drummer Hyde, 86.

* * * * * * * * *

A review of all the troops in garrison was held in the Fifteen Acres, Phœnix Park, on the 30th ult., in the presence of H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, and His Excellency the Lord Lieutenant. Eleven o'clock was the hour appointed for the commencement, but long before that spectators began to arrive, wending their way, some on horseback, some on foot, or in different vehicles, on the scene of the day's attractions. The troops began to arrive in the Park shortly after ten o'clock, and were soon concentrated on the ground set apart for each regiment.

* * * * * * * * *

The Duke, accompanied by Sir Thomas Steele, K.C.B., Major-General Lord Clarina, and a numerous Staff, rode along the front of the infantry from right to left, and then proceeded to the second line, and, returning by the rear of the artillery, took up his position at the saluting point, when the march-past began. * * * *

On the afternoon of the 20th inst. a treat into the country was got up for the married families of the Regiment, the expenses being defrayed by the Canteen Fund. The weather was all that could be desired, and those who took the trouble to go, enjoyed themselves thoroughly. About forty women with a score of infants "in arms,"

* No "Gazette" was published on the 30th September, 1884, hence the extracts from our paper of the 7th October, the first paragraph in these extracts will partly explain the then situation. Our next extracts will be from "St. George's Gazette," dated the 1st November, 1884.—Editor, "St. G.G."

Digitized by Google

and rather more than that number "out of arms," a few of the husbands, and some of the boys of the Regiment, left Dublin by the 1.30 p.m. train for Shankhill, about half-an-hour's ride by rail. At the Shankhill station the party was met by a native guide, who undertook to conduct them by the shortest route to the field which had been hired for the occasion, but unfortunately the guide himself was ignorant of the road, and took the party about half-a-mile further than was necessary. However, the rendezvous was reached at last, and a better place for the entertainment could not have been found. * * * *

DEPOT NOTES.—Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 23rd September, 1884.—Musketry, which is now carried on at the new Rifle Range, Urpeth Haughs, was suspended from 26th August till 1st September, on account of the Annual Prize Meetings of the Durham County and the Newcastle Rifle Associations. The Meetings proved successful ones, and a considerable amount of money was offered in prizes. The marking was executed by a party of Regulars from barracks, under supervision of Sergeant-Major Bright of the Fusilier Depôt, who, I am happy to be able to state, was the winner of the Nursery Prize on the 29th August, as well as of another prize on the previous day.

---

* * * * * * *

Our Garrison Sports took place on 9th September, presided over by Colonel W. P. Collingwood, C.M.G. The committee was composed of Lieutenant C. Hervey Bathurst, D.L.I., Lieutenant Carter, 5th Fusiliers, and Lieutenant Burney, Royal Artillery. The weather, unfortunately, was not all that could be desired; still, there was a large and fashionable attendance.

* * * * * * *

Colour-Sergeant Buffee, Fusilier Depôt, won all that was possible for him to win by the rules, as well as the champion race, which he won in really splendid style, proving himself a first-class runner. Corporal Beatty, Fusilier Depôt, won the corporals' race, the 100 yards race, and could easily have won the obstacle race, but, by the regulations, he was prevented from taking more than the second prize for this event. * * * Private Joyce, 5th Fusiliers, took first prize for "putting the shot." * * * Lieutenant Sitwell, 5th Fusiliers, won the officers' foot race, 120 yards, with one yard start for every year's service.

ASTRONOMIC PILLS.

EIGHTH DOSE.

BEFORE administering this dose I must explain the non-appearance of "Astronomic Pills" in last month's *Gazettte*. It was due to the exigencies of service, to wit, Manœuvres. Having once more a solid roof over my head and the necessary peace and quiet, I can proceed with my task.

There are people who, never giving the subject a thought, believe that the Sun, Moon, and other heavenly bodies revolve round the earth once in 24 hours. To prove the impossibility of this idea I would like to bring a few interesting figures to your notice. Supposing that the above theory was a fact, it is interesting to study the velocity at which the heavenly bodies would have to move in order to circle round the Earth in 24 hours, or their daily journey. First let us take the case of the Moon, the nearest to the Earth.

This beautiful satellite is some 240,000 miles from us. The size of the circle she describes round the Earth is about 1,495,000 miles in circumference. She would have to travel that distance round the Earth in 24 hours, which is at the rate of more than 1,000 miles a minute or 17 miles a second.

Next consider the Sun, which is roughly 93 million miles from the Earth. In 24 hours the Sun would have to describe a circle of 575 million miles round us in his daily journey. This is at the rate of 24 million miles an hour, or 400,000 miles a minute, or over 6,000 miles a second! And remember, the Sun is 1,300,000 times larger than the Earth. It is as impossible as if when you wanted to visit London from Dover, you stood still and had London brought to you.

Neptune, the farthest known Planet, would have to travel 17,000 million miles in 24 hours, or at the rate of 876 million miles an hour!

The nearest star is 25 billion miles away. This star would have to travel at the rate of 1,835 million miles a second! And this for the nearest star, what of the velocities of those farthest off? Surely to any reasonable mind these immense velocities are impossible, and that it is, and must be true that the Earth rotates on its axis and so makes the heavenly bodies appear to revolve round it once in 24 hours. Further, it is a fact that the Sun, Moon and Planets are seen to be rotating each round their axis and therefore why not the Earth, why should it be singular in this respect?

Why does the compass point towards the North? Because the Earth is a gigantic magnet the ends of which are the North and South Magnetic Poles. Do not confuse these with the true North and South Poles which are at the ends of the Earth's axis, round which it rotates and towards the discovery of which so many lives have been sacrificed and so much treasure devoted. The North Magnetic Pole lies somewhere in the frozen wastes to the North of Canada among the big Arctic Islands and South of the true North Pole. The South Magnetic Pole lies away in the area lately explored by Lieutenant Shackleton in his attempt to reach the South Pole. As you know, a magnet will attract any piece of iron or steel. Thus, if you get a needle that is magnetised and suspend it on a pivot so that it can freely revolve round its point of balance, one end of it is attracted by the North Magnetic Pole and the other by the South. Consequently it always points towards either Magnetic Pole end for end. Therefore by means of this useful instrument navigators and travellers are enabled to make their journeys across sea and land with some degree of certainty.

The Magnetic Poles have a curious oscillating motion, moving to one side and the other, over a certain space during a certain period of a number of years. Why this is so I cannot say, but the result is that in Paris, for instance, many years ago the Magnetic Pole was in a line between that city and the true North Pole. The consequence was that the needle of the compass pointed towards the true North. After that the Magnetic Pole began to wander away to the West and the needle gradually pointed West of the true North. This variation of the needle from the true North increased to a maximum of 22½ degrees to the West in the year 1814. The Magnetic Pole then began to move back Eastwards and the variation of the needle Westwards from the true Pole commenced to decrease and now it is somewhere about 13 degrees West of true North, in London between 16 and 17 degrees West. In the year 1962 the needle will again point towards true North in Paris and afterwards begin to wander off again as before.

While I am writing on the subject of the North and South, I think it would be useful for those who do not know, to say a few words about the methods of finding the North or South, in other words, orienting oneself, by other means than by a magnetic compass. I have already told you how to find the Pole star by means of the pointers of the Great Bear, a Constellation that is always visible in these latitudes on a clear night. The direction of the Pole star is the direction of the true North quite accurately enough for us. If the Sun is shining it is easy to tell roughly the direction of the North if you have a watch that is keeping good time. All you have to do is, in the Northern Hemisphere, to direct the hour hand of the watch on the Sun. Having done that as exactly as you can, bisect the angle the hour hand makes with a line drawn from the centre of the face of the watch to the figure XII. and you will get the direction of the South in front of you. Directly behind you will be the North, with the East on your left and the West on your right. In the Southern Hemisphere the method is slightly different. There you direct a line drawn from the centre of the face of the watch to the figure XII. on the Sun and bisect the angle made by this line with the hour hand. This bisection gives you the North with the other points accordingly. You must bear in mind, however, that these methods with the watch and the Sun are no good anywhere near the Equator, so do not rely on them if you find yourself in that salubrious part of the World for the good of your health. Again, the shadow thrown by a plumb-line at noon will give you the direction of the North roughly. Or there is another method with a plumb-line, a little more complicated, which is as follows:—Suspend a plumb-line from the point of a pole which is roughly inclined towards the North. You must understand clearly that this pole plays no part in the subsequent proceedings beyond being merely an agent for the suspension of the plumb-line aforesaid. This operation must be carried out over as smooth and as level a piece of ground as you can find. The line must be suspended from a height of at least 6 feet above the surface of the ground, and the plummet must be almost touching it. At a time not less than half an hour or more than an hour before noon note where the shadow of the tip of the pole which is the upper end of the plumb-line, lies on the ground. At this point drive in a small peg as accurately as you can. Then take a piece of string stretched from the point where the plumb-line just touches the ground and with a radius to the end of the shadow above mentioned, scratch an arc of a circle round to the right or Eastwards, facing the shadow. As the Sun moves round towards the West, the shadow

Digitized by Google

will move round towards the East, and as the sun rises towards its highest point at noon the shadow will shorten accordingly and recede from the arc scratched on the ground. After noon the shadow will lengthen out again till at last the end of it, representing the end of the plumb-line, will touch the arc on the ground. When the shadow reaches the arc again, drive a peg into that spot. Now you have an angle made by two lines from each peg in the arc to the point immediately under the plummet. Bisect this angle and you have North.

As we were considering velocities a while ago, it might be interesting to you to know the rate at which the Earth travels round the Sun in its yearly journey. The distance the Earth has to travel round the Sun during the year is 584 million miles, and to accomplish this in the time it has to travel at the rate of 18 miles a second. This is eleven hundred times quicker than an express train.

I think I may leave the subject of the Earth here with advantage. I might wander on for pages into technicalities, which are to be avoided, or into the realms of Geography and Geology, which are connected with Astronomy in the story of the Earth. But as my subject is purely elementary Astronomy, I must desist. I will only say in passing, that elementary Geology is a most interesting and useful science for a soldier, it can teach him many things which could be of use to him in his profession.

In the next Pill, having left the Earth, we will visit her satellite the Moon, and try and consider how she came to be, her influence on her parent, and many other interesting things connected with her, the nearest of all the heavenly bodies to us and one of the most interesting.

THE VALUE OF MILITARY TRAINING IN THE LIGHT OF CIVILIAN LIFE.*

IN the many and varied occupations of life, there are generally primary duties to be performed and secondary benefits to be derived therefrom; the present subject is no exception to the rule. As is well known and readily admitted, the primary duty of every soldier is "the defence of his King and Country." But while this is so, there are secondary benefits of untold value to be derived from a period of service in His Majesty's Army. Some of the most important and most honourable positions in life are occupied by old soldiers who, by their consistent application to duty and ambition to improve themselves, have fitted themselves for such posts.

Most soldiers, for various reasons, look forward to the time when they shall return to the ranks of civilian life; and all would do well to realize the importance of a faithful present in order to have a successful and happy future. The future, however, should not take first place in a soldier's life, for the reason already stated, viz., that the present duty is primary, whereas the future benefit is only secondary.

It would require more space than is here available to enumerate all the benefits arising from a military career. Suffice it, therefore, to mention only a few of the chief ones. As time rolls by, it is becoming increasingly necessary that a man should have at least a "good" education if he hopes ever to do well in civil life. Now in the case of many soldiers, it must be admitted that there is great room for improvement in this respect. Lack of education may be due to one of two reasons, viz., either that a young man has been careless and wasted his chance, or that he was required to start work early in life and so assist his parents to support a large family. But whatever the reason, the moment a man enlists, the chance to improve his education has come. Every encouragement is given the soldier to attend school and qualify for the various certificates. When a man obtains a second class school certificate, he is considered to have a "good" education, and this is indispensable for promotion both in and out of the Army.

Many of the warrant and non-commissioned officers of to-day who are doing credit, not only to their own regiments in particular but also to the British Army generally, attribute their success, not to their abilities when they first joined the Army, but to the fact that they seized the opportunities held out to them to learn and qualify for the honourable positions they now occupy. The golden chance to become an educated man, then, forms one of the chief benefits already referred to.

Then there is that most valuable thing "discipline." And here let it be said that no matter how well trained a man may have been before joining the Army, he was never so well educated to discipline before, as he is after enlisting. Who is there that will not agree that the benefits of disciplinary training can be seen the very first time a man proceeds on furlough? Instead of speaking roughly to his parents, the soldier has learnt to respect and revere them. And as a result of discipline, he has become tidier in his person, more regular in his habits, and generally well-behaved, and it is not an uncommon thing to hear it said of a young fellow, "Well, the Army has made a man of him."

Many a master prefers to employ ex-soldiers for the sole reason that they have been disciplined and can, therefore, be relied upon. Let a soldier regard discipline in the proper light and it will be to him as a faithful friend.

In the third place, a military training begets within a man the power of initiative. By this is meant being able to introduce and attempt things for himself instead of having to depend on others. The very nature of a soldier's life is such as to oftentimes place a man in different positions when he will either have to act for himself or display faintheartedness or even worse, cowardice, and no soldier likes to be guilty of either. Throughout a soldier's life this power is developed and if it be his lot to return to civil life, the man finds he has a strength above that of his fellow-men, the value of which is inestimable.

Further, military life teaches men to endure discomfort in the right spirit. Many of our comrades could tell stories of hardships experienced both in foreign countries and on the battlefield. Exposure to cold or heat, suffering from intense hunger, lack of water, etc., are things which try keenly; but the soldier learns to bear them in an uncomplaining spirit. And when on return to civil life the ex-soldier must needs "rough" it, he finds his military training to be all-sufficient for him.

Lastly, but by no means least, the soldier learns the true greatness of the Mother Country and the value of home and friends. He learns the truth of the proverb "Absence makes the heart grow fonder." And if, after his many wanderings to and fro as a soldier, it be his happy lot to return to his native place and people, he becomes, by reason of his practical experience and knowledge, of immense value to those among whom he has to live and end his days.

"IGNORAMUS."

* This, and the article that follows—"Poor Old Brown"—tied in gaining the second prize in the competition inaugurated by the 2nd Battalion for non-commissioned officers and men.—ED., "St. G.G."

"POOR OLD BROWN."

I WOULD like to make you acquainted with Private Brown, Z Company. He is always getting into trouble but at the same time he is a never-ending source of amusement to his comrades, even when times are hard and trying, in fact the look of the man was such as would make you laugh without his even speaking one word, consequently they nick-named him "Smiler." He was a very quick-witted chap, but slow in habit, and always seemed to be looking for some long-lost treasure that he hoped to find at any moment, as he always had his head slightly bent forward, with his eyes looking on the ground, and when "Smiler" spoke to you, up came the whites of his eyes with a quick glance, and gave full vent to his feelings in very few words.

Now "Smiler" had, on several occasions, been before his company officer for this unsoldier-like habit, but still he would persist in looking downwards. He had to go through his company training last month, and I will relate some of the incidents that occurred with this drooping beauty.

Smiler's intelligence in knotting and lashing was simply perfect; especially *lashing*.

SERGEANT: "What knot is this, Brown?"

BROWN: "I do *not* know, Sergeant (sarcastically)."

The Company was trench-digging one day, and Brown had his coat off, getting on slowly with his task.

SERGEANT: "You're getting on slowly with your job, Brown, you do not seem to have done much picking in your time."

BROWN: "I have, Sergeant, quite a lot of picking."

SERGEANT: "Picking what?"

BROWN: "Pockets and winners, Sergeant."

Then a few questions on the compass were asked.

SERGEANT: "Now Brown, which is the direction of north?"

Digitized by Google

BROWN: "I have no idea, Sergeant."

SERGEANT: "Well, where does the sun rise?"

BROWN: "In the west, Sergeant."

SERGEANT: "You are a duffer, you know more about your breakfast."

BROWN: "Yes, but I did not know much about my breakfast this morning."

SERGEANT: "How was that?"

BROWN: "Well, we were on sausages, and when I asked the orderly-man where mine was, he said it had *gone west*."

The following day they were cooking dinners, and it was just a treat to see this smiling beauty mixing his duff.

SERGEANT: "What are you making with your lot, Brown?"

BROWN: "A brown stew, Sergeant."

SERGEANT: "Yes, but the duff, what about that?"

BROWN: "Oh, the duff I'm going to make a jam roll."

SERGEANT: "You brought jam with you then?"

BROWN: "Oh, no, Sergeant, that is the same as the supports we had in the attack the other day! Imaginary."

SERGEANT: "Well, now Brown, suppose you found a nest of hens' eggs, what would you do with them?"

BROWN: "Fill my canteen full of water, put the eggs in, add a little salt, let them boil for half-an-hour, knock off the tops, and finally throw them into the swill tub."

On the next parade, Brown's rifle was very dirty, consequently he was checked.

SERGEANT: "Don't you know your rifle is very dirty, Brown?"

BROWN: "Yes, Sergeant, but that is nothing."

SERGEANT: "What do you mean by that?"

BROWN: "Wait until you see my bayonet."

SERGEANT: "Well, you dirty d——l, why hav'n't you cleaned them, and didn't I tell you to get a patch in your trousers?"

BROWN: "Yes, Sergeant, but I have not had time."

SERGEANT: Not time, did you not get up at reveille?"

BROWN: "I was up at four this morning, because I heard that our late master-tailor was coming back again from France in an airy plane. I waited on the rope walk until 7.45 a.m., when I heard that the sand got (Sandgatte) in his eyes and he could not get (D)over

Brown was a member of the R.A.T.A., and the branch was holding its monthly meeting. The minutes and accounts were gone into as usual, and one of the items read was: Souter Mackenzie and Co., £4 (mineral water manufacturers). "Smiler" cocked his ears at this, and when it was asked if any member had anything to say about the accounts, Brown jumped up and said, "Yes, sir, I cannot for the life of me see why we should pay that item, a suit for McEnery (Secretary)." Of course, this mistake was explained to him, and he was satisfied.

Now Brown and his pal Black put in a pass for the purpose of fishing, so off they went to the Admiralty Pier with tackle galore. They saw a notice board which read:—"No fishing allowed on this part of the Pier."

But the pals heeded it not, and after many unsuccessful efforts, they managed to get on their worms, Brown going about 200 yards further on than Black. They had just thrown their lines and sat down when one of the officials came along and said to Black, "Do you know that you are not allowed to fish on this part of the Pier?"

BLACK: "I am not fishing on the Pier, my line is in the water."

OFFICIAL: "Oh, is it? Then you are not allowed to fish in the water from this part of the Pier."

BLACK: "Well, I am not fishing at all, I am *drowning worms*."

This was more than the man could bear, so off he rushed to hear what Brown had to say. So as not to give him any chance, he said, "I suppose you are drowning worms in the water from this part of the Pier?" Brown replied, "No, I am not drowning worms, I'm teaching them how to swim!"

"Smiler" was for orderly room for one of his old spins, looking on the ground, and he was telling his chum that he was absolutely sick of jankers, and that he was going to tell the commanding officer straight. After his company officer had asked the usual questions, he remanded Brown for the commanding officer.

COMMANDING OFFICER: "Your company officer tells me, Private Brown, that you are continuously being checked for this slovenly habit looking on the ground, and you are already on defaulters for the same thing. Now, look here, why *don't* you try and pull yourself together and walk about like myself and the sergeant-major for instance, and hold your head up straight!"

BROWN: "Pardon me, sir, but have you ever studied nature?"

COMMANDING OFFICER: "What do you mean?"

BROWN: "Well sir, during my company training, we've had occasion to go through many corn fields, where the corn is quite ripe, and I have noticed that the corn that bend their heads like I do, are full. But alas! the ones that are empty, hold their heads up straight."

This excuse fairly astounded the commanding officer, so he dismissed the case.

"DAN."

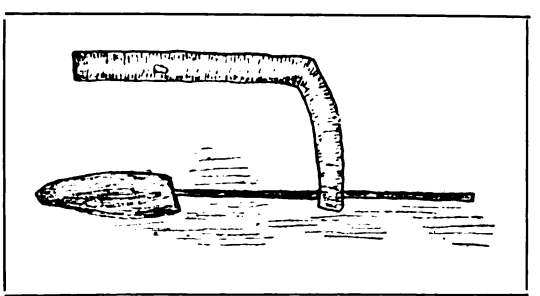
NORTHERN NIGERIA: AN AFTERNOON PERFORMANCE.

(BY F. S. R.)

IT was lately my lot to be stationed for nearly a year at a town called Jemaa, in Nassarawa, Province of Northern Nigeria. The daily round was not so crowded with adventure that the chance of an entertainment of any kind could be lightly disregarded. When, therefore, it was noised abroad that a "Dan Foto" had arrived, and was daily drawing a crowded and mystified audience to the market, I did not waste time in sending him an invitation to give an exhibition of his skill before myself and the soldiers. A "Dan Foto" is a dancer, wizard, and buffoon rolled in one. One or more perambulate the country, giving performances at every town on the road. It is a lucrative, if arduous profession—lucrative, because a superstitious awe at what seems in part a superhuman business, loosens all purses, and arduous in that an hour or two of ecstatic movement and powerful shouting in the hot sun is very far from child's or woman's play. The heat of the afternoon had scarcely begun to abate, when the noise of drumming and singing drawing near announced the approach of the troupe. The level ground between the men's lines and my own house was chosen as a suitable spot for the entertainment. Beneath the shadow of the grass roof I ensconced myself with a ring of onlookers, composed of soldiers, their wives, their boys, my own servants, soldiers' friends, soldiers' wives' friends, and friends' wives, soldiers' boys' friends, soldiers' wives' boys' friends, and so on to the third and fourth generation of friendship. Thus it is possible on an occasion such as this to preserve the letter of the rule which decrees that no stranger shall loiter or cry wares in the neighbourhood of barracks.

If the snapshot of the wizard, which was taken at the crisis of the séance, successfully appears on these pages, it will materially assist in giving a notion of the man's presence and dress. He was a big fellow, with well-developed muscles and an expression of face in which mock ferocity and real foolishness were pretty equally mixed. Like all his kind, the sole idea intended by his get up was that of mystery and vague magic power. This is the beginning and end of his prestige. No doubt he has natural ability, but mere human skill, if it is patently no more than human, is not enough to retain a professional reputation. There must be something more at hand beyond the ordinary man's ken, and as the ordinary man is shrewd enough in *this* world's affairs, the powers of another must be enlisted to help. In other words—I regret to say it so bluntly—the "Dan Foto" is very familiar with Satan, and wonder working spirits, who are deaf to the prayers of the simple, come and go at his loud and grotesque invocations.

Round his middle, then, hung a thick padded girdle of leather, heavily fringed with long leather strips on which were strung lines of cowry shells. A score or so of thongs of the same material further increased the thickness of the waist. These are worn round the hips by all as charms for or against various contingencies. But



A NATIVE HOE.
(From a sketch by the writer.)

Digitized by Google

such a number as this would argue more than ordinary power for good or evil. The general air of devilry was enhanced by bunches of amulets tied round the arms, neck and forehead. Iron rings clanked at his ankles and a bell jingled and beat against the shells. Such was the figure that swaggered and minuetted towards us, followed by a chorus of three men and three women, whose share in the performance was to chant the praises of their leader to the inevitable drumming accompaniment and to share in the gate money at its conclusion. The chorus sat down in a rough semi-circle and began a grave and monotonous refrain, which gradually worked up through a crescendo of excitement to the culminating point. This, however, was not reached for quite twenty minutes, during which time the "Dan Foto" strutted and danced and flung his arms about in ever-increasing swiftness, calling on the spirit—she is a lady, Kandi by name—to come from her home and work the sign on the fame of which he earned his living. The only properties he had brought with him were a hoe and a bag of netted cord, which an attendant, holding a water buck's horn in the other hand, kept carefully closed.

THE WIZARD AND HIS CHORUS.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

The native hoe, which I have attempted to depict by an illustration on the previous page, is really an iron spade, the long handle of which passes through a wooden shaft curving in the middle to form a right angle. When tilling the ground the labourer holds the wooden shaft with the right hand and the iron handle with the left, throwing the sods behind him with a motion from front to rear. It is back-aching work even when stripped.

This implement was placed on the ground with the wooden grip uppermost, while the "Dan Foto" paced round it with fists clenched, bulging eyes, and skin already wet and shining. "Who am I? Who is like unto me?" he shouted into the sky. "I do not pray! The white man is astounded," (I must have looked impressed, and certainly his voice was stupendous) "but by force I shall enter Paradise! "I am the mouth of the Pagan Kandi. I trouble "not about prayer; the days of faith are not for "me! If I kill a man I kill nothing, if I kill a "man I kill what is worthless, if I kill a man I "kill"—with a tremendous emphasis—"a dog." Every now and then he would halt and pose with a most ferocious scowl at the crowd, a scowl which when turned on me softened to a ludicrous smile, as if to assure me that, between ourselves, it was but acting and that there was no need for real alarm. Round and round the hoe he pirouetted with step and gesture growing ever more wild and exaggerated. Louder and louder rose the voices of the chorus still sitting staidly behind him. The two drums were thumped with increased energy, while the man with the big drum, arching his hand behind his ear, bellowed the prowess of Kandi, the lady spirit, whose advent was now near. "Kandi is my wife! Kandi the spirit and I are wife and husband!" shrieks the wizard; then dives his hand into the rope bag, pulls out a leather wallet and from that again a lump of ointment with which he labouriously rubs his arms and face now streaming with perspiration. The spirit is in our presence, the air charged with excitement. He stoops and lathers the handle of the hoe with more of the grease, then stands erect ready for the final scene.

Volunteers are called for, and after some confusion caused by the sceptical who fancy their physical powers bickering with the superstitious who deny theirs and decline closer contact with the invisible, six muscular soldiers with arms and necks good to look at step forward from the rest. The assistant drops his bag and seizes hold of the end of the wooden handle of the hoe. The six men, three facing one way and three the other, take a firm grip along the same shaft, pressing on it with the whole weight of the body. The wizard resumes his circular dance, and the men, with one accord, strain downwards on the yet motionless hoe. But what are twelve strong arms to the lady Kandi? The hoe begins to oscillate, rises slowly in the air, seemingly dragging the men with it, and to the intense excitement of the lookers-on hovers for an appreciable time at the height of about four feet from the ground before descending as slowly on to the gravel again. It is a most surprising feat to watch. No native dance or sleight of hand comes near it in my opinion. Moreover, the explanation, far from being obvious at the moment, is now, after due thought and discussion, anything but certain. Of the genuineness of the men's efforts to keep the hoe down there can be no question. One or two of them were almost lying on it. The easiest method of accounting for the thing is to raise the question of leverage. As anyone can discover it is very much easier, when standing to pull up with the arm than to press down. Would it be possible for the assistant who holds the wooden handle at the end to overcome all the downward pressure by greater power of leverage? Possibly; though if he were pulling upwards with such strength as would certainly be necessary his efforts would, I imagine, be readily seen by the onlooker. And they were not seen. The hoe kept parallel to the ground, and further, both of the soldiers who were next to him denied that they were conscious of the exertion of any force contrary to their own. On the other hand they may have been too excited to realise it at the moment, and the average

THE BARBER AT WORK.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

Digitized by Google

native is not the best witness in a matter which is confidently attributed to direct spirit-action. Mesmerism has been said to

BUILDING A HOUSE.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

explain some of the most remarkable of the alleged Indian tricks. Here it is out of the question. A third suggestion has been made, which, after a practical trial, seems to me unlikely to have produced the effect seen. But it is a delightfully simple idea that under the given circumstances—the men bearing down on the hoe from opposite sides—an object so held would, partly from unconscious muscular action and partly from the two counter pressures, rise of itself in the way described. Perhaps to leverage together with this double force from opposite sides the phenomenon is due. At any rate it was a capital thing to see. The "Dan Foto," who had become almost hysterical and had screamed himself hoarse when the hoe began its upward movement, was unanimously requested to give us the trick again. True to the patter of his trade, he protested that for his part he was ready enough, but that it lay not with him, but with the terrible female Kandi. She might return if sufficiently entreated, and again she might not. In a word, it was playing with fire—so he gave us to understand—but he would do his part. So Kandi was recalled from her spirit home. Once more the hoe floated and hovered and tilted like an aeroplane on a gusty day. This time it did not rise so high as before. Even spirits grow tired it seems, and Kandi does not often return when once she has regained her home which is very far away indeed.

One other trick and the entertainment was over. It was not a mysterious one, at least to sophisticated eyes, nor amusing in itself, but comical in its foolish simplicity. The rope bag was produced, and the "Dan Foto" squatted over it like a hen on an egg, while the chorus sang another sad explanation. Then, putting his hands inside to conceal their movements he pushed up from the dark interior a little pasty-white shining head. It was a palpable doll and moved by jerks as the invisible fingers played with it, not rising in one movement but exposing a little bare skull and then bobbing down again into the dark interior. It is never allowed to remain long exposed to scrutiny, and so retains in some degree, but far less than the hoe, a mysterious character. But many are enlightened enough to regard it merely as a diversion. They greet its appearance with a murmur of recognition and call it "the little white man."

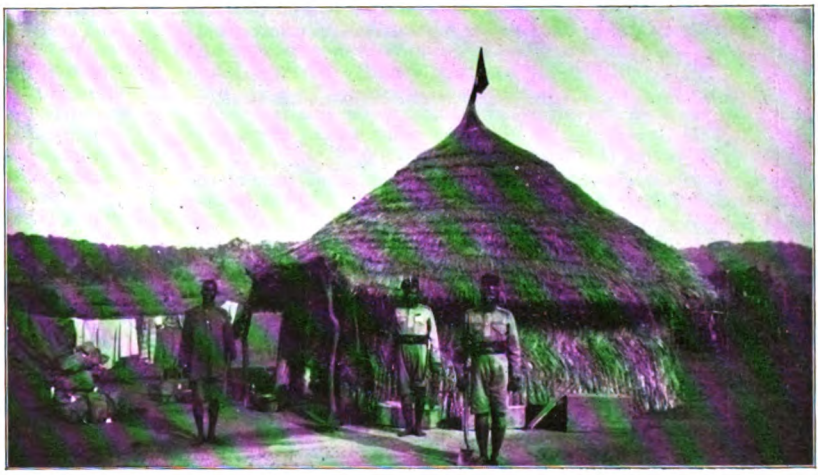
Among the onlookers are several professional beggars who outvie even the chorus in the warmth of their praises of the wizard's skill. He himself has not to go round the audience cap in hand. Everyone gives spontaneously, dropping silver, copper, nickel, or aluminium coins at his feet. From a monthly pay of thirty shillings a sergeant contributes five, and others are even more generous in proportion to their income. Quite a sovereign must have been collected, and the beggars deafen us with their servilities as they watch the inflow of silver. Even the poorest, ragged, with head unshorn and nails undyed and dusty feet, spare a handful of cowries, which are swept together and hidden away by the lieutenant with the horn.

Except at the withdrawal of the little wax puppet the drumming has not ceased for over an hour, increasing or relaxing as the tension of the moment required. It now revives in time with a rhythmic song which accompanies the troupe down the valley, over the bridge of palm trunks which spans the local stream, and so into the town through the tumble-down mud gateway. The beggars follow closely and will certainly share in the harvest by nightfall. Before the conjuror left I decided to add to his properties. I had a little green frog in my house which worked its hind legs in a truly frog-like manner by pinching an airball connected to it by a rubber tube. It was with some such occasion as this vaguely in mind that I procured it at a Ludgate Hill toy-shop. It was gratefully accepted with an appropriate tip, after I had shown him how the ball could be concealed in the clothes, and I heard later that in other towns on his tour southwards it had further increased his reputation and salary. Good luck to him and his band of followers, or, as it is said, "God give him health and "fortune and greatness, for it is a thing of wonder that He does "for us."

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE BRITISH ARMY.

(Concluded from page 149.)

After the Revolution, the disputed prerogative of the Crown was finally settled on a basis which upheld the rights of the former, while, at the same time, it secured the liberties of the people from danger. This was effected by the declaration of the memorable Bill of Rights (1689), which sets forth "that the raising and keeping "a standing army in time of peace, without the consent of Par-



MY FIRST (AND INADEQUATE) HOUSE.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

"liament, is contrary to law." The wars in which the country was subsequently engaged caused a large augmentation to be made in

Digitized by Google

the military force of Great Britain; but at the conclusion of peace with France in 1697 (though not without a severe struggle with the King), the Parliament reduced the military force to 7,000 men for England, and 12,000 men for the establishment in Ireland.*

The standing army has since varied in numbers, acccording to the exigencies of the period, or the altered circumstances of the country. The reputation of the British armies under that illustrious hero, the Duke of Marlborough, arrived at the highest pitch. The peace establishment in the reign of George I. varied from 16,000 to 22,000 men. It was not until 1746 that the Light Dragoons were introduced into the English cavalry. In 1763, in the early part of the reign of that prince of glorious memory, George III., the standing army was reduced to 17,532 men. The rebellion in America caused a large increase to be made in the military force of the country; and at the conclusion of that contest, the peace establishment for Great Britain and Ireland was fixed at 40,000 men. But the army did not long remain on this footing. The war with France, which, in a few years succeeded the Revolution in that country, gave a new and extraordinary impulse to military affairs.

From various causes, the reputation of our army had long been on the decline; our ill success in America, and the unfortunate result of the campaigns in Holland against the French Republicans, contributed to confirm an impression as erroneous as it was undeserved. But the cloud which prejudice had cast over our army rapidly cleared away. The events in Egypt—the various successes on the Continent during the latter part of the war—the glorious achievements in the Peninsula under the immortal Wellington against the veterans of France, and the crowning consummation of the glories of more than a hundred victories, at Waterloo, have raised the reputation of our brave troops to an equality with that of the sister service—Britain's naval heroes.

The peace establishment of the British Army in 1802 amounted to 128,999 men, including 17,000 cavalry, six regiments of colour in the West Indies, and the foreign corps of Swiss, &c., estimated at 5,350. During the subsequent war, from 1803 to 1815, our military, like our naval force, reached a magnitude to which there existed no precedent in the former history of the country. And in addition to the troops of the line, Great Britain possessed an effective force of immense magnitude in the yeomanry, militia and volunteers for its internal defence. The yeomanry and volunteer corps alone in 1803 amounted to 463,134 effective men. In 1808 the troops of the line amounted to 220,000, including 30,000 cavalry and 14,000 artillery. Of this force, nearly 60,000 men were employed in India and the Colonies. In 1813 the whole of the regular and irregular land forces of Great Britain amounted to 680,000. If to this force we add 140,000 seamen and marines, the military and naval power of Great Britain at that period amounted to 820,000 men. A vast reduction took place after the peace. The number of commissioned officers in this force was:—Great Britain, 4,404; India, 1,208; total, 5,612.

Considerable changes have been made in the equipments and arms of our cavalry since the peace. Armour has been introduced into the Life Guards, and four regiments have been converted into Lancers. The use of armour has been strongly objected to on account of its weight. "The largest sized cuirass," we are told, "worn by the Life Guards weighs 15lbs.; the smallest, 12lbs. "6oz. A Life Guardsman in marching order weighs upwards of "25 stone, supposing the man to weigh 13 stone!"

The Corps of Engineers forms a most important part of the military force of the country. This department, during the greater part of the late war, was in a very defective state; the loss of life, especially in the Peninsula, was consequently extremely great, and in this respect the French Engineers were infinitely superior to the British. Great improvements have, however, taken place in the organization of this corps, which are chiefly attributable to the exertions of the Duke of Wellington.

In 1814 his Grace caused a brigade of Engineers, comprising a Company of Sappers and Miners, with horses, cars and drivers, to be attached to each division of the army. These men are regularly exercised in field duties, as well as in the complicated operations required in besieging fortified places.

The Royal Artillery, which forms another most important branch of the military service, has also been materially improved in its discipline since the peace. It consists of only one regiment, which, during the war, extended to 24,000 men. This comprises a brigade of horse-artillery, and that serving on foot. The former is divided into companies, termed troops, varying from six to ten in number; the foot artillery is divided into battalions, each consisting of ten companies.

Grenadiers originated in France; they were originally employed in throwing hand grenades in the attack of the covert-way, or trenches, in time of siege. The exact period when marines were introduced into the Naval service of the country cannot accurately be ascertained. In the list of the Army for 1684, we find the 3rd Regiment of Infantry thus designated:—"The Lord High Admiral "of England's Maritime Regiment of Foot, commanded by the Hon. "Sir Charles Littleton, also called the Admiral's Regiment." William III. appears to have employed several regiments of marines, and they now form a most material branch of our Naval service in time of war.

The King, by the Constitution of Great Britain, has the supreme command of the Army within and without the realm. All orders and directions as to its employment, both in war and in peace, legally emanate from him. He has the sole power of raising and enlisting troops, and of appointing, promoting, or removing military officers; and the whole of the military establishment is paid by his authority. The Army, in short, is compelled to obey all the orders of the Crown, so long as they do not deviate from the fundamental laws of the country. But by the Bill of Rights, as previously noticed, there is a most important check on the prerogative of the Crown; and the funds to pay and maintain the Army are exclusively in the power of Parliament. Bills are, therefore, passed for this purpose every session; without which, although its sole direction is in the hands of the Sovereign, the standing Army, of course, could not be kept up. This is one of the most beautiful parts of the British Constitution.

* The first established force in Ireland was in the fourteenth year of the reign of Edward IV., when 120 archers on horseback, 40 horsemen and 40 pages were established by Parliament there—a curious contrast to later armies.

PHŒBE HESSEL.

(Extract from *Brighton*, page 82, by LEWIS MELVILLE, 1909).

THIS woman (Phœbe Hessel) is a Brighton celebrity who, in any record of the town, may not rightly be passed over without notice. Born at Stepney in 1713, at the age of fifteen Phœbe fell in love with one of "Kirke's Lambs," Sam Golding. When Golding's regiment was in 1728 ordered to the West Indies, she disguised herself as a boy and enlisted in the Fifth Foot, also *en route* for that colony. No suspicion of her sex was entertained, and it was not till after Fontenoy, where she was wounded, that she confided her story to General Pearce's wife, who obtained her discharge, and so enabled her to return to England and nurse her lover, who had been invalided home and lay in Plymouth hospital. Golding was retired from the Army on account of his wounds and given a pension, when the devoted couple married. Golding died some years after, and then Phœbe married one Thomas Hessel, who departed this life in 1792, when his wife became an itinerant vendor of fish and vegetables. Subsequently she entered the Brighton poor-house, but quitted it in 1808, when the Prince of Wales settled on her a small annuity. She obtained leave to sit at the corner of The Steyne and the Marine Parade, with a little basket containing sweets, pincushions and toys. "Her appearance as she sat there was very quaint," so runs a contemporary account, "and the long wash-"leather mittens that covered her arms, her knitted woollen tippet, "and the old bonnet from which appeared the frill of a thick, com-"fortable-looking cap, called to her the attention of passers-by." It was a point of honour among most visitors to patronise the old woman; and when a grand fête was organised at Brighton to celebrate the victory at Waterloo, the ex-soldier, then 102 years old, was seated, as the town's oldest inhabitant, at the vicar's right hand. She died six years later, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Nicholas. The epitaph runs:—

"PHŒBE HESSEL,

"WHO WAS BORN AT STEPNEY, IN THE YEAR 1713.

"She served for many years as a private soldier in the Fifth Regi-
"ment of Foot in different parts of Europe, and in the year 1745
"fought under the command of the Duke of Cumberland at the
"battle of Fontenoy, where she received a bayonet wound in her
"arm. Her long life which she commenced in the reign of Queen
"Anne, extended to that of King George IV., by whose munificence
"she received comfort and support in her latter days. She died
"at Brighton, where she had long resided,
"DECEMBER 12TH, 1821, AGED 108 YEARS."

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 322.] **Saturday, 30th October, 1909.** **[Vol. XXVII.**

CONTENTS.

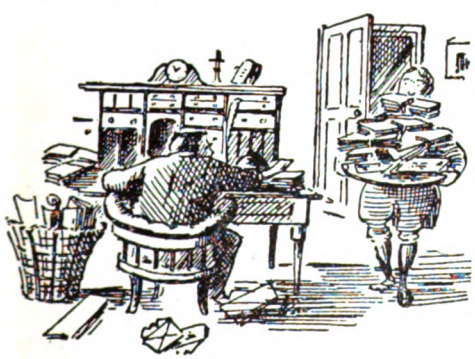
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	169	4th Battalion Notes...	178
Our Contemporaries	169	6th Battalion Notes	178
Subscriptions Received	169	7th Battalion Notes	178
Births and Deaths	169	Editorial Notes	178
Extracts from *London Gazette* ...	170	Letters to the Editor	180
Obituary Notice:—The late Mr. C. E. C. Thurlow	170	Answers to Correspondents ...	180
1st Battalion Notes	170	Twenty-Five Years Ago the Day After To-morrow	180
2nd Battalion Notes	172	Astronomic Pills	180
2nd Battalion (Mounted Infantry Detachment) Notes	176	North Country Yarns	181
Depôt Notes	177	A Trip to British Columbia ...	181
		Advertisements i. to xii. and	cover

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 6667 Gerrard.

30th October, 1909.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"48th Brigade R.F.A., Journal"
"79th News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The Chinese Dragon"
"The Ordnance Corps' Gazette"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger"
"The Journal of the Leinster Regiment"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor ...	to 31/ 7/09	Major J. Machell	to 31/12/09
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieut-tenant and Quarter-master Allan	„ 30/ 9/09	Sergeants' Mess, 5th Battalion, per Mess Secretary	„ 31/ 8/10
Non-Commissioned Officers and men, the Depôt, per Quarter-master-Sergeant Terrill	„ 30/ 9/09	W. Warwick, Esq.... ...	„ 31/ 8/10
		Mr. J. Newstead	„ 31/ 8/10
		Bandmaster W. F. Cooper	„ 30/ 9/10
		Mrs. C. Ivermee	„ 30/ 9/10
		Major R. H. Isacke ...	„ 30/ 9/10
		Colonel Lonsdale Hale ...	„ 30/ 9/10
		Mr. O. Moore	„ 31/10/10
		Brigadier-Gen. Wilkinson	„ 31/12/10
		Lieut-Col. G. Hargreaves	„ 31/12/10

BIRTHS.

BAYLEY.—On the 24th inst., at Karachi, India, the wife of Victor Bayley P.W.D., (neé Vivian Grace Tippetts), of a son.

DUFFILL.—On the 1st May, at Rawul Pindi, India, the wife of No. 2138 Colour-Sergeant W. Duffill, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

EVANS.—On the 1st August, at South Front Married Quarters, Dover, the wife of No. 5799 Lance-Corporal F. Evans, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

HAWKES.—On the 1st inst., at 17, Campden Hill Square, London, W., the wife of Captain C. P. Hawkes, 3rd (Reserve) Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

WILKINSON.—On the 19th August, at South Front Married Quarters, Dover, the wife of No. 5479 Sergeant H. Wilkinson, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

DEATHS.

SHREEVE.—On the 4th inst., at 10, Delvin Street, Woolwich Common, Robert Shreeve, late 1st Battalion Fifth Fusiliers, aged 72 years.

STONER.—On the 21st inst., at 56, Upper Grange Road, Bermondsey, London, S.E., Anthony Stoner, late 1st Battalion Fifth Fusiliers, aged 81 years.

THURLOW.—On the 6th inst., suddenly, at Penton Mewsey, Andover, Charles Edward Clarges Thurlow, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, dearly loved only son of the late Lieutenant-Colonel Reginald Thurlow, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 27 years.

IN MEMORIAM.

STONE.—In loving memory of my dear husband, James Stone, formerly Band-Sergeant, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, who died on the 4th November, 1908.

"Out of sight, beyond light, at what goal may we meet?"

Digitized by Google

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette*:—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant I. M. Bonham Carter to be Adjutant, *vice* Captain E. B. Gordon (dated 1st October, 1909). Captain and Brevet-Major C. E. Fishbourne to be Major, *vice* Major and Brevet-Colonel P. S. Wilkinson, promoted; Lieutenant S. H. Kershaw to be Captain, *vice* C. E. Fishbourne, promoted; Second-Lieutenant C. T. S. Cogan to be Lieutenant, *vice* S. H. Kershaw, promoted (dated 1st September, 1909).

3RD BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Captain N. T. Lloyd resigns his commission (dated 23rd October, 1909).

6TH BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Major T. M. Richardson resigns his commission, and is granted permission to retain his rank and to wear the prescribed uniform (dated 22nd August, 1909).

(From a photograph by Hermons, Tonbridge.)

THE LATE MR. CHARLES EDWARD CLARGES THURLOW.

BORN: 20th March, 1882; DIED: 6th October, 1909.

IT is always a sad duty for the Editor to chronicle in the pages of the Regimental paper the death of an officer, and it seems doubly so when he has to record that of one so young as the subject of our obituary notice this month, for Mr. Thurlow was only twenty-seven years of age on the 20th of March last. The only son of the late Lieutenant-Colonel Reginald Thurlow, also of the FIFTH, the late officer was born in the Regiment, at Southsea, on the 20th of March, 1882. He was educated at the Abbey School, Beckenham, where he took an Entrance Scholarship for Malvern College, and was appointed to the 1st Battalion of the FIFTH on the 4th December, 1901, when he at once proceeded to join the 1st Battalion, then on active service in South Africa, and with them served throughout the remainder of the campaign. He was present on the 7th March, 1902, with the column under command of Lord Methuen (which included E and F Companies of the FIFTH) which was attacked and defeated by a large force of Boers, when Lord Methuen himself and nearly all his staff, including Lieutenant Mitford of the FIFTH, his Aide-de-Camp, were wounded. On this occasion Lord Methuen himself and the whole of the British force were compelled to surrender, and Thurlow with all the other prisoners of war were finally sent to Graspan, *en route* to Vryburg. Proceeding to Mauritius with the Battalion at the close of the campaign, his health broke down and he was invalided out of the Service, and thus, much to his regret, ended his short career of soldiering in his father's old Regiment. He then went to Keble College, Oxford, where he took his B.A. degree with the intention of going into the Church, and at the time of his death was working for the Seamen's Mission at Poplar. Some of the senior officers of the present generation will remember him at Aldershot in the eighties as a bright little fellow, full of fun and boyish spirits; "MacNab," as we then called him, in allusion to his Highland dress, which he always wore, was a great favourite with all of us.

His death appears to have been very sudden; a letter from Colonel Kilgour, his step-father, tells us they were chatting and smoking together up to eleven o'clock at night on the Tuesday, the next morning the poor boy was dead! He was buried on Saturday, the 9th inst., in his father's grave at Little Horkesley, Colchester. On behalf of all the Regiment, the Editor tenders heartfelt sympathy to his mother and sisters and all near and dear to him.

1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL, MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
29th September, 1909.

THE 30th of this month marks the end of Captain Gordon's term as Adjutant. During his adjutancy headquarters of the Battalion has had four moves, and the Battalion has proceeded on active service. That things should have run so smoothly on these occasions when so much work and worry was involved was due in no small degree to Captain Gordon. No adjutant ever presented a calmer or more unruffled front to the pesterings and grousing of company officers. His work on mobilization and Perimeter camps, bane of the life of lance-corporals up for promotion, will remain as a monument to literary genius. Captain Gordon leaves for England next month for duty at the Depôt, so although we are losing him for a time, we looked forward to seeing him back with the Battalion in a year or two.

Two very successful Gymkhana Meetings have been held this week at Gharial, and we obtained rather more than a fair share of successes at both. The most prominent feature in the first was Mr. Herbert's popular win in the "Babes in the Wood" race. The gentle way in which he handled his babe and the experienced manner in which he wheeled it home in the barrow called forth the admiration and envy of every mother on the ground. It was a pity that later in the afternoon he should have shown another side of his character by making a fierce and unwarranted

Digitized by Google

attack on another officer in the Chatty Race, knocking horse and rider flying, and narrowly escaping breaking his own neck. Captain Clifford's "Chini" was only beaten in the jumping by a narrow margin by the winner of the Pindi champion jumping competition. Captain Wreford Brown's "Smytham" was left in the final three in this event, but beyond recording that he objects to being brought so prominently before the public gaze we will not shame him before his absent owner.

In the second Gymkhana Colour-Sergeant Smith won the Gharial Derby from a big field. The colour-sergeant's jockeyship leads one to hope that we may yet live to see him ride the winner some day in a minor event of the same name at Epsom. His mount was a hot favourite, and great strain was put on the totalisator, the officer in charge of which we noticed found it convenient to have an appointment elsewhere after the race. His assistants however stood to their guns manfully and escaped without hurt.

We were beaten in the first round of the Murree Brewery Hockey Tournament by the Munster Fusiliers. The game was a very level one and the score stood at one goal all, until within the last few minutes, in which our opponents scored two goals, thus defeating us by three goals to one.

The St. George's Minstrels gave a most excellent performance on the 16th and 17th of the month, and its success should be some reward for the much hard work it entailed on the organisers and performers. It concluded with a sketch entitled "The Notorious Mrs. Pankake." Mrs. Pankake is richly deserving of the notoriety attributed to her. So great were her fascinations that her admirers were finally induced to poison her and shoot themselves. At first we thought we should be wanting a new "Bones" for the Minstrel Troupe too, but a wise discretion on the part of the "Butler," saved us from having our feelings completely harrowed, and left us with one survivor of the fatal charms of Mrs. P. The following was the programme :—

PART I.

1. Overture ... ... "Zuyder Zeeson" ... ... THE BAND
(Arranged by Lance-Corporal EATSON).
2. Opening Chorus "The Bunkadoodle Corps" ... ... THE TROUPE
3. Song ... ... "Cordalia Malone" ... .. Private O'TOOLE
4. Song ... ... "He used to sigh" ... Lce.-Cpl. HULLY
5. Song ... . "Where is Antonio?" ... Drummer SHARPE
6. Song ... ... "Grow little mushroom, grow" ... Private ELLIS
7. Song ... ... "Mandy" ... ... Lce.-Cpl. BROMHAN
8. Song ... . "Red-Wing" ... Private FITCHETT
9. Song ... ... "My little Laplander" Private WILLIAMS
10. Song (Closing chorus) "Honey Boy" ... ... Private BRACE

INTERVAL OF 10 MINUTES.

Lancers ... ... "The Record" ... . THE BAND
(Arranged by Lance-Corporal EATSON).

PART II.

1. Club Swinging ... ... Private KINSLEY
2. Bassoon Solo ... ... "Lucy Long" ... ... Lce.-Cpl. HULLY
3. Song (comic) ... ... "The Dentist" ... Drummer SHARPE
4. Song ... ... "Flight of ages" ... Clr.-Sergt. DUFFILL
5. Song ... ... "A to Z" ... ... Private FITCHETT
6. Song (comic) ... "Little by little" ... ... Private UNWIN
7. Song ... ... "Good-bye Australia" ... ... Private COX

INTERVAL OF 5 MINUTES.

Valse ... ... "Songe D'Antome" ... ...THE BAND

SKETCH :

"THE NOTORIOUS MRS. PANKAKE."

Scene—THE SMOKING ROOM IN LORD HAROLD'S TOWN RESIDENCE.

Lord Harold, the Master of the House ... ... Private WILLIAMS
Lord Percy, a seedy friend ... ... Lance-Corporal HULLY
Mrs. Pankake, the notorious one ... ... Drummer JONES
Meadows, butler ... ... Drummer SHARPE

GOD SAVE THE KING.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made :—

To be Sergeant :—

No. 7316 Lance-Sergeant G. Poole from 2/6/09

To be paid Lance-Sergeant :—

No. 7761 Corporal A. Graham from 25/9/09

To be unpaid Lance-Sergeant :—

No. 9299 Corporal B. J. Edmondson from 25/9/09

To be Corporals :—

No. 1302 Lance-Corporal C. F. Whitman from 24/7/09
" 931 " W. H. Kennett " 14/8/09
" 6552 " J. A. Mercer " 14/8/09

To be paid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 9175 Lance-Corporal G. Pritchard from 24/7/09
" 181 " R. Patterson " 14/8/09
" 7079 " J. Robertson " 20/8/09
" 9876 " W. Godfrey " 1/9/09

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 6541 Private J. O'Hara from 1/9/09
" 701 " R. Gardiner " 1/9/09
" 1510 " L. Smith " 17/9/09

To be Drummer :—

No. 1395 Private H. Fairbairn from 4/8/09
" 752 " W. Hutchinson " 11/9/09

The following non-commissioned officers have been permitted to re-engage to complete 21 years' service :—

No. 5255 Sergeant (Band-Sergeant) R. F. Ball from 16/8/09
" 6000 Sergeant S. Luke " 14/9/09
" 5907 " C. W. Richardson " 20/9/09

The undernamed have been permitted to extend their service to complete 12 years with the Colours :—

No. 1395 Private H. Fairbairn from 4/8/09
" 8297 Corporal A. Williams " 7/8/09
" 752 Private W. Hutchinson " 11/9/09

No. 4524 Colour-Sergeant D. Condon and No. 5203 Sergeant T. Somerville have qualified in Musketry and Maxim Gun, dated Changla Gali, 26th July.

No. 979 Private J. H. Wheway has qualified in the duties of Cold-Shoer, dated Peshawur, 7th inst.

No. 1068 Private W. Schofield and No. 9530 Private H. Burns have been awarded Nursing Certificates, dated Peshawur, 8th inst.

The following have passed a course of instruction in Ambulance Duties :—

(Dated 28/8/09)

No. 1068 Private W. Schofield No. 1356 Private W. Girdlestone
" 9812 " M. Kiersey " 1062 " T. Sutcliffe
No. 9530 Private H. Burns

(Dated 10/9/09)

No. 7761 Corporal A. Graham No. 1155 Private G. Hyde
" 2097 Private T. Fenwick " 1334 " A. Moat
" 2024 " W. Ridley " 740 " J. Bowron
" 2155 " J. Ogilvie " 1076 " C. Quick
" 1401 " R. Harbourne " 1199 " R. Bennett
" 1596 " W. Hughes " 581 " A. Barron
" 1427 " A. Edwards " 2163 " W. Mellors
" 1081 " T. Hodgkinson " 1969 " W. Stevens
No. 947 Private J. Bradley

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No. 903 Private G. A. Maskell 1 from 17/4/09
" 2071 " A. Spradbrow 1 " 18/6/09
" 335 " T. Shannon 1 " 22/6/09
" 9810 " B. Kavanagh 2 " 7/7/09
" 1925 " A. H. Saunders 1 " 10/7/09
" 1427 " A. G. Edwards 1 " 19/7/09
" 1574 " J. Demain 1 " 20/7/09
" 9486 " G. H. Battison 2 " 25/7/09
" 2081 " W. Waugh 1 " 25/7/09
" 2101 Lance-Corporal G. W. Forrest 1 " 30/7/09
" 766 Private J. Holmes 1 " 30/7/09
" 683 " R. Fairbairn 2 " 3/8/09
" 467 " J. Sherratt 2 " 3/8/09
" 686 " C. Kelly 2 " 5/8/09
" 174 " B. Smart 2 " 8/8/09
" 2084 " J. W. Proctor 1 " 8/8/09
" 20 " H. Carr 1 " 10/8/09
" 1992 " J. Trainor 1 " 21/8/09

Digitized by Google

No.	983	Lance-Corporal	T. Maden	1	from 21/8/09
,,	2094	Private	R. Shafto	1	,, 27/8/09
,,	701	Lance-Corporal	R. Gardiner	2	,, 29/8/09
,,	581	Private	A. T. Barron	1	,, 30/8/09
,,	201	,,	C. Earles	2	,, 30/8/09
,,	2097	,,	T. Fenwick	1	,, 3/9/09
,,	987	,,	R. Sutton	1	,, 4/9/09
,,	9134	,,	T. Watson	1	,, 6/9/09
,,	8782	,,	W. H. McConnell	1	,, 9/9/09
,,	688	,,	D. Hills	1	,, 10/9/09
,,	614	,,	R. Thornton	2	,, 16/9/09

Certificates of Education, dated the 28th ult., have been awarded as follows :—

2nd Class :—

No.	1131	Lce.-Cpl.	S. Jackson	No.	9857	Private	L. Waud
,,	983	,,	C. Maden	,,	9778	,,	J. Harrison
,,	866	,,	A. F. Clark	,,	828	,,	C. W. Thurgood
,,	1446	,,	G. H. Harvey	,,	614	,,	R. W. Thornton
,,	740	Private	J. Bowron	,,	2512	,,	H. Sykes

3rd Class :—

No. 8166 Lce.-Cpl. J. W. Allen — No. 2151 Private W. Slater

them, as they have beaten us rather badly on the whole.

COMPANY MATCHES—EIGHT ASIDE.

			5th Fusiliers.		14th Regiment.
Sept.	23—A	Company	236	...	379
Aug.	2—B	,, ...	249	...	292
July	27—C	,, ...	243	...	271
,,	28—D	,, ...	254	...	256
Aug.	2—E	,, ...	313	...	296
July	27—F	,, ...	302	...	341
,,	28—G	,, ...	249	...	238
Sept.	23—H	,, ...	313	...	342
		1st Series Totals	2159		2415
Sept.	30—A	Company	316	...	390
,,	28—C	,, ...	375	...	375
,,	29—D	,, ...	308	...	273
Oct.	2—E	,, ...	253	...	279
Sept.	28—F	,, ...	236	...	284
,,	29—G	,, ...	223	...	280
,,	30—H	,, ...	257	...	390
			1368		2271

B Company has not yet fired return.

THE FIRST BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS DRAWN UP ON PARADE, IN QUARTER COLUMN.—RAWUL PINDI, APRIL, 1909.
(From a local photograph.)

No.	852	Lce.-Cpl.	H. Sparham	No.	881	Private	J. Egan
,,	757	Private	S. Phillipson	,,	2086	,,	J. Davison
,,	9197	,,	W. Russell	,,	978	,,	A. Prior
,,	2024	,,	W. Ridley	,,	1913	,,	H. Crockford
,,	490	,,	G. Kettel	,,	1076	,,	C. Quick
,,	1330	,,	J. Taylor	,,	1499	,,	W. Cope
,,	1764	,,	W. Doyle	,,	2098	,,	W. Anderson
,,	1122	,,	J. Turner	,,	1199	,,	R. Bennett
,,	782	,,	J. King	,,	1400	,,	E. Dale
,,	1415	,,	J. Read	,,	1008	,,	W. Payne
,,	1013	,,	F. S. Cannon	,,	681	,,	J. Noke
,,	1999	,,	G. Ives	,,	642	,,	W. Gilroy
,,	1116	,,	G. Myatt	,,	9956	,,	J Ball
				No.	1927	Private	T. J. Evans

SHOOTING.

We have lately been firing a series of matches against the 14th (Prince of Wales' Own) West Yorkshire Regiment, under the conditions of Queen Victoria's Cup, Army Rifle Association Rules, and we have something to learn from

REGIMENTAL MATCHES—TEN ASIDE.

		5th Fusiliers.		14th Regiment.
July	12	365	...	380
Aug.	4	434	...	484

2nd Battalion Notes.

THE CITADEL, DOVER,
26th October, 1909.

THE great excitement of the month in Dover has been the visit of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, who came down here on the 15th to formally open the splendid new Naval Harbour and lay a commemorative stone to mark the completion of the great achievement, which has been in progress for the last eleven years.

Digitized by Google

The FIFTH furnished a Guard of Honour of 100 men and the Band and Drums, under the command of Major Armstrong and Lieutenants Nicholls and Chenevix Trench, which was formed up close to where the Royal train arrived. After H.R.H. had inspected the Guard, a procession was formed along the Sea Front to the Eastern Arm, where the stone was to be laid, the entire route being lined by the troops of the Garrison.

THE LORD WARDEN HOTEL, DOVER.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

—

Dover might have provided a more propitious day for such a brilliant ceremony, instead of which a wild westerly gale was raging, and enormous waves were seen dashing against the new breakwater; however, perhaps these conditions were quite appropriate to the opening of a new harbour, nevertheless such a gale caused great consternation to us who had to battle against great gusts of it in our busbies, which the wind seemed particularly to favour. The new harbour contains just over a square mile of sheltered water, walled in by enormous breakwaters, and is to be the principal base of the Atlantic Fleet.

Our number in officers here is still quite reduced, apart from those away on leave. Captain Wild and Mr. Sidney went to Longmoor at the beginning of the month to join the Mounted Infantry Battalion there, as the course has now been increased to four months we can not hope to see them before the end of January. Major Crispin went to Cambridge on the 18th to act as Staff Officer to the Cambridge Officers' Training Corps for a month. Having been granted four months' leave Captain Toppin has gone on a shooting trip to Senegambia in French West Africa, he hopes to be able to work through about 600 miles of forest country up to the Sahara and to come back down the Senegal River. We wish him all luck in the way of sport and that he will come back laden with tusks.

—

We all welcome here the advent of taxi-cabs which have just been started, and which are a tremendous boon coming up this hill, which they climb in quite a few minutes, whereas before their advent, any way of coming up except on foot was ruinous. As far as we are concerned, perhaps

NEW BRIDGE, DOVER.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

Digitized by Google

"taxis" may revolutionize the Dover "season" as regards dances and other like forms of entertainments to which the hill was such a deterrent. Dover has now started a "Winter Club" which boasts of dancing, badminton, bridge and other forms of amusement, so we ought to be quite gay this winter.

The "Queen's Own" left us at the end of the manœuvres and went to Bordon, their place being taken by the Royal Irish Rifles, who were in the same division as ourselves at Aldershot. Brigadier-General Inglefield and some of the officers of the Royal Irish Rifles dined with us on the 14th.

We were very glad to see Mr. Thornton the other day, who stayed with us for a night after bringing a party of 55 recruits from the Depôt, this brings up the total strength of the Battalion to over 900, but we are sending a draft of 90 strong to India early in December. We understand that we are now closed to recruiting.

Up to date, our football team has given a very good account of itself, and we only hope it will be able to keep up its present form, we have played five matches so far and won all of them. Hockey has only just started but our other forms of amusement have been a Battalion paper-chase which was won by Private Page, of C Company, also a Rugby football match between the two half Battalions which resulted in an easy win for the left half.

We hope to hold a Boxing Tournament on the 25th and 26th, and have got the Town Hall for the occasion. Owing to the energy of Sergeant-Major Morgan and Sergeant Maynard we have got some excellent contests, as several well-known "bruisers" have entered. Since leaving Aldershot there has been great keenness about Boxing in the Battalion, for besides possessing some first-class performers there is quite a lot of promising material which, no doubt, will in time do credit to Sergeant Maynard who has been coaching.

Second-Lieutenant W. H. C. Brownlow, joined the Battalion on first appointment, on the 25th inst., and was posted to F Company.

A party of ninety casuals proceeded to Lydd on the 1st inst., under the command of Captain St. John and Lieutenant Kershaw, to fire their Annual Musketry Course. They returned to headquarters on the 23rd.

At the last Examination for Promotion held at Chatham, Captain Toppin passed in subjects (c) and (d) for the rank of Major.

The Battalion furnished an M.I. Section consisting of Captain W. H. Wild, Second-Lieutenant P. Sidney, Colour-Sergeant Jenkins, Sergeants Haynes and Smallwood and thirty-six other ranks for course of instruction at Longmoor, commencing on the 1st inst.

The following are particulars of the services of non-commissioned officers and men who have left the Colours during the month :—

No. 5255 Private J. MAGUIRE.—Enlisted, 4/10/97; discharged on termination of first period, 3/10/09; service, 12 years; served in 1st and 2nd Battalions. Foreign service: Malta, 64 days; South Africa, 3 years and 253 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 307 days; India, 363 days. Queen's and King's South African medals.

No. 702 Private J. HILL.—Enlisted, 30/8/04; transferred to Army Reserve, 4/10/09; service, 5 years; served in 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service: South Africa, 2 years and 72 days.

No. 5250 Private T. A. ALMOND.—Enlisted, 21/10/01; transferred to Army Reserve, 20/10/09; service, 8 years; served in 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service: South Africa, 4 years and 78 days.

No. 5233 Private G. BROOKS.—Enlisted, 28/10/97; discharged, 27/10/09; service, 12 years; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions and at the Depôt.

No. 8037 Private CHARLES FOUNTAIN.—Enlisted, 8/4/90; discharged on termination of engagement, 16/9/02; re-enlisted, 27/11/02; discharged at his own request after 18 years' service, 16/10/09; total service, 19 years and 123 days; served in 1st, 2nd and 4th Battalions. Foreign service, 8 years and 271 days. Queen's and King's South African medals. Mentioned in despatches, South Africa, 1901.

No. 2655 Sergeant C. H. DAY.—Enlisted, 20/1/90; discharged at his own request after 18 years' service, 16/10/09; total service, 19 years and 270 days; served in 1st, 2nd and P.S. 3rd Reseve Battalions and at the Depôt. Foreign service, 5 years and 183 days. Queen's and King's South African and Long Service and Good Conduct medals.

Bandmaster W. F. Cooper has been permitted to continue in the Service beyond twenty-one years, until the 14th January, 1913.

No. 1708 Band-Sergeant C. Long and No. 7931 Sergeant G. Welburn have been brought on the strength of married establishment, from the 3rd and 17th ult. respectively.

No. 1761 Bandsman A. Gollop proceeded to the School of Music, Kneller Hall, for a course of instruction, on the 7th inst.

Colour-Sergeant G. Cooper, Sergeant A. J. Wells, and Corporal J. McGuire have joined the Battalion during the month on completion of duty with the 3rd Reserve Battalion.

Colour-Sergeant H. Partington, Sergeant H. Wilkinson, Corporal E. Kenning, and three Privates have been attached to the 3rd Reserve Battalion for duty from the 16th inst.

No. 2525 Sergeant-Master-Tailor A. Ireland has been confirmed in his appointment, from the 19th April.

The following Promotion and Appointments have been made :—

To be Corporal :—

No. 258	Lance-Corporal W. Dresser	from 26/ 8/09

To be paid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 2290	Lance-Corporal H. Kite	from 26/ 8/09
,, 2206	,, H. Towler	,, 16/10/09

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 8033	Private E. Hebbron	from 30/ 9/09
,, 9236	,, T. Stanton	,, 30/ 9/09
,, 2491	,, A. Wardle	,, 30/ 9/09
,, 2310	,, W. Key	,, 4/10/09
,, 2366	,, J. Glasspole	,, 6/10/09
,, 1498	,, E. Chivers	,, 13/10/09

To be Bandsmen :—

No. 2507	Boy W. Cooper	from 2/10/09
,, 2515	,, J. Cotterill	,, 2/10/09

The undermentioned have been permitted to re-engage to complete 21 years' service with the Colours :—

No. 7160	Sergeant J. Crabtree	from 30/ 9/09
,, 5301	Corporal H. Slater	,, 8/10/09
,, 5304	Bandsman R. Gwilliam	,, 20/10/09

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

No. 2095	Private A. Reed	1 from 31/ 8/09
,, 619	,, C. Bryson	2 ,, 5/10/09

Digitized by Google

Certificates of Education have been awarded as follows:—

1st Class :—

(Dated 31/3/08)

No. 9262 Private F. Bustard

2nd Class :—

(Dated 24/9/09)

No. 2536 Private G. Panter
No. 2706 Private H. Forrister
No. 2625 Private P. Webb

3rd Class :—

(Dated 24/9/09)

No. 2673 Private H. Moore
,, 2756 ,, D. Whelan
,, 2578 ,, C. Stogdale
,, 2715 ,, W. Amey
,, 2561 ,, S. Blyth
,, 2601 ,, E. Griffiths
,, 2566 ,, E. Kirkup
No. 2758 Private W. Fletcher
,, 2558 ,, S. Bentley
,, 2584 ,, J. Davenport
,, 2626 ,, J. Ward
,, 2724 ,, G. Edwards
,, 2515 Boy J. Cotterill
,, 2758 ,, R. Wallace
No. 2582 Boy G. Young

(Dated 11/10/09)

No. 2479 Private J. Mains
,, 2607 ,, F. Carter
,, 2091 ,, H. Frazer
,, 2507 Boy W. F. Cooper
,, 2194 ,, F. Sloane
,, 2759 ,, T. Bennett
,, 2207 ,, P. M. Moore

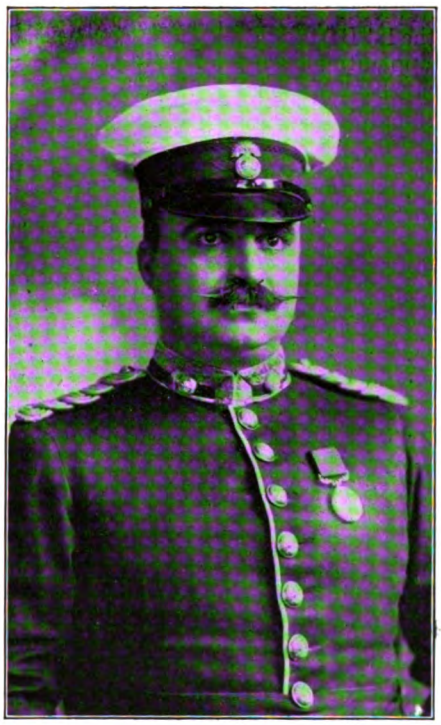
FOOTBALL.

The popular winter game is now in full swing amongst us, and we are endeavouring to make up for the month we "lost" owing to manœuvres. We have entered for two leagues in the Folkestone District, the Senior and Junior, the Kent Amateur Cup, the Kent Junior Cup, the Dover Charity Cup, and last, but not least, the Army Cup. Both our Senior and Junior teams are much the same, so far, as last season owing to lack of opportunities for practice games. We are looking forward to a very successful season, and should we continue in the same manner as we have this month we shall seriously (?) consider our next year's chance for the English Cup ! !

Dover v. 5th Fusiliers.

Played on the Athletic Ground, Crabble, on the 2nd inst., and resulted in a win 6—0. Our opponents, no doubt were weak. They were hemmed in their own half practically the whole of the match. The whole team played well, but those who caught the eye most were Corporal Davis, Sergeant Hiorns, Cox and Lance-Corporal Mudd. The team was as follows :

Goal :—
Thompson
Backs :—
Cox Grayson
Half-Backs :—
Corporal Dresser Corporal Grove Lance-Corporal Mudd
Forwards :—
Sergeant Hiorns Corporal Morris Drummond Sutton Corporal Davis



BANDMASTER W. F. COOPER, 2ND BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

Bandmaster W. F. Cooper enlisted as a boy in the Band of the Highland Light Infantry in 1881, and after going through the Course of Instruction at the Royal School for Music at Kneller Hall, was appointed Bandmaster in the 2nd Battalion the King's Own Scottish Borderers in 1892, but owing to the health of Mrs. Cooper breaking down in India he had to leave that country; he then took up the appointment of Bandmaster to the 5th Royal Garrison Regiment, and proceeded to Canada. On the disbandment of that unit in November, 1905, he returned to England, and in March, 1906, received his present appointment, and the hope of all ranks of the 2nd Battalion is that he will long remain with us

5th Fusiliers v. Folkestone Wednesday.

Played on the Athletic Ground, Crabble, on the 6th inst., and resulted in a victory by 2—0. The feature of this match was the half-back play by Cunningham who was playing *vice* Mudd (injured). Others who were much to the fore were Sergeant Hiorns and Cox, although the whole team played well.

Royal Marine Light Infantry (Deal) v. 5th Fusiliers.

Played at Deal, on the 9th inst., and resulted in a victory for us by 5—3.

5th Fusiliers v. 21st Lancers.

Played on the Athletic Ground, Crabble, on the 13th inst., This was the first real test our team have had. It was a good, and, under the conditions, fast game, our team in the end getting the verdict by 1—0. There seemed to be a little unnecessary shouting by one player to another during this game, caused no doubt by excitement, which at times was intense. The work of the whole team was good, but Grayson at back played a great game, his tackling being extremely good.

5th Fusiliers v. Ashford New Town Rangers.

This was our first match in the Folkestone District Junior League and was won by us, the result being 4—2. Owing to the state of the ground and the weather neither side could show its true form, so the game was naturally rather slow.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

First Battalion Notes last month contained a reproduction from a photograph of Bandmaster Moss, this month we give a portrait of Bandmaster Cooper of the 2nd Battalion. Editorial Notes for September also contained an extract from *The Herne Bay Express*, and other particulars on the subject of certain farewell concerts given by the Band at Herne Bay; further interesting particulars from the same source have since come to hand from that paper, published on the 2nd inst., we take the following extracts :

"The Band of the 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers is "popular with residents and visitors to Herne Bay, and the Band-"master, Mr. W. F. Cooper, shares in that popularity. The esteem "in which he is held locally, was shown by the cheers which "greeted him at the farewell concert on the Pier on a Sunday "evening about a fortnight ago. It was decided to recognise his "services by presenting him with a silver mounted ivory baton, "suitably engraved. * * * On Tuesday Mr. Diprose took the

Digitized by Google

" baton to Dover, and presented it, with a list of the donors, to Mr. " Cooper, who was naturally delighted. He asked Mr. Diprose to " convey his hearty thanks to the friends at Herne Bay. The baton " bore the following inscription :—' Presented to Mr. W. F. Cooper, " ' Bandmaster 2nd Northumberland (The Fifth) Fusiliers, by a " ' few ladies at Herne Bay, who have enjoyed and appreciated the " ' excellent music of the Band, under his skilful leadership.' Mr. " Cooper sent a suitable reply.

This month we have not much to chronicle in the way of news. Several of our members are at present at that pleasant haunt of the eagle-eyed, Lydd. In spite of the weather being unfavourable for "bull's-eye chasing," quite a lot appear to have been successful, and to have become "marksmen," and are now ready to give tips to their less fortunate brethren on the art of "how it was done."

Our numbers are being further reduced by the loss of two of our old members, Sergeant Day discharged to pension, and Sergeant Berry on transfer to the 1st Battalion Leicester Regiment, to take over the appointment of Master-Shoemaker. We tender them our best wishes and all luck in their new ventures.

We are just getting into the stride again of our winter work after manœuvres. Up to the present our training seems chiefly to have consisted of acrobatic tricks in light attire on the barrack square.

We received a visit during the month from one of our old members (Teddy), Mr. Turner, who left us whilst we were at Aldershot, we were pleased to see him looking so fit and well.

We offer our best congratulations to Sergeant Simpson on scoring a "highest possible" in the Dover and District All Comers' Open Rifle Competition.

CORPORALS' SMOKING CONCERT.

The Corporals entertained the Corporals of the Garrison at a Smoking Concert, held in the Boxing Room, on Thursday, the 30th ult. The object of the meeting was to welcome the Corporals of the 2nd Battalion Royal Irish Rifles to their new station. There was a large and representative attendance. The chair was taken by Sergeant-Major Morgan. After the loyal and patriotic toasts had been duly honoured, the following programme was proceeded with :—

1. Song ... ... Selected ... ... Lce.-Cpl. LANGTRY
2. Song ... ... "The best of friends" ... Lce.-Cpl. STANLEY
3. Pianoforte Solo ... ... Lce.-Cpl. GRIGG
4. Song, Comic ... Selected ... Cpl. WATSON, 3rd Worcestershire Regt.
5. Song ... ... "Could we recall" Lce.-Cpl. CHARLESWORTH
6. Concertina Solo ... ... Mr. LEWIS, York House
7. Song ... ... "The Irish Jubilee" ... Lce.-Cpl. CLARKBURN
8. Violin Solo ... ... Cpl. WHITELAW, Royal Irish Rifles
9. Song, Comic "Teaching McFadden to waltz" Schoolmaster O'KELLY
10. Song "Brother Charlie" Lce.-Cpl. THOMAS, 3rd Worcestershire Regt.
11. Song ... ... "Eileen Alannah" ...Lce.-Cpl. LIVINGSTONE
12. Song, Comic "Mounted Infantry" Cpl. GUILFOYLE, Royal Irish Rifles
13. Song ... ... "McCarthy's party" Cpl. PENDER, Royal Irish Rifles
14. Violin Solo ... . Cpl. STANLEY, Royal Irish Rifles

Almost every song was encored and responded to. There is no doubt that in the Garrison there are many "talented artistes." Mention should be made of the two excellent violin solos by Corporals Whitelaw and Stanley, as being the features of the evening.

During a short interval the Chairman in chosen words welcomed the Royal Irish Rifles to Dover and amongst other things mentioned that in them we should have very strong rivals in the football field. Corporal Whitelaw responded and recalled a little occurence at Limerick a few years ago where it happened, the Chairman had helped him out of a great "difficulty," the speaker added that it was the first time he had the opportunity of personally thanking the Sergeant-Major. The meeting was brought to a close by the singing of "Auld Lang Syne" and the National Anthem. Much credit is due to Corporal Pease and his Committee for the excellent arrangements made.

2nd Battalion (Mounted Infantry Detachment) Notes.

LONGMOOR CAMP,
25th October, 1909.

THE reached Longmoor on the 1st inst. Before leaving Dover we were informed that our arrival was timed for about midday, but as we travelled by a South Eastern and Chatham Railway ordinary train, we stopped at every station, and on no less than five occasions were put into sidings, with the result that we were somewhat fatigued when we reached Longmoor in time to "take over" the various paraphernalia connected with a Mounted Infantry Detachment, but all the same we much enjoyed the ride through the Pine Forest on the trucks of the Woolmer Railway.

Much to our satisfaction the day of "taking over" was fine, in this respect we were fortunate; as the day for arrivals and departures is generally associated with inclement weather. We form No. 1 Section of the Chestnut Troop (F Company), and now feel quite comfortable in the saddle. We are just about to start section drill, the fact of leaving the "rings" make us believe ourselves expert riders already, but doubtless a few falls will dispel that illusion and help us to remember that it is impossible to become a horse master in three weeks.

We form part of the 50th Battalion Mounted Infantry for formation, it was commanded by Major McMicking, D.S.O. (The Royal Scots), who left us on the 16th inst. to take up the appointment of General Staff Officer, Lowland Division. Since his departure the Battalion has been commanded by Captain. W. H. Wild, of the FIFTH.

The fact of taking over from a manœuvre course had the natural result, and the horses and saddlery were not as clean as they otherwise would have been, as our predecessors had little or no time for shining and grooming under such conditions, however, no doubt confidence can, we hope, be placed in those of the FIFTH, to maintain for their regiment a name for discipline and cleanliness. We are looking forward to seeing Mr. Sidney ride several winning mounts at the Mounted Infantry point-to-point races; this officer has already two horses in training and is schooling a third. We wish him every success.

The Sergeants' dances commence on the 27th inst. Colour-Sergeant Jenkins and Sergeant Smallwood have

Digitized by Google

been selected to serve on the Committee, the latter has also been chosen for the onerous task of M.C.

All ranks here join in tendering to the Regimental football team congratulations on their excellent start this season. We look to them to continue as they have begun, and can assure every member of the team, that we hope to be able to offer further congratulations as the season progresses.

Last month the Battalion correspondent congratulated Private A. J. Clark on his swimming, and it is our pleasant duty to again bring his name to the front. He entered for the Aldershot Championship—open to the Aldershot Command (which includes the Mounted Infantry), and won the 100yds. race, and gained second place in the 440yds. In the first named event out of thirty-two competitors, and out of twenty-three in the other. Great credit is due to him, more especially when we remember that he has had no opportunity to train since going on manœuvres, and many of his adversaries were trained almost to the hour. During the month he swam for Dover in a team race in the final of the South Eastern Teams Championship, which was won by Dover. In this match Clark was pitted against, and swam level with Hunt of Sheerness, one of the best all round swimmers in the South Eastern District; Clark was afterwards presented with a medal in recognition of his services.

Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
26th October, 1909.

THE Depôt at this time of the year is not a very exciting place, and is even less exciting than usual just now owing to the complete absence of recruits and the vile weather. The former will probably right itself in time, but the latter apparently never.

Captain Gatehouse has been granted an extension of one year to complete three years with the Special Reserve. It is rumoured that officer contemplates building a boat, whether with a view to compete for the America Cup or, like Noah, to guard himself against floods, we know not—probably the latter.

Lieutenant-Colonel Heard inspected the Depôt on the 30th September. We were also inspected by a musketry expert about the middle of this month. Our total number of inspections for the twelve months is rapidly approaching double figures.

A new feature has been instituted by the formation of a Military League, composed by the various Corps comprising the Regular Establishments. Seven teams have entered for the competition, viz.:—27th, 36th, and 60th Batteries, Royal Field Artillery, Nos. 1 and 2 Companies Northumberland Fusiliers, and Nos. 1 and 2 Companies Durham Light Infantry.

It is hoped that a challenge cup will be forthcoming in addition to the medals for the League Competition. Each team plays all the others twice, the opening day being fixed for the 1st November. Reports and results of matches played in connection with the Military Competitions will be duly sent on to *St. George's Gazette*.

It may be added that the formation of a Military League was first suggested by Colour-Sergeant Cooper, whilst stationed here, and we are sure he will be pleased to know that such definite results have been arrived at. The work which we had in hand in conjunction with this League has been taken over by Colour-Sergeant Ahronson.

No. 3195 Sergeant J. Backhouse proceeded to the School of Cookery, Aldershot, to attend Cooking Class, on the 1st inst.

No. 4261 Colour-Sergeant W. Beecroft has been posted to the Depôt from the 2nd Battalion, with effect from the 1st inst.; No. 4303 Colour-Sergeant G. Cooper and No. 3338 Sergeant A. Wells, to the 2nd Battalion, with effect from the 13th inst.; and No. 9369 Corporal J. McGuire to the 2nd Battalion, with effect from the 15th inst.

No. 2648 Lance-Corporal H. Chapman has been awarded a pension of 1/- per diem for life, and No. 2285 Private J. Stephenson a pension of 1/1.

Fifty-five recruits were posted to the 2nd Battalion on the 5th inst.

The undermentioned have been awarded Class Certificates of Education:—

2nd Class:—

No. 2712 Private M. Purchase
No. 2655 Private J. Sandland
No. 2709 Private J. Rowe

3rd Class:—

No. 2666	Private	A. Pearson	No. 2746	Private	A. Sudbury
„ 2640	„	W. McDonald	„ 2638	„	A. Muir
„ 2647	„	T. Cayless	„ 2643	„	E. Boulton
„ 2658	„	W. Hamilton	„ 2701	„	A. Goodison
„ 2691	„	A. Palmer	„ 2672	„	J. Lambert

The following non-commissioned officers and men of the 2nd Battalion were attached for a tour of duty from the 16th inst.:—

No. 4587	Col.-Sergt.	H. Partington	No. 2254	Private	C. Walker
„ 5179	Sergeant	H. Wilkinson	„ 1276	„	T. Tuckerman
„ 6161	Corporal	E. Kenning	„ 1488	„	E. Hudson

No. 8251 Lance-Sergeant H. Hodgson was transferred to the Army Reserve on the 22nd inst., on the expiration of his period of Army service.

FOOTBALL.

Several football matches have already been played, with the following results:—

Depôt v. Royal Field Artillery	Lost 3—1
Depôt v. Durham Light Infantry ..	Draw 4—4
No. 2 Coy. v. No. 1 Coy. Durham Light Infantry	Lost 2—0
Depôt v. Royal Garrison Artillery ..	Won 7—1

This last match was played at Tynemouth on the 15th inst. It is believed that our opponents held a two seasons' unbeaten record, but on this occasion they most distinctly met their match. Our team put up a great game, giving by far the best display of all the matches they have played this season. The Gunners entertained our team to tea, an enjoyable time being spent by all concerned. The following players represented the Depôt team:—

Goal:
Drummer Randall

Backs:
Corporal Moody Private Stephens

Half-Backs:
Lce.-Corpl. Walsh Corpl. Challoner Corporal Fletcher

Forwards:
L.-Sgt. Spaxman Pte. Wileman Pte. Hall Pte. Armstrong Pte. Taylor

Digitized by Google

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
26th October, 1909.

SEVERAL changes are to take place in our organisation and personnel at the end of the present month. Headquarters of H Company are to be removed from Prudhoe to Hexham, which will thus again become a two-company station, while Prudhoe will revert to a one-company station.

Major Bickers-Stephenson is, greatly to our regret, compelled by ill-health to resign his commission. Captain B. D. Gibson will relieve Major Bickers-Stephenson in the command of A Company, while Lieutenant Robinson is to be promoted captain, and will assume the command of H Company on its removal to Hexham.

Second-Lieutenant R. Smith is to be promoted to the rank of Lieutenant, while Mr. L. D. Plummer, a young gentleman from Hexham, joins us as Second-Lieutenant.

During the winter Lectures for officers and non-commissioned officers are to be given weekly at Hexham, which is a convenient centre for the attendance of officers and non-commissioned officers from the outlying detachments.

Colour-Sergeant J. Parker joins the musketry class which assembles at Hythe to-day.

6th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
22nd October, 1909.

THE Battalion has lost another keen officer in Major T. M. Richardson, who has resigned his commission, after fifteen years' service. He joined the 3rd V.B.N.F. on the 22nd August, 1894, and was promoted Lieutenant a year later. He got his Company in 1897, and his Majority in January, 1905.

Several officers have recently joined us—Second-Lieutenants C. J. H. Adamson, W. H. T. Gratton, C. G. Blayney, L. M. Weeks and H. A. Ryott—and we hope to be soon up to our full strength again.

Lieutenant H. M. Earnshaw and Sergeant W. Wood have successfully qualified at the examination at the end of their course at the School of Musketry, Hythe.

The Annual Officers' Shoot against the 8th Battalion Durham Light Infantry, resulted in divided honours, each gaining one match.

The Battalion Prize Meeting was, unfortunately, spoilt by fog, which made shooting impossible. The meeting will now be held in the Hall on the miniature range, as it is impossible to get an open air range.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
25th October, 1909.

LIEUTENANT A. D. Darling has taken over command of H Company, vacated by the resignation of Captain J. Laing.

Major the Hon. J. Joicey has qualified for promotion to rank of major, and Captain C. Mitchell has taken his "B" certificate.

Sergeant A. E. Owen, D Company, has qualified as Instructor in the Maxim Gun. This non-commissioned officer now holds Signalling, Transport, Musketry and Maxim Gun Certificates. He has put into signalling much creditable work, and served in this branch in South Africa.

D Company's Recruits, enlisted since Camp, all from the Glanton District, have now completed their Recruits' Training, in which they have displayed a good deal of energy, having cycled in from Glanton for their musketry and drills.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
28th October, 1909.

JUST as our last number was published, comes to hand No. 1., Volume I., of a new contemporary in *The Journal of the Leinster Regiment* for October; a new arrival in the field of regimental journalism, fully illustrated, and to be issued quarterly. This *Journal* is indeed a formidable rival for all regimental papers, and Captain Legge, the editor, is much to be congratulated on the result of his labours, and the distinguished regiment to which he belongs in having secured so capable an officer to study their interests. The journal is the worthy successor of the old *Maple Leaf*, which died an unnatural death owing to the exigencies of the Service, and the late South African war in particular. No less than sixty-seven pages of well written matter, including reproductions of some dozen and a half excellent photographs, compose it. Many letters, including one from Lieutenant-General Sir James Willcocks, introduce the *brochure* to its readers; Sir Alfred Turner discusses War and the armed strength of Great Britain; Colonel Newnham-Davis amusingly recalls the tribulations of a regimental editor—from his personal experiences; and Sir Edward Ward gives us a cheery account of the Union Jack Club. Regimental intelligence dealing with all five battalions of the regiment is cleverly dealt with, the reading matter from first to last is quite excellent, while the illustrations are very hard to beat. We wish our new contemporary all success possible for its future, it most certainly deserves it.

Our obituary column this month will tell our readers of the deaths of two old soldiers of the FIFTH—Shreeve and Stoner—the former is an old Indian Mutiny and Afghan veteran, who enlisted in the Regiment at Rochester, on the 17th October, 1856, some fifty-three years ago; he served with the 1st Battalion during the latter part of the Indian

Digitized by Google

Mutiny, and also in the Afghan campaign of 1878-79, eventually taking his discharge on the 23rd September, 1879; the funeral, which was a semi-military one, took place at the Woolwich Cemetery, Mr. James Coody—late 5th Fusiliers—who gives us this information, tells us that he was present on behalf of the Regiment. Stoner, who died three days later, was also an old Indian Mutiny veteran, and was nearly eleven years senior to Shreeve. This old soldier enlisted in the Royal Sussex Regiment at the age of seventeen years, on the 8th January, 1847. He transferred to the 1st Battalion of the FIFTH to serve with his brother, in April, 1851, and served in Ireland and Mauritius, and with the Regiment proceeded to India, where he took part in the Indian Mutiny. He finally came home with the Regiment and obtained his discharge in April, 1867, receiving a pension of eleven pence per diem, until three years ago, when this was raised to one shilling. He also had a semi-military funeral, a gun carriage, kindly supplied by the War Office carrying his remains to the cemetery on Wednesday last, the 27th inst. Both Shreeve and Stoner were discharged as Privates.

MILITARY COSTUME OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

An old Fifth Fusilier Mr. J. Newstead, writing to us from his residence at Ely, Cambs., on the 19th inst., while sending on his subscription to the *Gazette*, tells us how pleased he was to see in our pages the photograph taken by Second-Lieutenant W. Platt, in our issue for August last, of the monument to the memory of Lieutenant and Adjutant Haig; Newstead tells us how that officer was sitting on his horse close behind where he himself was standing in the ranks at the time, when a round shot struck him and he fell from the saddle, killing him instantly. Newstead goes on to say how he was one of the four Fusiliers who buried Lieutenant Haig in the compound of the Alumbagh.

The article entitled "The Value of Military Training in the Light of Civilian Life," that appeared in our pages last month has brought us a goodly budget of letters during the month from soldiers now serving, but about to leave the colours, and from others who have long since left the Service; one and all express satisfaction in reading the article, and ask for advice; to answer each letter individually would take more time than we have at our disposal, nor, we regret to say, can we put the writers in the way of finding suitable employment, much as we would like to help all good 5th Fusiliers. To all, however, we would suggest placing themselves in communication with Major Haggard, the Chairman of the Veterans' Club, 133, High Holborn, London, W.C., an excellent institution with an employment Bureau and Veterans' Corps, which are doing some very excellent work. The Club scheme was well described in the pages of the *Army and Navy Chronicle* last January, and for the benefit of all interested who may not have seen the notice in our contemporary, we cull the following from its pages:—

"LOYALTY, PATRIOTISM, SELF-HELP.

"The above are the watch-words of the new 'Veterans' Club,' "which is in "process of "establish-"ment in "Kingsway, "for the use of "retired Ser-"vice men, of "whom "200,000 are to "be found in "London "alone. 'The "most badly "needed insti-"tution in "England' it "has been "termed, and "assuredly "any means of "engendering "patriotism "should be "welcomed by "the country "at large, as "well as by "those whom "it personally "concerns, "apart from "other con-"siderations. "A magnifi-"cent site has "been secured "in Kingsway "for the new "club, which "will be run on "business and not charitable lines, and which will possess all the "usual features, viz., dining, reading, and billiard rooms, and "about 500 bedrooms. There will be a large banqueting hall for "Regimental dinners, and a miniature rifle range. All the Club "servants will be ex-Service men— an excellent idea—who will "have quarters and a club of their own in the building. It is "expected to have a membership of 30,000, and similar institutions, "it is hoped, will be started in the provinces and affiliated to the "parent Club. An employment bureau and bank will be run in "connection with the club, thus offering a means of furthering the "employment of ex-Service men, and so popularizing the Army, "for the Veterans' Club is a national project, at which the nation "should work heart and soul. The terms of subscription will be:— "within a five mile radius of the General Post Office, £1 per annum, "payable quarterly in 5/- instalments, and 16/- per annum, pay-"able quarterly, for those outside the five, but within the ten mile "radius; 10/-, payable quarterly, for those without the ten mile "radius, and 5/- for members beyond a forty mile radius. Member-"ship will include ex-soldiers and sailors employed at the Ad-"miralty, War Office and all Government and Municipal offices; "in-pensioners at Chelsea Hospital, ditto at Greenwich, and ex-

Digitized by Google

"Service men employed at H.M. Prisons, in Fire Brigades, Railway "Companies, etc. The Secretary, Veterans' Club Office, 133, High "Holborn, will supply all particulars on application."

While on the subject of our last number, we have to inform our readers, that by some over-sight an illustration intended to appear with our last instalment of the article on the "Rise and Progress of the British Army," was omitted. The subscriber who kindly sent us the MSS., while drawing our attention to the fact, expresses the hope that we will find a corner for that illustration in this our October issue, we gladly comply with this officer's wishes, the interesting picture therefore accompanies our Editorial Notes.

The Editor would like the names, addresses, and remittances of subscribers wanting Bound Volumes of the *St. George's Gazette* for 1909, as soon as possible; the prices, which are the same as usual, are 5/6 for copies sent anywhere in the United Kingdom, 6/- for those to be sent abroad, both post free.

Letters to the Editor.

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
21st October, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge, with thanks, the following further donations and subscriptions for the year ending 31st December, 1909 :—

	Donations.	Subscriptions.	Total.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Previously acknowledged	7 7 0	144 6 9	151 13 9
Colonel W. E. Sturges		1 1 0	1 1 0
Mrs. J. L. Vincent	1 0 0		1 0 0
Miss Booth		3 3 0	3 3 0
Total	£8 7 0	£148 10 9	£156 17 9

Yours faithfully,
JAS. THOMSON, Major,
Secretary Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

PRUDHOE STREET, ALNWICK,
29th October, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—The following cutting has been sent to me from a Berwick paper :—

"Lieutenant Charter Milne Home, Northumberland Fusiliers, fourth "son of the late Colonel David Milne Home, Royal Horse Guards, and last "Member of Parliament for Berwick-upon-Tweed, was on Tuesday "morning, in Berwick Town Hall, admitted by the Mayor to the Freedom "of the Borough and enrolled a Freeman of Berwick-upon-Tweed, as was "his father before him. Lieutenant Milne Home's eldest brother (Major "David William Milne Home, of Wedderburn and Billie) was admitted a "Freeman of Berwick on the 10th July, 1897. His late father became a "Freeman of Berwick on the 25th November, 1869, and his grandfather "(the late Mr. David Milne Home, Convener of Berwickshire), was 'made "free,' the 5th January, 1829, after apprenticeship.
"Lieutenant Milne Home proceeds to India early next month to resume "his military duties."

Its interest so far as we are concerned is that by a somewhat unusual coincidence the three officials present at the ceremony, the Mayor (Dr. Maclagan) and the Borough Treasurer (Mr. J. C. Smith) are both old members of the 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, now the 7th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, and the Town Clerk (Mr. A. H. M. Weddell) is a present member of the 7th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, commanding C Company. Probably very few towns could match this circumstance.

Yours faithfully,
GEORGE REAVELL,
Major, 7th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"A.G.T."—*Our best advice is to try again, and remember that all comes to those who wait.* "CONSTANT READER."—*If you write to the Editor of 'Sporting Life,' he may be able to tell you, the subject is quite beyond us.* "BERRY BERY" (INDIA).—*Yes, the 1st Battalion did tread over old ground in the late Frontier Expedition.* "DOROTHY."—*Glad to get your letter, and delighted to hear that all appears to go so very well with you, you certainly deserve all you get.*

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO THE DAY AFTER TO-MORROW.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 1ST NOVEMBER, 1884.

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.—Newcastle-on-Tyne, November 1st, 1884.—The Editor, acting *pro tem*, takes this opportuniny of expressing a hope that our readers will kindly overlook any shortcomings there may be in the preparation of this, the first number published at the Depôt, Newcastle-on-Tyne. Our printer and publisher has entered very warmly into the matter, and we hope that the transfer of the publication of the *Gazette* from Dublin to Newcastle will be attended with success.

* * * * * * * *

REGIMENTAL ODDS AND ENDS.—* * * * A large draft from the Depôt has arrived, a most welcome addition to our diminishing numbers. They are a finer looking lot of young fellows than we have had lately, but we shall lose most of them on 10th December, as the draft for India starts then.

* * * * * * * *

H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commander-in-Chief inspected the Barracks and expressed his satisfaction at all he saw.

* * * * * * * *

Route marching is now the order of the day, combined with outpost duties, etc., road reports and outpost schemes being the accompanying evils of each.

NOTICE TO SPORTSMEN.—Fox-hunting commenced October 2nd. "Fox tails will be ready early next week, 5½d. each." This was seen in the window of one of the principal fancy shops in Dublin.

* * * * * * * *

NOTES FROM INDIA.—Chakrata, 29th September, 1884.—* * * So far, our chief excitement has been a variety entertainment, given by the Band, "assisted by some distinguished amateurs," who were Mr. Stewart and Mr. Griffiths. They performed respectively on the flute and violin. From feelings of modesty they would not put their names on the programme, but I cannot allow such talented musicians to be passed over in silence, and trust that I am not doing violence to their feelings by mentioning them. The performance began with songs and instrumental music, and culminated in "The Trial by Jury."

* * * * * * * *

To console us for our disappointment about the gymkhana, we (the ladies of the station), were asked to a luncheon at the Mess last Friday. The luncheon was to have been followed by tennis, but owing to the rain, which came down piteously all day, we were obliged to seek our recreation in doors. The Band came and played in the reading room, the ante-room was cleared of furniture, and then — you can guess what followed — we danced till the first Mess bugle sounded. Now we are very quiet people in Chakrata; except the balls given by the soldiers, such a thing as a dance is unheard of, so that this entertainment had the charm of novelty. I suppose that you gay and jaded people at Dublin will smile when you read this, doubtless you are quite too blasé to enjoy anything of the sort.

REGIMENTAL ORDER, 5TH REGIMENT.—Issued on the eve of embarkment for the Peninsular:—"REGIMENTAL ORDER.—Kinsale, "7th June, 1808.—1. Lieutenant-Colonel Mackenzie has the satis- "faction of informing the Regiment that he has received orders "to hold it in readiness to embark." The Lieutenant-Colonel is sorry that he cannot say on what Service the Regiment is to be employed, but he trusts that from the high character it holds for discipline and bravery it will be an active one.—*The Hamilton MSS.*

ASTRONOMIC PILLS.

NINTH DOSE.

HAVE you ever looked at the Moon through a fairly large telescope? Her appearance to me is hard to describe and do justice to. Imagine a brilliant whiteness that surpasses anything of the sort you know. A summer Sun at noon shining on pure white marble might approach it. But that is not all. There is the wonderful scenery, if it may be so called, of its surface, a pitted mass like raindrops on sand. What gives the Moon's surface this peculiar appearance? Nothing more than huge ranges of colossal volcanoes, dead it is true, but once craters no doubt full of enormous activity. Most of these craters

Digitized by Google

are of a size that have no equal on our Earth. Think of it, living on a globe where immense mountains continually vomited fire, lava, and huge rocks, the air, thick with ashes, ever shaken by their thunderings and the ground by incessant earth—or rather moon-quakes. And what is the moon now? Dead and cold, her activities a thing of the long past and her volcanoes but lifeless, quiescent skeletons.

You see the Moon month after month, shining softly, waxing and waning as she quietly circles the Earth. Have you ever thought how she came to be there? Why does she only present one face to us, and what is the reason of her changing appearance from a crescent to a full disc and then to a crescent again, to disappear and as certainly to reappear as month follows month? Some of you of course know all about it, but it is not to them I address myself. They are whole and need no Pills.

Let us begin with the birth of the Moon as far as we can conjecture. At one time, millions of years ago, the Earth was a great soft molten ball of enormous heat, rotating at a very rapid rate on its axis. For some reason or other a bulge formed at a certain spot about the Equator, which, owing to the very rapid rotation of the Earth, protruded more and more, through a tendency to fly off like mud from a revolving cart wheel. At last this bulge just separated itself from the surface of the Earth and revolved round and round about the Equator. Now either one of two things must happen in such a case; either the separate body, acted on by the force of the Earth's Gravity, must fall back on to the latter, or by reason of the enormous tides raised by it on the Earth this body must be dragged forward faster and faster and so be driven out and away from the Earth. This is a complicated question that I am not prepared to discuss here, it is too technical for our humble researches. If you wish to know more about it read Sir George Darwin's book on Tides and you will understand. Suffice it to say that the new-born Moon took the second alternative and flew away from the Earth and became her satellite, revolving round her parent very rapidly at first and rotating round her axis much more quickly than she does at present. At that time the Earth's day was only a very few hours and so was the Moon's month. The further the Moon was driven and the more she cooled the slower she revolved round the Earth and rotated on her axis. This was all due to the Tides each raised on the other causing by their friction a retarding effect on their period of rotation. Even now the Tides on the Earth tend to retard her rotation so that our days are increasing in length though imperceptibly to us. As the Moon cooled and became more solid, the force of the tides on her, due to the Earth's Gravity, decreased, till at last there were no more tides and her period of rotation on her axis corresponds to her period of revolution round the Earth, and so it is that she only shows one face to us, we can never see what the other side of the Moon is like. Tie a string to a football and swing it slowly round and you will see that only one side of the football is presented to you, and if you think it out, you will find that for one whole swing round yourself the football will have rotated once on itself, just as the Moon does. Even now the Moon is slowly receding from the Earth owing to the tides that are raised on the latter (see Darwin), she is going slowly further and further from us as she circles round. Thus she will continue till the Earth herself is solid and then—again I refer you to Darwin. I have not his book by me to refer to, but I imagine if my memory serves me, that he predicts a general catastrophe. However, as this will not happen in our time, we need not worry.

So much for the history of the birth of the Moon, shortly told. At the same time you must understand that the foregoing is only one of the theories on this subject. For instance, there is one that the Moon broke off from the Earth and left a huge hole since filled up by water and now called the Pacific Ocean. Another theory has to do with the time when the Earth was Nebular, but of that I will treat when I come to the subject of the Nebulæ. However, the history I have given, which is Darwin's as well as I can remember it, is as good, and perhaps better than any other. Anyhow he is a big enough authority for us poor seekers after knowledge.

Now let us go into the question of the phases of the Moon, how she waxes from a crescent to a full Moon and wanes to a crescent again and then disappears to reappear once more as a crescent. To explain all this, I cannot do better than offer the following scheme as an illustration. To carry out your illustration you will require a largish ball and some sort of stand with a projecting arm to hang it on, a good bullseye lantern and a dark room in which to carry out the illustration. Light the lamp and place it at one end of the room on a stand on a level with your head. The ball should be hung about the same level. Your position during each phase of the illustration will be in the centre of the room and your head will represent the Earth, while the lamp represents the Sun and the ball the Moon. First place the ball so as to hang between your position and the lamp. If the ball comes between you and the light, you will understand how an eclipse of the Sun occurs and you will also observe that no part of the ball is illuminated. This represents the time of what is called New Moon. Now move the ball round you from place to place along the circumference of a circle of which your position in the middle of the room is the centre. This circle will represent the Moon's path round the Earth. When you have moved the ball a little way from its first position between you and the light, you will begin to see where the lamp shines on the ball and forms a little crescent of light. When the ball is at right-angles to yourself and the lamp, you will see that half its disc is illuminated. Move the ball further round till you stand in a line between it and the lamp and you will see the whole of the disc illuminated. This represents full Moon. If your head comes exactly in a line between the lamp and the ball the shadow of the first is thrown on the last and you have an illustration of an eclipse of the Moon where the Earth's shadow is thrown on it. Again, as the ball is moved further round you will notice how the illuminated portion diminishes or wanes till it disappears soon before the ball gets between you and the lamp. Thus you may illustrate how the phases of the Moon occur and how eclipses of the Sun and Moon take place. The reason that eclipses of the Sun and Moon are not monthly events is that the plane of the Moon's orbit round the Earth is slightly tilted to that of the latter and it is therefore not often that the Sun, Moon and the Earth are in a line with each other.

The Moon completes a revolution round the Earth in 27 days 7 hours 43 minutes 11 seconds, to be exact, at a rate of ⅔ of a mile a second or 37 miles a minute. What keeps the Moon in its place in its orbit round the Earth? There are two reasons for this. One is the rate at which she travels round the Earth which tends to make her fly into Space, like mud off a wheel, and the other is the Force of Gravity or attraction of the Earth which tends to drag the Moon into the former. These two tendencies neutralize each other and keep the Moon in her place. Tie a ball to a string and swing it round. The string answers to Gravity. As you swing the ball round it strains on the string and if the string breaks the ball flies away at a tangent. If the Earth's attraction ceased the Moon would fly into Space and never return. If the Moon suddenly stopped in her path round the Earth, the attraction of the latter would cause the Moon to fall on to the Earth. In such a case the Moon would take 4 days 19 hours 54 minutes 57 seconds, to be exact again, to reach the Earth.

This dose is large enough for the present and we will finish with the Moon in our next.

"AUDIOR."

NORTH COUNTRY YARNS.

PEACEFUL SINGING.

Some men on board a collier were talking about the Salvation Army, when one of them remarked, "Wey, aa went te yen o' thor meetings on a Sunday eftorneun, an' aa nearly went oot o' my mind wi' the awful row they kicked up. But," he added, "aa mun say that when they started te sing they were that quiet ye might hev hard a p'n drop!"

A PITMAN'S GRIEF.

A pitman whilst attending the funeral of his deceased wife appeared to feel the loss somewhat keenly. By way of consoling him, a lady friend of his told him "not to cry, as he could not bring her back again." "Aa knaa that, hinney, varry weel," was the reply; "but aa's not tryin' te bring hor back. Aa'e only cryin' te plese hor aad muthor."

A TRIP TO BRITISH COLUMBIA.

ALTHOUGH two months is not a very long time to spend in a journey to British Columbia and back, still it enables one to see enough to realize what a very small place the British Isles are, and on landing for the first time in America, the gigantic scale of everything compared to home is what strikes one most.

Owing to bad fogs at sea for several days we did not see land until we were in the St. Lawrence river, whose scenery is very magnificent, and whose huge size at once impresses one—about thirty-six hours' steaming in an ocean liner up a river twenty to thirty miles broad to reach Quebec—and even then you are only a very short way up it. An Englishman on board remarked to me, "Why, our rivers at home like the Thames are only trout streams after these rivers over here!"

Having landed at Quebec you find a train in waiting to convey you to the Pacific coast, some 3000 miles, and a five days' journey. The trains there are much heavier than the English ones, and the

Digitized by Google

engines are of a very powerful type. The carriages (cars they call them) are all corridor ones, with doors only at each end, and you can walk from end to end of all the trains; the last car of an express has what is known as an "observation car," and is very well fitted up with luxurious arm chairs in the drawing room part, a very comfortable smoking room, and a verandah at the end; this car is, needless to say, in great demand when passing through the Rockies. There are endless officials of one sort and another on an express train—the attendants on the sleeping cars are all negroes—who go by the name of "porters" (in Canada or the States there are no porters corresponding to ours). Then there are the conductors, who in a way correspond to our guards, their chief duties being to superintend the interior of the trains, check the tickets, look after the porters, and the working of the dining cars, this latter duty being a biggish item of the train management, as they have to feed the passengers for a week.

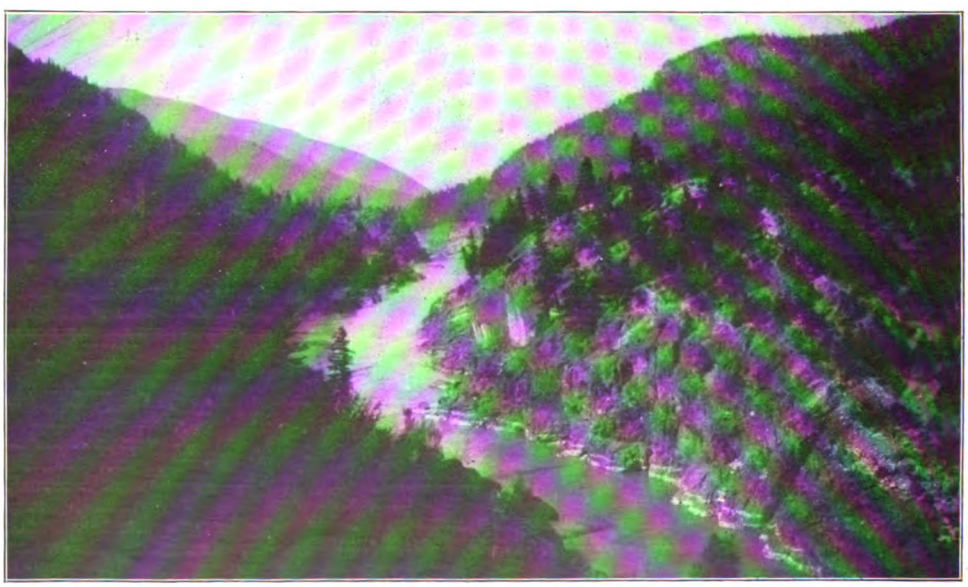
A RANCH IN ALBERTA.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

The conductors have no whistles or flags like our guards, and the only warning of the departure of a train is that someone (it doesn't seem to much matter who) shouts "all aboard!" when they move off without the slightest warning; they never wait for anyone or care if passengers are left behind or not. If the train stops (not at a station) they allow people out to walk about, but its your own look-out if you get left on the prairie or the sides of the Rockies, it's nothing to the railway authorities!

The first place of importance after leaving Quebec is Montreal, where there is one of the finest bridges in the world over the St. Lawrence River. At all these big places the hotels are on an enormous scale—the "Windsor" is the principal one at Montreal—and contains some 600 bedrooms. There are not many clubs in these large cities, and the chief meeting places are the huge entrance halls of these big hotels, where a lot of business is transacted as well. There is no doubt their hotels are far ahead of ours in most things, certainly in the matter of accommodation; to take one detail as an example, each bedroom has its own bath room off it. However, you do not get all this luxury for nothing, and their prices are correspondingly high, for instance, the ordinary charge for a bedroom and bath room is from four-and-a-half to six-and-a-half dollars a day (18s. to 26s.) at most of the large hotels.

While at Montreal I saw one of their Militia Regiments, which was out for training; I was informed they did not trouble their heads over any details such as "fitting clothing, etc.," and I certainly came to the conclusion my informant was speaking the truth. From Montreal to Winnipeg the line (or track as it's called there) runs through a very wooded country with numberless lakes and rivers, and a great trade is done in timber. There are numerous places along this part of the line, all in process of enlargement. These places are mostly made of wood, and they gradually give place to stone and brick and develop in course of time into large cities such as Winnipeg, which is one of the most prosperous cities in Canada. After leaving Winnipeg you at once get on to the prairie, which is being tilled and opened up at a great pace, and both sides of the line, as far as the eye can stretch, large cattle and horse ranches are seen, sometimes a drove of horses numbering anything from fifty to 200 and 300. The wheat harvest is also a great sight, some of the fields of corn being 400 and 600 acres in size. The wheat is all threshed where it is cut, out in the middle of the prairie.

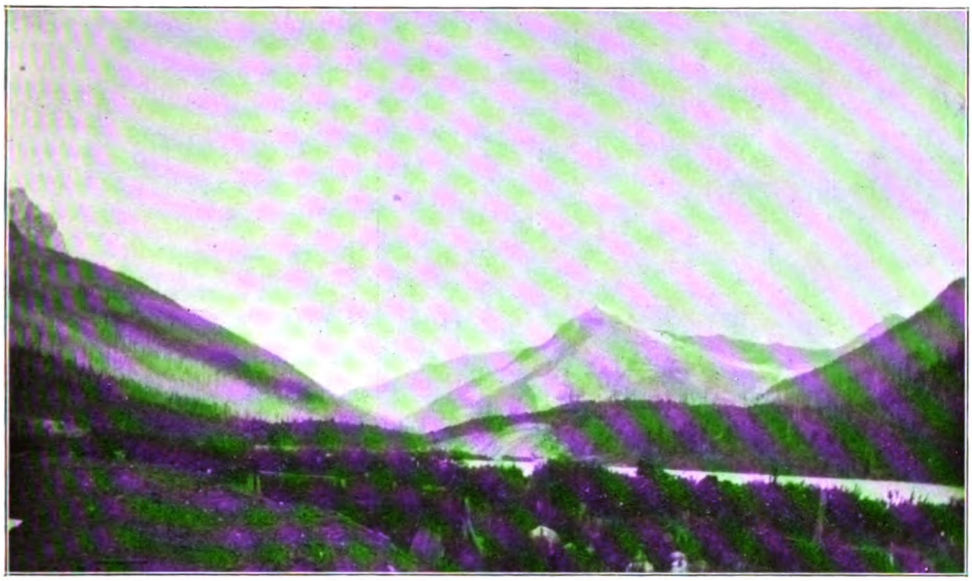
We saw the cowboys at work at several places in their wild kits, leather breeches, with all sorts of coloured coats, slouch hats, etc. There are no fences to the line except very occasionally, and it is not at all an uncommon thing for a train to run into cattle, etc., for which the engines are provided with "cow-catchers." Some



THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

Digitized by Google

parts of the line in this part are also often greatly affected by heavy rains, and cause what is known as a "wash-out," really a "subsiding



ANOTHER VIEW OF THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

of the line," in which cases gangs of coolies appear in a marvellously short time to make the necessary repairs. These work gangs live in specially constructed trains, and comprise almost every nationality in the world.

After the prairie you get into the Rocky Mountains, through some of the most magnificent scenery in the world. The railway line of course passes through some very wild and uninhabited parts of the country in the Rockies, and it used to be a fairly frequent occurrence for a train to be "held up," but as settlers increase and the country is opened up, so the risks of a "hold-up" diminish. However, last spring one of the Pacific expresses was "held up" on the Pacific side of the Rockies, and although the robbers did not make the haul they had expected in mails and gold, as it was fortunately in another train, the "hold up" was, nevertheless, quite complete. The way these robbers go about it is as follows, a couple of them get on board the train with tickets the same as ordinary passengers at the "stop" before the place where the "hold-up" is intended to take place. When the train is well under way again, they get on the engine, present revolvers at the engine driver and his fireman and order them to stop the train at a certain point, these men naturally have no choice in the matter but to obey, as they know only too well that the men with whom they are confronted mean business, and that if they hesitate to obey they will most certainly be shot. At the point where the train is stopped the rest of the band will be in waiting, all armed and with a plentiful supply of good horses. Thereupon they proceed to search the train, and, having taken what they want, order it to proceed at full speed, and they themselves make off as soon as the train is out of sight.

After five days in the train we arrived at Vancouver, the terminus of the Canadian Pacific Railway, from which place four or five hours by steamer brought us to Victoria, the capital of British Columbia, where, having spent two or three days we again started off by steamer to Saltspring Island, one of a group of smaller islands off Vancouver Main Island, and some fifty miles from Victoria On Saltspring Island we spent a very pleasant month camping out, during which we were enabled to obtain a good idea of the sort of life out there; the climate in summer is perfect, and admirably suited for camping out, as there is practically no damp, but in winter it must be a very lonely sort of life, owing to the heavy snows and frosts making it difficult to get about, as the roads are few and far between, and the "trails" become often impassable. Out there almost everyone works, and the man who at home would never dream of digging up his own potatoes, will be seen any day hard at work ploughing, hay-making, and doing all sorts of other farm work. There is plenty of shooting and fishing to be got, but the laws for the close season are very strict, and unfortunately it was the close season at the time of which I am writing. However, in spite of this, a distinguished officer of the Guards did go on a shooting expedition, and had excellent sport, securing several very valuable heads and other trophies, but the officials discovered the fact, and he was promptly fined fifty pounds, and, having paid it, all his heads and trophies were confiscated!

As regards the different sorts of shooting, there is a great

HERD OF BUFFALO IN NATIONAL PARK, BANFF, ROCKY MOUNTAINS.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

quantity of deer of various sorts, but owing to the dense woods they are extremely difficult to get. However, there is an illegal way

Digitized by Google

which is often indulged in, by placing a pit light on the head at night and walking slowly about in some place where the deer resort.

SALTSPRING ISLAND.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

The deer can only see the lamp and not the figure of the wearer, and will remain staring at it while it shows up the eyes of the deer very clearly. As the light will show up the eyes of anything else equally well the reasons for its being illegal are obvious, and the Government have rightly placed a heavy penalty on its use. A good part of our time was spent in expeditions in a motor launch. The Indians are quite civilized, but few of them speak English. They keep up most of their old customs—spend their time hunting and fishing, selling what they do not want for their own use. They do not go in for farming at all, and probably before white settlers came into the country they made no more use of the land than they do now, all they require is to be allowed to roam about on their shooting and fishing pursuits and not be interfered with. Though they respect the Game Laws, they expect to shoot anywhere they wish to go, whether it be private property or government land, and, as it pays the settlers to keep friends with them, they are not hindered in any way as a rule. A case has been known where a settler did stop the Indians shooting on his property, but shortly afterwards the settler's house was one night burnt to the ground in some mysterious manner! So between the white man and the Indian it is a case of "give and take." If you are content to do this, you will find the Indian a very useful neighbour in many ways, such as helping you when hunting or fishing, but if you do not meet him half way he can be a very unpleasant neighbour. They are fine riders, good shots, great fishermen, and wonderful hands at managing every kind of boat and canoe, and also, needless to say, perfect swimmers.

On the 1st September we left Saltspring Island and commenced our homeward journey, though by a slightly different route, going the latter part through the States and sailing from New York. On the way back we saw several men of the North-West Frontier Mounted Police. Their kit is not unlike our Dragoons, but with a slouch hat and brown field boots. They are all fine men, know the country perfectly, and are splendidly mounted.

To hark back in my attempt to make up an interesting account, on the way out to America, an American on the steamer, discussing his visit to England, told me that he thought our telephone system was rotten; he said the chief thing that used to annoy him was that they always asked "Are you there?" This he seemed to think ridiculously stupid, for he said, "Now "how on earth could I be tele-"phoning if I was not there?" I thought at the time he was probably running down our telephone system from an American point of view, and that his opinion was probably prejudiced; but now, if I was asked what was one of the things that impressed me most in a general way about America, I should certainly answer "their telephone system." Not only has every house out there got a telephone, but almost every room in the house as well! In all the big hotels there is a telephone in every bedroom, by which you can talk to anyone within a radius of 2000 miles. These telephones are under such perfect management that it is hardly an exaggeration to say that you get into communication with the person you want to speak to practically as quickly as turning on an electric light in a room. The results are obvious—a huge saving of time in everything to all classes and all trades in the whole country.

VIEW OF ISLANDS NEAR SALTSPRING.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

"PAT MURPHY."

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 323.] **Tuesday, 30th November, 1909.** **[Vol. XXVII.**

CONTENTS.

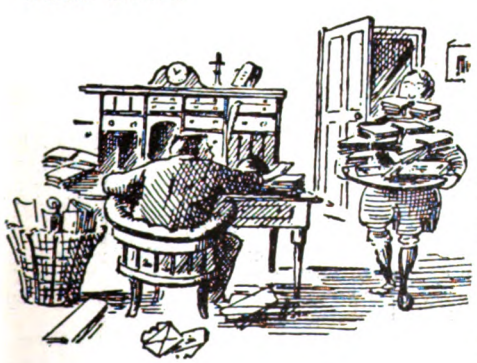
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner	185	6th Battalion Notes... ...	195
Our Contemporaries	185	7th Battalion Notes ...	195
Subscriptions Received ...	185	Editorial Notes	195
Births, Marriage and Deaths	185	Letter to the Editor ...	196
Extracts from *The London Gazette*	186	Answers to Correspondents	196
1st Battalion Notes	186	Twenty-Five Years Ago	
2nd Battalion Notes	188	Yesterday...	197
2nd Battalion (Mounted Infantry Detachment) Notes ...	193	Astronomic Pills	197
Depôt Notes	193	St. Lucia, 1778	197
4th Battalion Notes... ...	194	The Tribulations of a Regimental Editor	199
5th Battalion Notes ...	194	A Lesson from Africa (Poetry)	200
		Advertisements i. to xii. and cover	

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 6667 Gerrard.

30th November, 1909.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

***Subscriptions** are due in advance; in the event of a subscription **not being paid** when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not **be done in the** case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their **subscriptions being** paid by the Mess President yearly); should a **subscription not be** paid within two months in the case of a subscriber **at home, or three** months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.*

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental [Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"48th Brigade R.F.A., Journal"
"79th News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The Chinese Dragon"
"The Ordnance Corps' Gazette"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger" [ment"
"The Journal of the Leinster Regi-
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	to 31/ 8/09	Depôt, per Quartermaster-Sergeant Terrill	to 31/10/09
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, A Company, 7th Battalion, per Major Gillespie	,, 31/10/09	Mr. J. Kirkland	,, 31/ 5/10
Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, the		Mrs. J. E. Woods	,, 31/ 8/10
		Captain S. C. Birch ...	,, 31/10/10
		Major J. Renny	,, 31/10/10
		Mr. W. Duffil	,, 31/10/10
		C. Kelly, Esq.	,, 31/12/10
		Major J. C. Somerville ...	,, 31/12/10
		Mr. C. Sinclair	,, 31/12/10

BIRTHS.

HETHERINGTON.—On the 27th September, at Heathfield Avenue, Dover, the wife of No. 9361 Private E. Hetherington, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

JACKSON.—On the 25th inst., at The Hermitage, Ascot, the wife of Julius Jackson, the King's Royal Rifle Corps, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

MITCHESON.—On the 28th September, at South Front Married Quarters, Dover, the wife of No. 3890 Sergeant J. Mitcheson, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

SONES.—On the 17th ult., at the Barracks, Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of No. 2268 Sergeant-Drummer W. Sones, 3rd (Reserve) Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

TAYLOR.—On the 24th ult., at South Front Married Quarters, Dover, the wife of No. 5045 Sergeant W. Taylor, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

MARRIAGE.

WALKER—LE BRETON.—On the 4th inst., at All Saints' Church, Langham Place, London, W., by the Rev. Frank S. Webster, M.A., and the Rev. J. F. Anderson, M.A., LL.B., Robert Wynne Stanley Walker, M.B., B.C., youngest son of Theodore Walker, Glenn Hall, Leicestershire, to Alice May, only daughter of C. M. Le Breton, K.C., late Fifth Fusiliers.

DEATHS.

FORSYTH.—On the 17th ult., in Northern Nigeria, of malarial fever, Arthur Roney Forsyth, Lieutenant the Norfolk Regiment, fourth son of Lieutenant-Colonel Forsyth, late Fifth Fusiliers, of Netherleigh, Leamington, aged 23 years.

KING.—On the 14th inst., at Elmswell, Suffolk, Robert King, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers (Mutiny veteran), aged 74 years.

KIRTON.—On the 30th September, at Sunderland, William Kirton, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 36 years.

MONAGHAN.—On the 28th September, at Bogginfin, Athlone, Ireland, Patrick Monaghan, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 71 years.

Digitized by Google

WALLACE.—On the 26th ult., at Khartoum, of enteric fever, Sergeant G. R. Wallace, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, serving with the Egyptian Gymnastic Staff, son of Bandmaster Wallace, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 25 years.

IN MEMORIAM.

COCHRANE.—In loving memory of No. 2307 Sergeant Robert Cochrane, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, who died at Crete, of enteric fever, on the 29th November, 1898, aged 29 years; he served over ten years with the 1st Battalion.

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette* :—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—H. D. Sutherland, gent., from the Royal Military College, to be Second-Lieutenant, in succession to Lieutenant S. H. Kershaw, promoted (dated 1st September, 1909). Lieutenant-Colonel and Brevet-Colonel C. H. L. James on completion of his period of service in command of a Battalion is placed on the half-pay list (dated 23rd November, 1909). Major D. Sapte to be Lieutenant-Colonel, *vice* Brevet-Colonel C. H. L. James (dated 23rd November, 1909), and to rank for seniority without pay or allowances from 17th February, 1908.

4TH BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—L. D. Plummer, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 25th October, 1909). Second-Lieutenant R. Smith, to be Lieutenant (dated 25th October, 1909). Captain and Hon. Major W. J. Bickers-Stephenson who is resigning his commission, is granted permission to retain his rank and wear the prescribed uniform (dated 31st October, 1909). Lieutenant F. Robinson to be Captain (dated 1st November, 1909).

6TH BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Colour-Sergeant L. McIntyre Weeks, from the Cambridge University Contingent, Senior Division, Officers' Training Corps, to be Second-Lieutenant (supernumerary). Corporal H. A. Ryott, from the Uppingham School Contingent, Junior Division, Officers' Training Corps, to be Second-Lieutenant (supernumerary), (dated 1st October, 1909).

1st Battalion Notes.

GHARIAL, MURREE HILLS, INDIA,
31st October, 1909.

MURREE is now like a city of the dead. Most of the shops are shut up, one club will shortly be closed, and Europeans and natives alike are flying to the plains. Soon we shall be among the few idolised inhabitants of the Murree Hills. The climate of Pindi is now delightful, and one rather grudges being left to freeze in the Hills until November, but the fever of last year seems to have scared the authorities, who wish to take no risks.

Major Sapte rejoined from leave on the 25th inst., bringing all the news from home. There seems to be no past or present officer of the Regiment now in England, whom he has not seen during his leave.

Hill manœuvres, in which five hundred men of the Battalion took part, formed the chief event of the past month. Beyond the Colonel, no officer above the rank of lieutenant was available for duty with the Battalion. The manœuvres are reported to have been a great success, and were thoroughly enjoyed by all who took part in them. It is to be hoped however that another time the steadying influence of at least one captain may accompany the Battalion, to keep the junior ranks reminded of the reason of his rank drawing more pay, which is apt on such occasions to be lost sight of.

Our best congratulations to Captain Girdwood, D.S.O., on his nomination to the Staff College.

The last Gymkhana of the season had to be postponed on account of the weather, and has since been abandoned as most people except ourselves have sent their ponies to the plains, and a regimental contest, though sufficiently amusing to ourselves would not have been a matter of such burning interest to the general public. The Gharial St. Leger was to have taken place on this occasion, and a sigh of relief was heard to go up from the tat stand, when the news arrived that the event had been cancelled.

We were very sorry to hear that Captain Montagu has had to take sick leave, and hope that he will soon be fit and well again.

It is interesting to notice in the September number of the *Gazette* that in 1884 "the reputation of Chakrata was "brilliantly sustained by Mr. James in a lawn tennis "match." We have not been very fortunate in our lawn tennis matches this season, but Colonel James has been one of the mainstays of our team throughout.

We are all very sorry to lose Colour-Sergeant Duffil, who went home on the last trooper. Apart from his excellent services as Colour-Sergeant of C Company, he will be greatly missed by the St. George's Minstrels. The success of any concert, at which Colour-Sergeant Duffil was singing, was assured. We wish him all good luck, and hope to see him again many a time when the Battalion goes home.

The Advance Party of the Battalion leaves for Pindi on the 4th November, the remainder of the Battalion following on the 19th and 20th.

BOXING.

We held a Regimental Tournament on Thursday, Friday, and Saturday, the 28th, 29th and 30th inst. in the Theatre. There were fairly good entries, but not so good as it was expected they would be; the boxing was very even, and good hard clean hitting was indulged in throughout.

The Officials were :—*Referee*—Mr. Salier ; *Judges*—Mr. Hart and Mr. Selby ; *Ringmaster*—Sergeant-Major Wooll ; *Timekeeper*—Sergeant Longden.

Thanks are due to Sergeant Luke and the Gymnastic Staff for their work in connection with the Tournament.

The following are the results :—

THURSDAY, the 28th.—*Novices* (1st Round).—Private Bradley (E Company), 10st. 6lbs., beat Private Wood (D Company), 10st. 6lbs. Bradley was distinctly the better man of the two and won easily on points.

Private Williams (E Company) beat Private Draycott (C Company), 10st. 5lbs.

Lightweights.—Private Adams (D Company), 9st. 10lbs., beat Private Gibbons, 9st. 10lbs. Private Gibbons gave up in the second round.

Private Rumley (C Company), 10st., scratched to Private Hyde (H Company), 10st.

Featherweights (*open*).—Private Thompson (5th Fusiliers), 7st. 13lbs., was beaten by Private Poole (Royal Sussex Regiment), 9st. Private Thompson, who was giving away a lot of weight, put up a very plucky fight, but was severely punished by Poole.

Lance-Corporal Shelley (5th Fusiliers), 8st. 13lbs., beat Corporal Fallan (5th Fusiliers), 9st. A very good fight ; Fallan led during the first round but lost on points in the second and third rounds.

Private Evenden (Royal Sussex Regiment) 9st., beat Private Ransome (Royal Sussex Regiment), 9st.

Private Davidson (5th Fusiliers), 9st., beat Private Vickers (Royal Sussex Regiment), 9st.

FRIDAY, the 29th. — *Novices*. — Private Gilroy (E Company), 10st. 2lbs., beat Private Darling (C Company), 10st. 2lbs. Darling took a lot of punishment and was beaten on points by Gilroy.

Private Bradley (E Company), 10st. 6lbs., beat Private Williams (E Company), 10st. 6lbs. Bradley won easily on points.

Digitized by Google

Bantamweights.—Private Dale (E Company), 8st., beat Private Pridmore (H Company), 8st. 4lbs.

Private Forrest (C Company), 8st., beat Private Thompson (H Company), 7st. 13lbs.

WRESTLING.—*Middleweights.*—Private Mellors, 11st. 2lbs., beat Private Silater, 10st.

SATURDAY, the 30th.—*Featherweights, open (Semi-finals).*—Lance-Corporal Shelley scratched to Private Poole (Royal Sussex Regiment).

Private Davidson (5th Fusiliers), 9st., beat Private Evenden (Royal Sussex Regiment), 9st.

Final.—Private Poole (Royal Sussex Regiment), 9st., beat Private Davidson (5th Fusiliers), 9st. Private Poole was very much superior to anyone else and was never stretched in any of his fights. Two of the competitors were rather afraid of him, one scratching and the other giving up in the second round.

Novices (Final). — Private Gilroy (E Company), 10st. 6lbs., beat Private Bradley (E Company), 10st. 6lbs. A hard-hitting fight, Bradley being beaten on points.

Bantamweights (Final). — Private Dale (E Company) beat Private Forrest (C Company).

Catchweights. — Private Cooper (C Company), 11st. 12lbs., beat Private McMahon (G Company) 13st. Cooper easily proved himself the winner.

WRESTLING.—*Lightweights.*—Private Silater, 10st., beat Private Barnett, 9st. 6lbs.

The following nine men have gone to Umballa for instruction in Boxing by Professor Maloney :—

Lance-Corporal Markham
,, Smith
Private Cooper
,, Prendergast
,, Hyde
,, Stone
,, Bradley
,, Dale
,, Thompson

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Owing to the absence of our regular Correspondent, who has been at the Changli-Gali School of Musketry, our notes are somewhat belated.

In our last notes we mentioned that the "Walter Locke" Billiard Tournament was in progress. There was rather an exciting finish, the final being fought out between Sergeant Hills and Sergeant Downs, two of our most distinguished players. The game was 300 up and some excellent billiards was shown on both sides. The result was a win for Sergeant Hills, whose name will be inscribed on the Billiard Cup for 1909.

An interesting Shooting Match between the Sergeants of the Royal Irish Fusiliers and ourselves resulted in a win for our opponents by 16 points.

"Mooltan" (not the late famous raider), but a dog, whose raiding is confined principally to our Mess Cookhouse, took 2nd prize at the Dog Show. This animal reminds us of the once famous "Tim," who was well known to the "Company Cooks" in Victoria Barracks, Portsmouth. "Mooltan" is owned by Sergeant Vines.

A Concert to celebrate the Eleventh Anniversary of the Battle of Omdurman has been the chief event of the month. Colonel James and our Officers and a large number of visitors from the neighbouring messes, were our guests, and an interesting musical programme helped us to spend a pleasant evening. The principal interest was centred in Colour-Sergeant Duffil, who has entertained us so often and so well. In fact the object of the concert was partly to say "Good-bye" to this non-commissioned officer who has spent the whole of his service (nearly 22 years) with the 1st Battalion.

Sergeant-Major Wooll in presenting a silver tea service on behalf of the members, as a parting gift, expressed in eulogistic terms the high esteem in which Colour-Sergeant Duffil was held by officers, non-commissioned officers and men alike of the Battalion. In an admirable speech he referred to the valuable service rendered to the Mess during a long period of membership, dating from 1895, and to his immense popularity during the whole of that period, and the regret felt by every member on losing a comrade who had taken so prominent a part in all concerts given by the Sergeants' Mess for many years. Sergeant-Major Wooll's remark "that Colour-Sergeant Duffil "had rendered useful service to our cricket team (*as a "scorer*)" caused much merriment.

His health was proposed and drunk with the usual musical honours, while a dozen of our "most powerful" members carried him round the room to the common danger of members and guests owing to his immense proportions.

When Colour-Sergeant Duffil recovered from the effects

A HOLY MAN, ON PILGRIMAGE, KASHMIR.
(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant E. L. Salier.)

Digitized by Google

of our enthusiastic attentions, he responded in a brief and appropriate speech to the many kind words (as he expressed it) that had been said concerning him. He was, he told us, sorry to leave a mess where he had spent so many good times and happy days.

This Non-Commissioned Officer's war service includes the operations in the Soudan, Crete, and South Africa, and he has spent the last few years with the Battalion in India. We wish him the very best of luck in the future.

Amongst others who have left the Battalion, must be mentioned Colour-Sergeant Railson to pension after eighteen years' service, Sergeant Locker to discharge after twelve years' service, and Sergeant Squires to the Army Reserve. The former two are in possession of both medals for the South African war, and Sergeant Locker will eventually receive also the medal and clasp for the recent Mohmand Expedition. Colour-Sergeant Goodall, Sergeants Beckingham, Lee, Thompson and Molyneux are going to the Home establishment, where we hope they will enjoy the salubrious climate and breezy atmosphere of the Dover Citadel after their experiences of a Peshawar summer.

Sergeant Garnett has elected to try his luck in the Commonwealth of Australia and has also left the Battalion, may all good fortune await him.

The exodus that has taken place has robbed our Games Club of some very useful players, and our efforts to put up a team of fifteen against the officers' eleven, at cricket, resulted in a deplorable defeat, in spite of our larger numbers; the news that our opponents had lost the "scoring book" was received by most of our team with joy. In a sportsman-like spirit the officers gave us an opportunity to "get our own back" at Soccer, on the same evening, but alas we have to register another defeat at their hands. A second game of football against the officers a few evenings later, only *completed* our downfall in the realm of football. They registered five goals to our *nil*, in spite of the fact that up to half-time no goals had been scored, on either side.

A propos of your Correspondent's presence at Changli-Gali, he would like to mention that the photographs in the Sergeants' Mess Room still include Colour-Sergeant (now Yeoman-Warder) Burdett, who obtained his Musketry Certificate there many years ago, and who no doubt will remember the occasion well. Colonel Pennington's photograph also occupies more than one prominent position.

2nd Battalion Notes.

THE CITADEL, DOVER,
23rd November, 1909.

NOVEMBER, we are told, is one of the two months in the year for which no poet has a good word to say, and we here are rather inclined to feel like the poet this month as regards news and "happenings" of interest, still we refuse to have recourse to the never failing topic of the weather as a subject for our notes.

Winter training began in real earnest at the beginning of the month, as October was to be considered more or less a month of rest after our strenuous time on manœuvres. Much of the ordinary barrack square drill and training has given place to diversions in the form of acrobatic feats, jumping and obstacle races over the ramparts surrounding the barrack square, etc., while another excellent test of physical fitness is pulling the fire engine up the Citadel hill in a given time to an imaginary fire.

This year we are having a new departure in our winter training in having lectures given us by officers of the General Staff sent down by the War Office. During the past week, we have had two most interesting lectures, one on the "French Army" by Captain W. Twiss, 9th Ghoorkas, and the other on the "Belgian Army" by Captain Farquhar. Both these officers have been attached respectively to the armies in question, so were able to give us a very clear idea of those troops whom we trust will be our future allies. Later on, we hope to hear Major Somerville, (late of the FIFTH but now of the Royal Sussex Regiment) on the system and training of the "Japanese Army," as he is coming down here in January.

In addition to the above, we have had small regimental schemes which we note are "specially intended for the training of young officers" who have to sum up a situation on the "appreciation while-you-wait system," regimental conferences on a certain phase of a campaign and sanitation lectures, so we are kept rather busy.

We have been fortunate in having several visitors here lately. Towards the end of last month we were very glad to see Captain Wreford Brown, who stayed with us for a couple of nights on his way back from Germany. Mr. Sarel has also been down here for a night, and we have had a visit from Captain Festing, who came to see us just a week before he sailed for India.

Our hearty thanks are due this month to several officers for their kind presents to the Mess. We have to thank Major Turner for his gift of a handsome pair of silver candlesticks, Mr. Sarel for a silver frame for "Hunting Appointments," and Major Armstrong for an engraving of General Studholme Hodgson, a former Colonel of the FIFTH, who was Commander-in-Chief of H.M's. forces in the expedition against Belleisle. It is interesting to note that it was that officer who founded our Regimental Order of Merit.

We had an invitation from the Mayor of Dover on the 10th to the Annual Banquet at the Dover Town Hall to celebrate the election of the Mayor, at which Captain Kershaw and Mr. Nicholls were present. This latter officer seems to have quite a predilection for such ceremonies, as not being content with one such entertainment, he attended the Lord Mayor's Banquet in London the night before. At the Dover banquet he was called upon to respond for "The Ladies," but we regret to say we are unable to find a verbatim report of his speech, though we feel sure he acquitted himself nobly with all the best traditions of the "Old and Bold."

The opening meet of the East Kent Foxhounds took place on the 1st November, at Shorncliffe, where the 52nd Light Infantry dispensed hospitality to all; partly owing

Digitized by Google

to the distance and to the small number of officers now at Headquarters, the FIFTH only had two representatives. For three days previous to the opening meet, we had a continuous downpour, which left the country in a very waterlogged condition, and it seemed probable that hunting would be out of the question, however, hounds did meet, the Master, Mr. Selby-Lowndes, making for Beechborough Coverts as his first draw. Here two foxes were got on the move but could not be induced to break covert. Unfortunately, not much sport was shewn all day, though very late in the afternoon the hounds did kill, without, however, having any run. Up to date, with the exception of one meet at Selsted, where we had a slow woodland hunt of two hours, followed by a run in the afternoon of seventy minutes from Woolwich Wood, sport has not been extraordinary, though there have been one or two quite good and fast short points. Several of us have been out with the West Street Harriers, but there again we have no run of note to record.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made :—

To be Sergeant-Cook :—

No. 8664 Lance-Sergeant G. Moore — from 22/ 9/09

To be unpaid Lance-Sergeant :—

No. 6039 Corporal R. Pincher — from 13/11/09

To be Corporal :—

No. 6039 Lance-Corporal R. Pincher — from 22/ 9/09

To be paid Lance-Corporal :—

No. 2346 Lance-Corporal J. Wardle — from 22/ 9/09

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 1107	Private W. Kennedy	from 29/10/09
,, 1354	,, C. Middleton	,, 15/11/09
,, 2302	,, W. Earl	,, 15/11/09

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No. 294	Private J. Calvert	2	from	15/ 1/09
,, 5174	Lance-Corporal T. Watts	3	,,	21/ 7/09
,, 2091	Private H. Frazer	1	,,	12/ 8/09
,, 2088	,, J. Hall	1	,,	14/ 8/09
,, 2089	,, A. Crozier	1	,,	14/ 8/09
,, 2038	,, H. Farrow	1	,,	11/ 9/09
,, 168	,, A. Knox	1	,,	12/ 9/09
,, 1906	,, S. Leighton	1	,,	19/10/09
,, 2110	,, A. Nesbitt	1	,,	4/10/09
,, 2130	,, G. McCorkindale	1	,,	29/10/09

No. 1916 Private H. Biggs and No. 2198 Private L. Leigh qualified as cold-shoers at Shorncliffe on the 27th ult.

No. 8664 Sergeant-Cook G. Moore has been permitted to extend his service to complete 12 years' service with the Colours, from the 5th inst.

The undermentioned Non-Commissioned Officers and Men have arrived from the 1st Battalion and have been taken on the strength of the 2nd Battalion from the 17th inst. :—

Sergeants W. Molyneux, F. B. Beckingham, T. E. Thompson and F. B. Lee.

Corporals J. Moffitt, C. W. Mercer and J. A. Mercer.

Privates No. 6557 C. H. Fiddler, No. 6612 W. Hennan, No. 6933 A. Jones, No. 4128 C. Linderman, No. 6943 J. McQuade, No. 6938 E. A. Neary, No. 6030 C. Power and No. 7715 Bandsman J. Donoghue, from the 26th September.

No. 8271 Private J. Erly is the only soldier of this Battalion who has left the Colours this month ; he enlisted, 11/11/01 ; was transferred to Army Reserve, 10/11/09 ; service, 8 years ; served in 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service : West Indies, 84 days ; South Africa, 4 years and 225 days.

BOXING.

We have to thank the Committee of the Sports' Club for the excellent Boxing Tournament they arranged, and which was held in the Town Hall, on the 25th and 26th of last month, when some very good fighting was witnessed by a goodly number of spectators. The contests were of a high order and if in the competitions science was lacking, it was compensated for by the keenness and determination with which all the competitors fought. In the Recruits' Series each of the competitors seemed keen on impressing and intimidating his opponent in his knowledge of the noble art by adopting the style of some well known exponent, and their consequent antics caused much amusement. The Band played suitable inspiriting music each evening before fighting commenced, and in the interval.

The Officials were :—*President*—Lieutenant-Colonel E. S. Heard ; *Secretary*—Captain H. W. Archer ; *Referee*—Captain Gifford (Royal Irish Rifles); *Judges*—Captain Halliday (Prince Albert's Own 11th Hussars) and Company-Sergeant-Major Elliott (Army Gymnastic Staff) ; *Timekeeper*—Colour-Sergeant Hollett, and in the absence of Sergeant-Major Morgan, owing to ill-health, Colour-Sergeant Cooper performed the arduous duties of M.C.

The following are the results in brief :—

FIRST NIGHT.

Recruits' Competition (1st Round).—Private Halliday (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Miller (5th Fusiliers) ; Private Carter (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Moore (5th Fusiliers) ; Private Brown A (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Bremner (5th Fusiliers) ; Private Marriott (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Munday (5th Fusiliers) ; Private Brown B (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Turnbull (5th Fusiliers) ; Private Wilkinson (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Brown C (5th Fusiliers) ; Rifleman Gill (Royal Irish Rifles) beat Private Wright (5th Fusiliers); Private Smith (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Limb (5th Fusiliers).

Featherweight Competition (1st Round). — Private Norton (Leicestershire Regiment) beat Corporal McGuire (5th Fusiliers) ; Private Grimes (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Hubbard (Leicestershire Regiment) ; Private Edwards (Leicestershire Regiment) beat Private Jones (Leicestershire Regiment).

Lightweight Competition (1st Round). — Private Bennett (Leicestershire Regiment) beat Lance-Corporal Towler (5th Fusiliers), who took some severe punishment ; Private Sturges (Leicestershire Regiment) beat Private Smith 5th Fusiliers) ; Rifleman Hutchinson (Royal Irish Rifles) beat Private Brooks (5th Fusiliers).

CONTESTS.

8 Rounds.—Private Richardson (5th Fusiliers) v. Rifleman Penstone (Royal Irish Rifles). In this contest both men opened with caution doing little damage. Richardson then took the lead and the Rifleman tiring towards the finish, Richardson won.

8 Rounds.—Lance-Corporal Clarkburn (5th Fusiliers) v. Gunner Benson (Royal Garrison Artillery). Benson had much the longer reach which he did not take advantage of sufficiently. The opening rounds were rather tame but grew warmer and finally Clarkburn was declared the winner.

SECOND NIGHT.

Recruits' Competition (2nd Round).—Private Marriott (5th Fusiliers) beat Rifleman Gill (Royal Irish Rifles) ; Private Carter (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Halliday (5th Fusiliers) ; Private Smith (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Brown A (5th Fusiliers) ; Private Brown B (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Wilkinson (5th Fusiliers).

Semi-finals.—Private Marriott, who had been fighting well unfortunately hurt his thumb and had to retire leaving Carter, his opponent, victorious.

Private Smith (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Brown B (5th Fusiliers) after an extra round.

In the Final Private Carter (5th Fusiliers) met Private Smith (5th Fusiliers) and after an extra round the result was declared a draw.

Lightweights (Semi-finals).—Private Bennett (Leicestershire Regiment) beat Rifleman Hutchinson (Royal Irish Rifles) after an extra round.

Digitized by Google

Private Sturges (Leicestershire Regiment) sparred a bye with Private Topping (5th Fusiliers), in which Topping made all the running.

Final.—Private Bennett beat Private Sturges after a pretty even fight.

Featherweights (Semi-finals).—Private Norton (Leicestershire Regiment) was beaten by Private Edwards of the same Regiment. Private Burns (5th Fusiliers) beat Private Grimes (5th Fusiliers).

Final.—Edwards beat Burns who gave in in the second round.

CONTESTS.

The contests on the second evening were very good and called for much applause.

8 Rounds.—Driver Windebank (Army Service Corps) v. Young Smith (Deptford). The opponents were well matched. Though Windebank was the sturdier, Smith was the more agile and after some heavy hitting Smith won amidst great applause, his style of fighting commending itself greatly to the spectators.

6 Rounds.—Bombardier Craig (Royal Field Artillery) v. Dick Knock (of Stratford), 9st. 4lbs., Champion of England. In this contest Knock proved to be very quick and after a fast fight wasdeclared the winner, being loudly cheered.

8 Rounds.—Private Middleton (5th Fusiliers), whose record is well known to us all, met, in this contest, Harry Ware, the ex-Featherweight Champion of the World, who beat Pedlar Palmer for the Championship of England. This was the great fight of the evening, and was eagerly looked forward to. Middleton fought extremely well and is to be complimented on the excellent fight he put up against this veteran of the ring. Ware's superior science and ring craft, however, enabled him to obtain the verdict after a very good fight. Both were enthusiastically cheered at the finish.

GODWYNE ROAD, DOVER.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

FOOTBALL.

Football has been going on here merrily during the past month, and up to date our Regimental football team has had a very successful season; having played eleven matches, it has succeeded in winning eight, drawing two, and only losing one.

On the 23rd ult. the team met the North Staffords on the Ashley Park ground. This was very fast and evenly contested throughout, and was a very good game as far as combination was concerned, especially on the part of our forwards. This match resulted in a draw, Armourer-Sergeant Glithero scoring a goal for the FIFTH in the last few minutes of the game.

Their next match was on the 30th, on the Maxton ground, against the Royal Field Artillery, Shorncliffe, which resulted in a win for the FIFTH 3—2. Both sides played very hard and some pretty combination was shewn by our forwards who were very much on their game.

The next fixture was against the Royal Marine Light Infantry, Deal, on the 3rd. Owing to some misunderstanding as to the whereabouts of the ground the Marines did not turn up till too late in the afternoon to play, consequently this match will have to take place at a later date.

On the 13th the 45th Company Royal Garrison Artillery were our opponents on Fort Burgoyne ground. The FIFTH won the toss and decided to play against the wind. During the first half our opponents' goal-keeper had a very busy time as we were continually bombarding their goal mouth but could not score. On receiving a penalty the FIFTH at last scored from a fine kick by Cox, and by half-time we had scored two more goals. During the second half the FIFTH added a couple more goals, leaving them winners 5—0.

We next met the 3rd Worcester Regiment and the game resulted in a draw. During the first half the FIFTH appeared to have the best of the game, but could not score. On resuming after half-time we managed to score after a hard "set-to" in the goal mouth, making the score 1—0. After some fine play by the Worcester forwards, they managed to score from a pretty centre, thus equalising matters.

Our one and only defeat has been in our match against the Ashford Railway Works, at Ashford, on the 20th. This was a very good and hard game throughout, but resulted in a victory for the Ashford team by 3—1.

Digitized by Google

The following are the matches played up to date, with results:

Oct.	1st—v. Dover	Away	Won 6—0.
,,	6th—v. Folkestone Wednesday	Home	Won 2—0.
,,	9th—v. Royal Marines ..	Away	Won 5—3.
,,	13th—v. 21st Lancers ..	Home	Won 1—0.
,,	23rd—v. North Staffords ..	Away	Draw 1—1.
,,	29th—v. 52nd Light Infantry	Away	Won 7—0.
,,	30th—v. R.F.A., Shorncliffe	Home	Won 3—2.
Nov.	13th—v. 45th Company R.G.A.	Away	Won 5—0.
,,	17th—v. 3rd Worcester Regt.	Away	Draw 1—1.
,,	20th—v. Ashford Raily. Works	Away	Lost 1—3.
,,	22nd—v. Leicestershire Regt.	Away	Won 2—1.

The following have composed the Regimental team:—

Goal:—
Drummer Thompson, B Coy.

Backs:—
Bandsman Cox, E Coy. Private Pattison, A Coy.

Half-Backs:—
Cpl. Morris, C Coy. Cpl. Groves, E Coy. Lce.-Cpl. Mudd, B Coy.

Forwards:—
Lce.-Sergt. Hiorns, A Coy. Bds. Cunningham, E Coy. Bds. Drummond, C Coy. Bds. Sutton, D. Coy. Cpl. Davis, H Coy.

Reserve:—
Private Lockhart, E Coy.

THE JUNIOR TEAM.

Our junior team has also done very well up to date, and has some excellent players, some of whom are quite equal to the Regimental team. It has played the following matches:

Oct.	16th—v. Ashford New Town Rangers	Away	Won 4—2.
Nov.	2nd—v. 3rd Worcester Regt.	Home	Lost 2—3.
,,	10th—v. Leicester Regt. ..	Away	Won 2—1.
,,	13th—v. Buckland Paper Mills	Home	Won 2—1.
,,	15th—v. Royal Irish Rifles..	Home	Won 3—1.
,,	20th—v. Folkestone Ramblers	Home	Won 4—0.

The following have composed the second team:—

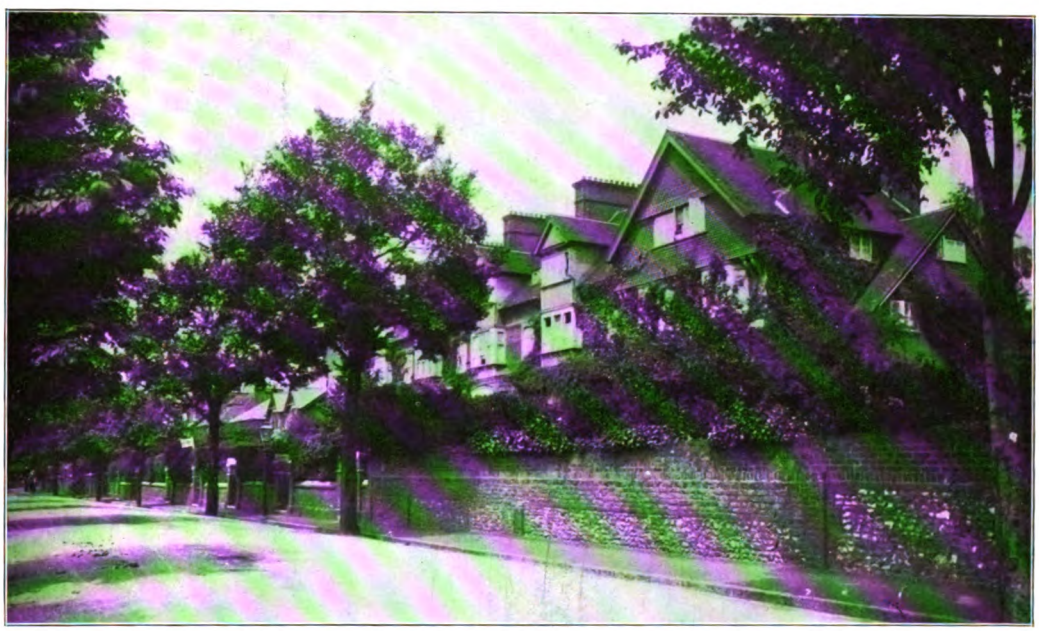
Goal:—
Private Laws, A Coy.

Backs:—
Lce.-Cpl. Draper, B Coy. Pte. Pearson, B Coy.

Half-Backs:—
Cpl. Dresser, H Coy. Cpl. Duke, E Coy. Lce.-Sergt Cochrane, C Coy.

Forwards:—
Bds. Crann, E Coy. Lce.-Cpl. Brown, D Coy. Lce.-Sergt. Todd, F Coy. Pte. Graham, F Coy. Pte. Smith, H Coy.

Reserve:—Private Cave.



SALISBURY ROAD, DOVER.
(From a photograph by Lambert Weston & Son, Ltd., Dover.)

CUP TIES.

5th Fusiliers v. 52nd Light Infantry.

This match, the first of the Army Cup Ties, was played at Shorncliffe, on the 29th inst., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH. Owing to the continuous downpour of the three previous days the ground was in a somewhat sodden condition and play suffered in consequence. The FIFTH at once forced the game, which they continued to do throughout, scoring three goals by half-time. During the second half the FIFTH added four more goals, leaving them victors by 7—0. The combination of our forwards was excellent, especially the wing play, whilst the feature of the match was the splendid play of Sergeant Hiorns, who scored one goal by a magnificent kick.

5th Fusiliers v. 17th Leicestershire Regiment.

The above teams met on the Ashley Park Ground on Monday, the 22nd, to contest the second tie of the Army Cup. The weather was all that could be desired, "not too "cold, but "just cold "enough" ideal football weather. A large crowd turned up to see the match, and between two and three hundred loyal supporters of the FIFTH went over to Shorncliffe, whilst a good sprinkling of officers of the respective regiments was noticed. This match was eagerly looked forward to, and, each recognising in the other a foeman worthy of his steel, much excitement prevailed. Party feeling always runs high at a soldiers' football match and Monday was no exception to the rule, but in spite of all the enthusiasm, often vehemently expressed, harmony and good fellowship was the order of the day. The FIFTH played first with the wind in their favour and very soon after the commencement of the game the Leicester centre-forward, from a good centre, scored a goal, thus securing first blood for their team. Up till half-time a very "give and take" game took place, though perhaps the Leicesters were getting a little the better of the game and were continually pressing, though the FIFTH missed two good opportunities of scoring. Matters remained thus till half-time, with the score 1—0 in favour of the Leicesters. On resuming, the game was very evenly con-

Digitized by Google

tested, till about fifteen minutes from time, when from some brilliant combination by the FIFTH forwards, Cunningham scored a goal, thus equalising matters. Excitement was intense, the FIFTH were now on their mettle, and the forwards now began to assert themselves, for the last ten minutes playing a magnificent game and very well together with the result that Cunningham amidst great enthusiasm scored a second goal for the FIFTH making the score 2—1.

The greatest excitement prevailed during the last few minutes, and many close shaves at scoring occurred till the referee blew time, leaving the FIFTH winners by 2—1.

The game was fast and well contested throughout, and as an exhibition of two very evenly matched teams playing fine clean football, one could not have wished to see a better match. Everybody did his level best and it would be invidious to single out anybody for special praise, but the agility of Drummer Thompson in goal, the fine kicking and defence of Cox at back and the good play of Corporal Groves must not pass without notice.

THE LATE SERGEANT GEORGE WALLACE.
(From a photograph by Mora, Ltd., Brighton.)

OFFICERS v. SERGEANTS.

This match took place on the Maxton Ground on the 26th. The Officers raised an "as strong as possible" team of ten, and with the assistance of Sergeant-Major Morgan in goal, challenged the Sergeants. During the first half play was very even though the Sergeants had many close shaves at scoring, but the Officers' goal-keeper proved equal to the occasions. During the second half the better practice and kicking of the Sergeants began to tell, with the result that they scored four goals to the two obtained by the Officers, leaving the former winners by 4—2. The feature of the match was the splendid defence of Sergeant-Major Morgan in goal, whose kicking against the wind was quite remarkable, whilst for the Sergeants, Sergeant Hiorns played a great game, and was a host in himself. Teams:—

OFFICERS.—Sergeant-Major Morgan (*goal*); Mr. Barnes (4th Manchester Regiment), Mr. Nicholls (*backs*); Mr. Trench, Mr. Cruddas, Mr. De Sallis (3rd Essex Regiment) (*half-backs*); Captain Archer, Mr. Rushbrooke, Mr. Brownlow, Mr. Allan, Captain Kershaw (*forwards*).

SERGEANTS.—Lance-Sergeant Miln (*goal*); Colour-Sergeant Cooper, Sergeant Robinson (*backs*); Sergeant Avery, Lance-Sergeant Cochrane, Lance-Sergeant Hiorns (*half-backs*); Lance-Sergeant Todd, Sergeant Williamson, Sergeant Fenemore, Lance-Sergeant Johnston, Sergeant Taylor (*forwards*). *Referee*: Private MacLean.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Since last writing much has occurred to disturb or rather to enliven the even tenour of our way. The season for indoor amusement and recreation has now arrived, and whist drives appear to find much favour in other Messes. We, unfortunately, are rather debarred from that form of pleasure owing to our lack of suitable accommodation.

On the 12th inst., at the invitation of the Sergeants of the Royal Irish Rifles, those of us who were able went down to their Mess in the South Front Barracks and spent a most enjoyable evening. In the early part of the evening a games tournament was held, where most interest, naturally, centred in billiards, in which our representatives proved victorious by a very slight margin. In the first game between Sergeant Hiorns and Sergeant-Bugler Cairns, there was much excitement, as at the start Cairns gained a considerable advantage, but Sergeant Hiorns played carefully and consistently and finally proved victorious. The following is the result of the Billiards:—

5TH FUSILIERS.			ROYAL IRISH RIFLES.	
Sergeant Hiorns	150	v.	Sergeant-Bugler Cairns ...	139
Colour-Sergeant Regan ..	150	v.	Sergeant-Master-Tailor Mason	126
Sergeant-Cook Moore ...	136	v.	Sergeant Dowling	150
,, Simpson	134	v.	,, Field	150

In the card games honours were easily divided, and the result was a draw.

Digitized by Google

After supper a Smoking Concert was held, and as the artistes were of exceptional talent, a very enjoyable time was spent. Colour-Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry Cairns, Royal Irish Rifles, was very amusing, whilst Mr. O'Kelly, the local pedagogue, was irresistibly funny in his description of the difficulties he experienced in "teaching McFadden to dance," and received much applause. The singing of "Auld Lang Syne" at midnight terminated a very pleasant evening, and when the time came for home the angle of ascent of the hill seemed to have appreciably lessened.

On the 19th we gave the first of our Quadrille Parties this season in the Gymnasium; it was well attended, and we owe our best thanks to Colour-Sergeant Pearce and his committee for the excellent way in which the arrangements were carried out.

On the 16th a draft reached us from the 1st Battalion. We were pleased to renew the acquaintance of Colour-Sergeant Goodall and Sergeants Lee, Thompson, Molyneux and Beckingham, who are well known to most of us.

This month we lose from our midst one of our oldest members in Sergeant Huckans, who retired to pension on the 20th inst. This non-commissioned officer has performed the onerous duties of Provost-Sergeant for the last five years.

We regret to announce the sad news of the death of Sergeant George Wallace, Egyptian Gymnastic Staff, who died of enteric fever at Khartoum on the 26th ult. Sergeant Wallace, who was the elder son of Mr. L. Wallace, our late Bandmaster, left the 2nd Battalion on transfer to the Egyptian Gymnastic Staff just a year ago, and the unexpected and sad news of his death at the early age of twenty-five came as a great shock to us all. He was born in the 1st Battalion of the FIFTH at Kneller Hall and was never away from the Regiment till he transferred. The heartfelt sympathy of all ranks is extended to his grief stricken parents at the loss of their son at such an early age, one so devoted also to his Regiment and who showed such zeal in his profession. Happily our veteran bandmaster, Mr. Wallace, is still represented in the Battalion in the person of his young son Rowland, who enlisted on the 6th September last.

2nd Battalion (Mounted Infantry Detachment) Notes.

LONGMOOR CAMP,
25th November, 1909.

HOW the time flies! When these notes appear in print we shall have been here two months and completed half of our training; it seems but a few days ago that many of us mounted a horse for the first time and allowed ourselves to be bumped at the horse's pleasure. The weather during November has been simply delightful, and that in a large measure no doubt accounts for the quick transit of time. I must apologize for using the weather as a subject for these notes, but for November the general atmospheric conditions have been so out of the ordinary that I feel I shall be forgiven for trespassing and making the above criticism.

Our training is proceeding apace. Company drill is now the order of the day, and we are busy mastering the easiest and swiftest method of dodging the flanks to take up new positions on the signal "groups about," and also the surest way of making our fiery steeds trot when they have made up their minds to gallop. I must say that a fair number have succeeded in this, the remainder still complain of their "rotten horses."

If I had my way I would invent some new and easy drill, words of command as follows, no other instructions being necessary: Over the jumps go; round Palmer's Ball jog-trot; to point 452 Nip; across the Dusthole—four at a time—gallop; and if junior non-commissioned officers forget all their drill for a moment on the approach of an officer, let them dispel their doubts by simply shouting "go." No doubt to the unitiated the above seems rather vague and uncertain, but the beauty of Mounted Infantry drill lies in its uncertainty and vagueness.

Our congratulations are due to the Regimental football team on beating the 1st Battalion Leicestershire Regiment in the 2nd Round of the Army Cup.

Our new Commanding Officer, Major C. J. Venables, D.S.O., 2nd Battalion Gloucestershire Regiment, arrived on the 7th inst. and took over command of the Battalion from Captain W. H. Wild, of the FIFTH, on that date.

A large number of the Detachment went over to Bordon on Thursday, the 11th inst., and witnessed some excellent boxing. Lance-Corporal Baker, Royal West Kent Regiment, fought Petty-Officer Roche a ten-round contest, Roach winning on points. This was a first class fight, Baker seemed just a trifle slow and out of condition. Roach was very clever and deserved the victory. As Lance-Corporal Baker has fought at all our Boxing Tournaments at Dover up to the departure of his regiment to Bordon, and is so well known by all in the 2nd Battalion, I feel justified in mentioning his name in this month's notes.

Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
25th November, 1909.

WINTER has set in early this year. Frost and snow have been the order of the day for the last three weeks. The "oldest inhabitant" is as usual to the fore with the regulation statement that it is the worst weather that has been known in Newcastle during November for the last thirty-three years.

We have just been informed that Captain Wreford-Brown has been posted to us as third captain. We congratulate him on at last escaping from the doctor's hands.

Captain E. B. Gordon has also been posted to us, *vice* Captain Lynch-Staunton. We regret that we shall not have the pleasure of his society for a considerable time, as he successfully managed to obtain a good spell of well-

Digitized by Google

deserved leave after his long sojourn in foreign parts. When he does arrive the postman's complications are too awful to contemplate. Already the Regimental Accountant has got hopelessly mixed between Captain C. W. and Captain E. B.

The second-class cruiser *Newcastle* was launched at Elswick to-day. The launch was, as usual, perfectly successful, but there was a complete absence of enthusiasm about the proceedings, and we noticed with much regret that not one of the numerous workmen present thought it necessary to remove his cap when "The King" was played.

Roller skating is all the craze and has now attacked the Sergeants. Permission has been given to them to use the Gymnasium for that fascinating exercise, on condition that no damage is done to the floor. We presume that Sergeants over sixteen stone are thus warned off unless they can produce a certificate of their absolute stability under all circumstances.

We have to record yet another inspection by the Officer Commanding the District!

No. 2648 Lance-Corporal H. Chapman and No. 2926 Lance-Corporal A. Mellish have been awarded the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct with Gratuity.

No. 2291 Private R. Lonsdale has been awarded a pension of 13 pence for life.

The undermentioned have been posted to the 2nd Battalion :—

No. 7188 Sergeant J. Sykes	from 27/10/09
„ 2127 Private F. Good	„ 29/10/09
„ 4999 Sergeant W. Corrigan	„ 16/11/09
„ 4266 Lance-Sergeant F. Horn	„ 23/11/09

The undermentioned are attached for a tour of duty from the 2nd Battalion :—

No. 5465 Sergeant E. Watts	from 27/10/09
„ 1402 Private R. Ramsay	„ 29/10/09

No. 8443 Lance-Sergeant S. Hayward has been appointed paid Lance-Sergeant, dated the 23rd ult., *vice* Hodgson to Army Reserve, and No. 9273 Corporal J. Fletcher has been appointed unpaid Lance-Sergeant, dated the 23rd inst.

FOOTBALL.

In spite of the wretched weather the Garrison Football League has made good progress. The table of results is appended below. The matches are played on Monday, Tuesday and Thursday of each week, fourteen weeks being required to bring the competition to a close. The form shown has been exceedingly good. Without doubt this is partly due to the splendid opportunities for watching first class football enjoyed by the troops in the Garrison, owing to the generosity of the Directorate of the Newcastle United in allowing the military contingents free entrance to their ground. Space does not admit of a detailed description of each match, but it may be of interest to give the names of the players usually composing each of the Company teams of the FIFTH :—

No. 1 COMPANY.—Private Randall (*goal*) ; Corporals Price and Challoner (*backs*) ; Lance-Corporal Walsh, Private Morgan and Lance-Sergeant Eltringham (*half-backs*) ; Privates Armstrong, Hall, Walker, Oates and Lance-Corporal Dixon (*forwards*).

No. 2 COMPANY.—Corporal Fletcher (*goal*) ; Privates Ramsey and Stephens (*backs*) ; Sergeant Rowden, Lance-Corporal Kay and Drummer Somerville (*half-backs*) ; Lance-Sergeant Spaxman, Drummer Boniface, Privates Wileman and Taylor, and Corporal Willson (*forwards*).

GARRISON FOOTBALL LEAGUE.

The following are the results to date :—

Team.	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Pts.
No. 1 D.L.I.	3	3	0	0	5	1	6
No. 2 Northd. Fus. ...	3	2	0	1	9	7	5
36th Battery, R.F.A. ...	3	2	1	0	5	4	4
27th Battery, R.F.A. ...	2	1	1	0	3	2	2
No. 1 Northd. Fus ...	4	0	2	2	4	7	2
No. 2 D.L.I.	3	0	2	1	7	6	1
60th Battery, R.F.A. ...	2	0	2	0	1	4	0

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
26th November, 1909.

THE Haltwhistle Detachment held a Smoking Concert in the Drill Room on the 12th inst., advantage being taken of the occasion to present Colour-Sergeant Sisk, their late Instructor, with a gold medal and albert suitably inscribed. The presentation was made by Lieutenant Smith, who testified to the respect and esteem in which Colour-Sergeant Sisk was held by the Company. Colour-Sergeant Sisk suitably responded.

Sergeant Kennedy, who was at Haltwhistle as Instructor for some few months, has been presented with a drum-major's walking-out cane, subscribed for by friends in the Corps and town, as a souvenir of his connection with the Haltwhistle Drum and Fife Band.

We are very pleased to record that the Northumberland Bronze Medal and the Northumberland Recruits' Medal, which this year have been awarded by the National Rifle Association for the highest score made in the Standard Tests of Tables B and A respectively, have both been won by members of this Battalion.

Haydon Bridge has the honour of furnishing both winners, Sergeant Waugh being the winner in Table B with the score of 86 out of a possible 97, and Private J. Curry the winner in Table A with a score of 73 out of a possible 85.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
25th November, 1909.

WE are now busy with our scheme for winter training, the Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers of each Company give Lectures on the various subjects. Signalling and Physical Drill is also included in the scheme.

Several of our new officers are attending the Depôt at present, putting in their course.

A most interesting War Game was played during the month between the officers representing the Gosforth and Newburn Detachments, and resulted in a draw. The Brigade-Major (Major Bell) and Major Henderson, 9th Durham Light Infantry, acted as umpires.

Digitized by Google

The two Companies at Gosforth are going ahead with their winter work. Mondays are set apart for Shooting practice on the miniature range, Wednesdays are given over to Lectures by the Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers on Scouting, Map-Reading, Musketry, Attack and Defence, &c., and Physical Training by an Instructor. On Fridays we have Signalling and the War Game, the latter proving most interesting to all ranks.

Colour-Sergeant-Instructor A. Hill has retired on pension after completing twenty-one years' service in the Northumberland Fusiliers. He has been Instructor at Gosforth for the past two years, and will be missed by all ranks, who wish him every success in the future. Colour-Sergeant Hill was through the whole South African war, and is in possession of the Queen's and King's Medal for this campaign. He was made Colour-Sergeant at Pretoria in May, 1901.

6th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
22nd November, 1909.

THIS winter's training has been commenced with inter-Company war games. There is to be a shield awarded to the victorious Company, and marks are to be given for orders by the Company Officers and for attendance of officers and non-commissioned officers.

The Officer Commanding has decided that men who have hitherto signed on for one year at a time, must next year re-enrol for four years or resign.

Lieutenant H. M. Earnshaw qualified when at the School of Musketry, Hythe, to instruct in Maxim Gun work.

Colour-Sergeant-Instructor J. W. Balding has been granted the medal for Long Service and Good Conduct.

7th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,
25th November, 1909.

IN connection with the "Mayor's Sunday" Service at Morpeth Parish Church on the 14th inst., an interesting ceremony—probably unique in the records of either the Regiment or the Borough—took place. The newly-elected Mayor, Councillor Duncan, is a Territorial and a Volunteer of long standing, and is now Colour-Sergeant in the Morpeth Company of the 7th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, and in his capacity as Mayor pinned on the breasts of two comrades, Sergeant James MacAllister and Lance-Corporal George Daglish, the Territorial Long Service Medal. With his own good service behind him no one was more qualified than the Mayor to make the few remarks he did which were appropriate to the occasion. The officers present were Major Gillespie and Lieutenant Milburn. Colour-Sergeant Duncan was enrolled on the 13th November, 1885; promoted corporal, 30th November, 1891; received sergeant's certificate, 8th August, 1893; promoted sergeant, 27th November, 1893; and colour-sergeant, 24th May, 1898.

Colour-Sergeant Duncan's father was the past Mayor of Morpeth, who was the hero of an encounter with the redoubtable Sir Henry Havelock Allan when that officer was infringing what the no less determined Mayor considered public rights.

Further delays are preventing the re-opening of Morpeth Range; it is sincerely to be hoped that difficulties may be overcome, as the range question throughout the county is beyond doubt serious.

The winter training of Officers commenced on the 24th, at Alnwick, by a lecture from the Adjutant, the first of a series useful to all Officers, and essential to those preparing for their promotion examinations.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
28th November, 1909.

OUR next number will be the Christmas one, and the close of our twenty-seventh volume; the full page supplement will be a collotype reproduction of an excellent photograph of six Chelsea Pensioners, all old 5th Fusiliers. This picture has been kindly presented us by a former officer of the Regiment, who has not only taken all the trouble off our hands by having the photograph taken, but has also borne the expense of its reproduction for our pages. The number will contain the usual thirty-two pages, will include the additions to the Succession List for the year, the History of the 2nd Battalion, continued from our April number, and some special articles and illustrations suitable to the festive season.

With reference to the latest addition to the scrolls on our colours, and the interesting article on the battle of St. Lucia, we should like to mention that we have to thank another old officer for paying all expenses of the reproduction of the two pictures accompanying it.

Major F. Cubitt, writing to us on the 5th inst., sends on the following list of old soldiers, formerly of the FIFTH, who were present at a parade of Veterans on Mousehold Heath, near Norwich, on the 25th of last month, on the occasion of His Majesty presenting Guidons and Colours to the Norfolk County Territorial Force. There were some 400 veterans present (of whom, as will be seen, sixteen were FIFTH men) lining one side of the approach to the ground, while about a similar number of old Norfolk Volunteers who had obtained the Volunteer decoration for twenty years' service, lined the other side. The men afterwards — with a very few exceptions — brought up the rear of the march past, passing the King, in fours, and were much applauded by the masses of

Digitized by Google

people present. Major Cubitt himself was with the Volunteers, as he wears a decoration for twenty-six years' service as Adjutant with that force; he tells us that Captain Atthill, who kindly sent him the list, has done yeoman work in forming the association of Veterans in the county, and himself served with the County Volunteers in the Boer War:—

Private JAMES BAKER, 17, Junction Road, Norwich.—Service, 12 years; medals: Sudan, 1898 (Queen's and Khedive's, Khartoum); South Africa, 1899-1900 (Queen's).

Corporal ROBERT HENRY BALL, 4, Goldsworthy Buildings, Bishopgate Street, Norwich.—Service, 21 years and 3 months; medals: Afghanistan, 1879; Long Service and Good Conduct.

Private JAMES BULLARD, Barnham Broom, near Wymondham.—Service, 21 years; medals: Indian Mutiny (relief and fall of Lucknow); Long Service and Good Conduct; 21 years' Regimental (silver).

Private D. DEMPSEY, Church Street, Cromer.—Medals: South Africa (Queen's and King's).

Private ROBERT HARMAN, Salhouse, near Norwich.—Service, 21 years; medals: Afghanistan; Long Service and Good Conduct.

Colour-Sergeant O. MOORE, "The Firs," Bradwell, near Great Yarmouth.—Service, 21 years; medal: Afghanistan; Long Service and Good Conduct.

Private JOHN NEWSTEAD, High Street, Ely.—Service, 10 years; medals: Indian Mutiny (defence of Lucknow).

Private ELIJAH PALMER, 8, St. Philip's Road, Norwich.—Service, 20 years; medals: Long Service and Good Conduct.

Sergeant THOMAS REVELL, 56, Somerleyton Street, Norwich.—Service, 19 years and 165 days; medals: Long Service and Good Conduct.

Private JEREMIAH SMITH, 36, Chester Place, Foulger's Opening, Norwich.—Service, 6 years; medal: Indian Mutiny (defence of Lucknow).

Private THOMAS SMITH, 7, Shipfields, Sprowston, near Norwich.—Service, 20 years.

Private GEORGE STANNARD, 31, West End Street, Norwich.—Service, 21 years; medals: Long Service and Good Conduct.

Private HARCOURT TERRINGTON, 121, Spencer Street, Norwich.—Service, 13 years; medals: South Africa (Queen's and King's).

Private WILLIAM EDWARD THAYNE, 12, Coburg Street, Norwich.—Service, 16 years; medals: South Africa (Queen's and King's).

Private ELIJAH WEBSTER, 86, Gladstone Street, Norwich.—Service, 21 years; medals: Afghanistan; Long Service and Good Conduct.

Lance-Sergeant JOHN WRIGHT, 18, Stuart Road, Norwich.—Service, 24 years; medals: Indian Mutiny; Long Service and Good Conduct.

With the end of last month, came to hand *The English Race*, the smart quarterly of the Royal Society of St. George, too late to notice in our last, but full of interesting matter as usual, with many appropriate illustrations, the journal is one of great interest to all British readers. The Royal Society of St. George claims the encouragement of all Englishmen, and of 5th Fusiliers in particular. Most of our readers know all about the institution, and more than one of our number has the privilege of being a member of it, but in the event of any wanting information, a letter addressed to Mr. Howard Ruff, the enterprising honorary secretary, at the offices of the Society, 241, Shaftesbury Avenue, would elicit full particulars. Briefly, the objects of the Society are as follows:—

"1.—To encourage and strengthen the spirit of patriotism among "all classes of Englishmen, irrespective of creed or party.

"2.—To revive the recognition and celebration in every part of "the world, and especially throughout the whole Empire, of the "Old English Festival of St. George, on St. George's Day, April "23rd, which date is also the anniversary of the birth and death "of Shakespeare.

"3.—To disseminate patriotic literature, in book, pamphlet and "leaflet form, dealing with important periods of English history, "with facts relating to our vast Empire, our victories by land and "sea, and acts and incidents illustrative of English pluck and "heroism, etc., also to publish biographical sketches of eminent "Englishmen, past and present.

"4.—To publish a journal recording the proceedings of the Society, "and of those thereto affiliated or allied, and other matters of "interest. To issue gratuitously to schools, hotels, ships, and "places of public meeting and resort, illuminated, illustrated, and "other cards of proverbs, devices, apt quotations, extracts, etc., "from the writings and speeches of great men, calculated to foster "and inspire our fellow-countrymen with a jealous pride in all that "concerns the welfare and greatness of their native land.

"5.—To present to English schools patriotic literature and the "flag of our country.

"6.—To render assistance in furtherance of all English and "patriotic movements, and to promote and encourage the physical "culture of the English people, by offering prizes for competition "at Territorial or such other Athletic Meetings as may be deemed "desirable.

"7.—To further English interests by all means, and in such "manner as the Council may from time to time decide.

Our printer impresses us with the importance of receiving early copy, and in compliance with his wishes, we would ask for all contributions to be sent so as to reach this office not later than the 20th prox. The Editor will be further much obliged if those requiring bound volumes for 1909, who have not already done so, will kindly send early instructions.

We should like to call the attention of our readers to an advertisement on page v. of a small house near London, charitably offered rent free. Possibly there may be widows or others connected with the Regiment to whom the announcement will prove attractive; it is very seldom such an offer is made, and we sincerely hope *St. George's Gazette* will be the medium of finding suitable tenants.

Letter to the Editor.

4, GOLDSWORTHY BUILDINGS, NORWICH,
4th November, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—It is with deep regret that I have to inform you of the death of my dear friend, Mrs. E. Bygrave, who died at Somerville, Australia, on 29th August last, after a short illness. Mrs. Bygrave was at one time maid to the late Mrs. Macdonald, wife of the late Colonel Norman Macdonald, commanding the 1st Battalion 5th Fusiliers, when stationed at Mullingar and Dublin; she left Mrs. Macdonald at the last named station and proceeded to Australia. Her maiden name was Miss E. Macdonough, she was Godmother to my son, who was born at Mullingar and who is now serving with the 1st Battalion in India. There are, I am sure, several readers of *St. George's Gazette*, who will remember Mrs. Bygrave, and I shall be very much obliged if you will insert this my letter in your pages. Mrs. Bygrave was a subscriber to the *Gazette* ever since the paper was started in January, 1883, and in her death I have lost one of the best and truest friends I had in the world.

Thanking you in anticipation for inserting this,
I am, yours respectfully,
R. H. BALL,
Late Corporal-Master-Shoemaker, 1st Battalion, 5th Fusiliers.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"COLOUR-SERGEANT X."—*You have all our sympathy, better luck next time.* "NEMO."—*The question you ask is beyond us; try the pages of the "Broad Arrow," or "Army and Navy Gazette."* "WALKER, LONDON."—*The subject was dealt with at some length in the pages of "St. George's Gazette," some three or four years ago.* "PIGGY."—*Our best advice is described in one word, 'Don't.'* "CAPTAIN C."—*We tender our grateful thanks for your letter of 23rd, your kind appreciation of our labour of love is indeed welcome.*

Digitized by Google

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO YESTERDAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*, 29TH NOVEMBER, 1884.

REGIMENTAL ODDS AND ENDS.—The result of the Army Rifle matches has been published as under:—

The infantry battalion team match was won by the 71st Light Infantry, who made a magnificent score averaging 95 points per man * * * *

In the Revolver Match for Non-Commissioned Officers, Quartermaster-Sergeant Pickford headed the list with a total of 55 points; £2 5s. prize. There were nine entries.

Musketry continues briskly, as it has need to do in this cold weather, at the Pigeon House, though all the other regiments have finished with it for some time. The shooting of the recruits is very fair indeed considering the cold, when one is nearly "frostbit."

"MARTIAL BEARING."—On 5th inst., when three men were placed before Mr. G. J. Nicholas, J.P., at Jubbulpore, charged with being deserters, the following definition of "Martial Bearing" was given by the constable who apprehended the men:—

MAGISTRATE:—"What leads you to suppose that these men are deserters?"

CONSTABLE:—"Their martial bearing."

MAGISTRATE:—"What do you mean by their martial bearing?"

CONSTABLE:—"They were very free with their money, were drunk, swore a great deal and wanted to fight."

MAGISTRATE:—"Is that your definition of martial bearing?"

CONSTABLE:—"Yes, Sir."

From *Madras Mail*, Tuesday, November 15th, 1870.

DEPOT NOTES.—Newcastle-on-Tyne, 28th November, 1884.—Lieutenant Harding is to relieve Lieutenant Sitwell at the Depôt.

The latter Officer has taken his departure hence, though seeing his face here occasionally, it is quite evident he cannot tear himself away quite from us.

The names of Officers wishing to volunteer for service at the Cape were called for here on 8th inst.

Lieutenant Sitwell has returned his name, and is quite prepared to start at a moment's notice * * *

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Colour-Sergeant George Rowden, 2nd Battalion, has been posted to the 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers. He has proceeded to Hexham, and taken over his duties, *vice* Scott, deceased.

ASTRONOMIC PILLS.

TENTH DOSE.

HAVING reached the surface of the Moon, let us describe our sensations as regards the scenery, climate, powers of movement and so on.

First of all the scenery; what will our surroundings be like? Perhaps you will find yourself in a great arid plain, surrounded by enormous mountains heaving their jagged peaks to the sky. Not a sign of water or vegetation, and no atmosphere. You will have to bring your own supply of air, for there is none on the Moon. A blinding, blistering sun will pour fierce rays down on your head. Where shadows are thrown they will be black and sharp as there is no atmosphere to soften them with diffused light. No clouds will float overhead for there is no moisture to form them as on the Earth. The sky appears black, not blue, and the stars shine brilliantly by day as well as by night. To get out of the heat, you may move to the shadow of some large rock and once in the shadow you will probably find it icy cold, as again there is no atmosphere to diffuse warmth in the shade. You will then perhaps decide to climb the mountains to get to cooler heights, but what an undertaking! A rough climb it looks over huge rocks and jagged stones strewn over the mountain sides, and what a height you will have to ascend, higher than any mountain on Earth. However, you decide to attempt and start to move. To your surprise you feel as light as a feather, you essay a jump on to a rock and you exert your muscles as you would think necessary on Earth. You jump, and to your horror you fly high over the obstacle. It seems impossible, you have probably jumped 20 feet in the air, a thing you could not do on the Earth you have left behind. Why is this? You have forgotten that the force of Gravity on the Moon is nothing like that on the Earth. There is not the pull on the Moon to keep you on the surface, as on the Earth. Your muscles were built for the Earth's force of Gravity. You try and run and you find you can go with the speed of an express train. You can go with bounds that would shame a spring-heeled Jack, and put the Seven League Boots to shame. You can now face the climb to the top of the mountains, it is nothing, you jump up them like a mountain goat, clearing boulders and crevasses with the greatest ease. Anon you reach a summit and there a wonderful sight bursts on your view. Perhaps you find yourself on the edge of an enormous extinct volcano, with a crater some 50 miles across. Just imagine it, there is no such crater on this Earth. Its floor is probably flat, with a small volcano in the middle raising its steep and rugged cone above the debris of rocks and old lava. Look through a good telescope and you will see the face of the Moon marked with innumerable circles, large and small, of extinct volcanos. You will then proceed by leaps and bounds with a view of attaining the dark side of the Moon and there you can see nothing unless it is dimly lit from the light reflected by the Sun from the Earth, which will be shining a brilliant and beautiful object in the sky, enormous in size, if it is in a suitable phase. Have you ever noticed from the Earth when you first see the new Moon, a delicate crescent just visible, how you can just distinguish dimly the ghostly form of the rest of the Moon? Do you know why you can just see it thus? It is because the light from the full disc of the Earth with the Sun shining on, it is reflected on to the Moon and so just lights it up sufficiently to make it apparent to us. To return to the Moon. You get right round to the other side where the Sun is not shining on it and where the Earth is not visible. It is pitch dark, black overpowering darkness with the Stars shining above, most brilliant specks of light because there is no atmosphere to interfere with their light. They do not twinkle, they are still, for the same reason. Moreover, it is icy cold, with a temperature unknown at the Polar regions on Earth. Moving round to the sunlit side you emerge at once into a brilliant and overpoweringly hot sunlight. There is no dawn, there is no twilight. The Moon's climate is one of the extremes. Just imagine your sensations during a Moon's day, over 27 of ours. There you are at noon with the Sun right overhead, roasted to an extent you can't imagine. For nearly a week you would be in this state as the Sun slowly fell towards yon western horizon. He reaches the edge and takes a long time setting and it gets slowly cooler. Suddenly he disappears and a terrifying darkness surrounds you and it is cold, with a coldness that freezes you solid, and this continues for nearly a fortnight when suddenly like a crack the Sun shows his edge and it is light and hot once more. What an existence! Luckily no one has to experience it as the Moon is dead and there is no life in it.

And now having had enough of this dreadful but interesting experience, I think it is time you pushed off and started on your round of visits to the remainder of the Sun's family.

The nearest member outwards is the Planet Mars, which has been a very interesting object in the sky as it has approached its nearest to the Earth for some time. You may see it any night a bright reddish star shining with a steady light high in the heavens, but its lurid brightness is decreasing as it is getting further away from us.

Well now, about this Planet, which is puzzling all Astronomers with the mysteries of its surface and giving birth to all kinds of theories in their solution, I think the question is too long to start in this dose. There is no use in making two bites of a cherry or of a pill for that matter, so we will tackle Mars as a whole in the next and last dose for the year 1909. "AUDIOR."

ST. LUCIA, 1778.

ARMY Orders, dated the 1st inst., contain the following paragraph:—

"HONORARY DISTINCTIONS.—His Majesty the King has "been graciously pleased to approve of the award of the "undermentioned honorary distinctions to be borne on the "colours or appointments of the following regiments:—

* * * * * * * *

"The Northumberland Fusiliers—St. Lucia, 1778."

And so, after more than 130 years, it has pleased His Gracious

Digitized by Google

Majesty King Edward VII. to acknowledge the gallant conduct of that little band who under the burning sun of the West Indies were able to overcome seven times their number of Frenchmen. The story of the battle is an interesting one, but before giving it we will relate the events that led up to it. The campaign in St. Lucia was an offshoot of the War of Independence in America. The French, having thrown off the mask, openly attacked England, hoping that whilst we were fully employed in America, they would be able to annex our wealthy colonies in the West Indies. We had to, as it were, face about to protect our rear.

The 5th Foot, who was employed with other corps under Sir Henry Clinton in America, was ordered to embark at Sandy Hook with a force under Major-General Grant. This force sailed on the 3rd November, 1778, in a gale, which lasted several days, and arrived safely at Barbadoes on the 10th December. The *Mauretania* could have crossed the Atlantic six times in the same period of time. Two days later the little army left Barbadoes, and appeared off the Island of St. Lucia. The Reserve consisting of the 5th Regiment, with the grenadiers and light infantry of the army, were at once landed, under the supreme command of Brigadier-General Meadows (commander of the FIFTH) with Major Harris, 5th Foot (afterwards the first Lord Harris of Seringapatam), in command of the grenadiers, and Major Sir J. Murray in command of the light infantry. This little force in a business like way started to force the heights on the north side of the bay, which were occupied by the French regular troops and the militia of the Island, commanded by Chevalier de Micoud. A field piece and a four-gun battery were soon captured, and in the meantime five regiments under Brigadier-General Prescott were landed to guard the bay, and communicate with the Reserve.

The following day, November 14th, General Meadows advanced at daybreak, and took possession of Morne Fortune, the Governor's house, the hospital and barracks, with all the stores and magazines belonging to the Island. Monsieur de Micoud was forced to retire, having made the best defence he could with his weak force.

General Prescott was now sent to take possession of all the batteries, and put them in a state of defence, organize artillery, and prepare for any emergency, as it was known that a large fleet under Count d'Estaing was near at hand.

General Meadows was now ordered to occupy the Vigie, an important post on a tongue of land commanding the north side of Carenage harbour, which separated him from the main body.

Brigadier-General Sir Henry Calder, who had been landed with four battalions, guarded the landing place and kept up communication with the fleet.

It may be here mentioned that the Island of St. Lucia is forty-two miles long and twenty-one broad. It consists of mountain, valley and forest, and differs greatly from the majority of West Indian Islands, which are flat.

Major-General Grant's despatch states:—"The last white flag "was not struck an hour before the French fleet and army were "discovered from the Gouvernement (*sic*), just become my quarters."

The following morning, the 15th, the French fleet stood in for Carenage bay, thinking that the British had only occupied the Grand Cul de Sac, but the *Languedoc* was fired upon and struck by what they expected was one of their own batteries. They were much disconcerted at this, and put to sea again, but after some hesitation sent twelve sail of the line against Admiral Barrington's ships in Grand Cul de Sac. The Admiral had made the most of his small force. He had "warped" the transports well into the harbour, and formed his ships across the entrance with a bulldog determination to fight to a finish. Several well-armed American privateers assisted the French fleet. Twice the French bore down upon our ships, but each time were driven back in confusion. A third attack threatened, but Count d'Estaing thought better of it, and proceeded to anchor off Gros Islet. That night and the next day the French were busy landing a large force of troops, about 10,000 men, which had been collected from all the French West Indian Islands, for the purpose of capturing the English Islands.

GENERAL SIR WILLIAM MEADOWS, K.B.
(After the painting by W. Haines, from an engraving in the possession of Major G. F. T. Leather.)

Count d'Estaing noticed the isolated position of General Meadows and his small force, and determined to destroy it and take the main body of the British Army in rear. Three columns were formed, commanded by the Count in person, assisted by the Marquis de Bouillie and Marquis Lovendahl. General Meadows was nothing daunted by the peril of his position and the superior numbers of the enemy. He knew that he could rely, under all dangers, upon the bravery and skill of the gallant band under him; there was something so bewitching in General Meadows when in the field, that the troops regarded him as a model of what a British officer ought to be in the hour of action. He knew how to appeal to the best instincts of the men under him, as the following sample from his order book will show:—

"St. Lucia,
"14th December, 1778.

"RESERVE ORDERS.

"Brigadier-General Meadows "is extremely sensible of the "high honour conferred upon "him by being appointed to so "distinguished a corps as the "Reserve. From the active "gallantry of the light in-"fantry, the determined "bravery of the grenadiers, "and the confirmed discipline "of the 5th Regiment, every-"thing is to be expected.

"The troops are desired to "remember that clemency "should go hand in hand with "bravery; that an enemy in "our power is an enemy no "more, and the glorious "characteristic of a British "soldier is to conquer and to spare. Acting on these principles, "they can never fail doing honour to themselves, their being, and "the country they serve."

Upon this small but well-disciplined band of 1,300 bayonets, the French force, consisting of 5,000 men, with another 5,000 in reserve, hurled themselves. Major-General Grant sums up the action with the words:—"Their two first attacks were made with the "impetuosity of Frenchmen, and they were repulsed by the deter-"mined bravery of Britons. They made a third attempt but were "soon broken, and retreated in confusion, leaving their killed and "wounded in our power." 400 were killed, 500 dangerously and 600 slightly wounded, and in addition two unspiked 12-pounders, which were used on their former owners with great effect by a lieutenant of artillery, fell into our hands early in the day.

Digitized by Google

When the third attack took place, our men were at their last gasp. After a month on board ship, they cannot have been in the best of condition for fighting, and each man went into action carrying 60 rounds of ammunition—no light weight in those days. This ammunition, indeed, was all they had, and a party was later on despatched to the water's edge for a fresh supply. Lieutenant Hill, of the FIFTH—a man of gigantic power—carried a box of ammunition on his shoulder up the hill. It was, indeed, a heavy load for two men. On opening the box at the top of the hill, he found the cartridges so rotten that, on being handled, they crumbled to dust. Hill and Harris exchanged glances, but the position was too deep for words. Three rounds a man was all that was left, and the French were advancing for the third attack. The word was whispered by Harris to General Meadows, who afterwards stated that he thought all was over. As Harris imparted the news, he (Harris) was knocked over with a ball—fortunately a spent one. Meadows, who had been badly wounded at the commencement of the action, was in great pain; the wounded from our line were passing constantly to the rear; and the French were again advancing.

The finale is best described in General Meadows' own words, as repeated to Harris years after:—"Your running "up the little eminence the "shot had driven you from, "gave me hopes again, and "I left you, to prepare for "my part in the orders I "gave you. These were for "you to charge with the line "when you thought the "enemy sufficiently near, "and then all that could "scramble off to join me "at the flagstaff, from which "I would charge with you "as the last effort, and con-"quer or fall!"

It was at this point that, standing in front of the Colours of the FIFTH, he said:—"Soldiers, as long as "you have a bayonet to point "against an enemy's breast, "defend these Colours!"

Continuing, General Meadows states:—"I pro-"ceeded accordingly to the "front of our line, to pre-"pare for the charge, when, "to my great joy, I saw the "head of the enemy's "column staggering, and "some men even turn to re-"treat, from the effects of "two rounds of the 12-"pounders. I instantly "ordered the companies near "me to fire, bidding them "direct upon those in con-"fusion, and in a minute or "two the whole column was gone about, retreating as fast as their "sense of honour would allow—a feeling that the gallant soldier "has even to the death, that his enemy may not disgrace him with "the name of a runaway."

In this engagement, more of the enemy were killed than we had soldiers in the ranks, and after the action the men of the FIFTH took the white feathers from the hats of the Frenchmen, who were killed, and said to each other "no one will dispute our right to the "white feathers after this day." The reason of this remark is that when previously at the battle of Wilhelmstahl, the FIFTH captured more than twice their own number in prisoners, they took and wore the caps of the French grenadiers, with their accompanying white feathers, and claimed the honour to be made a Grenadier Regiment. This was not confirmed, but the Regiment always afterwards played the "Grenadiers' March." Such was the custom at the time we write of, as the following extract from General Meadows' order book shows:—

"St. Lucia, 25th December, 1778.

"RESERVE ORDERS.

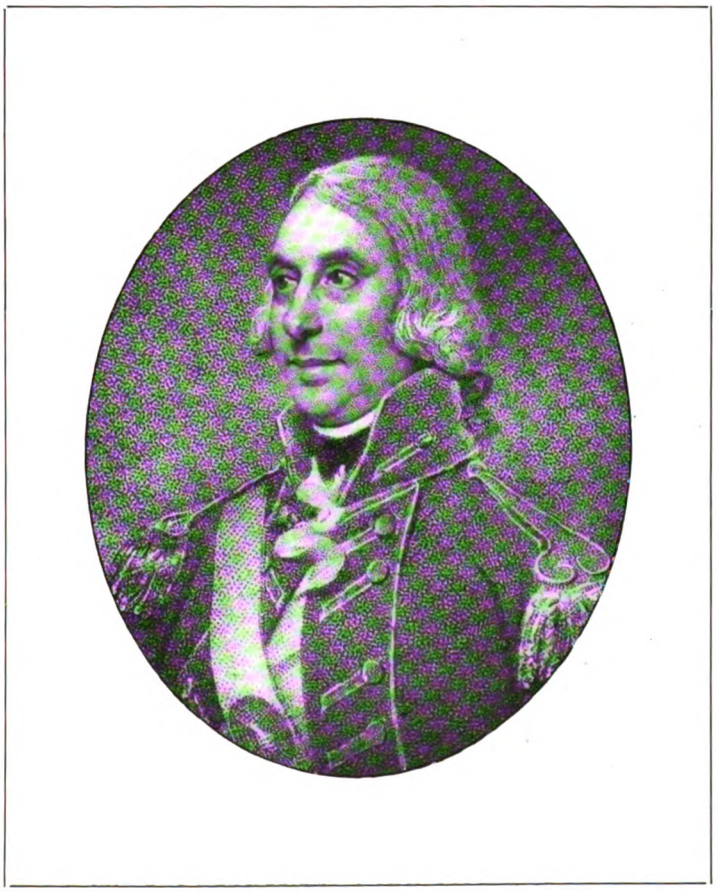
"As soon as our gallant and generous enemy are seen to advance "in great numbers, the troops are to receive them with three huzzas, "and then to be perfectly silent and obedient to their officers.

"Whilst they are cool by day and alert by night, they have "nothing to fear. If the enemy wants our arms let them come "and take them.

"During the attack the drums and fifes are to assemble round the "Colours of the 5th Regiment and beat the 'Grenadiers' March.'"

I think everyone will agree that the latest addition to our roll of battle honours is by no means the least brilliant, and our sincere thanks are due to His Majesty for so graciously recognising our claim to this honorary distinction. It only remains now for some one in authority to brush up their history of the Peninsular war, and after reading the splendid doings of the 25th September, 1811, suggest to His Majesty, who is a keen student of military history, that the 5th and 77th Regiments shall be permitted to emblazon on their Colours the battle honour of "El Bodon."

"PIGSKIN."



GENERAL HARRIS.

(After the painting by H. W. Davis, from an engraving in the possession of Major G. F. T. Leather.)

THE TRIBULATIONS OF A REGIMENTAL EDITOR.

BY LIEUTENANT-COLONEL NEWNHAM-DAVIS, from *The Journal* of the *Leinster Regiment.**

THENEVER a soldier-man with a wan smile tells me that he edits, or is going to edit, his regimental paper, I say nothing, but I wring his hand; for I have been there also.

Once upon a time my old corps was marching through India. We had come from the Straits Settlements, where the men had suffered a good deal from fever, and we were going to a hill station, there to eat the Himalayan air, and to become once again a serviceable unit of the great fighting machine. The men were all in their tropical linen clothes, dyed with a light solution of indigo, and it is on record that at Cawnpore a fruity old major staggered into the club in a state of semi-collapse, called for a large whisky and soda, and asked that a doctor might be called up on the telephone. "It's heat-apoplexy," he murmured, "and "hallucinations. I've seen red regiments, and dark blue ones, "and green ones, and yellow ones; but hang me if I didn't think "I saw a sky blue one this morning marching across the maidan."

The sky-blue regiment did not ascend to the hills as easily as was

* The above, taken from the pages of our excellent contemporary, is, in our opinion, most worthy of a space in "St. George's Gazette." Colonel Newnham Davis's experiences touch us (as a brother editor)—deeply, more particularly perhaps in his opening paragraph for we have not only "been there" ourselves, but are there now! We need say no more, but hope the readers of "St. George's Gazette" will read with interest, mark, learn and inwardly digest, somewhat of the tribulations of a Regimental Editor.—ED., "St. G.G."

Digitized by Google

expected, for cholera broke out in the villages of the big valley through which the road ran, and a halt was called at a station which for non-identification we will call Gurrumpore. The heavy baggage was anywhere in the length and breadth of India, and the light baggage was a couple of marches ahead. Day after day passed, the order to move did not come, and officers and men began to feel very sorry for themselves. Cricket, football, sing-songs, polo, all were tried as pick-me-ups, and one day the quartermaster suggested to the colonel that when the battalion was last in India, a regimental paper used to be published to amuse the men. "Capital," said the colonel. "We'll have one at once," and he turned to the adjutant. "Major Davis is one of these literary cusses. Have him put in orders to take charge of it." The Colonel thought that a paper only wanted a paragraph in Regimental Orders to spring into existence.

The Parsee shop-keeper in Gurrumpore had a small printing press which was used to spread information amongst the nobility and gentry of the station that his soda machine was the best in India, and to announce the arrival of consignments of tinned tongues, Christmas cards, and Eau de Cologne. A semi-naked heathen bottled the soda water, and in any spare moments set up type for the advertisements. I approached Mr. Jamsetjee on the subject of printing the first number of a new regimental paper, and he was not at all flattered or interested. It required a large order for soda water for the Officers' mess, a promise of a free advertisement on the back page, and a suggestion of backsheesh to the heathen compositor to get the matter through, and then the "copy" had to be collected. I wrote a "foreword" in best "Thunderer" style. The colour-sergeant of C was reported to have kept a diary of the voyage, and I implored him to give it to me for publication, which he did. It chiefly consisted of such entries as this:—"Estimated distance from coast during day two or three miles. "Passed a native boat about 3.20 p.m. No. 1523 Private C. Jones "reported loss of jag and oil bottle," but it took up a good deal of space and so was most welcome. The scores in a cricket match between officers and sergeants, and the prices at which khaki clothing would be obtainable at the quartermaster's stores, when the stores came into existence again, completed the literary portions, and Jamsetjee caused to be placed on the back page enough false statements as to the value of his merchandise to entitle him to the fate of Ananias. The heathen compositor displayed marvellous ingenuity in making sentences totally unintelligible and when the paper was printed each copy had a large smear of blood on it; an exploding water bottle having cut his hands badly.

Many, many, tribulations did I suffer in my editorial career, but the worst came upon me most unjustly. We were short of copy one month, a very usual occurrence, and looking through the editorial drawer I found some paragraphs which had been sent in anonymously, but which seemed harmless enough chaff, so I sent them to the printer's shop. One ran "Did Ginger really drink thirteen cups of tea and eat the eight buns?" That paragraph when it appeared nearly brought the heavens down upon my head. A foul libel had been whispered in the canteen that the teetotalers in their holy of holies played cards for cups of tea and buns, and Private "Ginger" Jones was falsely reported to have won at one sitting thirteen cups of the beverage which cheers but does not inebriate, and eight large currant buns. And I had given publicity, quite unsuspiciously, to this base slander. All the teetotalers wrote letters to the editor, the chaplain came to see the colonel on the matter, I spent many mornings in the orderly room trying to explain how it all happened, and the next number of the paper was an entirely teetotal one with a handsome apology from the editor and some poetry contributed by Private "Ginger" Jones as its leading features.

A LESSON FROM AFRICA.

FRIEND, when'er you chance to meet me,
Back from foreign lands returned,
Don't, I ask, be proud and greet me
With a frigidness unearned.

Neither be afraid if somewhat
I have changed the former way;
Nothing real is changed—and come what
Will, I'll have my holiday!

If I murmur salutations,
Shaking hands and do not stop,
Murmur till I tax your patience
And your hand is fit to drop.

Or again you blush to notice
That I eat from off my hand,
I can only tell you so 'tis
Always in another land.

Please remember that these manners,
In the country of their birth,
Whether kings, or whether tanners,
Are the most polite on earth.

Please remember that seclusion
Far from civilizing airs
Must effect a certain fusion
In our mode of life with theirs.

Round the patriarchal basin
Squatting see them each select,
Here a crumb and there a raisin,
As their eager eyes direct.

Watch the watery mess diminish,
Near they edge and still more near,
Then the scramble at the finish—
Really one is forced to cheer!

* * * *

Long before the early morning
Footsteps of the faithful Jeames
Down the passage give you warning
You must quit the land of dreams—

Should an unknown noise awake you,
Don't resort to sleepy oaths,
Nor let baser instinct make you
Dive your head beneath the clothes.

Hear the tom-tom (if your curses
Will allow you); in a word
Of all habits none a worse is
Than condemning things unheard.

Hear the music—or the banging,
As your prejudice will say,
Banging intermixed with twanging,
In the restful, native way.

I can almost see them dancing
In their innocent delight,
And the music—how entrancing,
To the Englishman at night.

Tune is banished, time forgotten,
What are these to wilder joys;
Just a simple noise begotten
Of a wish to make a noise?

"Poor benighted heathen," "dirty
Sons of Ham" and "primitives?"
Musa sings and sews unhurt—he
Doesn't know these adjectives.

Chairs and tables, plates and saucers,
Aye the humble fork and knife—
These are just the things that force us
To an artificial life;

And the further moral taught is—
Clatter sticks and rattle tins,
But beware of pianofortes,
Clarionettes and violins,

Big bassoons and double-basses
—Complicated instruments—
Complication's what defaces
England's social innocence!

F.S.R.

Digitized by Google

St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant."

No. 324.] **Friday, 31st December, 1909.** **[Vol. XXVII.**

CONTENTS.

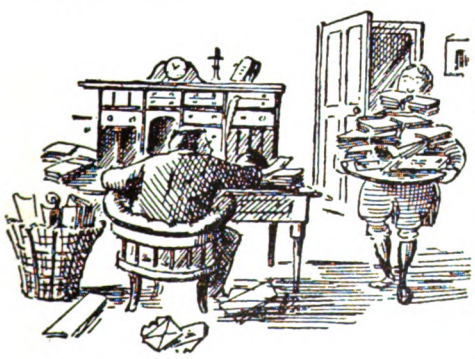
	Page		Page
The Editor's Corner ...	201	Additions to the Succession List of Officers...	213
Our Contemporaries ...	201	Twenty-Five Years Ago To-Day	213
Subscriptions Received ...	201	Astronomic Pills	214
Births and Deaths	201	Chelsea Hospital	215
Extracts from *London Gazette* ...	202	Private Suli of the W.A.F.F. recounts the Whiteman's Christmas	215
Obituary Notice—The late Major-General St. G. C. Henry, C.B.	202	Man or Mouse?	218
1st Battalion Notes	203	The Capture of a Badger	219
2nd Battalion Notes	207	One of the "Makings-Up" of Nobby Clark	219
2nd Battalion (Mounted Infantry Detachment) Notes	210	Beckoned to the Dead	221
Depôt Notes	210	Soldier Anecdotes	222
4th Battalion Notes...	211	History of the Second Battalion (*continued from April, 1909*) Supplement	
5th Battalion Notes	211	Advertisements i. to xii. and cover	
6th Battalion Notes...	211		
Editorial Notes	211		
Letter to the Editor	213		
Answers to Correspondents ...	213		

THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

Telephone: No. 6667 Gerrard.

31st December, 1909.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER *than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on* ONE SIDE *only of the paper.*

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

All communications to be sent direct to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

"The Army Service Corps Journal"
"Military Mail"
"The Queen's Own Gazette"
"The Globe and Laurel"
"The Green Howards' Gazette"
"The Naval and Military Record"
"The XXX."
"The R.M.A. Magazine"
"The Aldershot News"
"The Antelope"
"The Tiger and the Rose"
"The Black Horse Gazette"
"The Hampshire Regimental [Journal"
"The Eagle"
"The Lion and the Rose"
"The Snapper"
"The Essex Regiment Gazette"
"79th News"
"The Regiment"
"The London Scottish Gazette"
"The Household Brigade Magazine"
"H.L.I. Chronicle"
"The Sapper"
"The Journal of the Royal Artillery"
"The Chinese Dragon"
"The Ordnance Corps' Gazette"
"The 6th Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers' Magazine"
"The Suffolk Regimental Gazette"
"The Green Tiger"
"The Acorn"
"The White Lancer"
"The Ranger" [ment"
"The Journal of the Leinster Regi-

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions and payments for *Gazettes* from:—

Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieutenant and Quartermaster Allan	to 31/10/09	Major-Gen. T. S. Bigge ...	to 31/12/10
Mr. P. Flinter	„ 31/10/10	Mr. J. Bevan	„ 31/12/10
Officers and Officers' Mess, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor	„ 31/12/10	S. T. Bevan, Esq.	„ 31/12/10
Officers and Officers' Mess, 2nd Battalion, per Mess President ...	„ 31/12/10	Miss Harris	„ 31/12/10
Major-General M. Toppin	„ 31/12/10	Captain F. Bevan	„ 31/12/10
Lieut.-Col. G. Hart-Dyke	„ 31/12/10	Mr. G. Pickford	„ 31/12/10
Mr. L. Wallace	„ 31/12/10	Mrs. Hall	„ 31/12/10
Colonel T. Rowland ...	„ 31/12/10	A. A. Jackson, Esq. ...	„ 31/12/10
Mr. J. Dixon	„ 31/12/10	J. B. Kemys-Tynte, Esq.	„ 31/12/10
Lieut.-Colonel Wadling ...	„ 31/12/10	Mr. Arundell	„ 31/12/10
		G. E. Waddilove, Esq. ...	„ 31/12/10
		Miss Milne Home	„ 31/12/10
		Sir Henry Miles	„ 31/12/10
		Colonel W. F. Longbourne	„ 31/12/10
		Mr. J. Coody	„ 31/12/10
		Captain R. J. T. Stewart...	„ 31/12/10
		Lieut.-Colonel Forsyth ...	„ 31/12/10
		Mr. R. Allen	„ 31/12/10

BIRTHS.

CAVE.—On the 16th ult., at the Barracks, Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of No. 2574 Private W. Cave, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

FISHBOURNE.—On the 18th ult., at Rawal Pindi, India, the wife of Major C. E. Fishbourne, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

GREEN.—On the 15th October, at 103, Mayfield Avenue, Dover, the wife of No. 5238 Private C. Green, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

NEVILE.—On the 2nd inst., at Rokeby Grove, Barnard Castle, the wife of Captain M. Nevile, Royal Fusiliers (late 3rd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers), of a daughter.

PARFITT.—On the 18th ult., at Pretoria, South Africa, the wife of Sergeant-Master-Cook G. A. Parfitt, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

WILKINSON.—On the 3rd inst., at Rawal Pindi, Punjab, India, the wife of No. 4170 Sergeant C. Wilkinson, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

DEATHS.

HENRY.—On the 7th inst., at 22, Ryder Street, St. James', S.W., Major-General St. George Charles Henry, C.B., late Northumberland Fusiliers, eldest son of the late Robert Henry, of Toghermore, County Galway, Ireland, aged 48 years.

HETHERINGTON.—On the 26th ult., at Heathfield Avenue, Dover, Florence Margaret, youngest child of No. 9361 Private E. Hetherington, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 2 months.

Digitized by Google

EXTRACTS FROM *The London Gazette:*—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Supernumerary-Lieutenant C. G. Leslie is restored to the Establishment, *vice* W. G. M. Sarel resigned (dated 1st December, 1909). Captain E. M. Moulton-Barrett to be Major, *vice* D. Sapte promoted (dated 23rd November, 1909). Second-Lieutenant F. E. Watkin to be Lieutenant, *vice* I. M. Bonham Carter, appointed Adjutant (dated 1st October, 1909). Lieutenant G. King Molineux, from the 2nd Battalion the South Staffordshire Regiment, to be Second-Lieutenant, in succession to Lieutenant I. M. Bonham Carter, appointed Adjutant (dated 11th December, 1909). Lieutenant B. Cruddas to be Captain, *vice* H. G. Lynch-Staunton seconded (dated 12th September, 1909).

6TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant B. L. Ferguson resigns his commission (dated 1st November, 1909).

(From a photograph by Elliott & Fry, Baker Street, W.)

THE LATE
MAJOR-GENERAL ST. GEORGE CHARLES HENRY, C.B.

BORN: 19th December, 1860; DIED: 7th December, 1909.

MAJOR-GENERAL St. George Charles Henry, C.B., of Toghermore, Co. Galway, died on 7th December, at 22, Ryder Street, S.W. He had been suffering for some time from an incurable disease, the foundations of which were laid by too prolonged a stay in the trying climate of Egypt; another instance of a good soldier giving his health and life in the service of the honourable profession to which he belonged.

He came to us as a subaltern in 1880, and went straight out to join the 1st Battalion, who were on active service in Afghanistan, but arrived too late to earn the medal. A short period at home, and the shrewd judgment of the beloved Colonel FitzRoy saw in him the soldierly qualities required for an Adjutant, and he became Adjutant of the 1st Battalion after six years' service. A smarter one it would have been difficult to find, and I think I am right in saying that Field-Marshal Sir Evelyn Wood, than whom no better judge exists, pronounced him one of the best Adjutants he had ever seen.

When this period was up he went as Adjutant to the Mounted Infantry at Aldershot. The Mounted Infantry was then undergoing its first struggles for existence. It was very small and only the smartest Officers of the smartest regiments had much to do with it, but Henry—at that time a Captain—besides having all the qualities required of an Adjutant, was an Irishman, and a horseman; he had a beautiful seat on a horse, and was fitted in every way for the appointment. He served in good company, and I need only mention the names of Sir Edward Hutton, Sir Fred Stopford, General Auld, General Alderson, General Pilcher, Colonel Gooley, and Colonel Sitwell, some of the Pioneers of the Mounted Infantry movement, to show the class of officer this, at the time, new branch of the service brought together.

After this period was up Captain Henry's chance came; he was offered a billet in the Egyptian Army, which at that time was attracting the *élite* of the British Army, with the prospect of a fierce struggle against a slashing enemy, where real powers were rather an unknown quantity, but associated chiefly with hand to hand fighting, and broken British squares.

Captain Henry served with the Camel Corps during the Dongola expedition in 1896; he was mentioned in despatches, and got his first medal with two clasps. Again, the following year, with the Nile expedition, which added another clasp. After this he got enteric, and had to come home. In those days the Sirdar had no use for men who were sick, and to go home meant a finish to service in the Egyptian Army, as the place was promptly filled by another of the army of waiting Officers. It speaks well for Henry that an exception was made in his case; and they got him back, too late indeed for the Atbara, but in time for the crushing victory of Omdurman in 1898, where he was still with the Camel Corps, and had his beast shot beneath him; and I suppose only the Camel Corps knew what a desperate situation they were in during one phase of the fight. Before this, he had been promoted Major; and for his services at Omdurman he was mentioned in despatches, received a Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonelcy and the Queen's medal.

The following year he was again on the tracks of the Khalifa who had escaped at Omdurman, and with the two actions of Abu Aadel and Om Drubreikat, was in at the death and saw the Khalifa a corpse on the battlefield. For this expedition Colonel Henry was again mentioned in despatches and received Brevet of Colonel.

These four expeditions in the Sudan, under a blazing sun, with indifferent water and food, did much to exhaust his bodily strength, but there was no rest, and the South African war had already

Digitized by Google

begun to call for more Officers. It was impossible to denude the Egyptian Army of all its Officers, and only a certain number were allowed to go, but January, 1900, saw Colonel Henry in command of a regiment of Mounted Infantry in South Africa. I think it was at his very first engagement during the fighting round Jacobsdal in the relief of Kimberley, that he was knocked out, and whilst lying wounded on the ground was taken to the Boer Hospital at Jacobsdal. Within twenty-four hours the British troops had taken the place; and a few days later I saw Colonel Henry riding about at the battle of Paardeberg with his face bound up.

He was given command of a Mounted Brigade, which acted as what they call now "Protective Cavalry" to Lord Roberts' main advance to Pretoria and was present at Poplar Grove, Driefontein, Vet River, Zand River, taking of Pretoria, and afterwards at Diamond Hill and Belfast, receiving the Queen's medal and six clasps and a C.B.

He was afterwards in command of one of the mounted columns.

In 1902 Colonel Henry returned to Egypt and had another five years of the Sudan, first as Governor of Kasala and afterwards as Adjutant-General to the Egyptian Army, his position involving his separating his connection with his Regiment, the 5th Fusiliers.

These additional five years were undermining his health and sowing the seeds of the fatal illness that killed him. His energy and keenness would not let him take a pull at himself and morning hours in the office followed by polo at Khartoum under the blazing Sudan sun were working mischief all the time.

His name then came up before the Selection Board for promotion to the rank of Major-General. It is no slight thing to satisfy their stern requirements, but he was not found wanting, and was promoted Major-General in 1906, after twenty-six years' service, being only forty-five years of age. His promotion to the rank of Major-General necessitated his leaving the Egyptian Army with which he had served for ten years. Whilst waiting for employment as Major-General, he was not at all well, but I don't think anybody in the Regiment except perhaps his great friend Colonel Sitwell knew how ill he was. A few months ago, he was selected for the command of the Highland Territorial Division, but ill-health prevented him taking up the appointment, and he was actually in London to pass a Medical Board as fit when he broke down and the Medical Board saw that he had only a few hours to live. Who can help admiring the undaunted spirit that fought death up to the last in this way? Hardly anyone in the Regiment knew that death was so near at hand; the first intimation I received was from Colonel Nason (late of the Cameronians) a brother officer in the Egyptian Army; I went up to see him and found that the doctors had given up all hope forty-eight hours previously, he was conscious for a few minutes and I think I was the last Officer in the Regiment to see him conscious, but he lived a fortnight after this. He had his brother with him, and Colonel Nason, whose solicitude for him up to the last was most touching. His great friends and Officers of his own standing in the Regiment were either in India or scattered too far and wide in England to bid him farewell, but he is held very dearly in the hearts of all in the Regiment who knew him. We loved him as a friend, we were proud of him as an Officer whose heart was in his own Regiment the whole time, and we admired him for his pluck, his determination, and his level headed common sense.

The funeral service was held at St. George's, Hanover Square, on Thursday, the 9th December. The 2nd Battalion sent up ten Sergeants from Dover, to carry his body into and from the Church, anything in the shape of a military funeral being impossible in London, save that the coffin was covered with a Union Jack, and bore his orders, medals, cocked hat and sword. The Church was full not only of Officers of the FIFTH, but of very many others, testifying to the affection in which he was held by all those with whom he had served in Egypt and elsewhere. It is impossible to mention all those who were there, but of the FIFTH I noticed present:—Colonels Darley, Kilgour, Dyke, Armstrong, Dashwood, Caulfield, Wilmott, Majors Malet, Turner, Hon. M. O'Brien, Buckley, Bett, and many others, as well as several from the 2nd Battalion. Mrs. Whitaker was there but Colonel Whitaker was unavoidably prevented, and General Bigge wrote to say how sorry he was that illness prevented him and Mrs. Bigge from being present. Of others we noticed:—Lieutenant-General Sir A. Hunter, Lieutenant-General Sir Edward Hutton, Lieutenant-General Sir Frederick Stopford, Sir Charles Parsons, Colonel Nason, Colonel Heygate, Colonel Brownlow, Colonel Godley, Colonel Fitzclarence, Colonel Hopton, Colonel Ray, Sir Horace McMahon, Captain Cowan, R.N., and a host of others whose names I did not know.

After the Service, General Henry's body was taken over to Ireland where it was buried in the grounds of the Protestant Cathedral at Tuam, the body being carried to the Cathedral by General Henry's tenants, and attended by detachments of the Royal Irish Constabulary, and the Connaught Rangers who found a firing party. His ex-soldier servant, Smith, nursed him through all his illness and was with him to the end.

General Henry possessed the following Orders and Decorations:—C.B.; 2nd Class Medjidieh; 2nd Class Osmanieh; Queen's medal, Sudan; Queen's South African medal and six clasps; Khediveh's Sudan medal with seven clasps.

He played for the 1st Battalion 5th Fusilers in the Polo Team the two years they won the Infantry Open Cup, at Hurlingham, in 1890-91.

1st Battalion Notes.

RAWAL PINDI, PUNJAB,
2nd December, 1909.

THIS month it has been our sad lot to have to say good-bye to Colonel James. Taking over command in Mauritius and bringing the Battalion to this country, he completed his time on the 23rd of last month. Although all realise full well that a time must come, and daily gets closer, when a commanding officer will have

Digitized by Google

to bid farewell to his regiment, nevertheless when the actual loss we were suffering through the departure of one who had brought the Battalion to such a high state of efficiency from a soldiering point of view, and who had also always displayed such keenness and energy in anything connected with its sports and games. The Colonel, in saying good-bye, referred to the wrench it was to him to have to leave the Regiment after having made it his home for over twenty-seven years. But nevertheless it was an inevitable rule of nature that everybody, at some time or other, had to make way for someone else. After dinner he was dragged up to the Sergeants' Mess in a Fum-Fum, where he said good-bye to its members. On the next day, on his departure down country, he received an enthusiastic send-off from the men.

THE OFFICERS' MESS, GHARIAL.
(From a photograph by Colonel C. H. L. James.)

The following is a record of his services :—

Joined the 1st Battalion in Ireland, 9th September, 1882; served at home till 5th March, 1884; India, 6th March, 1884 to 10th January, 1890; home, 1890 to 1896. Gibraltar, 13th January, 1897, to 17th January, 1898; Egypt, 18th January, 1898, to 3rd October, 1898; Crete, 4th October, 1898, to 11th January, 1899; South Africa,

time arrives the wrench is always severe, not only for him, but for all ranks serving under him. Those who have had the privilege of serving under Colonel James recognise to the full that they have lost one, who was at the same time a keen soldier (whose first thought was the welfare and efficiency of his Battalion in every department), a keen sportsman and a true friend. Although we have had to say good-bye to him for the present, we feel sure that his active career as a soldier is by no means at an end, and look forward to his further and speedy advancement. Nothing would give us greater pleasure than to have the privilege of serving under him again as our Brigade-Commander, or in some higher position. But whether this is our good fortune or not, the best wishes of all go with him for success and good luck in whatever he may undertake. We entertained him at dinner on the evening of the 22nd, immediately after the completion of the move from the hills. Major Sapte, in proposing his health, testified to the

CRICKET AND FOOTBALL GROUND AND RACE COURSE, GHARIAL.
(From a photograph by Colonel C. H. L. James.)

Digitized by Google

16th September, 1899, to 17th January, 1903; Mauritius, 27th March, 1904, to 8th February, 1906; India, 9th February, 1906, to 23rd November, 1909.

He has taken part in the following campaigns and actions :—

Nile expedition, 1898; was present at the battle of Khartoum; occupation of Crete, 1898. South Africa, 1899. Advance on Kimberley; battles of Belmont, Enslin, Modder River, Magersfontein; the operations in the Orange Free State, 1900; Orange River Colony, 1902.

We are now back again in Rawal Pindi. The move was completed on the 23rd of last month. We came down in two parties, the heavy baggage leaving some five days before. We are all quite accustomed now to the little idiosyncrasies of the various transport animals, and it occasions but small concern when a bullock takes it into his head to plunge down a Khud side, or a camel gets fed up, and succumbs on the road.

Our advance party spent a merry time in snake shikar round the quarters. During the time we were away, the grass had grown several feet high, and was full of these reptiles. All ranks are pleased to be down again, as however fit one may feel, the exhilarating amusement of Khud climbing begins to pall after about seven months.

Our Polo enthusiasts have lost no time in getting to work. We are at present taking part in a Handicap Tournament here. Our representatives are Lieutenants Herbert, Gibson, Lamb and Sloper. We look forward to many tournaments during the ensuing year, and to many additions to the ranks of those playing the game.

Our best congratulations to Captain Wreford-Brown, D.S.O., on defeating his Medical board.

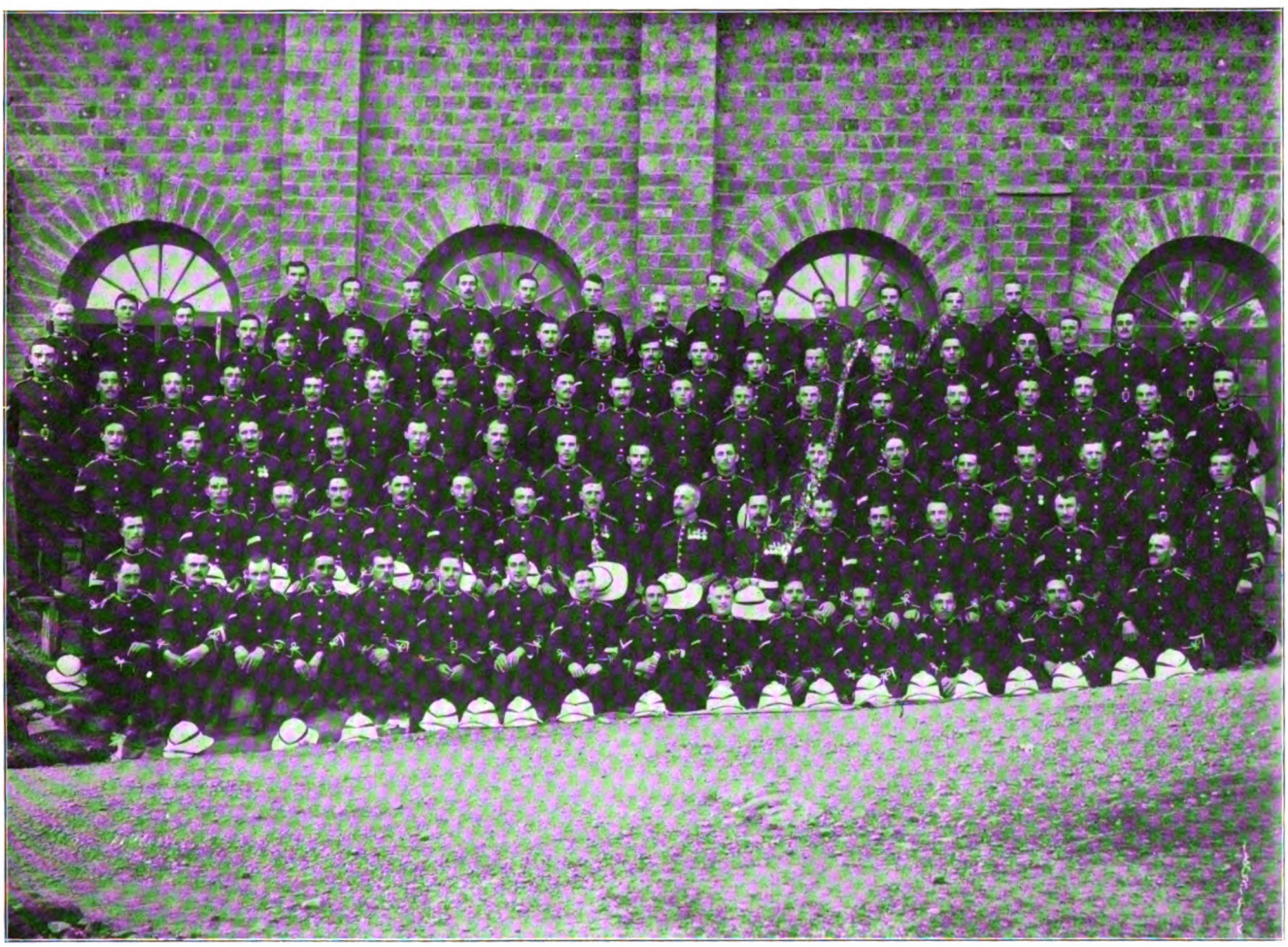
The following Promotions and Appointments have been made :—

To be Colour-Sergeant :—

No. 5479 Sergeant F. Payne — from 17/11/09

To be Orderly-Room-Sergeant :—

No. 5375 Sergeant (O.R.C.) W. Myers — from 17/11/09



THE CORPORALS, 1ST BATTALION.
(From a photograph by G. Dean, Rawal Pindi.)

Digitized by Google

To be Sergeants :—

No. 8148	Lance-Sergeant	S. Ashmore	from 3/11/09
,, 8199	,,	G. A. Cameron	,, 17/11/09
,, 8180	,,	J. S. Bolton	,, 17/11/09

To be paid Lance-Sergeants :—

No. 511	Corporal	H. Gowler	from 3/11/09
,, 499	,,	W. Wodehouse	,, 17/11/09
,, 436	,,	A. Sistern	,, 17/11/09

To be unpaid Lance-Sergeant :—

No. 5464	Corporal	J. Duncan	from 27/11/09

To be Corporals :—

No. 1707	Lance-Corporal	H. Blyth	from 3/11/09
,, 9789	,,	H. Richardson	,, 17/11/09
,, 69	,,	G. Prophet	,, 17/11/09
,, 798	,,	T. Wadsworth	,, 17/11/09
,, 1053	,,	V. Martin	,, 17/11/09

To be paid Lance-Corporals :—

No. 8369	Lance-Corporal	T. English	from 2/11/09
,, 1690	,,	H. Markham	,, 3/11/09
,, 1239	,,	E. Hood	,, 9/11/09
,, 1534	,,	W. Moss	,, 17/11/09
,, 939	,,	B. Butler	,, 17/11/09
,, 1449	,,	R. L. Insley	,, 17/11/09

To be unpaid Lance-Corporal :—

No. 1031	Drummer	G. F. Banks	from 17/11/09

The undermentioned non-commissioned officers and men were awarded School Certificates as under, at an examination held at Gharial, on the 10th ult. :—

2nd Class :—

No. 1203	Lce.-Cpl.	E. M. Bradford	No. 1949	Private	E. M. Wood
,, 1937	,,	H. Dodge	,, 1457	,,	P. Gale
,, 8590	,,	E. Buxton	,, 2150	,,	H. Coulthard
,, 9712	,,	C. Wootton	,, 1529	,,	E. Monteith
,, 2007	Private	H. Luker	,, 894	,,	J. Pearce

No. 1081 Private J. Hodgkinson

3rd Class :—

No. 152	Lce.-Cpl.	M. Toole	No. 1247	Private	E. Johnson
,, 958	Pioneer	H. Chastney	,, 9775	,,	F. Aston
,, 1641	Private	L. Farrar	,, 1902	,,	J. Trainor
,, 1535	,,	H. Coulton	,, 2120	,,	G. Render
,, 75	,,	W. Beanland	,, 42	,,	H. Leaver
,, 2167	,,	R. Inglis	,, 1868	,,	W. J. Sayer
,, 2180	,,	N. Redgrave	,, 1835	,,	A. Beighton
,, 684	,,	J. Nicholson	,, 529	,,	D. Forrest
,, 2114	,,	M. King	,, 7774	,,	J. Plummer
,, 634	,,	D. Jenkins	,, 27	,,	F. Archer

No. 498 Private T. Norton

FOOTBALL.

The Regimental team have been entered for the Bengal Punjab Challenge Cup, but owing to the move from the hills have not had much time for practice. A match for the purpose of discovering talent was played on the 24th ult. between the Right and Left-Half Battalions, resulting in a win for the former by 4 goals to 1. A team composed as follows played the 14th Regiment two days later, on their ground. This match resulted in a win for us by 4 goals to 1, the goals being notched for us by Allen, Hobday and Saunders (2) :—

Goal :
Hellwig

Backs :
Allsopp Corporal Griffen

Half-Backs :
Hills Lance-Corporal Maden Forbanks

Forwards :
Lees Mattison Hobday Saunders L.-Cpl. Allen

The following chart shows the positions of the various Companies in the "Paget Cup" League Competition for the month ending 30th November :—

		Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
C	Company	10	7	0	3	29	9	17
D	,,	9	5	0	4	19	12	14
H	,,	8	6	1	1	27	3	13
B	,,	10	5	2	3	19	17	13
G	,,	10	4	5	0	11	21	8
A	,,	9	3	5	1	8	16	7
E	,,	11	2	9	0	12	30	4
F	,,	9	0	9	0	5	22	0

RUGBY.

B Coy. 5th Fusiliers v. B Coy. 14th (P.W.O) Regt.

This match resulted in a victory for the fifth by 1 try (3 points) to *nil.*

D Coy. 5th Fusiliers v. D Coy. 14th (P.W.O.) Regt.

This match resulted in a draw, no score.

CRICKET.

The final of the Inter-Company Cricket Cup was played on the 1st inst. between D and F Companies. F Company were far the superior side in both departments of the game, and ran up a big total for Company Cricket, while D Company could only respond with a two innings' and a total of 162. Parrant's innings of 132 being a grand effort, while W. Seavers with the ball got 12 wickets at the cost of less than 70 runs. F Company won by an innings and 51 runs.

F COMPANY.

Bandsman Parrant, c and b Money	132
,, W. Seavers, b Money	10
,, H. Seavers, b Wilcox	12
Lance-Corporal Eatson, c Bestwick, b Wood	2
Bandsman Davis, b Wood	1
,, Newton, c Wilcox, b Harborne	2
Private Sykes, c Bestwick, b Harborne	0
,, Neep, b Money	17
,, Grundy, b Money	0
,, Loftus, b Bestwick	19
,, Chase, not out	13
Extras	5
Total	213

D COMPANY.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.	
Private Kinsley, c Neep, b Parrant	25	c and b Parrant	0
,, Harborne, b Parrant	0	b Parrant	0
,, Bestwick, b W. Seavers	0	c Grundy, b W. Seavers	36
,, Wood, b W. Seavers	10	lbw, b Parrant	11
,, Money, b W. Seavers	4	b W. Seavers	12
,, Addams, b W. Seavers	10	c Parrant, b W. Seavers	0
,, Havercroft, c Newton, b W. Seavers	4	b W. Seavers	0
,, Wilcox, c Newton, b W. Seavers	0	b W. Seavers	17
,, Smith, b Parrant	5	not out	0
,, Marsden, not out	8	c and b Parrant	0
,, Ward, c Grundy, b Parrant	2	b W. Seavers	14
Extras	1	Extras	3
Total	69	Total	93

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Since our last notes were sent, we have moved down from Gharial to Rawal Pindi ; these moves are beginning to have a disastrous effect on our "Billiard Table" which now requires the services of an expert workman to fix it up again ; indeed, we are considering the question of having a billiard table at both stations ; the cost of transit and damage, the taking down and fixing up again, every six months is a serious problem from a financial point of view.

The hill "tat" has now given place to the bicycle, some of our members who were noted "Rough Riders" at Gharial, have developed into "Scorchers" on the plains, in fact many of us think, that, after a bicycle has been rusting for five months, there is justification in making the most of it when the opportunity offers.

The Tennis Court is in great demand now, and has been considerably improved during our absence, members and their families are taking the opportunity to "revive or increase their skill." In this respect we shall now feel the loss of Schoolmaster Mathieson and Mrs. Mathieson, who were both very keen tennis players, but who have now left us on change of station, proceeding by H.M.T. *Rohilla*

Digitized by Google

to England, where we wish them both the best of luck. The loss of the Schoolmaster will be felt throughout the Battalion, the number of Education Certificates obtained during Mr. Mathieson's tour of duty has been a very large one, and if a schoolmaster's system of educating men has to be judged by the success of his examinations, "as indeed it must," then Mr. Mathieson must be an excellent teacher. We hope we shall have the luck of obtaining his services again, when we arrive in England, "if he is still serving."

Colour-Sergeant Fewster leaves this month on appointment as "Colour-Sergeant Instructor" to the 7th Battalion Territorials. He has served continuously in the 1st Battalion 5th Fusiliers during the last fifteen years, having joined in 1894. He will be a great loss to his many friends in the Battalion. His record of service is as follows:—

Joined 1st Battalion, 1894; appointed Lance-Corporal, 1898; Corporal, 1899; Sergeant, 1900; Colour-Sergeant, 1901. Foreign service: Gibraltar, 1 year and 106 days; Egypt, 259 days; Crete, 232 days; South Africa, 3 years and 308 days; Mauritius, 2 years and 203 days; India, 3 years and 305 days. Active service: Omdurman, 1898, Queen's and Khedivial medals with clasp; South Africa, Queen's and King's medals with clasps for Belmont, Modder River, Orange Free State, Transvaal, South Africa, 1901-02. Was present at the occupation of Crete. Took part in the recent operations in the "Mohmand" country. A record of which any man might be proud.

We are forwarding a photograph of the Sergeants with our notes. Although it was taken only quite recently, yet there are nine on this photograph who have left us, up to the present month, and several more will probably leave this season.*

Sergeant Black is proceeding to England for discharge on completion of 12 years' service. He served with the 1st Battalion throughout the South African war. We wish him every success in civilian life.

Colonel James was our guest for an hour and a half on the eve of his leaving the Battalion. The gallant Officer was conveyed triumphantly from the Officers' Mess, in a pony trap strongly escorted by the Officers, Colour-Sergeants, and some of our Sergeants, who took possession instead of the pony. The pace at which this procession moved (about six miles an hour) is a credit to the training methods of those who are responsible for our "physical fitness." On reaching the Mess, and after the calvacade had recovered their breath, Colonel James' health was proposed by Sergeant-Major Wooll and drunk with enthusiasm and good will by everyone present. The "Fusiliers' Whisper" lost none of its effect in spite of the "well shaken" escort. Colonel James suitably responded. An impromptu concert was then arranged, during which we were very pleased to hear Major Fishbourne in two old favourite songs, "Sweet Bell Mahone" and "Mickey Doolan's Cat." The Colonel had to submit to the ordeal of being "chaired" round the Mess to the strains of Auld Lang Syne, and was then carried in the trap, surrounded and followed by a number of the troops and Officers on the "double" back to the Officers' Mess. We wish Colonel James every success, and as Sergeant-Major Wooll remarked, we hope that the wheel of fortune may make him Brigadier and ourselves a Regiment of his brigade.

* This photograph turned up too late to be reproduced for this number. We hope to give it shortly.—Ed., "St. G.G."

2nd Battalion Notes.

The Citadel, Dover,
23rd December, 1909.

ONCE more the festive season is upon us, its joy only being marred by the arrival of the usual flock of bills. There are times, however, when Mañana is soothing. The Officers who had been on first leave returned on the 14th inst. The following day there was a general exodus of smiling faces from the station.

A few of us put in an appearance at the East Kent Hunt Ball and took the floor with great vim. The following day hounds met at the Hotel Metropole. It was just as well the horses were not so weary looking as some of their riders. However having trudged away from home for some time, finding, and having a run of at least 200 yards, darkness and rain set in together, and we finished a mournful day with a fourteen mile hack in the dark.

A most successful Regimental Staff Tour took place at Tenterden on the 10th inst., the only deception being that we found several miles of likely looking country had been turned into a lake. As it continued to rain hard both days we were out we much regretted the lack of our sister Service's co-operation.

From the nature of a fatigue performed by two gallant officers, accompanied by a brave following, it is surmised that shortly a new course will be introduced into the service—"A Steeple-Jack Course." Have any readers bird-nested down the cliffs of Scarborough? Have they climbed the Matterhorn; the Jung Frau? 'Tis nothing to laying a cable down the Dover cliffs. There we were a chosen band suspended between the sky and the sea. The silence was unbroken except for the cry of the seagull and an occasional "bother" as a finger got between the cable and the cliff. Standing there hour after hour, without even a movement of the head, most of us dare not look down. At last the arduous and nerve racking task was finished, and once more with tooth and nail, hand and foot, the brave band ascended the cliff. If their characters are as white as their persons on arriving on terra firma, all will be well.

Our newly formed Garrison Boxing Association held a most successful meeting. Too many entries necessitated a withdrawal of several of our promising colts.

Six officers—Majors Crispin and Armstrong, Captain Archer, Lieutenants Trench, Rushbrook and Brownlow—Sergeant-Major Morgan and our eight Colour-Sergeants went to London to General Henry's Memorial Service at St. George's, Hanover Square.

Second-Lieutenant Brownlow joined the Battalion on the 25th October.

Heartiest congratulations to Major Moulton Barrett on his promotion.

The best of good luck and all good wishes to Major Crispin on his new appointment as Adjutant of Sandhurst.

Digitized by Google

The following are particulars of the services of men who have left the Colours during the month :—

No. 5302 Private G. H. SMITH.—Enlisted, 13/12/97 ; discharged on termination of engagement, 12/12/09 ; service, 12 years ; served in 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions. Foreign service : West Indies, 84 days ; South Africa, 4 years and 129 days ; India, 2 years and 101 days.

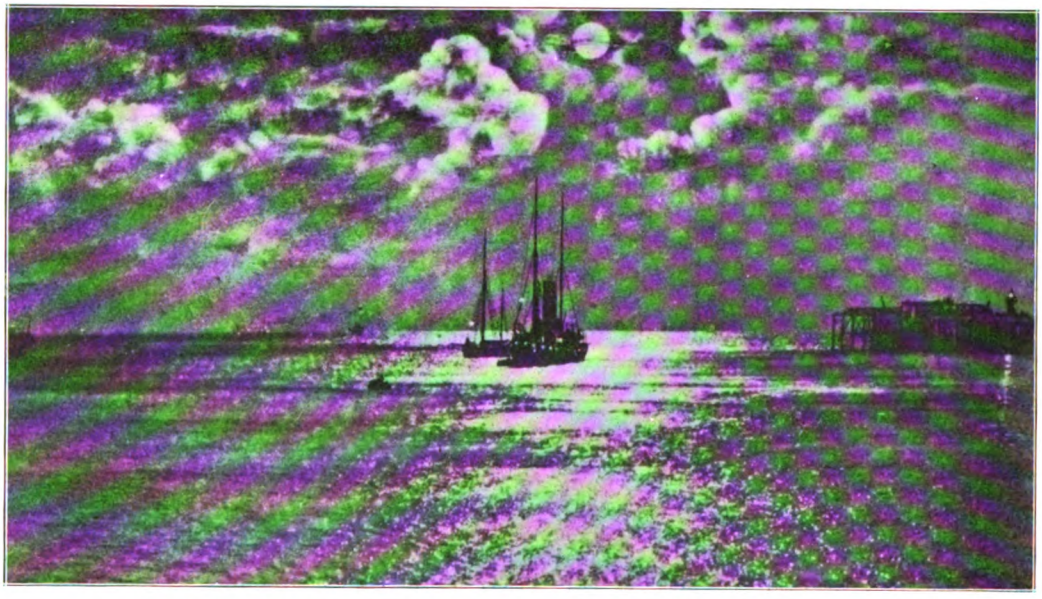
No. 506 Private J. HILL.—Enlisted, 7/3/04 ; transferred to Army Reserve, 27/12/09 ; service, 5 years and 9 months ; served in 2nd and 4th Battalions.

No. 632 Lance-Corporal J. Rowsell has been awarded a 2nd Good Conduct Badge, from the 3rd inst.

No. 8434 Lance-Sergeant H. Richardson has been permitted to extend his service to complete twelve years with the Colours, from the 15th inst.

No. 5201 Corporal J. Walker and No. 1271 Corporal H. Morris have been attached to the 3rd Battalion for a tour of duty.

The Indian draft, consisting of Colour-Sergeant W. Isaac, Sergeants Sykes, Harvey, Welburn and Crabtree, Lance-Sergeants Nos. 8276 B. Hill and 4266 W. F. Horn, No. 1404 Corporal J. Hill, and ninety privates, was duly despatched on the 1st inst. to join the 1st Battalion.



DOVER BAY BY MOONLIGHT.
(*From a picture post card.*)

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made :—

To be Colour-Sergeant :—
No. 4652 Sergeant R. Quayle — from 30/11/09

To be Sergeant :—
No. 6689 Lance-Sergeant W. H. Fenemore — from 30/11/09

To be Corporals :—
No. 1860 Lance-Corporal J. Brown — from 11/12/09
„ 1046 „ A. Waddell — „ 17/12/09

To be paid Lance-Corporals :—
No. 9943 Lance-Corporal J. O'Hara — from 1/12/09
„ 2424 „ G. Watson — „ 11/12/09
„ 2272 „ H. R. Bigsby — „ 17/12/09

Certificates of Education have been awarded as under :—

1st Class :—
No. 7899 Sergeant J. Maynard — from 24/10/09

Acting-Schoolmaster's Certificate :—
No. 7198 Lance-Corporal D. Smith — from /10/09

2nd Class :—
(from 26/11/09)
No. 1665 Lance-Corporal J. Lane
No. 2433 Private F. Routh

3rd Class :—
(from 26/11/09)

No. 2609	Private	J. Harrison	No. 2186	Private	J. Fox
„ 2698	„	P. Millard	„ 2682	„	W. Lockey
„ 2651	„	W. Shaw	„ 2259	„	H. Webster
„ 2125	„	J. Graham	„ 2598	„	W. Atkins
„ 2605	„	H. Wheatley	„ 2613	„	F. Lote

No. 2764 Boy D. Fisk

The undermentioned have qualified in Regimental Transport Duties :—

No. 7387	Lce.-Corpl.	J. Clarkburn	No. 2531	Private	J. Nettleton
„ 630	Private	T. Woodage	„ 2741	„	A. Johnson
„ 2707	„	W. Wright	„ 2203	„	J. Jordan
„ 1669	„	A. Wardell	„ 2320	„	H. Girling
„ 2134	„	J. Oakley	„ 2545	„	E. Cunningham

The undermentioned have been taken on the married establishment, from the 1st inst. :—

No. 8664 Sergeant-Cook G. Moore
No. 7154 Lance-Corporal H. Tutt
No. 8744 Private J. McLean

FOOTBALL.

Since writing our last notes we have, on several occasions, had such wet weather that some of our matches have had to be postponed to a later date, also on account of the football team going on furlough there has been a temporary lull as far as football is concerned from December 15th, our next match not taking place till January 19th, when we meet the Royal Marine Light Infantry. The Regimental team (exclusive of the 3rd Round of the Army Cup) has only played one match, namely, against the 3rd Worcester Regiment. This was played on the Maxton ground on December 2nd and resulted in a win for the Worcester Regiment by 5—0. The game was played in very boisterous and wet weather, the ground being practically a sea of mud. This was evidently an "off day" for our team, who were not in the least up to their usual form and never seemed able to score when they did get the chance. The Junior team have played four matches and have managed to win two, draw one and lose one. Below are the matches :—

24th Nov.	v. North Staffordshire Regiment,	away	drawn 2—2
27th „	v. Ashford New Town Rangers	„	lost 1—2
8th Dec.	v. North Staffordshire Regiment,	home	won 2—1
11th „	v. Folkestone Ramblers	away	„ 5—1

Digitized by Google

The following is the table of results of matches played up to date:—

REGIMENTAL TEAM.

Played.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Goals For.	Goals Against.
13	8	3	2	34	13

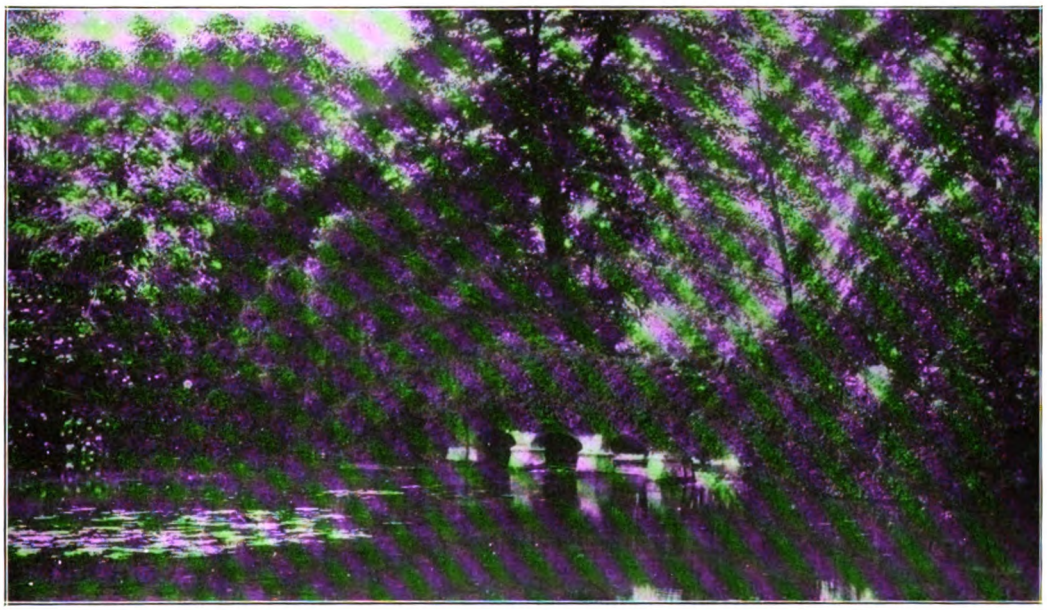
JUNIOR TEAM.

Played.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Goals For.	Goals Against.
10	7	2	1	27	14

ARMY CUP.—THIRD ROUND.

5TH FUSILIERS v. 2ND BATTALION ROYAL IRISH RIFLES.

After having successfully got through two rounds in the Army Cup by beating the 52nd Light Infantry and the Leicestershire Regiment, we met the Royal Irish Rifles (the present holders of the Cup) on the 15th inst., the game ending in their favour by two goals to *nil*. This match was played on the Crabble Ground in the presence of a very representative cup tie crowd. The weather was bitterly cold, and snow had fallen during the day making the going very slippery, both sides experiencing great difficulty in steadying the ball, notwithstanding the state of the ground play was fast throughout.



THE WEIR, KEARSNEY, NEAR DOVER.
(*From a picture post card.*)

The Royal Irish Rifles opened the game by at once attacking and were on two or three occasions within an ace of scoring. The tables were then turned, and the FIFTH in turn became dangerous near the Rifles' goal, but offside relieved the pressure. Play then became very even for some time, though the FIFTH forwards got away on several occasions, but never got a good chance of scoring. After about half-an-hour's play the Rifles got away with the ball, and from a pretty centre scored a goal. Nothing further happened during the first half.

On resuming after the interval the game was of a very "give-and-take" nature, till the FIFTH made a good run down the ground, getting a corner which was not improved upon. The Irish Rifles eventually scored another goal after a series of miskicks by the FIFTH backs, making the score 2—0. This score remained unchanged during the concluding stages of the match, which was played in semi-darkness. For the FIFTH, Cox repeatedly distinguished himself by stopping rushes, and the play of the half-back line was excellent, Lance-Corporal Mudd in particular being very much up to the mark.

R.A.T.A (ST. GEORGE'S BRANCH).

On the 30th ult., the St. George's Branch R.A.T.A. gave a send-off to the Indian Draft on the eve of their departure. Besides members of the draft, a goodly number of those "who have not left the barrel" were present, and all spent a most enjoyable evening. It is always a pleasure to listen to the Band, who played various selections during the evening, whilst several of its members gave turns. Mention must be made of Lance-Corporal Reynolds for his solo on the microscopic fiddle, and of Lance-Corporal Watts who showed his voice to advantage in "Ho Jolly Jenkins." The hit of the evening was the item on the programme contributed by Corporal Hoare (Hampshire Carabineers), who was screamingly funny in his song and patter on the "Country Curate." The entertainment was preceded by a tea. The best thanks of all are due to Mr. Allan for his efforts in making the evening such a success, and also to the artistes who contributed to the programme.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

On the 26th of last month we held a Smoking Concert to bid farewell to those who were about to sail to join the 1st Battalion, and a very pleasant evening was spent by those assembled, which included a few of our most intimate friends. A very excellent programme of music was gone through:—

Song	"Drinking"	SERGT. WILLIAMSON
Violin Solo		BANDMASTER COOPER
Song	"I'm the most miserable man on earth"	LCE.-CPL. LANGTRY
Encore	"On the bonny banks of Loch Lomond" (Parody)	
Song	"Asthore"	CPL. DRESSER
Encore	"Love me and the world is mine"	
Song	"The Fiddler"	SERGT. SYKES
Song	Selected	MR. O'GRADY
Song	"Down the road"	CLR.-SERGT. HOLLETT
Violin Solo		BANDMASTER COOPER
Song	Selected	LCE.-SERGT. FENEMORE

INTERVAL.

Song	"The chemist's shop assistant"	MR. BLOUNT

Digitized by Google

Song	Selected	SERGT. SYKES
Song	"Teaching McFadden to dance"	... MR. O'KELLY
Song	"The shade of the old apple tree"	SERGT.-COOK MOORE
Song	..."As a friend"...	... LCE.-CPL. LANTRY
Violin Solo		... BANDMASTER COOPER
Song	"Half a pound of tea"	CLR.-SERGT. HAMILTON
Song	Selected	... MR. O'GRADY
Song	"The old log cabin"	... SERGT. WILLIAMSON

On the 29th ult. we lost one of our old members Colour-Sergeant Regan, who left us on being posted to the 7th Battalion.

2nd Battalion (Mounted Infantry Detachment) Notes.

LONGMOOR CAMP,
19th December, 1909.

ERE this number appears in print the annual festival of the Christian world will have been celebrated; the customary Christmas greetings will have been exchanged, and the old and the new year been rung out and in as in the good old days of yore; many, if not all of us, will have turned over a new leaf (as we have oftimes done before), and although all these things will be of the past, and the yule-tide season have gone out of the minds of many, yet your correspondent feels, if somewhat belated, he cannot allow this opportunity to pass by without offering on behalf of the Mounted Infantry Detachment, to all in the FIFTH, both past and present, very best wishes for Christmas and all prosperity for the year 1910.

With Christmas but a memory and New Year's Day, 1910, with us, there will be but little time left to spend at Longmoor, and one wonders how many will welcome the 1st February? We predict the great majority here, for it is no catch—especially for the men—to commence work with the stars still shining and not to finish until the same heavenly bodies shed their light upon them once more; to get wet through almost daily, making the cleaning of horses and saddlery a very discouraging business, lucky are they that catch the summer course, but their more unfortunate comrades during the winter deserve—well, no more need be said.

The Mounted Infantry drill book is daily becoming smaller, we started with the rings, then advanced to section drill and section training, later the drill was carried out by boys, now we are on company training, mastering, when mounted, the best method of advancing over a skyline without being seen, also the quickest way of unslinging the rifle when ordered to form square to meet cavalry. The men, however, like company training as they are at times widely extended and many opportunities present themselves, whereby all can indulge in a diminutive drag hunt without having to overcome the difficult question of expense and privilege.

The enthusiasm and success of the Regimental football team pervades the Detachment; the men have subscribed and purchased a ball, and as spare time here is very limited, they have taken a leaf out of the book of the Irish, devoting their Sunday afternoons to football matches, with the following satisfactory results:—

Detachment 5th Fusiliers v. The Forge, won 6—1.
" " v. Royal Sussex Regiment, draw 1—1.
" " v. Royal West Kent Regiment, won 6—2.
" " v. Royal Irish Rifles, won 3—0.
" " v. The Black Watch, 5th leading 2—0 when match abandoned owing to rain.

The following have played:—

Corporal Bosten, Privates Langford, Pursley, Pattison, Russell, Forrest, Colour-Sergeant Jenkins, Privates Armstrong, A. J. Clark, Freestone, G. Clark, Smith and Hammond.

Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
28th December, 1909.

FOR once in a way we can congratulate ourselves on the behaviour of the weather in Newcastle. It is true that early in the month the barrack square was a solid sheet of ice, some four inches thick, but we escaped the blizzard that raged over the south of Durham and Yorkshire in the week before Christmas, for which the Saints be praised.

The engineers have been working their wicked will on the officers' quarters, with the result that only a very limited number have been fit for occupation; in consequence, we are still without the services of Captain Wreford-Brown, but hope to welcome his arrival next week.

Lieutenant-General Sir L. J. Oliphant inspected the Depôt during the month.

Your Correspondent recently alluded to the somewhat numerous inspections to which the Depôt is subjected, but we have lately met an officer who was with his Depôt in Ireland where he affirms they were inspected fifty-seven times in one year! The Depôt in question is also a great fishing centre. Is it possible that this can have anything to do with it?

The Football League has made very little progress owing to the alternate spells of flood and frost, and in consequence the first half of the competition has not been completed before Christmas, as was hoped. Weather permitting, play will start again immediately after the New Year. We look forward to a very interesting competition before the season closes.

The Christmas Day festivities were rather on a reduced scale this year owing to small numbers. However, under the able direction of Colour-Sergeant Partington one barrack room was very tastefully decorated and a grand spread provided. We understand that such ample stores were provided that they are likely to last well into the New Year.

We take this opportunity of wishing our friends all over the world "A Very Happy New Year."

No. 2138 Colour-Sergeant W. Duffil has been awarded a pension of 2s. a day for life.

Digitized by Google

SOME OF THE OLD AND BOLD.
SIX CHELSEA PENSIONERS, ALL OLD FIFTH FUSILIERS.
(From a Photograph by F. Wells, 109, Ebury Street, S.W.)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

No. 3047 Colour-Sergeant G. Railson has been awarded a pension of 1s. 4d. a day for life.

No. 3700 Sergeant J. Halloran attended the Refresher Course at Hythe from the 25th ult. to the 7th inst.

No. 5201 Corporal J. Walker and No. 1271 Corporal H. Morris have been attached for a tour of duty from the 2nd Battalion with effect from the 11th and 17th inst., respectively.

No. 166 Private P. Taylor was awarded a 3rd Class Certificate of Education at Newcastle-on-Tyne, on the 3rd inst.

4th Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,
21st December, 1909.

THE purely military side of our work has had to give way this month to the more social side. Commencing on the 26th ult., with a very smart and successful Ball at Haydon Bridge, social functions have followed one another rapidly.

On the 29th ult. A Company held a crowded "Smoker" at the Bush Inn, Hexham, and on the 2nd inst. the same Company held a Whist Drive and Dance in the Abbey Hotel, Hexham, about ninety couples being present. A "Smoker" was held at Acomb on the 15th inst. and attracted a good attendance.

The Prize Presentations commenced with Corbridge on the 17th inst., closely followed by Prudhoe on the 18th. Colonel Lewis C. Lockhart, V.D., made the presentations at both places.

The Hexham, Haydon Bridge and Haltwhistle Companies have arranged for their Prize Presentations to take place on the 23rd inst., at the former place Lord Allendale has kindly consented to present the prizes.

We are ordered to put forward requisitions at once for the new charger loading rifles, as many of our old ones were much worn having been in use since 1897, we hope to considerably improve our shooting next year with the new weapon.

5th Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,
27th December, 1909.

OWING to the lack of outside range accommodation we have been unable to hold our usual Prize Meeting. The Commanding Officer has allotted an equal amount to each Company for competition on the miniature ranges, and the competition is now in progress at the different detachments.

At the Annual Shooting Competition of the Northumberland and Durham Sergeants' Association, held on the 10th and 11th inst., our Sergeants, as usual, gave a good account of themselves. They succeeded in winning the "Sergeants' Challenge Cup" with a total score of 620 points for a team of ten Sergeants, the next highest score being 593. They were also winners in the "Ladies' Challenge Trophy," "Grand Aggregate," "Nursery Competitions" and "Open Aggregate."

The Sergeants of the Gosforth Detachment held their Annual Ball on the 1st inst., which proved one of the most successful yet held. Over a dozen of the Officers were present.

6th Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
22nd December, 1909.

THE first three of the Inter-Company War Games have been very successful, and there has been an excellent attendance of officers and non-commissioned officers at all of them. A Company was declared winner over H Company and F over E, marks being awarded for attendance, writing of orders, rapid decisions, etc. The winner of the third game has not yet been announced (G Company v. C Company). The other games take place next month. Brigade-Major Bell is kindly acting as chief umpire. The locality chosen for the Games is North Northumberland, and the knowledge of roads and villages gained should prove very valuable.

The Inter-Company Morris Tube Competition, for a Shield, takes place in January. There are also a number of gold, silver and bronze medals for the Companies with the highest score.

All work in the Hall is stopped now for a fortnight as the postal authorities have taken it over. Signalling, musketry and promotion classes recommence in January, and several lectures are to be given during that month.

Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,
29th December, 1909.

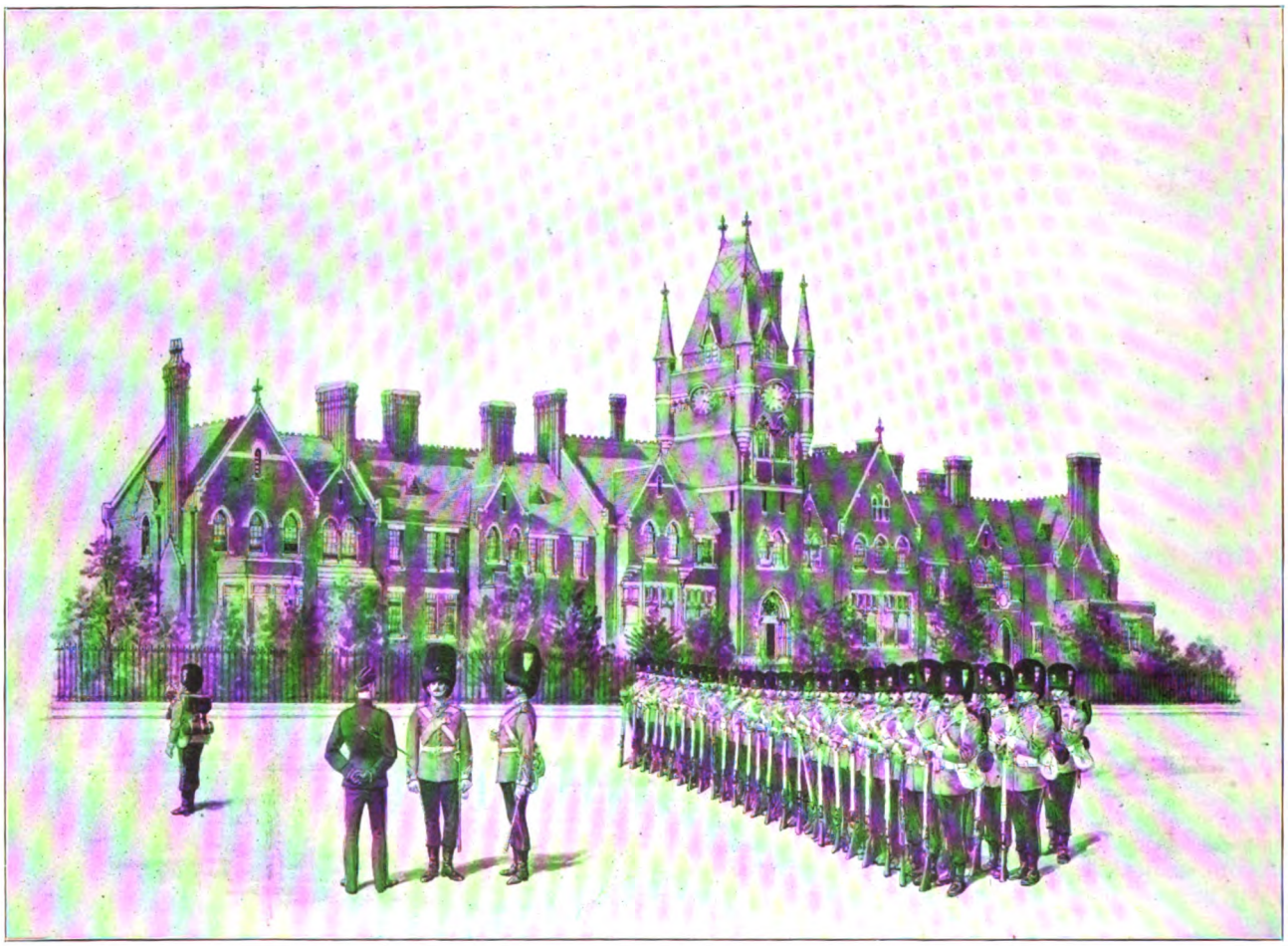
WITH the Christmas Number of our paper, the writer of these notes wishes his readers the usual Compliments of the Season, and thanks all who by their generous donations to our funds have helped to pay our bills and keep the *Gazette* flag still flying. To those who have helped with their literary efforts he expresses gratitude, while to those who have sent him Christmas Cards and touching New Year's Greetings he offers grateful thanks and can only say—"The same to all and many of them."

It is sad to have to begin our Christmas number with an obituary notice, but so it must be. The Editor has been fortunate in securing the kind services of an officer now serving in the 2nd Battalion, who knew the late General Henry well, and was as a matter of fact with

Digitized by Google

him practically to the end, to write the notice that will be seen on page 202. He gives full expression to the grief we all feel in the loss of so beloved a comrade.

A correspondent is anxious to complete his file of bound volumes and asks us to insert a paragraph in "Editorial Notes" to the effect that he is prepared to give 7/6 for a copy for 1905. Should this meet the eye of anyone having such to dispose of, will he write to the Editor, and the latter will place him in communication with his correspondent. As we go to press another correspondent wants us to put him in the way of getting a bound volume for 1900, anyone interested can have this subscriber's address on application to the Editor. This subscriber is prepared to pay 7/6 for his volume also, provided of course that the copy is unsoiled and in good condition.



THE OFFICERS' MESS AND OFFICERS' QUARTERS, VICTORIA BARRACKS, PORTSMOUTH. BOTH BATTALIONS OF THE FIFTH HAVE BEEN QUARTERED IN THESE BARRACKS DURING RECENT YEARS. THE FIRST BATTALION ARRIVED THERE ON THE 25TH SEPTEMBER, 1895, AND LEFT FOR GIBRALTAR ON THE 3RD OCTOBER, 1896. THE SECOND BATTALION ARRIVED THERE ON THE 14TH SEPTEMBER, 1899, EVENTUALLY LEAVING PORTSMOUTH ON THE 4TH NOVEMBER OF THAT YEAR, WHEN THEY LEFT ON THE S.S. "KILDONAN CASTLE," FOR ACTIVE SERVICE IN SOUTH AFRICA.

(From a painting by R. Simkin.)

Our full page illustration this month gives the portraits of six good old soldiers of the Regiment, now at the Royal Hospital, Chelsea. The names of these men, from right to left, are as follows:—Privates H. Wickwar and J. Cockaday, Lance-Sergeant F. Parry, Privates D. Duncan, J. Sheedy and J. Boyd. Wickwar enlisted in the 1st Battalion on the 5th February, 1858, and took his discharge on the 19th April, 1878, he is in possession of the medal for Long Service and Good Conduct, and the Indian Mutiny Medal. Cockaday enlisted in the 1st Battalion on the 3rd January, 1860, and obtained his discharge on the 29th March, 1881, he wears the following medals:—Mutiny, Afghan and the one for Long Service and Good Conduct. Parry enlisted in the 2nd Battalion on the 5th May, 1860, and was discharged on the 5th October, 1876. Duncan enlisted in the 1st Battalion on the 3rd June, 1858, and was discharged on the 1st February, 1881, he is in possession of the Indian Mutiny, the Afghan and Long Service and Good Conduct Medals. Sheedy enlisted in the 1st Battalion on the 12th November, 1847, and took his discharge on the 24th October, 1870, he is in possession of the medal for the Indian Mutiny. Boyd enlisted in the 1st Battalion on the 1st February, 1858, and was discharged to pension on the 7th May, 1878, he is in possession of the medals for the Indian Mutiny and Long Service and Good

Digitized by Google

Conduct. A copy of this number of *St. George's Gazette* is being sent to each of these old soldiers.

The Annual Statement of *St. George's Gazette* Accounts for the year 1909 is as follows :—

Dr.	£ s. d.	*Cr.*	£ s. d.
To Balance in hand, 31st December, 1908 ...	1 6 4	By Messrs. Grigg and Son, Printing Bills ...	393 3 3
,, Sales of *Gazettes*, Parts and Bound Volumes	307 0 11	,, Messrs. Grigg and Son, Sundry Expenses ...	78 12 1
,, Advertisements ...	190 17 9	,, Bound Volume Bill ...	7 3 6
,, Sundry Receipts—Sale of Blocks, Post and Christmas Cards ...	4 17 6	,, Cover Paper	14 15 0
,, Donations to Funds ...	59 18 3	,, Cost of Illustrations...	42 13 5
,, Bank	414 4 4	,, Office Rent, Clerical and Sundry Expenses	52 19 5
,, Advanced by Editor...	3 11 6	,, Postage and Telegrams	10 5 7
		,, Bank	382 4 4
	£981 16 7		£981 16 7

General Summary taken from the Pass Book at the London County and Westminster Bank, Limited :—

Dr.	£ s. d.	*Cr.*	£ s. d.
To Balance 31st Dec., 1908	10 11 9	By Cash	92 14 8
,, Cash paid in by Editor, Subscriptions and Donations paid direct to Bank ...	94 14 11	,, Balance	12 12 0
	£105 6 8		£105 6 8

The above accounts, as will be seen, are simply extracts from the cash book and summaries of entries in the pass book, and no balance sheet is given, time for the compilation thereof not being available. The sums paid to our printers simply represent their various bills and out of pocket expenses paid during the past year, but not necessarily *for* the past year, as a large proportion of these figures paid balances owing to December, last year. While on the subject of £ s. d. the Editor feels it his duty to tell his readers that from henceforth a strict economy will have to be observed in running *St. George' Gazette*, this for obvious reasons, which it is felt need not be dilated on in print; he thanks all who have so generously contributed to the funds during the past year, and particularly the past month.

Letter to the Editor.

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
24th December, 1909.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge, with thanks, the following further donations and subscriptions for the year ending 31st December, 1909 :—

	Donations. £ s. d.	Subscriptions. £ s. d.	Total. £ s. d.
Previously acknowledged ...	8 7 0	148 10 9	156 17 9
Major W. Somervell		1 1 0	1 1 0
Colonel D. S. Stewart, C.B. ...		2 0 0	2 0 0
Captain C. M. Wood		1 3 2	1 3 2
Major H. T. Crispin	1 0 0		1 0 0
Total	£9 7 0	£152 14 11	£162 1 11

Yours faithfully,
JAS. THOMSON, Major,
Secretary Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"VERAX."—*We rather wish you had written to us before.* "NEMO."—*Glad you appreciate our efforts; we are not in a position to answer the concluding sentence in your letter.* "DOROTHY."—*Thanks for the season's greetings, the same to you and many of them.*

ADDITIONS TO THE SUCCESSION LIST OF OFFICERS.

Page 4—To list of Lieutenant-Colonels add :—
D. Sapte .. .. 23rd November, 1909

Page 6—To list of Majors add :—
C. E. Fishbourne .. .. .. 1st September, 1909
E. M. Moulton-Barrett .. .. 23rd November, 1909

Page 12—To list of Captains add :—
B. T. St. John .. .. .. 19th June, 1909
S. H. Kershaw .. .. .. 1st September, 1909
B. Cruddas .. .. 12th September, 1909

Page 22—To list of Lieutenants add :—
G. O. Sloper.. .. .. .. 19th February, 1909
W. Platt, D.S.O. .. .. .. 19th June, 1909
C. T. S. Cogan .. .. .. 1st September, 1909
F. E. Watkin .. .. .. 1st October, 1909

Page 25—To list of Second-Lieutenants add :—
W. P. H. Rushbrooke .. .. 3rd April, 1909
W. H. C. Brownlow .. .. 18th September, 1909
H. D. Sutherland .. .. .. 6th November, 1909
G. K. Molineux .. .. .. 11th December, 1909

Page 34—To list of Adjutants add :—
I. M. Bonham-Carter .. .. 1st October, 1909

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO TO-DAY.

EXTRACTS FROM *ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE*,
31ST DECEMBER, 1884.

REGIMENTAL ODDS AND ENDS.—Nothing of any interest has occurred up to Christmas time. Then, of course, everyone was on the stir, decorations to be thought of, cards to be bought, and many other accompanying pleasures (?) connected with the festive season, occupied one's mind. The shops all looked very gay with their Christmas cheer, it made one wish to have the Bank of England at one's back, so as to buy up all the tempting presents, cards, etc., tastefully arrayed in the windows.

Great variety and taste was displayed in the cards this year. There were cards for all sorts of dispositions, the funny, serious, sentimental, religious and so forth, everyone was easily suited.

In barracks everyone was very busy with holly, ivy and paper decorations. The rooms, which at the best are very dingy, were transformed and rendered bright and cheery, by the tasteful display of evergreens intermixed with coloured paper, formed into chains, flowers, mottos, befitting the happy season, and names of battles in which the Regiment had distinguished itself in the old days.

The Linen Hall detachment deserve great credit for the trouble they took over their decorations. The rooms are worse over there, and in their dinginess and darkness resemble in a great manner the hold of a ship. But, by the help of ingenuity and taste, the transformation was complete, and the rooms were unrecognisable in their new clothing of bright and cheerful colour.

Christmas Day passed off successfully, the dinners being excellent in quality, and satisfactory in matter of quantity. Colonel Harkness, accompanied by Captain Chancellor, went round the dinners, and healths were freely drunk, Colonel Harkness saying a few words to each Company, complimenting them on the appearance of the rooms, and wishing them a happy Christmas.

A very successful entertainment, in aid of the funds of the Dublin Soldiers' Home and Institute, was given the other night by the Regimental Amateur Dramatic Society, in the Cavalry Recreation Rooms, Royal Barracks. The audience was large and appreciative. The programme consisted of two very amusing pieces — "In Possession" and "Turn Him Out." A most interesting interlude

Digitized by Google

by the Regimental "Nigger Troupe" preceded the second piece. In "Turn Him Out" Captain Chancellor played the part of "Nicodemus Nobbs" with great success, and the audience enjoyed the entertainment thoroughly.

After the performance the Officers of the 18th Hussars entertained the guests to supper and toasts were drunk, among which the health of the 5th Fusiliers was proposed and drunk with enthusiasm. Captain Chancellor replied in fitting terms, commenting on the cordial relations which had always existed between the 18th Hussars and this Regiment.

The Regiment was honoured by a visit from two French Officers of the 13th Dragoons, who are staying in Dublin. They are to be entertained to dinner on 31st, and we hope they will go away with a good impression of the English Army in general, and this Regiment in particular; it won't be our fault if they don't.

DEPÔT NOTES.—The Annual Ball, in connection with the 3rd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, was given in St. George's Drill Hall—under the presidency of the Lieutenant-Colonel the Earl of Durham—on the 26th ult.

A singular accident happened at Quarrington Hall, near Coxhoe, on the 26th ult. While the South Durham Hounds were in hot pursuit, Reynard made for a pit shaft—an abandoned mine full of water. The hounds rushed into the shaft and together with the fox were drowned.

Friday, the 28th November, was quite a red letter day in our annals. Lieutenant-Colonel Robinson arrived here from Lambton Castle. We were all very glad to see our old comrade, and he received many congratulations upon his appointment as Private Secretary to Lord Durham.

On 29th November a rifle match took place at the South Shields range, between a team of H.M.S. *Castor* and the South Shields Companies of the 5th Durham Rifle Volunteers, resulting in a victory for the Blue Jackets by 19 points. The latter used Martini Henry rifles, the Volunteers Sniders.

Old Father Christmas has come and gone again. We had a most seasonable Christmas Day—as far as the weather went.

Seldom, if ever, have I seen Barrack Rooms more tastefully decorated than those of the Newcastle Barracks on Christmas Day. The tables, too, were laden with the good things of the season, and all seemed to enjoy themselves.

On Christmas Day there was actually a *Gazette* for the FIFTH! We are happy to see that Captains Trafford and Pearse Hobbs have got their promotions.

ASTRONOMIC PILLS.

ELEVENTH DOSE.

AND now we are about to push off from the Moon on our journey to Mars. Let us choose as our time for this journey the moment when Mars has attained his nearest position to the Earth. Thus situated, the Earth with her satellite the Moon is in a line between Mars and the Sun and at a distance of some 35 million miles from the ruddy Planet. Let us jump on to a ray of sunlight passing outwards from the Grand Luminary, and astride this beam we shall travel at the rate of 186,000 miles a second and reach Mars in a little over three minutes.

When about to leave the Moon, we notice that Mars only appears as a large red star, but as we approach he takes shape, gradually increasing in size from a small disc till, as we get near, he fills the whole sky. And a curious sort of world he looks as the details on his surface quickly become clear to us. On his upper and lower sides white patches resolve themselves into snow caps, as on our Earth. Faint lines, at first like the silky filaments of a spider's web, broaden out into what we are told are enormous canals. Dark patches are soon apparent to us as seas, and smaller patches take the shape of towns perhaps. Also as we approach we become aware of two small moons that rapidly revolve round the Planet. The history of the discovery of these moons is full of romance, of which more anon.

Full of curiosity and wonder, we step off our ray of light and proceed to explore. But before doing so it is necessary that we should know a few figures as to distances, dimensions, &c.

The mean distance of Mars from the Sun is 141,390,000 miles and he revolves round the latter in 1 year and 322 days calculated in our measure of time. The shape of the orbit of this Planet is a rather more eccentric ellipse than that of the Earth. (I wonder have you forgotten the meaning of "orbit," "eccentric," or "ellipse"? If you have, refer back to the early dose which explained all about them, and swallow it again). The difference in distance when Mars is at his nearest and farthest position from the Sun is 26 million miles.

Mars rotates on his axis once in 24 hours, 37 minutes, 23 seconds, a little slower you will perceive, than the Earth. It is here interesting to note that the four inner Planets, Mercury, Venus, the Earth and Mars, all rotate on their axis in about the same time. The outer Planets, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune, rotate much faster, in about 10 hours, more or less. These outer Planets are huge compared to the inner.

The number of Martian days in his year are 668, whereas ours numbers, as you know, 365 days.

The diameter of Mars is 4,200 miles, much less than that of the Earth, which, as you may remember approaches nearly 8,000 miles.

The force of Gravity on the surface of Mars as compared with that on the Earth, is one-third of the latter. That is to say that a piece of iron weighing 100lbs. on the Earth would only weigh about 37lbs. on Mars.

The seasons on this Planet are about the same as ours but nearly twice as long. The Polar snow caps increase and decrease with the advent of winter or summer respectively. There is an atmosphere on Mars and probably it has the same components as ours, but of course it is not so dense, as Gravity is less. Looked at through a telescope, Mars has an orange appearance with dark patches, the former being continents and the latter seas, as I have already remarked.

Compared with the Earth, Mars is much older and has reached a more advanced stage in life than the former has. Mars was a world before the Earth, and being smaller, cooled much quicker. He is therefore much colder inside than the Earth and what his probable state is now, we will discuss later.

He has two satellites or moons and in connection with their discovery there is a very interesting story. You must first bear in mind that these two moons, called Deimos and Phobos, were actually discovered in 1877. Now comes romance. Of course most of you have read at some time or other, the story of "Gulliver's Travels," and will remember the history of his voyage to a country, imaginary of course, called Laputa. "Gulliver's Travels" was written by Swift in 1720, more than 100 years before the satellites of Mars were discovered, as I have already told you. Let me quote an interesting passage from the "Voyage to Laputa," as follows:—

"Certain astronomers" (that is in Laputa) . . . . "spend "the greater part of their lives in observing the celestial bodies, "which they do by the assistance of glasses far excelling ours in "goodness. For this advantage hath enabled them to extend their "discoveries much farther than our astronomers in Europe; . "*. . . . They have likewise discovered two lesser stars, or "satellites, which revolve about Mars*, whereof the innermost is "distant from the centre of the primary Planet exactly three of "his diameters, and the outermost five; the former revolves in the "space of 10 hours, and the latter in 21½; . . . . ."

Now here we have a curious coincidence, prophecy, call it what you will! More than 100 years before the moons of Mars were actually seen, their existence is foretold by Swift. Was he serious, or was the story a mere coincidence? Mark how near he was to the truth when you read below the actual distances and periods of revolution of his moons round Mars.

These moons revolve round their primary nearly in the plane of his equator in orbits almost circular. Quoting from Flammarion and Gore, "Popular Astronomy":—"These two little moons "received from their discoverer the names of *Deimos* (Terror) and "*Phobos* (Flight), suggested by the two verses of Homer's 'Iliad' "(Book xv.) which represents Mars descending on the Earth to "avenge the death of his son Ascalaphus:—

He ordered Terror and Flight to yoke his steeds,
And he himself put on his glittering arms.

"*Phobos* is the name of the nearest satellite; *Deimos* that of the "more distant."

The diameter of *Phobos* is only 7·45 miles, smaller than London, and it revolves round Mars at a distance of 3,770 miles in 7 hours 39 minutes 15 seconds. *Deimos* has a diameter of 6·2 miles and revolves round his primary at a distance of 12,600 miles in 30 hours 17 minutes 54 seconds. Compare these distances and times with

Digitized by Google

those in the quotation from the "Voyage to Laputa" above and you will see that Swift's prophecy was not too bad. Old Moore, Zadkiel, or any of that kind of modern prophet, is not in the same street with Swift. With reference to these moons of Mars, imagine to yourselves the peculiar sensations you would have in observing them from the surface of that Planet, accustomed as you have been, to the stately progress and gradual changes in phase of our own Moon. What do we see on Mars? Two moons in the sky at once! But that is nothing. One moon, the outermost, rises decently in the East and very slowly moves towards the West, as we have been accustomed to see on our Earth. But the nearer moon, the giddy one that flies round in a little more than 7 hours, madly *rises in the West*, crosses and eclipses the outer moon and *sets in the East!* This latter moon goes through all its phases in 11 hours; our Moon takes over 27 days.

When we land on the surface of Mars what should we find? A world like ours, earth, rocks, vegetation and flowers, humans and animals, all the same or but very little different? How can I tell you? Mars is very far away and I haven't had time to go there yet. If you ask the Scientists, they all have theories, and we wonder which, if any, of them is anywhere near the truth. Take the case of those curious markings, lines like the web of a spider, across the surface of Mars as seen through the big telescopes. What can they be? Canals, some say, enormous canals excavated by the inhabitants of Mars to bring the water from the cooler Polar regions to the parched and arid wastes in the Equatorial parts. Life is supposed to be far advanced in Mars and the globe is gradually drying up, as we shall in the centuries to come, moisture is getting scarce and water is therefore running short. The Martians, older in knowledge and science and civilisation than we are, have the means of constructing these canals, along the banks of which they irrigate strips of land and so are able to exist.

Then the inhabitants, have they been evolved from monkeys, as we are supposed to be, or from some other animal or insect, like the octopus, as Mr. Wells seems to have it? If we believe the theory of evolution, the inhabitants of Mars may be glorified anythings, zebras, dragon flies, toads, fleas or slugs, just as we may be glorified monkeys. Imagine human beings evolved from slugs! These being in existence on their world longer than we have been on ours, would be far superior to us in knowledge and scientific attainments! But slugs!—Well, why not? After all, life, both animal and vegetable, started on this world millions of years ago, after it had sufficiently cooled, as a minute organism, some sort of moss or lichen. But these surmises must cease as I am afraid this dose is large enough, and if you want to know more about Mars, there are lots of books and articles written about him. It is too large a subject for mere pills, so we must reluctantly leave it and proceed on our way through Space.

"AUDIOR."

CHELSEA HOSPITAL.*

(FROM *The Globe*.)

FROM the date of the introduction of the standing Army, commenced the system of enlisting soldiers into the service of the country as a permanent profession, and the consequent obligation on the part of the country to make provision for their general support in old age. Foreign wars and civil disturbances must at all times have thrown into dependence large numbers of wounded soldiers, but as they had served in obedience to local and personal obligations, the duty of providing for their wants was left to the localities, and was often ill-discharged, as is shown by numerous complaints and petitions in old records. Orders by the King in Council in many instances assigned maimed soldiers to provincial hospitals and almshouses. The necessity for a national provision having thus arisen on the creation of a standing army, difficulty in supplying it was felt, owing to the reluctance of Parliament to vote more than the merest pittance for the service of the Army, scarcely sufficient for the pay allowances of the soldier serving.

When Charles II. had reigned, and England was thronged with maimed and infirm soldiers who had served their time in Tangier, in the West Indies, or in the Low Countries, it was felt to be a reproach that faithful fighting-men should be left to starve or to beg their bread. Kilmainham Hospital in Dublin was the first-fruit of this sentiment, and was founded in 1680; Chelsea followed it in the succeeding year. Sir Stephen Fox, the Paymaster-General of the Forces, was the man who was foremost in the work, and it is to his credit that, having made so much money out of the private soldier, he should have chosen this method of repaying him. He was clever enough also to procure from the Army itself the bulk of the funds, by deductions from the soldiers' pay, and in other ways. The King appealed to the public for voluntary aid, but the appeals were not very successful. The contribution of Sir Stephen Fox amounted to £1,300, but credit has been given to him by his biographers for much greater liberality, Mr. Trevelyan, in his "Early Days of Charles James Fox," implying that £100,000 was given. The accounts, however, are still in existence, and the exact figures clearly shown. The whole of the voluntary contributions did not amount to £20,000. The King gave in addition nearly £7,000, an unapplied balance of Secret Service money.

The scheme for the hospital was submitted to the King, who was asked to grant a piece of land for the building. Charles, always gracious, readily complied, and offered the site of St. James's College, Chelsea, where a divinity college had existed on the same site for many years on a foundation of King James the First, but had been pulled down as a failure. "But odso!" he added, "I now recollect that I have already given that land to Mistress Nell here." Whereupon, so runs the story, whether true or untrue, Nell Gwynne gracefully forewent her grant for so good a purpose; and Chelsea Hospital is the British soldier's to this day. The foundation stone was laid by the King on the 17th February, 1681, and the building, designed by Sir Christopher Wren, was ready for occupation ten years later, though not completed till 1694. The appropriation of the several parts of the building to their respective uses seems to have remained unaltered from the first. There are separate berths for over 500 men, besides 100 beds in the infirmary; a kitchen, in which the whole of the food is prepared; a chapel, in which is a fresco by Sebastian Ricci, and oak carvings by Grinling Gibbons; a fine hall hung with military portraits, formerly a dining-room, but now a general day-room; a library; and quarters for the officers, non-commissioned officers, and nurses. Many interesting trophies are to be seen in the chapel and hall, chiefly flags captured from the enemy in war. They include the celebrated standard of Napoleon's "Invincibles," which was captured by the Black Watch, lost, and retaken by Private Anthony Lutz, of the Queen's Germans, in Egypt, in 1801; the Eagles and colours of the French 45th and 105th Regiments, captured by the Scots Greys and Royal Dragoons at Waterloo; and many other flags. The hall has been the scene of some remarkable events—the court-martial which tried and cashiered General Whitelocke for his conduct at Buenos Ayres; the court of inquiry into the Convention of Cintra; the lying in state of the Duke of Wellington, in 1852; the Crimean inquiry, &c. In the colonnade and grounds are interesting monuments commemorating the loss of the transports *Europa* and *Birkenhead* and the battle of Chillianwallah, and a statue of the Merry Monarch, the founder of the hospital, which the old pensioners decorate with oak-leaves every 29th of May.

The organisation of the pensioners is similar to that of a battalion of infantry; it consists of six companies, each commanded by a "Captain of Invalids," with the usual complement of non-commissioned officers, and a drummer to each company, frequently a quaint individual equipped with an equally quaint old-fashioned drum. The rank and file are a most interesting body of veterans, survivors of nearly every campaign from the Sutlej in 1845 to that in South Africa.

It is not to the credit of the Government that more than one effort has been made to abolish the hospital, but the attempts have fortunately failed; while recently even the vested interests of the soldier in the institution have been disputed. Almost immediately after its foundation the officials of the Pay Office seem to have begun to steal part of the money contributed by the Army to its maintenance. The hospital belongs to the Army. It is in no sense a charity. The soldier is there in enjoyment of honest independence, earned by long and arduous devotion to his country's service. The establishment is his own, built by his predecessors' money.

* This article seems appropriate for our Christmas Supplement, in the fact that our full page picture this month gives the portraits of six Fusilier Pensioners, now in residence at Chelsea Hospital.—Ed., "St. G.G."

PRIVATE SULI OF THE W.A.F.F. RECOUNTS THE WHITEMAN'S CHRISTMAS.

IN the name of God the compassionate, the merciful—may God bless his relations, and friends and followers—the thing that I write is true. Our master, whom we call "Hairy one," has commanded me to write down all the things concerning the feast that is called Kismas.

Before I began soldier's work I sat in the house of Mallam Abdu,

Digitized by Google

PRIVATE SULI, ZARA, HIS WIFE, AND FAMILY.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

of Kano. He taught me writing, he taught me reading, he taught me everything. There is nothing I did not learn from Mallam Abdu. That is how I am able to write this word.

About three years I was writing. After this fatigue seized me. I ran away. I met with certain traders. I said, "For the prophet's sake give me work;" for hunger pained me, there was nothing in my stomach and I had no money, no, not a single cowry. They gave me a little food, they gave me water. I was glad. They gave me a great deal of work. I was sorry. They gave me a very large load to carry so that he who saw it would say, "that is a load for three men." One year I was walking with the traders. We walked everywhere and there was no resting. But I did not throw away the load, I did not even cry out. All who know me say I have a strong heart like a lion's, like a young bull-elephant's. I carried the load of three men till one day I touched with my hand the top of my head. "Is it so?" I said, "Indeed? The hair is rubbing off? So. That is the end. I must go. I cannot stand baldness. All the world will laugh at me and call me 'Bald-head.'" At night, when there was no moon, I placed the load of three men on the path. I ran.

God keep me from the traders. I do not wish a meeting with them again.

After this courage returned. I said to myself, "It is soldier's work for the whiteman I will do." I went to Lokoja. I became a soldier. They gave me short trousers, and leg winders, and sandals, and a coat, and a red cap with a tail, and a gun with a small sword on its head, and lead bullets. I was very proud that day. I swaggered greatly with the women of Lokoja. They all said, "Who is this? Is it a young prince?" There was no one who did not open his mouth when I passed, and the drummers sang my praise in the market.

Then one called me to the great big whiteman, who is the greatest of all. He sat in a house where everything was a book or a letter. Books and letters, books and letters up to twenty thousand. So they were. He asked me my name. I said, "Sidi Abdulahi Balarabi dan Bandiagara." The whiteman was silent. Whether he heard me or not, who could tell? He said, "Say it again." I said it again. He wrote a little with a pen. He looked at me a long time; he put the end of the pen inside his mouth, until I had no heart left. "Your name is Suli," he said. I said, "So. My name is Suli. What you say is, is." He asked me how many years had passed since I was born; and I said I did not know, but it was about thirty. And he said no, I was a boy, I was eighteen; and I answered "So; I am a boy. Our years and your years are different."

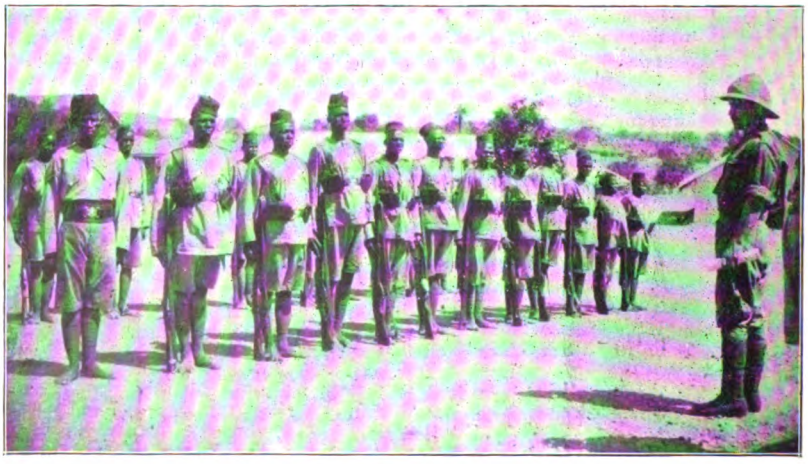
I told him I had lived at Kano; but where I was born who knew but God? And then he said something like "damfu." What "damfu" was I knew not, but now I have got sense, I know it is reviling. Everything that I said he wrote in a book, and he told me good news. He said I should have twenty shillings each month and plenty of meat, and if I did no evil, two wives, and afterwards perhaps three, when I was given more power. After this I swore to follow the great king of all the whitemen whom we have never seen. And if I do not, assuredly the Koran which I held in my hands that day will destroy me. That is how I became a soldier.

This talk is long. I will tell you what happened at Kismas.

ZARA AND HER FRIENDS IN CHRISTMAS ATTIRE.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

We were at the town that is called Zaria, we sixty soldiers and "Hairy one." We call him "Hairy one" because long hair, very black, grows above his mouth. He must be very old to have so much hair. We know this is not his name with his friends. He has told us it is 'Snif,'—'Smif,'—'Smit,'—the name is too hard for our mouths.

The time of Kismas is the time of joy and pleasure. Always, always the whitemen eat and drink plenty on the day of Kismas. At night they laugh and sing until one would say they did not wish to sleep. This day we did not work, we did not march; only in the early morning we swept round our houses. For me, I am "ordale" to "Hairy one."

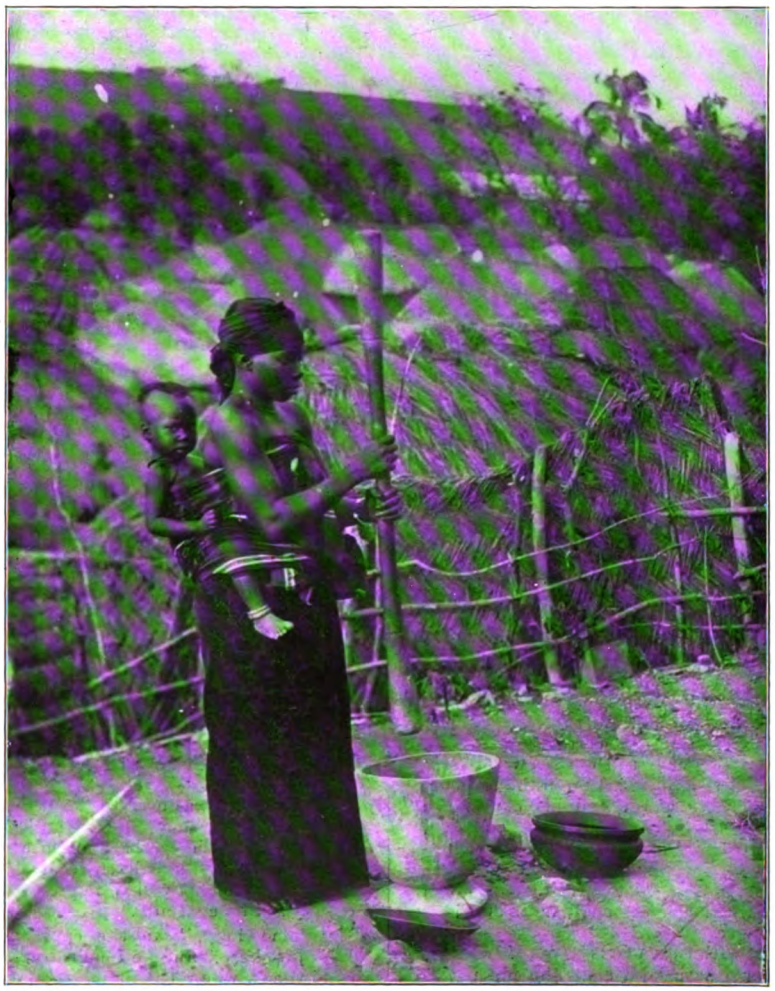


THE PLAY OF CHRISTMAS—CALLING THE NAMES OF COMPETITORS.
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

Digitized by Google

I am given authority over his "boy," and over his cook, and over his "small-boy." When any of them do wrong it is I who give them punishment while my master counts "one, two, three, four, five, six." But this day there was no punishment and no reviling. "Hairy one" gave me a present of five shillings, and to the cook he gave three shillings, and to the "boy" three shillings, and to the "small-boy," who breaks the plates, he gave one shilling. We all thanked him, we all saluted him; we said he was a lion, the king of the world. After this he drove us away. The whitemen do not like praises. But what the heart feels it behoves the mouth to give forth, is it not so?

When the heat of the sun was diminished we began the play of Kismas. First there was a race. From "Hairy-one's" house to the barraki we ran, we seven, and Musa won, Musa of Zaria, whom they call in his book Musa of Gombé, though Gombé is far away and Musa has never been there. Musa can run by God! He has legs like hare's legs. As for me, I ran exceedingly swiftly, but I did not win. Next, they tied us in two's by the leg, and we ran a race of laughter. I and Adamu, who has one stripe on his arm, ran together. We said, "verily we shall win a prize." But Adamu's legs did not run with my legs, and we fell, pom! on the ground. Everyone said, "Get up, get up," but I was cursing Adamu's mother and he was cursing mine. We called to be unloosed. Who can run when he is tied like a runaway slave? This is not a pleasant thing. Sarji Garaba Zola, who has three lines on his arm, and Adamu Tu won the race. We say, without doubt they put charms on our bandages. So they did, everyone knows it, and that is what made them win.



"I LOVE HER TRULY EXCEPT AT KISMAS."
(From a photograph by the writer of this article.)

Then came the race of the women. Each man, it was said, must carry his wife as though he were a horse and she the horseman. I said to "Hairy-one," I cannot do it. Thou knowest Zara. She is big and fat, and heavy like a load of yams. "How!" said "Hairy-one," "Dost thou not want the money prize?" "Indeed I should like the money prize," I replied, "but thou knowest it is said 'soft words will not take the camel to Azben.' How shall I do what is impossible? God save you, do not put me to shame!" But "Hairy-one" contiuued laughing so that he could not speak. I was angry. I said, "Away with Zara, she is a useless thing! I will marry Habila in the town who is little and thin, and we will win money at the play of Kismas. But she cannot cook. Also Zara has very fine clothes, finer than those of the wife of Sarji-meja, and the crest of her hair is high and smooth like a hill, and she has black and white eyes. I love her truly, except at Kismas."

After this, eight soldiers put on the clothes that are called "martsin-orda." They held rifles, they were dressed like soldiers in fight. In front of them see a hedge of thorns, a high wall, a deep ditch, and much difficulty. We all watched them. We laughed and danced. At the thorn edge they lingered. All their legs were bloody. They sweated greatly, but their hearts were strong. Among them, when they came to the end of their course, there was not one who was not near to falling, until we said, "For many days they will be sick." But "Hairy-one" gave them cloth and grease, and they were quickly healed.

This medicine of the whitemen! They cannot make charms, they know not of the evil eye or the power of the amulet, but true it is, they say a sore, or a boil, or a cut is nothing; they put on the grease and look! at once it is gone.

Then came another race of much laughter. We ran to a place where there were balls of dough and bowls of water. Each man drank his bowl and eat his dough. Eating and drinking of this kind is far from pleasant. I threw away a little of the dough and no one saw. All the lookers on cried "Eat quickly," and we, we ate so quickly that our mouths bulged and we could not speak. Then we lay down and ran like snakes, like the wild cat when he hunts in the bush; under mats we ran on our bellies till all were very tired. I came out first of all. I rose and it was said that I had won. Musa said he also had won. We quarrelled. I hit him, son of a festering sore! and reviled his mother. "Hairy-one" said, "Be quiet," so we left off our talk. There was given me five shillings. With this money I bought snuff and kola-nuts, and a bottle of scent, and many other things. What was left I gave to Zara. I did not play "chacha" with it. God keep me from gambling! Whoever says with his *eye* he has seen me gamble is a liar. We say continual gambling makes the gambler sleep in ashes. This is true. It is the deed of a madman and a fool.

When all the runnings were finished, what each man had won "Hairy-one" gave to him. We all stood close together in a line. "Hairy-one" spoke words to us. He said, "Kismas is the time of rest and rejoicing." We said, "So it is." He said we must not buy "bam," the drink that makes men mad. We all said, "We thank you." We returned to our houses.

In the evening the judge came from his house, and the likita,* who cures us when we are sick. They sat down and eat and drank. They sang songs. I put on my fine clothes. I gave them food of different kinds. They drank the drink that has air inside. They drank tobacco. They sat, they sat. I waited behind the house. After this the guests called their horses and went away, each to his own house. I put up the mosquito-house of "Hairy-one." He took off his clothes. I gave him his sleep clothes. Nothing else happened except sleep. As for me I went to my house. I and Zara talked

* i.e., Doctor.

Digitized by Google

of many things about Kismas till the middle of the night was long passed. When the sky was almost light we slept.

That is all. The talk of Kismas is finished.

"Hairy-one" says the thing I have written he will send far, far away, to "Ture," where his father lives, and his mother, and his friends, and his women. "Another man shall write what you have written in a book," this is what he said to me, "and all will say. 'verily, is it so? Did Suli, ordale of Hairy-one, write this? That is the thing that will happen."

The name of this book is "Sajorji-gazet." What a name for a book!

F.S.R.

MAN OR MOUSE?

EXCEPT when the South wind was blowing, G Company found it warm enough in the daytime on Key Hill—so called because it was supposed to represent that mythical spot "the key of the position"—overlooking De Wetsdorp, in June of the year of grace, 1900. They even found their great coats, which are, to say the least, airy garments when worn with nothing underneath them, a pleasant change from their usual khaki and underclothes; besides the advantages of a free hand for entomological research in the latter afforded by the temporary change.

The survivors of G Company will remember the day when human endurance reached its limit; and remembering the old saying that "an empty house is better than a bad tenant," they decided on a wholesale eviction, carried out in the most drastic manner possible. They had no great superfluity of flesh on them in those days; still it wasn't the little of this that was eaten that they begrudged: that was (so to speak) a mere flea bite. It was the continual marching and counter-marching round and round the cholera belt that at length broke their forbearing hearts, and turned them into ruthless avengers of blood.

Water on Key Hill was a valuable commodity, but twelve of the large, deep, biscuit tins were half filled with it; firewood was commandeered (strictly against orders) from an adjoining farm; and the sections by turns sat round in their great coats rejoicing, whilst the remainder of their garments bubbled and sizzled in the boiling vats.

That night a great and most unusual peace fell upon the defenders of Key Hill. The blankets had been treated similarly to the clothes, and life in them was practically extinct. Hip bones fitted down comfortably into the holes dug for them in the hard veldt; sleepers huddled close together; and in spite of the bitter cold, the stillness of the frosty night was broken only by an occasional snore.

The captain, however, could not sleep. His feet inside his boots remained persistently like blocks of stone—a condition rendering sleep impossible,—and he listened enviously to the somewhat nasal breathing whereby his subaltern, close alongside him in the bivouac, advertised the fact that his feet were warm and his conscience untroubled. The captain swore gently. This not proving effective, he drew up his legs one after the other, slipped his feet out of the loosely-laced boots, and tried by chafing them alternately with his hands to bring back life into them. To accomplish this lying down proved a tedious and difficult matter, and presently he sat upright so as to be able to rub them more easily.

In spite of his rough khaki coat with the various layers of sweater, shirt, and vest under it, he shivered as he did so. The moon was steely-clear, and by the light of it he could see the frost thick on the coarse veldt grass, and on the mummy-like forms of the men rolled in their blankets.

The chafing process continued for some few minutes, and faint, prickly signs of life were beginning to manifest themselves in his numbed toes, when on looking up, he became aware of a pair of bright, bead-like eyes with a long snout between them, fixedly regarding him from the foot of his Jaeger sleeping bag.

The captain had no special prejudice (up till this particular night) against the South African field mouse, but he did rather bar sharing his bed with him, and gave him to understand as much by throwing at him one of the boots of which he had just disencumbered his feet. This had a most disintegrating and wholly unexpected effect on the nerves of the mouse. Instead of quietly accepting the intimation he had received, and departing by the way he had come, he seemed to lose his head, and dashed incontinently up the flap of the sleeping-valise, till, possessed by some Gadarene demon, he flung himself into the breach between the pillow and the back of the captain, in the hopes no doubt of finding safety there. Urged by the same evil spirit or by the instinct of self-preservation, he then insinuated himself between the sweater and the shirt of the unfortunate and wrathful officer, and began a feverish ascent of his back.

The captain planted a well directed blow in the ribs of his subaltern.

"Get up," said he, "Confound you, you sleepy young devil, and help me to get rid of an infernal mouse that's half way up my back!"

Sleep for subalterns on active service is like leave in peace time, a privilege rather than a right; and is seized upon with the same avidity, and relinquished with equal reluctance.

On this occasion, however, the nature of the blow left no doubt in the mind of the young officer that any further simulation of "infants' slumbers pure and bright" would avail him nothing.

He sat up in his sleeping bag, and said with some bitterness and a fist thrust into each sleepy eye:—

"Well, what's up now? Any burghers about?"

"Burghers be blowed," replied his chief; "There's a d—d mouse half way up my back, and you've got to get it out somehow for me."

The common (or garden) variety of subaltern, though possibly endowed with sufficient tact to prevent him from making comments other than sympathetic on such a situation, would probably have commended the mouse to Jehannum and forthwith crushed him between the upper and nether millstones of a boot and the captain's back; and then, having retrieved the corpse, composed himself to sleep as best he might. Not so, however, he of whom this veracious history is written. He was (and possibly still is) a natural historian of no mean attainments; and—exclusive of the unconsidered live stock carried *nolens volens* in his shirt and cholera belt—marched through the Free State like a miniature travelling menagerie.

Amongst the other occupants of the menagerie, which was extraordinarily complete, were a sort of veldt plover with a damaged leg, which he had caught and tamed; and a couple of chameleons that lived without apparent discomfort in his haversack. These latter he would hold on the palm of his hand in the early morning when the invariable "standing to arms" was over, and set them (so to speak) at the thick coating of flies, moribund from cold, with which the tops of the bivouacs were covered. It was really quite interesting to see how the chameleon, when held at a distance of about an inch, would suddenly shoot out a long, prehensile tongue, envelop the fly by means of a curl in the tip of it, and draw it back into its mouth with lightning rapidity. There seemed to be no limit to its powers of assimilation and digestion. The process went on almost automatically until it was considered to have had enough, and it was then restored—with a suspiciously bulging waistcoat—to the unplumbed recesses of the haversack.

This, however, is a digression merely to illustrate the scientific methods by which the subaltern pursued his studies in the habits of the fauna of South Africa.

Accordingly, the word "mouse" was hardly out of the captain's mouth, when the last trace of sleep fell from his eyes, and with the utmost eagerness he said:—

"Where?—you don't say so!—*please* don't kill it! Here; just "wait half a minute till I get out my sponge bag, and we'll try to "catch it."

The captain was used to the eccentricities of his subaltern, and was withal, of a long suffering disposition. He waited with what patience he might while the mouse scrabbled about in the small of his back, and the subaltern rummaged in the pillow of the valise for his sponge bag, which he presently found, and unceremoniously emptied of its contents.

"Come along," said the captain, "don't be all night about it. He's just here," and he touched with his finger a spot by the nape of his neck, where the mouse was, apparently, standing at bay, for he instantly experienced a sensation as though two sharp needles had been stuck into him.

He made an exclamation indicative of extreme annoyance, and then:—

"The ungrateful brute has bitten me! Look here, my boy, if you don't hurry up about it I shall make an end of him."

"No, don't do that" said the subaltern soothingly, "I'll have "him in half a minute if you'll only let me work him down your "sleeve, I can't possibly catch him where he is."

"All right," grumbled the suffering centurion, "only you'd better be jolly sharp about it." Gentle pushing from behind with one hand, and skilful manipulation of the various layers of clothing, through which a way had to be made with the other, eventually succeeded in getting the mouse down to the elbow. Here, however, he began to suspect that some wicked conspiracy against his life was afoot and tried to double, but was successfully headed by the subaltern, who was now in a state of joyful anticipation, with the sponge bag held ready in his unoccupied hand. The mouse, evidently confirmed in his worst suspicions, now resolved to sell his life dearly. He

Digitized by Google

again drove his sharp little teeth into the forearm of the unfortunate officer, who was, with difficulty, restrained from making reprisals that must have proved fatal to the subaltern's hopes of an addition to the menagerie.

He restrained himself, however, with admirable fortitude, and the mouse was gradually manœuvred downwards to his wrist, where, feeling himself to be on the threshold of freedom, he made a sudden spring forward, like a rabbit darting from his burrow with a ferret close behind him.

"Look out—he's breaking cover—gone away!" shouted the captain, as the mouse poising himself for a moment on the edge of the sponge bag, made a spring out on to the valise and vanished through the entrance to the bivouac into the veldt.

The natural historian was inconsolable.

"What an ass I was not to have got your hand right down into the sponge bag," said he, "we couldn't have missed him then."

"Ah, well" replied the captain sententiously, by this time snuggled down into his sleeping bag, and not altogether sorry for the loss of this valuable specimen—"'the best laid schemes of men "and mice' you know: only this time the mouse had six to four "the best of the men. Up you get now, my boy, and go round the "sentries."

B.D.

THE CAPTURE OF A BADGER.

I AM the owner of a covert that had the reputation of being a sure find whenever hounds drew it, till one occasion it was drawn blank. This was so unexpected than I interviewed the earth stopper, who assured me that he had stopped the earth the previous night and at daylight next morning found it open. I said unto him "an enemy hath done this," but being unable to fix on any possible culprit the man assured me that on the next occasion of a night stop he would remain on the watch till daybreak, and if the earth was interfered with capture the delinquent. A week later he got his opportunity, he closed the earth at midnight, concealed himself in the bushes till daylight, went to the earth and found it open. After this explanation and some further investigations I concluded that a badger was responsible for the trouble and commenced arrangements for the capture of the intruder. A neighbouring sportsman (well versed as to the matter in hand), the master, hunt servants and three terriers arrived at my house and thence went off to the covert. Having got some men with digging appliances, I followed, and on arrival found that they had already put a terrier into the earth and all the men were stretched with one ear glued to the ground listening, presently the sportsman sat up, and pointing downwards said, "He is here." "How do you know?" I asked. "Hear him snoring," replied he, and almost at that moment we all heard the dog. There was evidently a fierce fight going on and we hastened to dig down to the combatants, we had to dig through about six feet of hard gravel to reach them, and had nearly done so when there was silence beneath us and we paused, the badger had shifted, and in a short time we heard the fight renewed about twelve yards from us. We then started to dig again, but this digging was deeper than the first and occupied more time, when we did get down the badger shifted for the second time and the fight was renewed some distance from us; here we had quite twelve feet of gravel to dig through, but eventually we got down and when there only remained the large flat stone which formed the roof of the earth to be removed someone remarked that it would be a pity if the terrier had wasted all the time fighting a fox. A long straight bramble was forthwith procured, pushed up the earth till stopped by one of the belligerents, then twisted about, and when withdrawn carefully inspected and smelt by the principal parties engaged, who, each in his turn solemnly smelt that bramble, exclaimed, "Whew, badger," and passed the stick to the next man. The verdict in favour of badger versus fox being unanimous. Work was restarted, while I, not being familiar with the smell of "Brer Brock" took the bramble and proceeded to investigate it as I had seen the others, but whether it was because, as the huntsman said, I had no nose or that the bramble did not bring out a sufficient supply of aroma to go round and those that got hold of it first used up all the perfume that there was, I cannot say, I could not perceive a scent of any kind. The last stone was then lifted and there were both dog and badger so locked together that death to one or both was inevitable if assistance had not reached them. The dog's under jaw was in the badger's mouth, and the latter's upper jaw in the dog's mouth, all firmly locked together. It was a gruesome sight, but I looked, I pondered, and I saw clearly that the bramble had been used exclusively on the dog and could not possibly have reached the badger, a fact that considerably discounted the opinion I had formed as to the noses of my companions and my own. It required the use of an iron bar and other implements to disentangle the animals; the badger, a very large one, was killed. The dog, a small fox terrier, was badly mauled, being much cut about the neck and throat. However, he was well nursed, and survived; it was his first encounter with a badger and I think he never hankered for another.

ONE OF THE "MAKINGS-UP" OF NOBBY CLARK.

A correspondent from the Depôt has sent on the amusing skit that follows. From the pen of Mr. Edgar Wallace, the article originally appeared in the pages of a contemporary, "Ideas." Mr. Wallace in a foreword to his readers states that when an author depends for his material upon stories that are told to him, he exercises little control over the scenes or incidents of those stories. Recently, it appears, "Nobby Clark" had been giving Mr. Wallace some extraordinary accounts of how certain famous Regiments came by their nicknames, and in the article that follows, the writer gives his amazing account of the 5th (the Old and Bold) Northumberland Fusiliers—ED., "*St. G.G.*"

"THE OLD AND BOLD—(?)"

I MAY as well start fair by confessing that I do not accept Private Nobby Clark's version of how the 5th Northumberland Fusiliers got its nickname.

I do not accept it for seven reasons. The first is that I know it to be untrue, and the others do not count. As to the story of the lost attestation papers, and the part that Clark, senr., played, it is not for me to judge, only I suspect that this parent of Nobby's has done many things worse.

"Me old father," said Nobby reminiscently, "was a very haughty man in his young days; he was as proud as a horse with a bearin' rein, an' used to walk somethin' like it, too. He was so proud that when any of our neighbours had visitors from the country or from Brixton or any of these outlandish places, they used to say:—

"'After you've had a cup o' tea, Maria, I'll take you round an' point out Clark, the haughty man.'

"'There me father used to sit on the doorstep of Clark Hall, Kingsland Road, with his pipe in his mouth, an' his nose in the air, ignorin' the common people.

"'Good-evenin', Mr. Clark,' they used to say respectful, but he'd take no notice.

"'Fine weather, sir,' they'd say, but not a move did me father make, only cockin' his nose further into the air.

"'We was thinkin',' they'd say, 'of askin' you to honour us with your company at the Kingsland Arms.'

"'That used to interest me father, an' he'd turn to me mother—this was before I was born—an' say very loudly:

"'Who are these persons, Emma?'

"'The Parkses,' she'd say.

"'Do I understand 'em to invite me to drink their low beer? he'd say.

"'Yes, Clarence,' sez she.

"'Well,' he'd say, gettin' up, 'as they seem respectable, I'll oblige 'em; but just tell 'em, Emma, from me, that they mustn't presume.'

"'An' off he'd go to the Kingsland Arms, an' stand in the corner drinkin' beer with a sneer on his handsome face till it came his turn to pay, an' then he'd go home an' go to bed.

"'Father was too proud to work, an' too much of a gentleman to beg, but what he used to say was, 'Emma,' he sez, solemn, 'I trust to me good fairy,' an' I must say his good fairy worked hard—especially at nights.

"Sometimes mother would wake up in the mornin' an' find two or three rolls of flannel in the parlour. Sometimes it was boots, once it was a lot of lead pipin' that the good fairies took out of an empty house an' put in our backyard. Once the good fairies brought a policeman, an' father went away into the country for six months, but the good fairies brought him back again after a bit.

"'They hadn't treated him as well as they might, these fairies. They'd bit his hair off till it was quite short; but me father, in spite of his haughtiness, wasn't wild with 'em, but said he'd give 'em another chance.

"One day after this when we was livin'—not me, because I wasn't born—in Clark's Hall, Ratcliffe Highway, father, who'd been to see his uncle, who was soldierin' in the FIFTH, come back home very excited.

"'Emma,' he sez, 'I've seen Uncle Joe.'

"'Yes, Clarence,' she sez.

Digitized by Google

" 'He's in charge of the regimental chest,' he sez, 'where they keep the money.'

" 'Yes, Clarence,' she sez.

" 'The regiment's going to Aldershot,' he sez, 'an' the regimental chest is packed on the back of the furniture van that's movin' 'em—I hope it don't get lost,' he sez, thoughtful.

" 'I hope not, Clarence,' sez me mother.

" Now the rum thing about that box was that it *did* get lost," said Nobby seriously; 'an' I've had the bit of paper describin' how it disappeared for years.

" It goes like this:—

" 'DARING ROBBERY.

" 'Whilst the stores of the Fifth Fusiliers was bein' taken to " 'Waterloo last night, some scoundrel managed to abstract from " 'the van the regimental chest, an' got clear away with it. " 'Fortunately, or unfortunately, you can take it how you like, " 'the box contained the attestation papers an' regimental " 'records. In view of the recent fire at the War Office which " 'destroyed the Record Office, this " 'brave regiment is now in an embar- " 'rassin' position.'

" 'That's as far as I can remember how the paper went, 'an mother's often told me what a ghastly sight father was sittin' in the back kitchen burnin' papers an' cussin' somethin' horrid.

" It was a long time after that, years an' years, when I joined the army, as I previously told you, an' I remember nothin' at all about the robbery, an' anyway, me father bein' such a proud man, I'd never have thought of remindin' him. After I enlisted he got prouder than ever, an' wouldn't even wash hisself with his own hands.

" I spoke to him a bit severely.

" 'It's no good talkin', Nobby,' he sez, 'I'm a proud man. When your Uncle Joe dies—he came into a bit o' money after he joined the army—'

" 'What regiment?' I sez.

" 'Fifth Fusiliers,' he sez with a cough, 'the same regiment that lost its chest when it was goin' to Aldershot—when he dies I shan't have to work for me livin'.'

" 'Then he must be dead now,' I sez.

" 'No, he ain't,' sez my father, he's still in the army, though I can't understand why, because his time was up years an' years ago, 'an he ought to have died respectable like anyone else.'

" It was curious that soon after that father died. He went out one day in a boat to shoot whales an' wasn't seen any more, an' mother drew the £20 from the insurance company, an' the £10 from the Ancient Order of Tired Workers, an' the £12 from the Toilers' Help Society, an' went off. She had a bit of trouble in gettin' the money, because father was only just entitled to draw, bein' a fairly new member.

" 'It looks a bit fishy,' sez the insurance chap, handin' over the money.

" 'Don't you give me any of your lip, young man,' sez me mother, 'or I won't insure with you again.'

" 'Don't,' sez the insurance chap, an' they parted bad friends.

" Then mother disappeared, an' when I went down on leave—it was just before the regiment sailed for India—the only thing I found was a dozen attestation papers what had evidently been chucked out of father's box before mother took it away.

" I gathered 'em up in memory of father, an' took 'em away. I put 'em in me kit bag, an' forgot all about 'em in the excitement of packin' for India.

" We went to a place in the hills, an' what with the excitement of bein' in a new country, an' seein' all the wonderful sights, the lovely scenery, an' the prickly heat, I thought no more about father. I didn't even know that he'd been pinched for defraudin' the insurance companies, him bein' alive all the time.

" Great Uncle," I sez, " Am I your next of kin?"

" We'd been three days in Magapore, an' was gettin' used to the canteen, when I sees a remarkable sight.

" I was sittin' outside me bungalow when I see a party of soldiers comin' along. There was somethin' about 'em very strange, an' I sez:—

" 'Who are they?'

" 'Oh,' sez the chap I spoke to—one of the 87th Field Battery—'they're the poor old FIFTH!'

" 'But,' I sez, 'they're all old men!'

" 'Yes,' sez the chap, 'we call 'em the "Old an' Bald"—they lost their attestation papers in '75.'

" 'What difference does that make?' I sez.

" 'Why,' he sez with scornery, '*Nobody knows when they enlisted*!'

" The horror of the situation," said Nobby, with a hushed voice, " began, in a manner of speakin', to dawn on me.

" Not knowin' when they enlisted, *they couldn't know when their time was up*!

" When I saw them pore old fellers staggerin' down the hill with a young subaltern of about 80 at their head, I thought of all the harm me father had done, an' got quite bitter about it.

" 'Why don't the War Office do somethin'?' I sez, but the artillery chap shook his head.

" 'The War Office can't do anythin',' he sez, 'only hope for the best, an' these pore old chaps can do that theirselves.'

" I saw a lot of the FIFTH after that. They used to come up in the evenin's to our canteen, an' spin yarns about the time when they was happy soldiers with papers like us, an' all the time my conscience was prickin' me about the dozen attestations I had in me kit bag.

" I thought of restorin' 'em to their rightful owners, only when I come to make inquiries I found that the chaps these papers was made out to was all on detachment duty, an' I couldn't get at 'em.

" What seemed most curious to me was the fact that the 'Old an' Bald' didn't die, but, of course, they couldn't; there was no attestation paper to enter it on.

" It was a terrible position.

" One night, down in the canteen, I noticed a new face. It was much older than the rest of 'em—a fine old sergeant with long white whiskers.

" 'Who's that?' I sez.

" 'That,' sez the chap I spoke to, 'why that's Sergeant Clark. He's got money, that chap has, an' he'd have bought his discharge years ago, only his papers are lost, an' there's no way of enterin' his record of services.'

" 'Clark,' I sez, 'the name seems familiar—'an' then it suddenly dawned on me—it must be great-uncle Joe!

" 'Where's he come from?' I sez, all of a shake.

" 'He's been on detachment,' sez the chap, an' I got another shock.

" But I pulls meself together an' walks up to him.

" 'Hullo, great-uncle,' I sez.

" 'Hullo!' he sez, in a quavery voice, 'are you me great-nephew, Nobby?'

" 'I am, great-uncle,' I sez, an' we shook hands an' started to talk about old times. He didn't remember me very well, owin' to the fact that I wasn't born when he was in England, but he'd heard about me.

" 'It's a very sad thing,' he sez, shakin' his head, 'that I can't leave me money to you, great-nephew.'

" 'Why not, great uncle?' I sez.

" 'You can't leave money if you can't leave the world,' he sez, 'an' I can't, owin' to that unfortunate accident to them attestation papers. Nobby,' he sez, solemn, 'I shall believe to my

Digitized by Google

last—I mean as long as I live—that your father pinched them papers.'

"I thought so, too, an' I up an' told him what a perisher father was.

"'You're a dutiful son,' he sez, 'to call him a thief. I should have called him a wall-eyed thief, but perhaps you're right.'

"'Great-uncle,' I sez, for I began to remember that one of the attestation papers in my bag was for a feller named Clark, 'great-uncle, suppose I could get you that paper—the one that was pinched.'

"'If you did,' he sez, in a highly agitated way, 'I'd make it worth your while.'

"I don't want," said Private Clark, looking pensively across the sea, "to prolong what I might call the agony, but to cut a long story short, I went into me bungalow, had a dekko at the papers, an' sure enough there it was, 'Private J. Clark.'

"I looks over it careful. There it was, his name, where he was born and why, his age or otherwise, his occupation if any or ever, his next of kin—

"I stopped dead. His next of kin! Now, who was his next of kin? There wasn't any name on the sheet, so I puts the paper in my pocket an' goes down to see great-uncle Joe.

"'Great-uncle,' I sez, 'am I your next of kin?'

"'Without the word of a lie, great-nephew, you ain't,' he sez.

"'Is mother, great-uncle?'

"'Nor father either,' he sez. 'Nobby, I want to break it to you. In my wanderin' I've accumulated a family—I had nothin' else to do,' he sez.

"'How many?'

"'Well,' he sez slowly "me boy Bill will be 55 next month, Tom will be 48 come March, Jim will be 7 next birthday, an' the baby's—'

"'That'll do,' I sez, scrunchin' the paper up in me pocket. 'that'll do, great-uncle,' I sez. 'You're not fit to die. You go on livin'. You've got too many responsibilities—an' heirs,' I sez. 'Old an' Bald? Old an' Bold, you wicked old gentleman.'

"An'," said Nobby, "'Old an' Bold'—my nickname—they've been ever since.

"I don't know what become of 'em, but I know they made a new regiment up at home, but the boys of the old brigade are still goin' strong—they're stationed at Hoo-choo now. Me uncle was made colour-sergeant on his 97th birthday."

"Four gaunt and ghastly spectres walked in carrying the coffin. . . . . The corpse of the late Baron sat up and beckoned to him as he shrank back in the chair."

BECKONED TO THE DEAD.

(A GHOST STORY WITH THE SCENE LAID IN BRITTANY.)

By KIRKHAM HAMILTON.

THE seafaring folk were toasting one another in the little wine-shop in the Rue de la Mer, the main street of the little fishing village of Cancale on the coast of Brittany, on Christmas Eve.

"They've not given the bounty this year," said Jean Le Rouge, the propriètaire.

"No, mon ami, we shan't get it either, as long as the present Seigneur holds the estate," said Pierre Clicquot, a brawny fisherman.

"Ah, Grand Dieu! and we thought that as he had wanted the title so badly—and it is strange how he got it so suddenly, eh friends?—he would give us a skinful of good red wine and meat that the likes of us never tastes but once a year," joined in another.

"No, my friend," chimed in another, "in my opinion he's a bad 'un, is that Baron; look how black and fey he looks—like he'd been ill-wished—mark me, he's made terms with the devil."

"He should have been right joyful to have succeeded and ought to have fêted the village royally," said Pierre.

"There is no joy for the wicked, friend," said Le Rouge. "By blood he came to what is now his own, and there will be no more happiness for him. He cannot share happiness with others, who hath it not, and that's why we shan't get the bounty this year."

"Who talks of blood and wickedness, good people, on Christmas Eve, when nought but peace should reign?" said a cheery resonant voice, as its owner, a tall, well-built man strode into the cabaret. His fine carriage, remarkable despite his heavy wraps and mufflings and the storm-hat pulled well down over the face—not to mention his manner of speech—bespoke him to be of patrician family. "May a stranger order wine for the company, Monsieur le Propriètaire, and be permitted to share your conversation?" he continued, and sat down, without, however, removing any of his wraps.

Alphonse Diderot, the gardener, then explained that they were speaking of the present occupant of the Château de Beauchesne, near by. The fourteenth baron, lately deceased, had had two sons. Louis, contrary to French custom and his father's wish, and careless of his inheritance as eldest son, eloped with the girl of his heart, left the country, and had been lost to knowledge. The Baron married his second son, Hector, to a beautiful and wealthy lady, who pined under an unrequited attachment for Louis. The sudden, mysterious and almost simultaneous death of the Baron and Hector's wife, followed quickly by the production of papers testifying to the death abroad of Louis, left Hector fifteenth Baron de Beauchesne and an eligible suitor for the hand of the Comtesse de Coetquen whom he had long desired to make his wife. The Comtesse, however, suspecting foul play, would have nothing to do with him, and society, for similar reasons, gave him the cold shoulder, so he had resorted to this outlandish château on the cliffs for Christmas to brood in solitude.

"And he'll come to a bad end," said one, at the conclusion of the narration.

"Ay, friends, and maybe soon," said Jean Sambon. "For three centuries the sea has eaten away into that cliff, and the château, formerly so far inland, is now a bare fifty yards away from the brink. It would be a right judgment if the sea should swallow up both him and the château, on some stormy night like this."

"The dead will come to fetch him," said Clicquot, with grave conviction.

"His brother will return and claim his inheritance," said Diderot, "for it's my belief he's not dead."

"Would that he might return in time to give the bounty!" whined an old fish-wife with several small mouths to fill.

The stranger could no longer stand it. Flinging aside his wraps, and jumping up from his seat, he stood before them—the missing heir!

The wild scene of enthusiasm, devotion and joy that followed the tableau there is not space to describe. Suffice it that these simple folk knelt and kissed his hand, gave him the accolade, and vied with each other in testifying to the full the gladness they felt at the return of the rightful baron at the height of the season of

Digitized by Google

good tidings. How they struggled who should be the ones to help to remove his wet wraps, and make him dry and warm!

Presently Louis rose to go forth to the château, at which there was great consternation.

"Is my brother alone, Le Rouge?" asked he.

"Not alone, beloved Monseigneur le Baron," answered the cabaret-keeper, on bended knee. "To-night he has for company thousands of devils—his thoughts, his agony, his disappointment, desire for revenge upon the person in wronging whom he wove his tragic web of wickedness. He stopped at nothing to gain your inheritance; his acts brought him not happiness but misery; he will now regard you as the cause of all. Wait, I pray you, Monseigneur, until the day has dawned, and go not unaccompanied." Impressed by the earnestness and sincerity of his host, Louis agreed to stay the night at the inn.

* * * * *

Right high up on the storm-swept cliff stood the château. The winds whistled and howled around it, and the roar of a full tide seemed to echo through the ground.

Inside, alone, sat the villain of three tragedies. But not alone, as the cabaret-keeper had said. His companions were myriad, anger, remorse, disappointment, jealousy, fear, despair—down in the village and round countless cheerful homes and merry firesides the angels were watching ready to join in the triumphal Noël-song at midnight. Happiness, joy, and peace reigned supreme everywhere but here. He jumped up with a bitter curse at his own weakness, and took a stiff dose of cognac; then he paced up and down the great dining-hall. Books and pictures were of no use to him, he was under the tyranny of bitter thoughts. He drank deeper and deeper. This was no new thing with him. He threw himself into a big arm-chair before the huge fire that Jean had made up before he went into the village for Christmas Eve, leaving his master alone.

The Baron lay back staring gloomily at the dancing flames. Suddenly he sat up and listened, surely those were footsteps he heard in the empty house! Nearer and nearer they came—then a thud like the putting down of a heavy load outside the door; the door opened, and four gaunt and ghastly spectres walked in carrying a coffin, which they placed on the ground. Each raised its arm and pointed at Hector. A rapping came from within the coffin; the spectres quickly opened it, disclosing the corpse of the late baron which sat up and beckoned to him as he shrank back in the chair; slowly, and still beckoning, the corpse resumed its place; the ghosts nailed down the coffin-lid, and disappeared as orderly as they came.

He came to himself with a start; was it a dream or a nightmare or—God help him—a reality? The wind, whistling and howling in the corridors and round the corners outside, shook the casements. Rat-rat-rat-a-tat. Hark! Was it the wind? The knocking grew louder, rat-tat, rat-rat-rat-atat-t. Someone at the window. Merciful Heavens! Who could it be?—the ghosts coming back? No, no he was dreaming, he was in bed and asleep, all this was a nightmare; oh, no, no, no, it was getting louder; *Rat-tat-tat-tat.* There was no mistake; he turned and threw himself before the Crucifix, trying hard to ejaculate some prayers, but the unfamiliar words would not come, he could not speak or think; he was *stiff* with terror; he staggered up to reach the brandy, poured out a full glass, took a gulp, and threw the remainder in a frenzy at the Crucifix. *Rat-tat-tat-tat* came the knocking, louder and more insistent than ever and as he looked at the casement, whence the sound arose, a large white hand appeared through it, and beckoned to him with a blood-stained fore-finger. It was a spectral hand. He tried hard, roused by the intensity of his terror, to realise that it was but a phantasm conjured up by his disordered imagination; but it beckoned, beckoned, and slowly withdrew. Mad with terror, he yet knew that only by being courageous enough to go outside could he assure himself that it was nothing but fancy. He pulled away the bars, wrenched open the fastenings, flung wide the casement and leaped to the ground. A heavy shower of sleet buffeted his face, cold drops fell down his neck — to his maddened brain it was the touch of ghostly fingers, and he sprang forward towards the cliff. Mocking voices seemed to surround and jeer at him, he was in the power of a crowd of devils. Faster and faster he ran—on the very edge of the cliff stood a white figure beckoning — he could see naught else—he sped on—the figure disappeared—the ground trembled beneath his feet and threw him forward—a great foaming crested sea leaped up to meet him and a huge white hand stretched out from its summit to beckon him.

* * * * *

At Midnight Mass many a fervent prayer of thanks was offered up, and many a fond mother lit a candle before the Infant Jesus in the Crèche to commemorate the coming of the rightful baron, and the following day Louis, fifteenth Baron de Beauchesne, dispensed the bounty from the château.

"The ground trembled beneath his feet and threw him forward—a great, foaming, crested sea leaped up to meet him and a huge white hand stretched out from its summit to beckon him."

SOLDIER ANECDOTES

BED BOOTS.

An officer in charge of a district in South Africa presented to the Kaffir boy, who acted as his particular servant, a pair of strong, heavily nailed ammunition boots. The boy was delighted and at once sat down and put the boots on. They were the very first pair he had ever had in his life, and for several days afterwards he strutted proudly about the camp, but at the end of the week he appeared as usual with bare feet, and the boots tied round his neck. "Hello!" said his master, "Why don't you wear your boots? Are they too small for you?" "Oh, no, sah," replied the Kaffir, "they plenty big. Berry nice boots, sah, but no good for walking or running. Make um fellah too much slow, sah. Keep boots now for wear in bed."

AFRAID.

An Irish recruit was once brought up for breaking into barracks by clambering over the wall instead of entering by the gate. "But, Pat," said the officer, "though you were late, you should have come in by the gate." "Plaise, sorr," said Pat, "Oi was afraid of waking the sentry!"

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF THE SECOND BATTALION,

THE FIFTH OR NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.

(Continued from April, 1909, Supplement).

1903. Army Order 211 of 1902 having been cancelled by Army Order 123 of 1903, the privilege of men remaining out of barracks till Reveillé was discontinued from the 11th July, 1903, and previous pass system reintroduced. **Discipline.**

D, F, G and H Companies commenced the annual course of musketry on the 10th July, at Gravesend. **Musketry.**

The Section of Mounted Infantry, having completed a course of instruction of ten weeks at Tweseldown Camp, Aldershot, rejoined Headquarters on the 15th July. **Mounted Infantry.**

Breast plate for mounted officers abolished by Army Order 124 of 1903, dated the 1st July, 1903. **Officers' Saddlery.**

(*a*) Substance of R.A.C.D. letter No. A.C.D./I.R.M./816, dated the 20th July, 1903 (G. 3647/1) :— **Dress.**

Shoulder cords have been approved for wear with the service dress jackets when the present stock of shoulder straps is exhausted, the shoulder cords will be made up and sewn on regimentally, and a rate of 2d. per pair for military or 3d. for civil labour may be charged for the work. The material should be indented for at the rate of 1·8/36 yards per garment.

(*b*) The following new method of wearing the great coat in marching order came into force in the Battalion from the 24th July :—

The great coat, folded in three folds, is now carried on the back, in the same manner as the valise, measuring 15in. in length by 9in. in depth, and fastened to the braces with great coat straps.

A draft of 61 recruits from the Depôt joined Headquarters on the 31st July. **Draft.**

Commencing on the 6th August, two Companies at a time proceeded to Cobham Park (five miles from Headquarters) to carry out part of their annual training under canvas. Camp discontinued on the 10th September. **Camping.**

Second-Lieutenant G. H. P. Boyle, having qualified as an Assistant-Instructor at the School of Signalling, at Aldershot, is appointed as instructor in signalling to the Battalion, from the 27th August. **Appointment.**

The Battalion, strength as under, paraded on the 24th September for annual inspection by Major-General Sir Reginald Hart, V.C., Commanding Thames District :—Officers, 28 ; Other ranks, 292. **Inspection.**

Major and Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel W. A. Willmott returned to duty from the Depôt on the 21st September, and resumed command of E Company. **Officers.**

Extract from 4th Army Corps Order No. 3, dated the 10th September. Authority, War Office letter No. 61063/354 (A.G. 7), dated the 8th September, 1903 :— **Dress.**

"If carried in review order the haversack sling will, when the belt is worn under the tunic or jacket, be shortened so that the top of the "haversack is four inches below the elbow.

"The haversack will be worn by all ranks in marching order; on other occasions it will only be carried when specially ordered, and is not "to be worn rolled up."

The married families proceeded to Southend on the 28th August for their annual outing. **Married Families.**

Battalion training commenced on the 21st September and ended on the 10th October. Owing to the very limited space available for this training very little practical instruction could be given. **Battalion Training.**

The following was the strength of the Battalion when the annual return was rendered on the 1st October :— **Statistics.**
Effectives : Sergeants, 38 ; Drummers, 15 ; Rank and File, 336.

Increase during year :—Recruits joined, 79 ; from desertion, 1 ; from other corps, 8 ; from the Depôt and Home Battalion, 242 ; from Battalion abroad, 25 ; total, 355.

Decrease :—Discharged, 31 ; deserted, 9 ; to Army Reserve, 86 ; to other corps, 1 ; to Permanent Staffs, Auxiliary Forces, 2 ; to Depôt, 46 ; to Battalion abroad, 150 ; to Army Reserve on conversion, 6 ; total, 331.

Number of non-commissioned officers and men serving who were born in the Territorial District, 63.

A draft of 59 Recruits arrived from the Depôt on the 10th October. **Draft (Recruits).**

Captain and Brevet-Major W. Somervell proceeded to the Depôt on the 16th October for duty, in relief of Major and Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel W. A. Willmott. **Officers.**

A draft of 50 Recruits joined Headquarters on the 5th November, from the Depôt. **Recruits.**

A draft of 1 Bandsman, 2 Drummers and 10 Boys proceeded from Headquarters to Southampton on the 14th November and embarked on the same day in s.s. *Saxon, en route* for Mauritius to join the 1st Battalion, **Draft (Foreign Service).**

Digitized by Google

Ceremonial. **1903.** On the 19th November, the occasion of the visit of Their Majesties the King and Queen of Italy, the Battalion proceeded to London (strength 11 Officers and 276 other ranks) to line the streets. The Battalion was drawn up in the following two positions:—(*a*) Newgate Street, E.C. and (*b*) Queen Victoria Street, E.C. The streets were gaily decorated along the route from Paddington Station to the Guildhall. The Battalion returned the same day to Gravesend.

Dress. The red band on the khaki helmet cover officially sanctioned by the Commander-in-Chief. Authority 54/5/81 (A.G. 7 Clo.), dated 23rd October, 1903. Suggested that the red band should be only ½-inch wide. The sample submitted for sealing, however, on the 13th November, 1903, measured ¾-inch in width.

Drafts. Drafts arrived from the Depôt on the following dates:—30 Recruits on the 23rd November and 50 Recruits on the 15th December.

Dress. In accordance with War Office letter 38407/Dress/189 dated 11th December, 1903, the waist sash for infantry officers was changed to a breadth of 2¾-inches, and worn without pleats.

Statistics. **1904.** The strength of the Battalion on the 1st January was as under:—Officers, 28; Warrant Officers, Staff-Sergeants and Sergeants, 40; other ranks, 527.

Officers. Captain A. Duncombe Shafto, D.S.O., having been posted on promotion to the 4th Battalion by War Officer letter No. 112/5/756 D.A.G., dated the 8th January, 1904, proceeded to Dublin to join that Battalion on the 5th January.

Drafts. Drafts arrived from the Depôt on the following dates:—20 Recruits on the 26th January, 17 on the 3rd February.

Officers. Second-Lieutenant M. M. Carlisle joined the Battalion on first appointment on the 10th February.

Field Training. The annual course of field training commenced on the 13th February.

Farewell Order. The following farewell order appeared in Regimental Orders on the 20th February:—

"Brevet-Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O., on the completion of his command wishes to express to the Officers, Warrant Officers, Non-"Commissioned Officers and Men of the Battalion, his warm appreciation of the loyal and cheerful support they have given him at all "times in his endeavours to perpetuate the best traditions of the old Regiment."

Draft. A draft composed as under left Headquarters on the 20th February, and proceeded by rail to Southampton under command of Major Schofield, the Welsh Regiment, *en route* to join the 1st Battalion stationed in Mauritius:—1 Sergeant, 2 Corporals, 139 Privates. A railway accident occurred to their train at Gomshall Station while *en route* to Southampton, the engine and leading coach leaving the rails. Three Privates including one boy sustained injuries and were unable to proceed to Mauritius.

London Gazette. Extract from the *London Gazette*, dated 19th February, 1904:—

Brevet-Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O., having completed his period of command of a Battalion is placed on half-pay.

Draft. A draft of 100 Recruits joined the Battalion on the 23rd February from the Depôt.

Draft. A draft of 35 Recruits joined the Battalion on the 1st March and 30 Recruits on the 18th March from the Depôt.

Transport. A party of 1 Sergeant and 13 Men proceeded to Chatham on the 21st March for a course of transport duties.

Officers. Major C. Yatman, D.S.O., having been posted to the 4th Battalion on promotion, proceeded to Dublin on the 6th April. Authority War Office letter No. 112/5/762, dated the 9th March, 1904.

Major C. H. L. James having been selected for the appointment of Second-in-Command of the 1st Battalion proceeded to Mauritius on the 23rd March. Authority War Office letter 8234/27, dated the 25th February, 1904.

Major W. Somervell was posted to the 2nd Battalion on promotion. Authority War Office letter No. 112/5/761, dated the 9th March, 1904.

Command. Lieutenant-Colonel E. W. Dashwood was posted to the Battalion on promotion, *vice* Brevet-Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O., placed on half-pay. Authority 112/5/759, dated the 23rd February, 1904.

Draft. A draft of 20 Recruits joined the Battalion from the Depôt on the 7th April.

Officers. Captain and Brevet-Major H. T. Crispin was posted to the Battalion on absorption, on relinquishing his appointment as Aide-de-Camp to Major-General Douglas, Commanding the Second Division at Aldershot. Authority War Office letter No. 112/5/765, dated the 31st March, 1904.

Brevet-Major Crispin took over command of F Company on the 14th April.

Quartermaster and Honorary-Major J. Thomson left the Battalion on leave of absence pending retirement on the 22nd March to take up his new appointment as Officer-in-Charge Commissionaires, Newcastle District. This officer joined the Regiment on the 15th September, 1870, and served therein for 33 years and 226 days, of which he had served 15 years as Quartermaster.

(*To be continued.*)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA
walt,cls v.27

St. George's gazette.

3 1951 002 797 908 F

Digitized by Google